

BS 2088

.A3

1898

.P4

Copy 1

BS

2088

A3

1898

P4

CANNOT LEAVE THE LIBRARY.

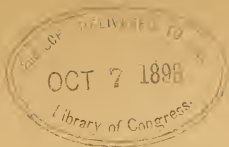
CHAP. BS2088

SHELF. .A3
1898

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT. PA

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

9-165





LINEAR PARALLEL EDITION

Bible, N.T. English 1892

THE HOLMAN

COMPARATIVE SELF-PRONOUNCING

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

CONTAINING, IN COMBINED TEXT, THE AUTHORIZED AND
REVISED VERSIONS



PHILADELPHIA

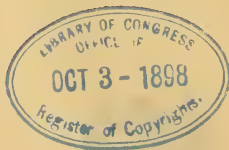
A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

No. 1222 ARCH STREET

Sm. Pica. 8vo.

BS2088
.A3
1898
.P4

THE LINEAR PARALLEL METHOD:—THE "LINEAR PARALLEL" TEACHERS' BIBLE is a close, clear reading combination, and direct comparison in minutest detail, of the Authorized and Revised Versions. All words, phrases, sentences, verses, punctuations, etc., which are the same in both Versions, are set in a conspicuous Pica type. Where differences occur, even to a comma, the Authorized Version is read in an *upper* parallel line of smaller type. Likewise, the New or Revised Version is read in a *lower* parallel line of like type.



TWO COPIES RECEIVED.

46302

Aug. 4. 98

1898.
1st COPY,

COPYRIGHT, 1898, BY A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

All Rights Reserved.

PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:— 'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:— 'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:— 'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:— 'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different

PREFACE.

meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was com-

PREFACE.

menced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

‘1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

‘2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

‘3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

‘4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

‘5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.’

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

‘1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

‘2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

‘3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

‘4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

‘5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

‘6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

‘7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

‘8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.’

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many

PREFACE.

of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either reaffirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are, — Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more pas-

PREFACE.

sages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the Idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version

PREFACE.

by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatic peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there

PREFACE.

only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated, — the use of *Italics*, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament, — all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former

PREFACE.

method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY,
11th November 1880.

NEW TESTAMENT COMPANY OF REVISERS.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH REVISION COMMITTEE.

CHAIRMAN : — The Right Rev. CHARLES JOHN ELLICOTT, D. D., Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, Palace, Gloucester.

SECRETARY : — Rev. JOHN TROUTBECK, Dean's Yard, Westminster.

MEMBERS : — The Right Rev. SAMUEL WILBERFORCE, D. D., Bishop of Winchester. [Died 1873.]

The Right Rev. GEORGE MOBERLY, D. C. L., Bishop of Salisbury, Palace, Salisbury.

The Very Rev. EDWARD HENRY BICKERSTETH, D. D., Prolocutor, Dean of Lichfield, Deanery, Lichfield.

The Very Rev. ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D. D., Dean of Westminster, Deanery, Westminster.

The Very Rev. ROBERT SCOTT, D. D., Dean of Rochester, Deanery, Rochester.

The Very Rev. JOSEPH WILLIAMS BLAKESLEY, D. D., Dean of Lincoln, Deanery, Lincoln.

The Very Rev. CHARLES MERIVALE, D. D., Dean of Ely. [Resigned 1873.]

The Most Rev. RICHARD CHENEVIX TRENCH, D. D., Archbishop of Dublin, Palace, Dublin.

The Right Rev. JOSEPH BARBER LIGHTFOOT, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of Durham.

The Right Rev. CHARLES WORDSWORTH, D. C. L., Bishop of St. Andrew's, Bishopshall, St. Andrew's.

The Very Rev. HENRY ALFORD, D. D., Dean of Canterbury. [Died 1871.]

The Rev. JOSEPH ANGUS, D. D., President of the Baptist College, Regent's Park, London.

The Rev. DAVID BROWN, D. D., Principal of the Free Church College, Aberdeen.

The Rev. JOHN EADIE, D. D., LL. D., Professor of Biblical Literature in United Presbyterian Church, Glasgow. [Died 1876.]

The Rev. FENTON JOHN ANTHONY HORT, D. D., Fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

The Rev. WILLIAM GIBSON HUMPHRY, Vicarage, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, W. C.

The Rev. BENJAMIN HALL KENNEDY, D. D., Canon of Ely and Regius Professor of Greek, The Elms, Cambridge.

The Ven. WILLIAM LEE, D. D., Archdeacon of Dublin, Dublin.

The Rev. WILLIAM MILLIGAN, D. D., Professor of Divinity and Biblical Criticism, Aberdeen.

The Rev. WILLIAM F. MOULTON, D. D., Master of the Leys School, Cambridge.

The Rev. SAMUEL NEWTH, D. D., Principal of New College, Hampstead, London.

The Ven. EDWIN PALMER, D. D., Archdeacon of Oxford, Christ Church, Oxford.

The Rev. ALEXANDER ROBERTS, D. D., Professor of Humanity, St. Andrew's.

The Rev. FREDERICK HENRY AMBROSE SCRIVENER, LL. D., Prebendary, Hendon Vicarage, London, N. W.

The Rev. GEORGE VANCE SMITH, D. D., Parade, Carmarthen.

The Rev. CHARLES JOHN VAUGHAN, D. D., Master of the Temple, The Temple, London, E. C.

SAMUEL PRIDEAUX TREGELLES, LL. D. [Died 1875.]

The Rev. BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D. D., Bishop of Durham.

NEW TESTAMENT COMPANY OF REVISERS.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN REVISION COMMITTEE.

- CHAIRMAN : — Rev. THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY, D. D., LL. D., former President of Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
- SECRETARIES : — Rev. JOHN HENRY THAYER, D. D., former Professor of New Testament Exegesis, in Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass.
- CHARLES SHORT, LL. D., Professor of Latin in Columbia College, N. Y.
- MEMBERS : — EZRA ABBOT, D. D., LL. D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Divinity School of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
- Rev. JONATHAN KELSEY BURR, D. D., Trenton, N. J.
- THOMAS CHASE, LL. D., President of Haverford College, Pa.
- Rev. HOWARD CROSBY, D. D., LL. D., former Chancellor of University of New York.
- Rev. TIMOTHY DWIGHT, D. D., President of Yale University.
- Rev. HORATIO BALCH HACKETT, D. D., LL. D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Theological Seminary, Rochester, N. Y. [Died 1876.]
- JAMES HADLEY, LL. D., Professor of Greek, Yale University, Conn. [Died 1872.]
- Rev. CHARLES HODGE, D. D., LL. D., Professor of Theology in Princeton Theological Seminary, N. J. [Died 1878.]
- Rev. ASAHEL CLARK KENDRICK, D. D., LL. D., Professor of Greek in University of Rochester, N. Y.
- Right Rev. ALFRED LEE, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of Delaware Diocese.
- Rev. MATTHEW B. RIDDLE, D. D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn.
- Rev. PHILIP SCHAFF, D. D., LL. D., former Professor of Sacred Literature, Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. [Died Oct. 20, 1893.]
- Rev. HENRY BOYNTON SMITH, D. D., LL. D., Professor of Systematic Theology, Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. [Resigned 1877.]
- Rev. EDWARD ABIEL WASHBURN, D. D., LL. D., Calvary Church, N. Y. [Died 1881.]
- [Rev. G. R. CROOKS, D. D., New York, and Rev. W. F. WARREN, D. D., Boston, accepted original appointments, but resigned early, because they could not attend.]

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT S. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

Genealogy and conception of Christ.

1 THE book of the ^ageneration of Jĕ'sus Chrĭst, ^bthe son of Dā'vid, ^cthe son of Ā'brā-hām.

2 ^dĀ'brā-hām begat Ī'saac; and ^eĪ'saac begat Jā'cob; and ^fJā'cob

begat ^gJu'das and his brethren;

3 and ^hJu'das begat ⁱPha'res and ^jZa'ra of Tha'mar; and ^kPha'res begat Es'rom; and

Es'rom begat ^lA'ram; and ^mA'ram begat ⁿA-min'a-dab; and ^oA-min'a-dab begat ^pNa-as'son; and ^qNa-as'son

begat Sāl'mōn; and ^rSāl'mōn begat ^sBo'oz of Ra'hāb; and ^tBo'oz begat Ō'bed of Rūth; and

Ō'bed begat Jĕs'se;

6 ^uJĕs'se begat Dā'vid the king; and ^vDā'vid the king begat Sōl'o-

mon of her ^wthat had been the wife of ^xU-ri'ah;

7 and ^ySōl'o-mon begat ^zRe-ho-bo'am; and ^{aa}Re-ho-bo'am begat ^{ab}A-bi'a; and ^{ac}A-bi'a

begat ^{ad}Ā'sā;

8 and ^{ae}Ā'sā begat ^{af}Jos'a-phat; and ^{ag}Jos'a-phat begat Jō'ram; and Jō'ram

begat ^{ah}O-z'i'as; and ^{ai}O-z'i'as begat ^{aj}Jo'a-tham; and ^{ak}Jo'a-tham begat ^{al}A'chaz; and ^{am}A'chaz begat

9 ^{an}Eze-ki'as; and ^{ao}Eze-ki'as begat ^{ap}Ma-nas'ses; and ^{aq}Ma-nas'ses begat ^{ar}Ā'mon; and ^{as}Ā'mon

begat ^{at}Jo-si'as; and ^{au}Jo-si'as begat ^{av}Jech-o-ni'as; and ^{aw}Jech-o-ni'as begat ^{ax}She-al'ti-el; and

11 ^{ay}She-al'ti-el begat ^{az}Ze-rub'ba-bel; and ^{ba}Ze-rub'ba-bel begat ^{bb}Ā-bi'ud; and ^{bc}Ā-bi'ud begat ^{bd}Ē-l'i'a-kīm; and ^{be}Ē-l'i-

a-kīm begat ^{bf}A'zôr; and ^{bg}A'zôr begat ^{bh}Sā'dōc; and ^{bi}Sā'dōc begat ^{bj}Ā'chīm; and ^{bk}Ā'chīm

begat ^{bl}Ē-l'i'ud; and ^{bm}Ē-l'i'ud begat ^{bn}Ē-le-ā'zar; and ^{bo}Ē-le-ā'zar begat ^{bp}Māt'than; and ^{bq}Māt'than begat ^{br}Jā'cob;

16 and ^{bs}Jā'cob begat ^{bt}Jō'seph the husband of Mā'rÿ, of whom was born

Jĕ'sus, who is called Chrĭst.

17 So all the generations from Ā'brā-hām ^{bu}unto Dā'vid ^{bv}are fourteen

generations; and from Dā'vid ^{bw}unto the carrying away ^{bx}into Bāb'ÿ-lon ^{by}are

fourteen generations; and from the carrying away ^{bz}into Bāb'ÿ-lon ^{ca}unto

the Chrĭst ^{cb}are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ ^{cc}Now the ^{cd}birth of Jĕ'sus Chrĭst was on this wise: When ^{ce}as his

mother Mā'rÿ ^{cf}was espoused ^{cg}to Jō'seph, before they came together ^{ch}she

was found with child ^{ci}of the Hō'lÿ Ghōst.

19 Then ^{cj}And Jō'seph her husband, being ^{ck}a righteous man, and not willing ^{cl}to

make her a ^{cm}public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But ^{cn}while he thought on these things, behold, ^{co}the an angel of the Lord

appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'seph, thou son of Dā'vid,

fear not to take unto thee Mā'rÿ thy wife: ^{cp}for that which is con-

ceived in her is of the Hō'lÿ Ghōst.

21 ^{cq}And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name

^{cr}Jĕ'sus; for it is ^{cs}he that shall save his people from their sins.

a Lu. 3. 23.

b Ps. 132. 11.

c John 7. 42.

d Acts 2. 26;

13. 23.

e Rom. 1. 3.

f Gen. 12. 3;

22. 15.

g Gen. 21. 2, 3.

h Gen. 25. 26.

i Gen. 29. 25.

j Gen. 38. 27,

&c.

k Ruth 4. 18,

&c.

l 1 Chr. 2. 5, 9,

&c.

m 1 Sam. 16. 1;

n 2 Sam. 12. 24.

o 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

p 1 Sam. 16. 1;

q 2 Sam. 12. 24.

r 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

s 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

t 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

u 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

v 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

w 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

x 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

y 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

z 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

aa 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ab 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ac 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ad 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ae 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

af 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ag 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ah 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ai 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

aj 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ak 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

al 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

am 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

an 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ao 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ap 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

aq 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ar 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

as 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

at 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

au 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

av 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

aw 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ax 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ay 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

az 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

ba 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

bb 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

bc 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

bd 1 Chr. 3. 10,

&c.

22 Now all this ^{was done,} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord ^{by} through the prophet, saying,
 23 ^z Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ² they shall call his name ^{Em-man'u-el,} ^{Im-man'u-el;} which is, being interpreted, is, God with us.
 24 ^{Then} ^{And} ⁸ Jō'seph being raised from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord had hidden ^{and} ^{arose} him, and took unto him his wife;
 25 and ^{and} knew her not till she had brought forth ^a her firstborn ^a son: and he called his name ^{JE'SUS.} ^{JE'SUS.}

CHAPTER 2.

Visit of the wise men. Flight and return of Joseph.

3 The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini, a Lu. 2. 4, 6, 7. b Gen. 10. 30; 25. 6. c Lu. 2. 11. d Num. 24. 17. e 2 Chr. 36. 14. f 2 Chr. 34. 13. g Mal. 2. 7. h Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42. i Rev. 2. 27. 4 Gr. Magi. 1 ³ Now when ^a Jē'sus was born in Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dæ'a in the days of Hēr'od the king, behold, ^{there came} wise men ^b from the east ^{came} to Jē-ru'sā-lēm,
 2 saying, c Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we ^{have seen} ^{saw} his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
 3 And when Hēr'od the king ^{had} ^{heard} ^{these things,} he was troubled, and all Jē-ru'sā-lēm with him.
 4 And ^{when he had gathered} all ^e the chief priests and ^s scribes of the people, ^{together,} ^g he ^{demanded} ^{inquired} of them where the Chrīst should be born.
 5 And they said unto him, In Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dæ'a: for thus it is written by the prophet,
 6 ^h And thou Bēth'lē-hēm, ^{in the} land of ^{Ju'da,} art not the least among the princes of ^{Ju'da:} ^{for} out of thee shall come forth a governor, ⁱ that ^{which} shall be shepherd of my people Is'ra-el.
 7 Then Hēr'od, ^{when he had} ^{enquired} ^{and learned} ^{diligently} ^{carefully} what time the star appeared.
 8 And he sent them to Bēth'lē-hēm, and said, Go and search ^{diligently} ^{out carefully} for concerning the young child; and when ye have found ^{him,} bring me ^{again,} that I also may come and worship him. ^{also.}
 9 ^{When} ^{And} they, ^{having} ^{heard} the king, ^{they departed;} and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.
 10 ^{When} ^{And when} they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
 11 ¶ And ^{when} they ^{were come} into the house, ^{they} ^{saw} the young child with Mā'ry his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and ^{when they had opened} ^{opening} their treasures, ^k they ^{presented} ^{offered} unto him gifts; gold and frankincense and myrrh.
 12 And being warned ^{of God} ⁱ in a dream that they should not return to Hēr'od, they departed into their own country another way.
 13 ^{And} ^{Now} when they were departed, behold, ^{the} ^{an} angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'seph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into ^Egypt, and be thou there until I ^{bring} ^{tell} thee: ^{word:} for Hēr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.
 14 ^{When} ^{And} he arose, ^{he} ^{and} took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into ^Egypt;
 15 ^{And} ^{and} was there until the death of Hēr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^{of} by the Lord ^{by} through the prophet, saying, ^m Out of ^Egypt ^{have} ^{did} I ^{called} ^{call} my son.
 16 ¶ Then Hēr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bēth'lē-hēm, and in all the ^{coasts} ^{borders} thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had ^{diligently enquired} ^{carefully learned} of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <sup>n Jer'e-my
Jer-e-mi'ah</sup> the prophet, saying,

n Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Ra'ma was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Ra'chel weeping ^{for} her children; ^{and} she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'seph in Ē'gypt,

20 ^{saying,} Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Is'ra-el: for they are dead ^{which} that sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Is'ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Ār-chē-lā'us ^{did reign in} was reigning over Jū-dā'a in the room of his father Hēr'od, he was afraid to go thither; ^{notwithstanding,} and being warned ^{of God} in a dream, he ^{turned aside} withdrew ^{and} into the parts of Gāl'lee;

23 ^{And he} and came and dwelt in a city called ^{p Nāz'a-rēth} Nāz'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled ^{which} was spoken by the prophets, ^{that he should} be called a Nāz'a-rēne.

o ch. 3. 13.

Lu. 2. 39.

c John 1. 45.

q Judg. 13. 5.

1 Sam. 1. 11.

CHAPTER 3.

John's preachings and baptisms.

1 ^{IN} AND in those days came ^a Jōhn the Bāp'tist, preaching ^b in the wilderness of Jū-dā'a,

2 ^{And} saying, Repent ye; for ^c the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by ^{the prophet E-sa'ias,} saying, ^d The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^e Prepare ye ready the way of the Lord, ^{make} Make his paths straight.

4 ^{And} ^f the same Jōhn himself ^g had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his ^{meat} food was ^h locusts and ⁱ wild honey.

5 ^k Then went out ^{to} unto him Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all Jū-dā'a, and all the region round about Jōr'dan;

6 ^{And} and they were baptized of him in ^{the river} the river Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phār'isees and Sād'du-cess ^{come} coming to his baptism, he said unto them, ^m Ye offspring of vipers, who ^{nath} warned you to flee from ^{the} the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore ^{fruits} fruits ^{2 meet for} meet for ^{of} of repentance:

9 ^{And} and think not to say within yourselves, ^o We have ^p Ā'brā-hām to ^{our} our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto ^q Ā'brā-hām.

10 And ^{even} now ^{is} the ^{also} axe ^{laid} laid unto the root of the trees: ^p therefore every tree ^{which} that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 ^q I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: ^r he shall baptize you with the Hō'l'y Ghōst and ^s with fire:

12 ^s Whose fan ^t is in his hand, and he will thoroughly ^{purge} purge ^{cleanse} his ^{floor,} threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner; but he will ^{burn up} burn up the chaff ^{he will burn up} with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jē'sus ^x from Gāl'lee to the Jōr'dan unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn ^{forbad} would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 ^{And} But Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer ^{it to be so} it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he ^{suffered} suffereth him.

A. D. 26.

a Mar. 1. 4.

13.

Lu. 3. 2, 3.

John 1. 28.

b Josh. 14. 10.

c Dan. 2. 44.

d Is. 40. 3.

e Lu. 1. 76.

f Mar. 1. 6.

g 2 K. 1. 8.

h Lev. 11. 22.

i 1 Sam. 14.

25, 26.

k Mar. 1. 5.

l Acts 19. 4, 18.

m ch. 12. 34;

23. 33.

Lu. 3. 7, 8, 9.

n Rom. 5. 9.

o Or, an-

swerable to

amendment

of life.

p John 8. 33,

39.

q ch. 7. 19.

r Mar. 1. 8.

Lu. 3. 16.

John 1. 15.

Acts 1. 5.

s Is. 4. 4;

44. 3.

t Acts 2. 3, 4.

s Mal. 2. 3.

u Mal. 4. 1.

A. D. 27.

x Mar. 1. 9.

Lu. 3. 21.

y ch. 2. 22.

A. D. 27.

γ Mar. 1. 10.
 z Is. 11. 2.
 α John 12. 28.
 b ch. 12. 18.
 Mar. 1. 11.
 Lu. 9. 35.

16 ^α And Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway ^{out of} the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw ^α the Spirit of God descending ^{like} as a dove, and ^{lighting} coming upon him;
 17 ^α And ^{and} lo, a voice ^{from heaven,} out of the heavens, saying, ^β This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

The temptation of Christ. Call of Peter and Andrew.

α Mar. 1. 12.
 b Acts 8. 39.

1 THEN WAS ^α Jē'sus led up of ^β the ^{spirit} Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he ^{was} afterward ^{an hungered,} hungered.

3 And ^{when} the tempter came ^{to him, he} said ^{and} unto him, If thou ^{be} art the Son of God, command that these stones ^{be made} become bread.

c Deut. 8. 3.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, ^α Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

d ch. 27. 53.
 Rev. 11. 2.

5 Then the devil taketh him ^{up} ^d into the holy city; and ^{setteth} he set him on ^a the pinnacle of the temple,

e Ps. 91. 11,
 12.

6 And ^{and} saith unto him, If thou ^{be} art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, ^α He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: ^{and in their} And on their hands they shall bear thee up, ^{lest at any time} Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

f Deut. 6. 16.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, ^{It} Again it is written, ^{again,} ^f Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him ^{up} ^{into} unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And ^{and} saith ^{and he said} unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

g Deut. 6. 13.

10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, Get thee hence, Sā'tan: for it is written, ^α Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

h Heb. 1. 14.

11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, ^h angels came and ministered unto him.

A. D. 30.
 i Mar. 1. 14.
 Lu. 3. 20.
 John 4. 43.

12 ¶ ⁱ Now when ^{Je'sus had} he heard that Jōhn was ^{cast into prison,} delivered up, ^{he} ^{departed} withdrew into Gāl'i-lee;

13 And ^{and} leaving Nāz'a-rēth, he came and dwelt in Cā-pēr'na-ūm, which ^{is} upon ^{by} the sea, ^{coast,} in the borders of Zab'u-lon and ^{Neph'ta-lim:} Naph'ta-lim:

A. D. 31.

14 ^{That} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ^{I-sa'iah} the prophet, saying,

k Is. 9. 1, 2.

15 ^k The land of ^{Zab'u-lon,} Zeb'u-lun and the land of ^{Neph'ta-lim,} Naph'ta-li, ^{by the way of} Toward the sea, beyond Jōr'dan, Gāl'i-lee of the Gēn'tiles;

l Is. 42. 7.

16 ^l The people which sat in darkness ^{saw} saw a great light; ^{and} And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, ^{light is sprung} To them did light spring up.

m Mar. 1. 14.
 n ch. 3. 2.

17 ¶ ^m From that time ^{began} Jē'sus ^{began} began to preach, and to say, ⁿ Repent: ^{ye;} for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

o Mar. 1. 16.
 Lu. 5. 2.
 p John 1. 42.

18 ¶ ^o And ^{Je'sus,} walking by the sea of Gāl'i-lee, ^{he} saw two brethren, Sī'mon ^{who is} ^p called Pē'tēr, and And'rew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

q Lu. 5. 10.

19 And he saith unto them, ^{Follow} Come ^{ye} after me, and ^α I will make you fishers of men.

r Mar. 10. 28.
 Lu. 18. 28.
 s Mar. 1. 19.
 Lu. 5. 10.

20 ^r And they straightway left ^{their} the nets, and followed him.

21 ^s And going on from thence ^{he} saw other two brethren, Jāmes ^{the son of} Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother, in ^{a ship} with Zēb'e-dee ^{the boat} their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they ^{immediately straightway} left the ^{ship boat} and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about in all Gāl'ī-lee, 'teaching in their synagogues, and preaching "the gospel of the kingdom, " and healing all manner of ^{sickness disease} and all manner of ^{disease sickness} among the people.

24 And ^{his fame} the report of him went ^{throughout forth into} all Sŷr'ī-ā: and they brought unto him all that were sick, ^{people that were taken holden} with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and ^{those which were lunatick, epileptic,} those that had the palsy: and he healed them.

25 ¶ And there followed him great multitudes of people from Gāl'ī-lee and from Dē-cāp'ō-lis' and from Jē-rū'sā-lēm' and from Jū-dæ'ā and from beyond Jōr'dān.

CHAPTER 5.

The sermon in the mount.

1 AND seeing the multitudes, ^{was set,} he went up into ^a the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 ^b Blessed ^{are are} the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 ^c Blessed ^{are are} they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 ^d Blessed ^{are are} the meek: for ^e they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed ^{are are} they ^{which do that} hunger and thirst after righteousness: ^f for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed ^{are are} the merciful: ^g for they shall obtain mercy.

8 ^h Blessed ^{are are} the pure in heart: for ⁱ they shall see God.

9 Blessed ^{are are} the peacemakers: for they shall be called ^{the children sons} of God.

10 ^k Blessed ^{are are} they ^{which are that have been} persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 ^l Blessed are ye' when ^{men} shall ^{revile reproach} you, and persecute ^{you,} and shall say all manner of ^m evil against you ² falsely, for my sake.

12 ⁿ Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great ^{is} your reward in heaven: for ^o so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: ^p but if the salt have lost ^{his} its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and ^{to be} trodden under foot of men.

14 ^q Ye are the light of the world. A city ^{that is} set on ^{an} a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do ^{men} ^r light a candle, and put it under ^{3a} the bushel, but on a candlestick; and it ^{men} giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Even so let your light ^{so} shine before men, ^s that they may see your good works, and ^t glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I ^{am come} came to destroy the law' or the prophets: I ^{am not come} came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, ^x Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished.

19 ^y Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, ^{he} shall be called ^{the} least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach ^{them, the same} them, ^{he} shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, ^{that} except your righteousness shall exceed ^z the righteousness of the scribes and Phār'ī-sees, ye shall in no ^{case} wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

A. D. 31.

t ch. 9. 35.
Mar. 1. 21, 39.
Lu. 4. 15, 44.
u ch. 24. 14.
Mar. 1. 14.
z Mar. 1. 34.

y Mar. 3. 7.

a Mar. 3. 13.

b Lu. 6. 20.

c Is. 61. 2, 3.
Lu. 6. 21.
John 16. 20.
d Ps. 37. 11.
e Rom. 4. 13.
f Is. 55. 1.

g Ps. 41. 1.
Mar. 11. 25.
h Ps. 15. 2.
i Heb. 12. 14.
j 1 Cor. 13. 12.

k 2 Cor. 4. 17.

l Lu. 6. 22.

m 1 Pet. 4. 14.
2 Gr. lxxviii.
n Lu. 6. 23.

o 2 Chr. 36. 16.
ch. 23. 34, 37.
p Mar. 9. 50.
Lu. 14. 34.

q Prov. 4. 18.

r Mar. 4. 21.
Lu. 8. 16.

s The word in the original
signifieth a
measure
containing
about a pint
less than a
peck.

t 1 Pet. 2. 12.
u John 15. 8.
v Rom. 8. 31.
z Lu. 16. 17.

y Jam. 2. 10.

z Rom. 9. 31.

A. D. 31.

a Ex. 20. 13.
b 1 John 3. 15.

2 That is,
Tain yellow.
3 Sam. 6. 20.
c Jam. 2. 20.
d ch. 8. 4.

e Job 42. 8.
ch. 18. 19.

f Prov. 25. 8.
Lu. 12. 58.
g Ps. 32. 6.

h Ex. 20. 14.

i Job 31. 1.

k ch. 18. 8, 9.
Mar. 9. 43-47.
l ch. 19. 12.
Rom. 8. 13.
3 Gr. Gehenna.

m Deut. 24. 1.
ch. 19. 3.
Mar. 10. 2.

n ch. 19. 9.
Lu. 16. 18.

o ch. 23. 16.

p Ex. 20. 7.
q Deut. 23. 23.

r ch. 23. 16,
18, 22.
s Is. 66. 1.

t Ps. 48. 2.

u Col. 4. 6.
Jam. 5. 12.

x Ex. 21. 24.

y Prov. 20. 22.
Lu. 6. 29.
Rom. 12. 17.
z Is. 50. 6.
Lam. 3. 30.

a ch. 27. 32.
Mar. 15. 21.

b Deut. 15. 8.
Lu. 6. 30.

c Lev. 19. 18.
d Deut. 23. 6.
Ps. 41. 10.
e Lu. 6. 27.
Rom. 12. 14.
f Lu. 23. 34.
Acts 7. 60.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said ^{by} to them of old time, ^aThou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the ^{judgment:} ^{judgement:}

22 But I say unto you, ^{That} ^{who} ^{every} ^{one} ^{who} is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the ^{judgment:} ^{judgement:} and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^{2c} Raca, shall be in danger of the council; ^{but} ^{and} whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the ^{hell} of fire.

23 Therefore ^d if thou art offering thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ^{ought} ^{against} thee;

24 ^e Leave leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 ^f Agree with thine adversary quickly, ^g whiles thou art ^{with} him in the way; ^{with} him; lest ^{at} ^{any} ^{time} ^{haply} the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou ^{hast} ^{have} paid the ^{utmost} ^{last} farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said, ^{by} them of old time, ^h Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, ^{That} ^{who} ^{every} ^{one} ^{that} looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 ^k And if thy right eye ^{offend} ^{thee}, ^{causeth} thee to stumble, ^l pluck it out, and cast ^{it} ^{it} from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not ^{that} thy whole body ^{should} be cast into ³ hell.

30 And if thy right hand ^{offend} ^{thee}, ^{causeth} thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast ^{it} ^{it} from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not ^{that} thy whole body ^{should} be cast into ³ hell.

31 It ^{hath} ^{been} ^{said} ^{also}, ^m Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, ^{That} ⁿ ^{who} ^{every} ^{one} ^{that} ^{putteth} away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, ^{causeth} her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her ^{when} she is put away ^{committeth} ^{adultery}.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that ^o it ^{hath} ^{been} ^{said} ^{by} to them of old time, ^p Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but ^q shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, ^r Swear not at all; neither by the ^{heaven}; for it is ^s God's throne: the throne of God;

35 Nor ^{nor} by the earth; for it is ^{his} ^{the} footstool: ^{neither} ^{of} his feet; nor by Jê-rû/sâ-lêm; for it is 'the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, ^{because} ^{for} thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 ^u But let your ^{communication} ^{speech} be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: ^{for} ^{and} whatsoever is more than these ^{cometh} ^{is} of the evil ^{one}.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it ^{hath} ^{been} ^{said}, ^x An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, ^y That ye resist ^{Resist} not him that is evil: ^z but whosoever shall smite ^{smite} thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man ^{will} ^{sue} thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have ^{thy} ^{thy} cloke also.

41 And whosoever ^a shall compel thee to go ^a one mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and ^b from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it ^{hath} ^{been} ^{said}, ^c Thou shalt love thy neighbour, ^d and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, ^e Love your enemies, ^{and} ^{prayer} ^{for} them that ^{curse} ^{persecute} you; ^{do} ^{good} to them that hate you, and ^{pray} ^f for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 ^{That} ^{that} ye may be ^{the children} ^{sons} of your Father which is in heaven: for ^{he} maketh his sun to rise on the evil and ^{on} the good, and sendeth rain on the just and ^{on} the unjust.

A. D. 31.

g Job 25. 3.

46 ^h For if ye love them ^{which} ^{that} love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

h Lu. 6. 32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the ^{publicans so?} ^{Gen'tiles the same?}

48 ^{Be} ^{ye} therefore shall be perfect, ^{even} ^k as your heavenly Father ^{which is in} heaven is perfect.

i Gen. 17. 1.

Lu. 6. 35.

k Eph. 5. 1.

CHAPTER 6.

Sermon in the mount, continued.

1 TAKE heed that ye do not your ^{alms} ^{righteousness} before men, to be seen of them: ^{otherwise} ^{else} ye have no reward ^{with} your Father which is in heaven.

2 ^{Therefore} ^a when ^{therefore} thou doest ^{thine} ^{alms}, do not sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

a Rom. 12. 8.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 ^{That} ^{that} thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret ^{himself} ^b shall ^{reward} ^{recompense} thee. ^{openly.}

b Lu. 14. 14.

5 ¶ And when ^{thou prayest, thou shalt} ^{ye pray, ye shall} not be as the hypocrites: ^{are:} for they love to stand and pray ^{standing} in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, ^c enter into ^{thy closet,} ^{thine inner chamber,} and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall ^{reward} ^{recompense} thee. ^{openly.}

c 2 K. 4. 33.

7 ^{But when ye pray,} ^d use not vain repetitions, as the ^{heathen do:} ^{Gen'tiles do:} ^e for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

d Eccl. 5. 2.

e 1 K. 18. 26.

8 Be not ^{ye} therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: ^f Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

f Lu. 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdom come. ^g Thy will be done, ^{in earth,} ^h as ^{it is} in heaven; ^{so on earth.}

g ch. 23. 39.

h Pa. 103. 20.

11 Give us this ² day our ¹ daily bread.

12 And ^k forgive us our debts, as we ^{also} ^{have forgiven} ^{our debtors.}

13 ⁱ And ^{lead} ^{bring} us not into temptation, but ^m deliver us from the evil: ⁿ For this is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

2 Gr. our

bread for the

coming day.

i Job 23. 12.

j ch. 18. 21.

l ch. 26. 41.

Lu. 22. 40.

m John 17. 15.

n 1 Chr. 29. 11.

o Mar. 11. 25.

14 ^o For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But ^p if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

p ch. 18. 35.

16 ¶ Moreover ^q when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may ^{appear unto} ^{be seen of} men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

q Is. 58. 5.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, ^r anoint ^{thine} ^{thy} head, and wash thy face;

r Ruth 3. 3.

18 that thou ^{appear} ^{be} ^{unto} ^{seen of} men to fast, but ^{unto} ^{of} thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall ^{reward} ^{recompense} thee.

19 ¶ ^s Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth ^{corrupt,} ^{consume,} and where thieves ³ break through and steal:

s Prov. 23. 4.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

3 Gr. dig

through.

A. D. 31.

t ch. 19. 21.
Lu. 12. 33.

u Lu. 11. 34.

x Lu. 16. 13.

y Gal. 1. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
z Ps. 55. 22.
Lu. 12. 22.a Job 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 8.
Lu. 12. 24.

2 Or, age.

b 1 K. 3. 13.
Mar. 10. 30.
Lu. 12. 31.c Lu. 6. 37.
Rom. 2. 1.
d Mar. 4. 24.
Lu. 6. 38.

c Lu. 6. 41.

d Prov. 9. 7.
Acts 13. 45.e ch. 21. 22.
Mar. 11. 24.
Lu. 11. 9.
John 14. 12.
f Prov. 8. 17.

g Lu. 11. 11.

20 ^{But} lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth ^{corrupt,} consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal :
21 For where ^{thy} treasure is, there will ^{thy} heart be also.
22 ^{The light} "The ^{lamp} of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great ^{is that} is the darkness!

24 ¶ "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to ^{the} one, and despise the other. ^y Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, ^{Take no thought} ^{Be not anxious} for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than ^{meat,} the food, and the body than the raiment?

26 ^a Behold the ^{fowls} of the ^{air:} for ^{heaven,} that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; ^{yet} and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye ^{not} of much ^{better} more value than they?

27 ^{Which} And which of you by ^{taking thought} being anxious can add one cubit unto his ² stature?

28 And why ^{take} are ye ^{thought for} anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 ^{And} yet I say unto you, ^{That} even Söl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 ^{Wherefore,} if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which ^{to day} to-day is, and ^{to-morrow} to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 ^{Therefore take no thought,} ^{Be not therefore anxious,} saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 ^(For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek;) ^(For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But ^b seek ye first ^{the} his kingdom, ^{of God,} and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 ^{Take} ^{Be not} therefore ^{no thought} ^{anxious} for the morrow: for the morrow ^{shall take} ^{will be} ^{thought} ^{anxious} for ^{the things of} itself. Sufficient unto the day ^{is} ^{is} the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

Sermon in the mount, continued.

1 JUDGE ^a not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what ^{judgment} ye judge, ye shall be judged: ^b and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured ^{to} unto you, ^{again.}

3 ^c And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me ^{pull} ^{cast} out the mote out of thine eye; and ^{behold,} a beam ^{is} is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, ^{first} cast out ^{first} the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ ^d Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ^{ye} your pearls before the swine, lest ^{haply} they trample them under their feet, and turn ^{again} and rend you.

7 ¶ ^e Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 ^f For ^{for} every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 ^g Or what man is there of you, ^{whom} ^{who,} if his son shall ask ^{bread,} him for a loaf, will ^{he} give him a stone?

10 Or if he shall ask for a fish, will he give him a serpent?	A. D. 31.
11 If ye then, ^a being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?	a Gen. 6. 5.
12 Therefore all things ⁱ whatsoever ye would that men should do ^{to} unto you, All things ^{therefore} even so ^{to} do ye ^{also} unto them: for ^b this is the law and the prophets.	i Lu. 6. 31. b Lev. 13. 18. ch. 22. 40. i Lu. 13. 24.
13 ¶ Enter ye in ^{at} by the ^{strait} narrow gate: for wide ^{is} the gate, and broad ^{is} the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many ^{there be} which go ^{thereat} thereby.	
14 Because ^{strait} is the gate, and ^{narrow} is the way, ^{which} that leadeth unto life, and few ^{there be} that find it.	
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, ^{which} come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly ^{they are} ravening wolves.	m ch. 24. 4. 5. Mar. 13. 22. Rom. 16. 17.
16 ^p Ye shall know them by their fruits. ^q Do ^{men} gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?	n 2 Tim. 3. 5. o Acts 20. 29. p ver. 20. ch. 12. 33. q Lu. 6. 43. r Jer. 11. 19. ch. 12. 33.
17 Even so ^r every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but ^a the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.	
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither ^{can} a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.	
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.	s ch. 3. 10. Lu. 3. 9. John 15. 2. 6.
20 ^{Wherefore} by their fruits ye shall know them.	
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, 'Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.	t ch. 25. 11. 12. Lu. 6. 46. Acts 13. 13.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, ^{have} we ^{not} prophesied in thy name? and ⁱⁿ thy name ^{have} cast out ^{devils} , and ⁱⁿ thy name done many wonderful works?	v John 11. 51. 2 Gr. demons.
23 And ^x then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: ^y depart from me, ye that work iniquity.	x ch. 25. 12. y Ps. 5. 5. ch. 25. 41.
24 ¶ Therefore ^z whosoever ^{sayings} of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon ^a the rock:	z Lu. 6. 47.
25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon ^a the rock.	
26 And every one that heareth these ^{sayings} of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:	
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and ^{beat} upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall ^{of it} thereof.	
28 And it came to pass, when Jēsus ^{had} ended these ^{sayings} , ^a the people were astonished at his ^{doctrine} teaching:	a ch. 13. 54. Mar. 1. 22. Lu. 4. 32.
29 ^b For he taught them as ^{one} having authority, and not as ^{the} their scribes.	b John 7. 46.

CHAPTER 8.

The centurion. Calming of the winds.

1 ^{WHEN} AND when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.	
2 And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.	a Mar. 1. 40. Lu. 5. 12.
3 And ^{Jesus} put forth ^{his} hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And ^{immediately} straightway his leprosy was cleansed.	
4 And Jēsus saith unto him, ^b See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that ^c Mōses commanded, for a testimony unto them.	b ch. 9. 30. Mar. 5. 43. c Lev. 14. 3. Lu. 5. 14.

A. D. 31.	5 ¶ ^d And when ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} was entered into Cā-pēr'na-ūm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
d Lu. 7. 1.	6 ^{And} ^{and} saying, Lord, my servant lieth ^{in the house} sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
	7 And ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
e Lu. 15. 19.	8 ^{The} ^{And} the centurion answered and said, Lord, ^I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but ^I ^{speak the word only,} and my servant shall be healed.
f Ps. 107. 20.	9 For I also am a man under authority, having ^{soldiers under me;} ^{under myself soldiers:} and I say to this ^{man,} Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth ^{it.}
	10 ^{When} ^{And} when Jē'sus heard ^{it} , he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.
g Lu. 13. 29. Rom. 15. 9.	11 And I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with A'brā-hām, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, in the kingdom of heaven:
h ch. 21. 43. i ch. 13. 42. Lu. 13. 28.	12 ^{But} ^{but} ^{the} ^{children} ^{sons} of the kingdom ^{'shall} be cast ^{out} ^{forth} into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
	13 And Jē'sus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; ^{and} as thou hast believed, ^{so} be it done unto thee. And ^{his} ^{the} servant was healed in ^{the} ^{selfsame} ^{that} hour.
k Mar. 1. 29. Lu. 4. 38. l 1 Cor. 9. 5.	14 ¶ ^k And when Jē'sus was come into Pē'tēr's house, he saw ^{'his} wife's mother ^{laid,} ^{and} ^{lying} sick of a fever.
	15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto ^{them.} ^{him.}
m Mar. 1. 32. Lu. 4. 40.	16 ¶ ^m ^{When the} ^{And when} even was come, they brought unto him many ^{that were} possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with ^{his} ^a word, and healed all that were sick:
n Is. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.	17 ^{That} ^{that} it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ^{E-sa'ias} ^{I-sa'iah} the prophet, saying, ^{"Himself} took our infirmities, and bare ^{our} ^{sicknesses,} ^{our} ^{diseases.}
	18 ¶ Now when Jē'sus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
o Lu. 3. 57. 2 Or, Teacher.	19 ^o And ^{a certain scribe came,} ^{there came a scribe,} and said unto him, ² Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
	20 And Jē'sus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ^{air} ^{heaven} ^{have} nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay ^{his} ^{his} head.
p Lu. 3. 59. q 1 K. 19. 20.	21 ^p And another of ^{his} ^{the} disciples said unto him, Lord, ^q suffer me first to go and bury my father.
	22 But Jē'sus ^{said} ^{saith} unto him, Follow me; and ^{let} ^{leave} the dead to bury their ^{own} dead.
	23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ^{ship,} ^{boat,} his disciples followed him.
r Mar. 4. 37. Lu. 8. 23.	24 ^r And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ^{ship} ^{boat} was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
	25 And ^{his} ^{disciples} came to ^{him,} ^{him,} and awoke him, saying, ^{Lord, save us:} ^{Save, Lord:} we perish.
s Ps. 65. 7.	26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then ^s he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
	27 ^{But} ^{And} the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?
t Mar. 5. 1. Lu. 8. 26.	28 ¶ ^t And when he was come to the other side into the country of the ^{Ger'ze-senes,} ^{Gad'a-renes,} there met him two possessed with devils, coming forth

out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man ^{might} ^{could} pass by that way.

29 And^{Je'sus} behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 ^{And} ^{Now} there was ^{a good way} ^{afar} off from them ^{an} ^a herd of many swine feeding.

31 ^{So} ^{And} the ² devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, ^{suffer us to go} ^{send us} away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they ^{were come} ^{came} out, they ^{and} ^{went} into the ^{herd of} ^{swine}: and behold, the whole herd ^{of swine ran violently} ^{rushed} down ^a ^{the steep} ^{place} into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that ^{kept} ^{fed} them fled, and went ^{their ways} ^{away} into the city, and told ^{every thing,} ^{everything,} and what was befallen to them ^{the} ^{that were} possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, ^{all the whole} city came out to meet Je'sus: and when they saw him, "they besought ^{him} that he would depart ^{from their borders.}

CHAPTER 9.

Matthew called. Working of many miracles.

1 And he entered into a ^{ship,} ^{and} ^{passed} ^{crossed} over, "and came into his own city.

2 ^b And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: "and Je'sus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy: Son, be of good cheer; thy sins ^{are} ^{he} ^{forgiven,} ^{thee.}

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This ^{man} ^{man} blasphemeth.

4 And Je'sus ^d knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, ^{Thy} ^{sins} ^{are} ^{he} ^{forgiven,} ^{thee;} or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto ^{thine} ^{thy} house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw ^{it,} ^{they} ^{marvelled,} ^{were afraid,} and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Je'sus ^{passed} ^{forth} ^{by} from thence, he saw a man, ^{named} ^{called} Mat'thew, sitting at the ^{receipt of custom:} ^{place of toll:} and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as ^{Je'sus} ^{he} sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with ^{him} ^{Je'sus} and his disciples.

11 And when the Phār'i-sees saw ^{it,} ^{they} said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with ^{the} ^g publicans and ^h sinners?

12 But when ^{Je'sus} ^{he} heard ^{that,} ^{it,} he said, unto them, They that ^{are} ^{be} whole ^{need not} ^{have no need of} a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what ^{this} ^{meaneth,} "I ^{will have} ^{desire} mercy, and not sacrifice: for I ^{am} ^{came} ^{not} ^{come} to call the righteous, ^{but} ^{sinner.} ^{to repentance.}

14 ¶ Then ^{came} ^{come} to him the disciples of Jōhn, saying, "Why do we and the Phār'i-sees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Je'sus said unto them, Can ^m ^{the} ^{children} ^{sons} of the ^{bridechamber} ^{bride-chamber} mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken ^{away} from them, and ⁿ then ^{shall} they fast.

A. D. 31.

2 Gr. demons.

a Deut. 5. 25.
Lu. 5. 8.
Acts 16. 29.

a ch. 4. 13.

b Mar. 2. 3.
Lu. 5. 18.
c ch. 8. 10.

d Ps. 139. 2.
Mar. 12. 15.
Lu. 5. 22.

e Mar. 2. 14.
Lu. 5. 27.

f Mar. 2. 15.
Lu. 5. 29.

g ch. 11. 19.
Lu. 5. 30.
h Gal. 2. 15.

i Hos. 6. 6.
ch. 12. 7.
k 1 Tim. 1. 15.

j Mar. 2. 18.
Lu. 5. 33.

m John 3. 29.

n Acts 13. 2.
1 Cor. 7. 5.

A. D. 31.

16 ^{No} And no man putteth a piece of ^{new} undressed cloth ^{unto} upon an old garment: for that which ^{is put in to} should fill it up taketh from the garment, and ^{the rent is made worse.} a worse rent is made.

17 Neither do ^{men} put new wine into old ^{bottles:} else the ^{bottles break,} bottles break, and the wine ^{runneth out,} and the ^{bottles} skins ^{perish:} but they put new wine into ^{new bottles,} fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

o Mar. 5. 22.
Lu. 8. 41.

18 ¶ ^o While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jēsus arose, and followed him, and *so* ^{did} his disciples.

p Mar. 5. 25.
Lu. 8. 43.

20 ¶ ^p And behold, a woman, ^{which was diseased with} an issue of blood ^{who had} twelve years, came behind ^{him,} and touched the ^{hem} border of his garment:

21 ^{For} she said within herself, If I ^{may} do but touch his garment, I shall be made whole.

q Lu. 7. 50.

22 But Jēsus ^{turned him about,} and ^{when he saw} her ^{he} said, Daughter, be of good ^{comfort;} ^a thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

r Mar. 5. 33.
Lu. 8. 51.
s 2 Chr. 35. 25.

23 ^r And when Jēsus came into the ruler's house, and saw ^s the ^{minstrels} and the ^{people} making a ^{noise,} tumult.

t Acts 20. 10.

24 ^{He} said, unto them, ^t Give place: for the ^{maid} damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the ^{people were} crowd was put forth, he ^{went} entered in, and took her by the hand; and the ^{maid} damsel arose.

2 Or, this
Jame.

26 And ² the fame hereof went ^{abroad} forth into all that land.

u ch. 15. 22.
Mar. 10. 47.
Lu. 18. 38.

27 ¶ And ^{when} as Jēsus ^{departed} passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying ^u out, and saying, ^{Have mercy on us,} thou son of Dā'vid: ^{have mercy on us.}

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jēsus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They ^{said} unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it ^{done} unto you.

x ch. 8. 4.
Lu. 5. 14.

30 And their eyes were opened: ^{and} And Jēsus ^{straitly} charged them, saying, ^x See ^{that} that no man know ^{it:}

y Mar. 7. 36.

31 ^y But they ^{when they were departed,} spread abroad his fame in all that ^{land.}

z ch. 12. 22.
Lu. 11. 14.

32 ¶ ^z ^{As} And as they went ^{out,} behold, ^{they} there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb ^{man} spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in ^{Is'ra-el.}

a ch. 12. 24.
Mar. 3. 22.
Lu. 11. 15.

34 But the Phā'rī-sees said, ^a ^{He} By the prince of the devils casteth he out devils, through the prince of the devils.

b Mar. 6. 6.
Lu. 13. 22.
c ch. 4. 23.

35 ^b And Jēsus went about all the cities and the villages, ^c teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing ^{every sickness} all manner of disease and ^{every disease among the people.}

d Mar. 6. 24.

36 ¶ ^d But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion ^{on} for them, because they ^{fainted,} were distressed and ^{were} scattered, ^{abroad,} as sheep ^{not} having ^{no} a shepherd.

e Num. 27. 17.

f Lu. 10. 2.
John 4. 35.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ^f The harvest truly ^{is} plenteous, but the labourers ^{are} few:

g 2 Thes. 3. 1.

38 ^g Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he ^{will} send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

The twelve apostles sent out.

a Mar. 3. 13.
Lu. 6. 13.

1 AND ^a when he ^{had} called unto ^{him} his twelve disciples, ^{he} and gave them

power ^{against} unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of
 authority over sickness and all manner of ^{disease.} sickness.

A. D. 31.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Sī'mon,
 who is called Pē'tēr, and Ān'drew his brother; Jāmes ^{the} son of
 Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother;

b John 1. 42.

3 Phil'ip, and Bār-thōl'ō-mew; Thōm'as, and Māt'thew the publican;
 Jāmes ^{the} son of Āl-phā'e'us, and ^{Leb-bē'us,} whose surname was Thād-dā'e'us;

4 Sī'mon the ^{Ca'naan-ite,} and Jū'das ^{Ca-na-na'an,} ^dīs-cār'i-ot, who also betrayed
 him.

c Lu. 6. 15.
d John 13. 26.

5 These twelve Jē'sus sent forth, and ^{commanded} ^{charged} them, saying, "Go not
 into ^{the} ^{any} way of the Gēn'tiles, and enter not into ^{any} city of ^{the} Sā-mār'-
 ī-tans:

e ch. 4. 15.
f 2 K. 17. 24.

6 ^{but} go rather to the ^{lost} sheep of the house of Īs'ra-el.

g ch. 15. 24.

7 ⁱ And as ye go, preach, saying, ^k The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

h Is. 53. 6.
i Lu. 9. 2.
k ch. 3. 2.

8 Heal the sick, ^{cleanse the lepers,} raise the dead, ^{cleanse the lepers,} cast out
 devils: ^{freely} ye ^{have} received, freely give.

Lu. 10. 9.
l Acts 8. 19.
m 1 Sam. 9. 7.

9 ^m Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor ⁿ brass in your purses;

Mar. 6. 8.
Lu. 9. 3.

10 ^{nor scrip} no wallet for ^{your} journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor
^{yet staves:} staff:

11 ^p And into whatsoever city or ^{town} village ye shall enter, enquire ^{search out} who in
 it is worthy; and there abide till ye go ^{thence.} forth.

n Mar. 6. 8.
o Lu. 10. 7.
p Lu. 10. 8.

12 And ^{when} as ye ^{come} into ^{an} the house, salute it.

13 ^q And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: ^r but
 if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

q Lu. 10. 5.
r Ps. 35. 13.

14 ^s And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words,
^{when} ^{depart} ye go forth out of that house or that city, ^t shake off the dust of your
 feet.

s Mar. 6. 11.
t Lu. 9. 5.
u Neh. 5. 13.
v Acts 13. 51.

15 Verily I say unto you, "It shall be more tolerable for the land of
 Sōd'om and Gō-mor'rah in the day of ^{judgment.} judgement, than for that city.

u ch. 11. 22.

16 ¶ ^x Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ^y be
 ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^z harmless as doves.

x Lu. 10. 3.
y Rom. 16. 19.
z 1 Cor. 14. 20.

17 But beware of men: for ^a they will deliver you up to ^b the councils,
 and ^c in their synagogues, ^d they will scourge you; ^e in their synagogues;

a ch. 24. 9.
b Mar. 13. 9.
c Lu. 12. 11.

18 And ^e ye shall be brought before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my
 sake, for a testimony ^{against} to them and to the Gēn'tiles.

b Acts 5. 40.
c Acts 12. 1.

19 ^d But when they deliver you up, ^e take no thought ^f how or what ye shall
 speak: for ^g it shall be given you in that ^h same hour what ye shall
 speak.

d Mar. 13. 11.
e Lu. 12. 11.
f Ex. 4. 12.

20 ⁱ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father ^{which}
 speaketh in you.

f 2 Sam. 23. 2.
g Acts 4. 8.

21 ^j And ^k the brother shall deliver up ^l the brother to death, and the
 father ^m his child: and ⁿ the children shall rise up against ^o their parents, and
 cause them to be put to death.

g ver. 35, 36.

22 And ^p ye shall be hated of all ^{men} men for my name's sake: ^q but he that
 endureth to the end, ^r the same shall be saved.

h Lu. 21. 17.
i Dan. 12. 12.
j ch. 24. 13.

23 But ^k when they persecute you in this city, flee ^l ye into ^m another: for
 verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ⁿ have gone ^o over ^p through the cities of
 Īs'ra-el, ^q till the Son of man be come.

k ch. 2. 13.
l Acts 8. 1.
m 2 Or. end, or, finish.
n ch. 16. 23.

24 ^m The ⁿ disciple is not above ^{his} his master, nor ^{the} a servant above his
 lord.

m Lu. 6. 40.
n John 13. 16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the
 servant as his lord. If ^r they have called the master of the house
 Bē-ēl'ze-būb, how much more ^s shall they call them of his household?

n ch. 12. 24.
o Mar. 3. 22.

26 Fear them not therefore: ^t for there is nothing covered, that shall
 not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

o Mar. 4. 22.
p Lu. 8. 17.

- A. D. 31. 27 What I tell you in the darkness, ^{that} speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, ^{that preach ye} upon the ^{house tops.} house tops.
- p Is. 8. 12. 13. 28 ^{And} ^{be not afraid of} them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in ² hell.
- 2 Gr. Gehenna. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and ^{not} one of them shall ^{not} fall on the ground without your Father:
- q 1 Sam. 14. 45. 30 ^{But} ^{but} the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
- 2 Sau. 14. 11. 31 Fear ^{ye} not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- r Lu. 12. 8. 32 ^{Whoever} ^{Every one} therefore ^{who} shall confess me before men, ^s him will I also confess ^{also} before my Father which is in heaven.
- s Rev. 3. 5. 33 ^{But} ^{Whoever} shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
- t Mar. 8. 28. Lu. 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 34 ^{Think} not that I ^{am come} ^{came} to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
- u Lu. 12. 49. 35 For I ^{am come} ^{came} to set a man at variance ^{against} his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law:
- x Mic. 7. 6. 36 ^{And} ^a man's foes ^{shall be} they of his own household.
- y Ps. 41. 9. John 13. 18. z Lu. 14. 26. 37 ^{He} that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- a ch. 16. 24. Mar. 8. 34. Lu. 9. 23. 38 ^{And} ^{he} that ^{taketh} ^{doth} not take his cross' and ^{followeth} ^{follow} after me, is not worthy of me.
- b ch. 16. 25. Lu. 17. 33. John 12. 25. 39 ^{He} that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.
- c ch. 18. 5. Lu. 9. 48. John 12. 44. Gal. 4. 14. d 1 K. 17. 10. 40 ¶ ^{He} that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
- e ch. 18. 5. Mar. 3. 41. 41 ^{He} that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
- 42 ^{And} ^{whoever} shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold ^{water} ^{only}, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

Christ's testimony concerning John.

- 1 AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and ^{to} preach in their cities.
- a Lu. 7. 18. b ch. 14. 3. 2 ^{Now} when Jōhn ^{had} heard ^b in the prison the works of the Chrīst, he sent ^{two of} ^{by} his disciples,
- c Gen. 49. 10. 3 ^{And} ^{and} said unto him, Art thou ^c he that ^{should come,} ^{cometh,} or ^{do we} look ^{we} for another?
- 4 ^{And} Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Go ^{your way} and ^{shew} ^{tell} Jōhn again ^{those} things which ye do hear and see:
- d Is. 29. 18. John 2. 23. e Ps. 22. 26. Lu. 4. 18. Jam. 2. 5. 5 ^{The} ^{the} blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and ^e the poor have ^{the gospel} ^{good tidings} preached to them.
- f Is. 8. 14. 15. ch. 13. 57. Rom. 9. 32. g Lu. 7. 24. h Eph. 4. 14. 6 And blessed is ^{he,} ^{he,} ^{whoever} shall ^{not} ^{find} ^{be offended} ^{none occasion of stumbling} in me.
- 7 ¶ ^{And} as ^{these} ^{went} ^{their way,} Jē'sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to ^{see} ^{behold} ^h ^a reed shaken with the wind?
- 8 But what went ye out for to see? ^a ^{man} clothed in soft ^{raiment} ^{raiment}? ^{behold} ^{Behold}, they that wear soft ^{clothing} ^{raiment} are in kings' houses.

9 But ^{what} ^{wherefore} went ye out, ^{for} to see ^a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, ⁱ and much more than a prophet.

10 ^{For this} ^{he}, of whom it is written, ^k Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ^{which} ^{Who} shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not ^{risen} a greater than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: ^{notwithstanding} ^{yet} he that is ^{least} ^{but} little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 ⁱ And from the days of Jōhn the Bāp'tist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and ^{the violent} ^{men of violence} take it by force.

13 ^m For all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jōhn.

14 And if ye ^{are} ^{willing} to receive ^{it}, this is ⁿ ^{E-l'ias}, which ^{was} ^{for} to come.

15 ^o He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ ^p But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the ^{markets, and calling} ^{marketplaces, which call} unto their fellows,

17 ^{And saying,} ^{We} ^{have} piped unto you, and ye ^{have} ^{did} not danced; we ^{have} ^{did} not danced; we ^{mourned} ^{unto you,} and ye ^{have} ^{did} not lamented.

18 For Jōhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, ^a ^{man gluttonous,} and a winebibber, ^a ^{friend of publicans and sinners;} ^r But ^{And} wisdom is justified ^{by her} ^{children.} ^{works.}

20 ¶ ^s Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā'ī-dā! for if the mighty works, ^{which were done in you,} had been done in Tÿre and Sī'dōn,

which were done in you, they would have repented long ago 'in sackcloth and ashes.

22 ^{But} ^{Howbeit} I say unto you, ^u ^{It} shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Sī'dōn ^{at} ⁱⁿ the day of ^{judgment,} ^{judgement,} than for you.

23 And thou, Cā-pēr'na-ūm, ^x ^{which art} shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ^{be brought} ^{down} unto hell: ^{to hell:} for if the mighty works, ^{which have} ^{been} done in ^{sod'om} ^{which were} done in ^{sod'om,} ^{thee,} it would have remained until this day.

24 ^{But} ^{Howbeit} I say unto you, ^y ^{That} it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōd'om in the day of ^{judgment,} ^{judgement,} than for thee.

25 ¶ ^z At that ^{time} ^{season} Jē'sus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, ^{because} ^a ^{thou} hast hid these things from the wise and ^{prudent,} ^b and ^{hast} ^{revealed} them unto babes:

26 Even so, yea, Father, for so it ^{seemed} ^{good} was well-pleasing in thy sight.

27 ^c All things ^{are} ^{have been} delivered unto me of my Father: and no ^{man} ^{one} knoweth the Son, ^{but} ^{save} the Father; ^d neither ^{knoweth} ^{doth} any ^{man} ^{know} the Father, save the Son, and ^{he} ^{to} whomsoever the Son ^{will} ^{revel} ^{him.}

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ^{ye} that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, ^e and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: ^g and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 ^h For my yoke ^{is} easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

Pharisees reprov'd. Blasphemy rebuked.

1 At that ^{time} ^{season} ^a Jē'sus went on the sabbath day through the ^{corn;} ^{cornfields;} and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ^{the} ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But ^{when} the Phār'ī-sees, ^{when they} ^{saw} ^{it,} ^{they} said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which ^{it} is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. ^{day.}

A. D. 31.

i ch. 14. 5.
Lu. 1. 76.
k Mal. 3. 1.
Mar. 1. 2.
Lu. 1. 76.

i Lu. 16. 16.

m Mal. 4. 6.

n ch. 17. 12.
Lu. 1. 17.
o ch. 13. 9.
Lu. 8. 5.
p Lu. 7. 31.

q ch. 9. 10.

r Lu. 7. 35.

s Lu. 10. 13.

t Jonah 3. 7, 8.

u ver. 24.
ch. 10. 13.

x Is. 14. 13.
Lam. 2. 1.

y ch. 10. 15.

z Lu. 10. 21.

α Ps. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 14.
b ch. 16. 17.

c ch. 28. 18.
Lu. 10. 22.
John 3. 35.
d John 1. 18.

e John 13. 15.

f Zech. 9. 9.
g Jer. 6. 16.
h 1 John 5. 3.

- A. D. 31. 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read ^b what Dā'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him ;
- b 1 Sam. 21. 6. 4 ^{How} he entered into the house of God, and did eat ^c the shewbread, ^c Ex. 25. 30. which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them ^{which} that were with him, ^d but only for the priests ?
- d Ex. 29. 32. 5 Or have ye not read in the ^e law, how that on the sabbath ^{days} the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are ^{blameless?} ^{guiltless?}
- e Num. 28. 9. 6 But I say unto you, ^{That in this place is} ^{one} ^{greater} than the temple ^{is here.}
- f 2 Chr. 6. 18. 7 But if ye had known what ^{this} meaneth, ^o I ^{will} have ^{desire} mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
- g Hos. 6. 6. 8 For the Son of man is ^{Lord even} ^{lord} of the sabbath ^{day.}
- h Mar. 3. 1. 9 ^{And} ^{when} he ^{was} departed thence, ^{he} and went into their synagogue :
- Lu. 6. 6. 10 ¶ ^{And} ^{and} behold, ^{there was} a man ^{which had} ^{his} withered ^{withered.} And they asked him, saying, ⁱ Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath ^{days?} that they might accuse him.
- i Lu. 13. 14. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be ^{among} ^{of} you, that shall have one sheep, and ^k if ^{it} fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift ^{it} out ?
- k Ex. 24. 4. 12 How much then is a man ^{of more value} ^{better} than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do ^{well} ^{good} on the sabbath ^{day.}
- 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth ^{thy} ^{hand.} And he stretched ^{it} forth ; and it was restored whole, ^{like} as the other.
- l ch. 27. 1. 14 ¶ ^{But} the Phār'ī-sees went out, and ^{held a council} ^{took counsel} against him, how they might destroy him.
- Mar. 3. 6. 15 But when ^{Then} ^{And} Jē'sus ^{knew} ^{perceiving} ^{it} ^{he} withdrew himself from thence : ⁿ and great multitudes ^{many} followed him ; and he healed them all ;
- Mar. 5. 18. 16 ^{And} ^o charged them that they should not make him known :
- Mar. 3. 7. 17 ^{That} it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ^{E-sa'ias} ^{I-sa'iah} the prophet, saying,
- n ch. 19. 2. 18 ^p Behold, my servant ^{whom} I have chosen ; ^{my} ^{My} beloved : ^q in whom my soul is well pleased : I will put my ^{spirit} ^{spirit} upon him, ^{and} ^{And} he shall ^{show judgment} ^{declare judgement} to the Gēn'tiles.
- p Is. 42. 1. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry : ^{neither} ^{aloud ;} Neither shall any ^{man} ^{one} hear his voice in the streets.
- q ch. 3. 17. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, ^{and} ^{And} smoking flax shall he not quench, ^{till} he send forth ^{judgment} ^{judgement} unto victory.
- r ch. 9. 32. 21 And in his name shall the Gēn'tiles ^{trust.} ^{hope.}
- Mar. 3. 11. 22 ¶ ^r Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind : and dumb : and he healed him, insomuch that the ^{blind and} ^{dumb} ^{both} ^{man} spake and saw.
- Lu. 11. 14. 23 And all the ^{people} ^{multitudes} were amazed, and said, Is ^{not} this the son of Dā'vid ?
- s ch. 9. 34. 24 ^s But when the Phār'ī-sees heard ^{it} ; they said, This ^{fellow} ^{man} doth not cast out devils, but by Bē-ēl'zē-būb the prince of the devils.
- Mar. 3. 22. 25 And ^{Je'sus} ^t ^{knew} ^{knowing} their thoughts, ^{and} ^{he} said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand :
- t ch. 9. 4. 26 ^{And} ^{and} if Sā'tan ^{cast} ^{casteth} out Sā'tan, he is divided against himself ; how then shall ^{then} his kingdom stand ?
- John 2. 25. 27 And if I by Bē-ēl'zē-būb cast out devils, by whom do your ^{children} ^{sons} cast ^{them} ^{out?} therefore ^{they shall} ^{shall} be your judges.
- u Dan. 2. 44. 28 But if I ^{cast out devils} by the Spirit of God, ^{cast out devils,} then is ^u the kingdom of God ^{is} ^{come} ^{unto} ^{upon} you.
- x Is. 49. 24. 29 ^x Or ^{else} how can one enter into ^{a strong man's house,} ^{the house of the strong man,} and spoil his
- Lu. 11. 21.

goods, except he first bind the strong ^{man?} ~~man?~~ and then he will spoil his house.

A. D. 31.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth ^{abroad.}

31 ¶ ^{Wherefore} ~~Therefore~~ I say unto you, ^{Every} ~~All manner of~~ sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; ^{unto men.} ~~but~~ the blasphemy ^{against} ~~against~~ the ^{Holy} ~~Holy~~ Ghost shall not be forgiven.

γ Mar. 3. 23.
Lu. 12. 10.
z Acts 7. 51.

32 And whosoever ^{shall speak} ~~shall speak~~ a word against the Son of man, ^{it shall} ~~it shall~~ be forgiven him; but whosoever ^{shall speak} ~~shall speak~~ against the Holy ^{Ghost.} ~~Spirit,~~ it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, ^{neither} ~~nor~~ in ^{the world} ~~that which is~~ to come.

α ch. 11. 19.
John 7. 12.
b 1 Tim. 1. 13.

33 Either make the tree good, and ^{his} ~~its~~ fruit good; or ^{else} ~~else~~ make the tree corrupt, and ^{his} ~~its~~ fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by ^{his} ~~its~~ fruit.

c ch. 7. 17.
Lu. 6. 43.

34 Ye ^{offspring} ~~generation~~ of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? ^{for} ~~out of~~ the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

d ch. 3. 7.

35 ^A ~~The~~ good man out of ^{his} ~~the~~ good treasure ^{of the heart} ~~bringeth forth~~ good things; and ^{the} ~~an~~ evil man out of ^{his} ~~the~~ evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

e Lu. 6. 45.

36 ^{But} ~~And~~ I say unto you, ^{That} ~~For~~ every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of ^{judgment.} ~~judgement.~~

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ ^{Then} ~~Then~~ certain of the scribes and of the Phā'rī-sees answered ^{him,} ~~him,~~ saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

f ch. 16. 1.
Mar. 8. 11.
Lu. 11. 16.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and ^{adulterous} ~~adulterous~~ generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it ^{but the sign of the prophet Jo'nas:} ~~but the sign of the prophet:~~

g Is. 57. 3.
ch. 16. 4.
Mar. 8. 33.
John 4. 43.

40 ^{For} ~~As~~ ^{Jo'nas} ~~as Jo'nas~~ was three days and three nights in the belly of the ^{whale's belly;} ~~whale;~~ so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

h Jonah 1. 17.
2 Gr.
see-monster.

41 'The men of Nīn'e-veh shall ^{rise} ~~stand up~~ in the judgment with this generation, and ^{shall} ~~shall~~ condemn it: ^{because} ~~for~~ they repented at the preaching of ^{Jo'nas;} ~~Jo'nas;~~ and behold, a greater than ^{Jo'nas is} ~~Jo'nas is~~ here.

i Lu. 11. 32.

42 ^m ~~The~~ queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ^{utmost parts} ~~ends~~ of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon; and behold, a greater than Sōl'o-mon ^{is} ~~is~~ here.

k Jer. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 27.
l Jonah 3. 5.

43 ⁿ ~~When~~ ^{But} the unclean spirit, ^{when he} ~~is~~ gone out of ^a ~~the~~ man, ^{he walketh} ~~he walketh~~ ^{passeth} ~~passeth~~ through ^{dry} ~~waterless~~ places, seeking rest, and findeth ^{none.} ~~it not.~~

n Lu. 11. 24.
o Job 1. 7.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house ^{from} ~~whence~~ I came out; and when he is come, he findeth ^{it} ~~it~~ empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked ^{evil} ~~than~~ himself, and they enter in and dwell there: ^p ~~and~~ the last ^{state} ~~of~~ that man ^{is} ~~becometh~~ worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this ^{wicked} ~~evil~~ generation.

p Heb. 6. 4;
10. 26.
2 Pet. 2. 20,
21, 22.

46 ¶ While he was yet ^{talked} ~~speaking~~ to the ^{people.} ~~multitudes,~~ ^a ~~behold,~~ ^{his} ~~his~~ mother and ^{his} ~~his~~ brethren stood without, ^{desiring} ~~seeking~~ to speak ^{with} ~~to~~ him.

q Mar. 3. 31.
Lu. 8. 19.

47 ^{Then} ~~And~~ one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, ^{desiring} ~~seeking~~ to speak ^{with} ~~to~~ thee.

r ch. 13. 55.
Mar. 6. 3.
John 2. 12.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand ^{toward} ~~towards~~ his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

50 For ^s ~~whosoever~~ shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, ^{the same} ~~he~~ is my brother, and sister, and mother.

s John 15. 14.
Gal. 3. 6.
Col. 3. 11.
Heb. 2. 11.

A. D. 31.

CHAPTER 13.

Parable of the sower, and others.

a Mar. 4. 1. 1 ^{THE same} ^{ON that} day went Jēsus out of the house, ^a and sat by the sea side.

b Lu. 8. 4. 2 ^b And ^{great multitudes} ^{there} were gathered together unto him. ^{great multitudes,} SO that ^c he ^{went} ^{entered} into a ^{ship,} ^{boat,} and sat; and all the ^{whole} multitude stood on the shore. ^{heach.}

d Lu. 8. 5. 3 And he spake ^{many things unto} ^{to} them ^{many things} in parables, saying, ^d Be- hold, ^a the sower went forth to sow;

4 And when ^{and as} he sowed, some ^{seeds} fell by the way side, and the ^{fowls} ^{birds} came and devoured them: ^{up:}

5 ^{Some} ^{and others} fell upon the ^{stony} ^{rocky} places, where they had not much earth: and ^{forthwith} ^{they} ^{sprung} ^{up,} because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And ^{and} when the sun was ^{up,} ^{risen,} they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And ^{some} ^{others} fell ^{among} ^{upon the} thorns; and the thorns ^{sprung} ^{grew} up, and choked them:

e Gen. 26. 12. 8 But ^{other} ^{others} fell ^{into} ^{the} good ground, and ^{brought forth} ^{yielded} fruit, some ^e ^a hun- dredfold, some ^{sixtyfold,} ^{sixty,} some ^{thirtyfold.} ^{thirty.}

f ch. 11. 15. 9 ^{Who} ^{He that} hath ears ^{to hear,} let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

g ch. 11. 25. 11 ^{He} ^{And he} answered and said unto them, ^{Because} ^g it is given unto you ^{Unto you it is given} to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

h ch. 25. 29. 12 ^a For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that ^{which} he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because ^{they seeing} ^{seeing they} see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

i Is. 6. 9. 14 And ⁱⁿ ^{unto} them is fulfilled the prophecy of ^{E-sa'ias,} ^{I-sa'iah,} which saith, ⁱ By hearing ye shall hear, and shall ^{not} ^{in no wise} understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall ^{not} ^{in no wise} perceive:

k Heb. 5. 11. 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, ^{and their} ^{ears} ^k are dull of hearing, ^{and} ^{And} their eyes they have closed; ^{lest at any time} ^{lest haply} they should ^{see} ^{perceive} with ^{their} ^{eyes,} ^{And} ^{hear} with ^{their} ^{ears,} ^{and should} ^{understand} with ^{their} ^{heart,} ^{And} ^{should} ^{be converted,} ^{and} ^{I should} ^{heal} them.

l ch. 16. 17. 16 But ^l blessed ^{are} ^{are} your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

m Heb. 11. 13. 17 For verily I say unto you, ^m ^{That} ^{that} many prophets and righteous men have desired to see ^{those things} ^{the things} which ye see, and ^{have not seen them;} ^{and to} hear ^{those things} ^{the things} which ye hear, and ^{have not} ^{heard} ^{them.} ^{them not.}

n Mar. 4. 14. 18 ¶ ^a Hear then ye ^{therefore} the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word ^o of the kingdom, and under- standeth ^{it} ^{not,} ^{then} ^{cometh} the wicked ^{one,} ^{and} ^{catcheth} ^{snatcheth} away that which ^{was} ^{hath been} sown in his heart. This is he ^{which received seed} ^{that was sown} by the way side.

20 But ^{And} he that ^{received the seed into stony} ^{places,} ^{the same} is he that heareth the word, and ^{anon} ^{straightway} ^p with joy receiveth it;

p Is. 58. 2. 21 Yet ^{yet} hath he not root in himself, but ^{endureth} ^{for a while;} ^{for} when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, ^{by and by} ^q he is offended. ^{stumbleth.}

r ch. 19. 23. 22 ^r He also that received seed ^s among the thorns, ^{this} is he that heareth the word; and the care of ^{this} ^{the} world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

s Jer. 4. 3. 23 But ^{And} he that ^{received seed into} ^{was sown upon} the good ground, ^{this} is he that heareth the

word, and understandeth ^{it; which also} beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some ^{an} hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable ^{put} he ^{forth unto} them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man ^{which} sowed good seed in his field:

25 ^{But} while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares ^{also} among the wheat, and went ^{his way} away.

26 But when the blade ^{was sprung} up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 ^{And} the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? ^{from} whence then hath it tares?

28 ^{He} said unto them, An enemy hath done this. ^{The} And the servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ^{said}, Nay; lest ^{haply} while ye gather up the tares, ye root up ^{also} the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ^{ye together} first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but ^{gather} the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable ^{put} he ^{forth unto} them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like ^{to} a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 ^{Which} indeed is ^{the least of} all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among ^{greater than the} herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the ^{air} heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ ^{Another} spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ² measures of meal, till ^{the whole was} it was all leavened.

34 ¶ All these things spake Je'sus ^{in parables} unto the ^{multitude in parables;} and without a parable spake he ^{not} ^{nothing} unto them:

35 ^{That} it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^{I will open my mouth in parables;} ^{I will utter things} which have been ^{hidden} kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then ^{Je'sus sent} he left ^{the multitude away,} and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, ^{Declare} ^{Explain} unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 ^{He} And he answered and said, ^{unto them,} He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 ^{The} and the field is the world; and the good seed, ^{these} are the ^{children} of the kingdom; ^{but} and the tares are ^{the} ^{children} of the wicked ^{one};

39 ^{The} and the enemy that sowed them is the devil; and ^a the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are ^{the} angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered ^{up} and burned ^{in the} with fire; so shall it be in the end of ^{this} the world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, ^{and} they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that ^{offend,} cause stumbling, and them ^{which} do iniquity:

42 ^{And} shall cast them into ^a the furnace of fire: ^{there} shall be ^{wailing} and gnashing of teeth.

43 ^{Then} shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. ^{Who} ^{He that} hath ears, ^{to hear,} let him hear.

44 ¶ ^{Again,} the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure ^{hid} hidden in ^a the field; ^{the} which ^{when} a man ^{hath} found, ^{he hideth,} and ^{for} in his joy ^{thereof} goeth and ^k selleth all that he hath, and ^{buyeth} that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a ^{merchant man,} man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls:

A. D. 31.

† ch. 3. 12.

† Is. 2. 2, 3.
Mar. 4. 30.
Lu. 13. 18.

x Lu. 13. 20.

2 The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
y Mar. 4. 33.
z Ps. 78. 2.
a Rom. 16. 25.
1 Cor. 2. 7.b ch. 24. 14.
Mar. 16. 15.
Lu. 24. 47.
c Gen. 3. 15.
John 8. 44.
d Joel 3. 13.
Rev. 14. 15.e ch. 18. 7.
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.f ch. 3. 12.
Rev. 19. 20.
g ver. 50.
ch. 8. 12.
h Dan. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 15. 42.
i ver. 8.k Phil 3. 7. 8.
l Is. 55. 1.

- A. D. 31. 46 Who, when he had found ^mone pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
- m Prov. 2. 4. 47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and ⁿgathered of every kind:
- n ch. 22. 10. 48 Which, when it was ^{full}filled, they drew up ^{to shore}on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but ^{cast}the bad they cast away.
- o ch. 23. 32. 49 So shall it be ^{at}in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and ^osever the wicked from among the ^{just}righteous,
- p ver. 42. 50 ^pAnd ^{and} shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 51 Jē'sus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. ^{Lord}.
- 52 Then said he ^{And he said} unto them, Therefore every scribe ^{which is instructed unto} who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man ^{that is an} that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^{a things}new and old.
- q S. of S. 7. 13. 53 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{that} when Jē'sus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
- r ch. 2. 23. 54 ^rAnd ^{when he was come} into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this ^{man}man this wisdom, and ^{these}these mighty works?
- Mar. 6. 1. 55 ^sIs not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'rŷ? and ^{'his}his brethren, "Jāmes, and ^{Jō'ses}Jō'seph, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?
- Lu. 4. 16, 23. 56 And they ^{are}not all with us? Whence then hath this ^{man}man all these things?
- s Is. 49. 7. 57 And they ^zwere offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, ^{'A}A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
- Mar. 6. 3. 4. 58 And ^zhe did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.
- Lu. 4. 24. John 4. 44. z Mar. 6. 5, 6.

CHAPTER 14.

Herod beheads John. Five thousand fed.

- 2 A. D. 32, beginning. 1 ² At that ^{time} season ^aHēr'od the tetrarch heard ^{of the fame of} the report concerning Jē'sus,
- α Mar. 6. 14. 2 ^{And} said unto his servants, This is Jōhn the Bāp'tist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore ^{mighty works} ³do shew forth themselves ^{in him} in him.
- Lu. 9. 7. 3 ¶ ^bFor Hēr'od had laid hold on Jōhn, and bound him, and put ^{him}him in prison ^{for the sake of} for the sake of Hēr'od's sake, ^{his brother} his brother Phil'ip's wife.
- 2 Or, are wrought by him. 4 For Jōhn said unto him, ^cIt is not lawful for thee to have her.
- A. D. 30. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^dbecause they counted him as a prophet.
- b Mar. 6. 17. 6 But when Hēr'od's birthday ^{was kept}came, the daughter of Hē-rō'dī-as danced ^{before them}in the midst, and pleased Hēr'od.
- Lu. 3. 19. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.
- c Lev. 18. 16. 8 And she, being ^{before instructed of} put forward by her mother, ^{said}saith, Give me here ^{John Bap'tist's head in a charger}.
- d ch. 21. 26. 9 And the king was ^{sorry}nevertheless for the oath's sake, and ^{of}of them which sat ^{with him at meat}at meat with him, he commanded ^{it}it to be given; ^{her}.
- Lu. 20. 6. 10 ^{And} he sent, and beheaded Jōhn in the prison.
- 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought ^{it}it to her mother.
- 12 And his disciples came, and took up the ^{body}corpse, and buried ^{it}him; and they went and told Jē'sus.
- A. D. 32. 13 ¶ ^cNow when Jē'sus heard ^{of it}that he ^{departed}withdrew from thence ^{by ship into}in a boat, to a desert place ^{apart}apart; and when the ^{people had}multitudes heard ^{thereof}thereof, they followed him on foot ^{out of}from the cities.
- e ch. 10. 23. Mar. 6. 32. Lu. 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.

14 And ^{he came} Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and ^{he had compassion} was moved with compassion toward them, and ^{he} healed their sick.

A. D. 32.

15 ¶ And when ^{on} ^{then,} ^{and} ^{he} ^{evening,} ^{his} ^{the} ^{disciples} ^{came} ^{to} ^{him,} ^{saying,} ^{This} ^{The}
^{is a desert place,} ^{and the time is} ^{now} ^{past;} ^{send the} ^{multitude} ^{multitudes} ^{away,} ^{that}
^{they may go into the villages,} ^{and buy themselves} ^{vitals,} ^{food.}

f ch. 9. 36.
Mar. 6. 34.
g Mar. 6. 35.
Lu. 9. 12.
John 6. 5.

16 But Jē^sus said unto them, They have no need ^{not depart;} to go away; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 ^{He} And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, ^h he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to ^{his} the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

h ch. 15. 36.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up ^{ments that remained} of the frag-
^{remained over of the broken pieces,} that which
twelve baskets full.

21 And they that ^{had eaten}_{did eat} were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway ^{he} constrained ^{his} the disciples to ^{get} enter into ^a the ship, and to go before him unto the other side, ^{while} till he ^{sent} should send the multitudes away.

23 ⁱ And ^{when} ^{after} he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into ^a the mountain apart to pray: ^k and when ^{the evening} ^{even} was come, he was there alone.

i Mar. 6, 46.

John 6. 16.

24 But the ^{ship}_{boat} was now in the midst of the sea, ^{tossed with}_{distressed by the} waves; for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night ^{Jesus went}_{he came} unto them, walking ^{on}_{upon} the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him ^{a spirit;} walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear.

2 Job 9, 8.

27 But straightway Jēsus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I: be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tēr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee ^{on} the ^{water.}
^{upon} the ^{waters.}

29 And he said, Come. And ^{when} Pē'tēr ^{was come} ^{went} down from the ship, he ^{came} ^{up} ^{on} the water, to go to Jē'sus.

30 But when he saw the wind, ^{boisterous,} he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth ^{his} hand, and ^{caught} ^{took hold of} him, and ^{ſaid} ^{ſaith} unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were ^{come} gone up into the ^{ship,} boat, the wind ceased.

33 ^{Then} And they that were in the ^{ship} ^{came} ^{and} ^{boat} worshipped him, saying, Of a truth ^m thou art the Son of God.

m Ps. 2. 7.
ch. 16. 16.
Mar. 1. 1.
Lu. 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
n Mar. 6. 53.

34 ¶ ⁿ And when they ^{were gone} ^{had crossed} over, they came ^{into} ^{to} the land, ^{of} ^{unto} Ġēn-
nēs'a-rēt.

35 And when the men of that place ^{had knowledge of} him, they sent ^{out} into all that ^{country} round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; sick:

o ch. 9. 20.
Mar. 3. 10.
Lu. 6. 19.

36 ^{And} they besought him that they might only touch the ^{hem} border of his garment: and ^{as} many as touched were made ^{perfectly} whole.

CHAPTER 15.

What defiles a man. Four thousand fed.

1 THEN ^a there came to Jē'sus from Je-ru'sa-lem Phar'i-sees and Phar'i-sees, which were of scribes, saying,

α Mar. 7. 1.

- A. D. 32.
- ^b Mar. 7. 5.
^c Col. 2. 8.
- ^d Ex. 20. 12.
Eph. 6. 2.
^e Ex. 21. 17.
- ^f Mar. 7. 11.
- ^g Mar. 7. 6.
- ^h Is. 29. 13.
- ⁱ Is. 29. 13.
Col. 2. 12-22.
Titus 1. 14.
- ^k Mar. 7. 14.
- ^l Acts 10. 15.
Rom. 14. 14.
- ^m John 15. 2.
1 Cor. 3. 12.
- ⁿ Is. 9. 16.
ch. 23. 16.
Lu. 6. 39.
- ^o Mar. 7. 17.
- ^p ch. 16. 9.
Mar. 7. 18.
- ^q 1 Cor. 6. 13.
- ^r Jam. 3. 6.
- ^s Gen. 6. 5.
Prov. 6. 14.
Jer. 17. 9.
Mar. 7. 21.
- ^t Mar. 7. 24.
- ^u ch. 10. 5, 6.
Acts 3. 25.
Rom. 15. 8.
- ^x ch. 7. 6.
Phil. 3. 2.
- ^y Mar. 7. 31.
^z ch. 4. 18.
^a Is. 35. 5, 6.
ch. 11. 5.
Lu. 7. 22.
- 2 ^b Why do thy disciples transgress ^c the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
- 3 ^{But} ^{And} he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God ^{because of} your tradition?
- 4 For God ^{commanded, saying,} ^{said,} Honour thy father and thy mother: and,
- ^e He that ^{curseth} ^{speaketh evil of} father or mother, let him die the death.
- 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to ^{his} father or ^{his} mother, ^{It is a} ^{That} gift, by whatsoever thou mightest ^{be} ^{have been} profited by me: ^{is given to God;}
- 6 ^{And} he shall not honour his father. ^{or his mother, he shall be free.} Thus have ^{ye} made void the ^{commandment} ^{word} of God ^{of none effect by} ^{because of} your tradition.
- 7 ^{Ye} ^g hypocrites, well did ^{E-sa'ias} prophesy of you, saying,
- 8 ^h This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with ^{their} ^{theirs} lips; ^{but} their heart is far from me.
- 9 But in vain ^{they do} ^{do they} worship me, ⁱ ^{teaching for} Teaching as ^{their} doctrines the ^{command-} ^{precepts}
- 10 ¶ ^k And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:
- 11 ^l Not that which ^{goeth} ^{entereth} into the mouth defileth ^a the man; but that which ^{cometh} ^{proceedeth} out of the mouth, this defileth ^a the man.
- 12 Then came ^{his} the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār'i-sees were offended, ^{after} ^{when} they heard this saying?
- 13 But he answered and said, ^m Every plant which my heavenly Father ^{hath not planted,} ^{planted not,} shall be rooted up.
- 14 Let them alone: ⁿ they ^{be} ^{are} blind ^{leaders of the blind.} ^{guides.} And if the blind ^{lead} ^{guide} the blind, both shall fall into ^{the ditch.} ^{a pit.}
- 15 ^o Then answered Pe'ter and said unto him, Declare unto us ^{this} the parable.
- 16 And ^{he} said, ^p Are ye also even yet without understanding?
- 17 Do not ye yet understand, ^{that} ^q whatsoever ^{entereth in at} ^{goeth into} the mouth ^{goeth} ^{passeth}
- into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
- 18 But ^r ^{those} ^{the} things which proceed out of the mouth come forth ^{from} ^{out of} the heart; and they defile the man.
- 19 ^s For out of the heart ^{proceed} ^{come forth} evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, ^{blasphemies:} ^{railings:}
- 20 ^{These} ^{these} ^{the things} ^{the things} which defile ^a the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not ^a the man.
- 21 ¶ ^t Then And Jē'sus went out thence, and ^{departed} ^{withdrew} into the ^{coasts} ^{parts} of Tyre and Sī'dōn.
- 22 And behold, ^a woman of Ca'naan ^{came out} ^{of the same coasts,} ^{from those borders,} and cried, unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, ^{thou} ^{son of Dā'vid}; my
- 23 daughter is grievously vexed with a ² devil.
- 24 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
- 24 But he answered and said, ^u I ^{am} ^{was} not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.
- 25 Then came she ^{And} and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
- 26 But ^{And} he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread: and to cast ^{it} ^{to} the ^x dogs.
- 27 But she said, ^{Truth,} ^{Yea,} Lord: ^{yet} ^{for even} the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
- 28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great ^{is} ^{thy} faith: be it ^{done} unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was ^{made whole} ^{healed} from that ^{very} hour.
- 29 ^y And Jē'sus departed ^{from} thence, and came nigh ^z unto the sea of Gāl'i-lee; and he went up into ^a the mountain, and sat ^{down} there.
- 30 ^a And ^{great} ^{multitudes} ^{there} came unto him: ^{great} ^{multitudes,} having with them

those that were the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at Je'sus' feet; and he healed them:

31 ^{Inasmuch} ^{to speak,} ^{the maimed to be whole,} ^{and the lame to walk,} ^{and the blind to see;} that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb and they glorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ ^{Then} ^{And} Je'sus called unto him his disciples, ^{unto him,} and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I ^{will} ^{would} not send them away fasting, lest ^{happily} they faint in the way.

33 ^{And} ^{the} disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so ^{much} ^{many} bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Je'sus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few ^{little} ^{small} fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground;

36 ^{And} ^{he} took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he ^{gave} thanks, and brake, ^{them,} and gave to ^{his} the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up ^{of the broken} ^{that which} ^{meat} that was left remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 ^{And} he sent away the ^{multitude,} ^{multitudes,} and ^{took ship,} entered into the boat, and came into the ^{coasts of} ^{Mag'da-la-} ^{borders of} ^{Mag'a-dan.}

CHAPTER 16.

Pharisees require a sign. The disciples warned. Peter reproved.

1 ^{THE} ^{And} ^{the} a Phăr'í-see^s also with the Săd'du-gee^s came, and tempting ^{desired} ^{him} ^{asked} him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 ^{He} ^{But} he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the ^{sky} ^{heaven} is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to day: for the ^{sky} ^{heaven} is red and lowering. ^{O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky;} but ye can ye not ^{discern} the signs of the times?

4 ^{A wicked} ^{An evil} and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of ^{the prophet} ^{Jo'nah.} And he left them, and departed.

5 And ^{when his} ^{the} disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ ^{Then} ^{And} Je'sus said unto them, ^{Take} heed and beware of the leaven of the Phăr'í-see^s and of the Săd'du-gee^s.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ^{It is because we have taken} ^{We took} no ^{bread.}

8 ^{Which} ^{when} Je'sus ^{perceived, he} ^{perceiving it} said, unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have ^{brought} no ^{bread?}

9 Do ye not yet ^{understand,} ^{perceive,} neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not ^{understand} ^{perceive} that I spake ^{it} not to you concerning ^{bread?} ^{that ye should} ^{But} beware of the leaven of the Phăr'í-see^s and of the Săd'du-gee^s?

12 Then understood they how that he bade ^{them} ^{not} beware of the leaven of ^{bread,} but of the ^{doctrine} ^{teaching} of the Phăr'í-see^s and of the Săd'du-gee^s.

13 ¶ ^{When} ^{Now} when Je'sus came into the ^{coasts} ^{parts} of Çăes-a-rě'a Phĩ-lĩp'pĩ, he

A. D. 32.

b Mar. 8. 1.

c 2 K. 4. 43.

d ch. 14. 19.
e 1 Sam. 9. 13.
Lu. 22. 19.

f Mar. 8. 10.

a ch. 12. 38.
Mar. 8. 11.
Lu. 11. 16.
1 Cor. 1. 22.

b ch. 12. 39.

c Mar. 8. 14.

d Lu. 12. 1.

2 Gr. loaves.

e ch. 14. 17.
John 6. 9.

f ch. 15. 34.

A. D. 32.

g Mar. 8. 27.
Lu. 9. 18.
h ch. 14. 2.
Lu. 9. 7, 8, 9.

i ch. 14. 33.
Mar. 8. 23.
Lu. 9. 20.
John 6. 69.

k Eph. 2. 8.
l 1 Cor. 2. 10.
Gal. 1. 16.

m John 1. 42.
n Eph. 2. 20.
o Job 38. 17.
Ps. 9. 13.

p ch. 18. 18.
John 20. 23.

q ch. 17. 9.
Mar. 8. 30.
Lu. 9. 21.
r ch. 20. 17.
Mar. 8. 31.
Lu. 9. 22.

2 Or, God
have mercy
on thee.

s 2 Sam. 19. 22.

t Rom. 8. 7.

u ch. 10. 38.
Mar. 8. 34.
Lu. 9. 25.
Acts 14. 22.
x Lu. 17. 33.
John 12. 25.
3 Or, soul.

y Ps. 49. 7, 8.
z ch. 26. 64.
Mar. 8. 38.
Lu. 9. 26.
a Dan. 7. 10.
b Job 34. 11.
Ps. 62. 12.
Rom. 2. 6.
1 Cor. 3. 8.
c Mar. 9. 1.
Lu. 9. 27.

asked his disciples, saying, ^o ^{Whom} Who do men say that ¹ the Son of man ^{am?} is?

14 And they said, ^h Some say that thou art Jōhn the Bāp'tist; some, E-l'as; and others, Jer-e-mi'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But ^{whom} who say ye that I am?

16 And Sī'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, ⁱ Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sī'mon Bar-jo'na: ^k for flesh and blood hath not revealed ^{it} unto thee, but ^l my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ^{say also} also say unto thee, ^{That} ^{that} thou art Pē'tēr, and ⁿ upon this rock I will build my church; and ^o the gates of ^{hell} ^{his} ^{des} shall not prevail against it.

19 ^p And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 ^q Then charged he ^{his} the disciples that they should tell no man that he was ^{Je'sus} the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time ^{forth} began Jē'sus ^r to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and ^{be raised again} the third day ^{be raised up}.

22 ^{Then} ^{And} Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ² Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall ^{not} ^{never} be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, ^s Sā'tan: ^t thou art a ^{an offence} ^{stumblingblock} unto me: for thou ^{sayourest} ^{mindest} not the things ^{that be} of God, but ^{those that be} the things ^{of men}.

24 ¶ ^u Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, If any ^{man will} ^{man would} come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For ^x whosoever ^{will} would save his ³ life shall lose it: and whosoever ^{will} ^{shall} lose his ³ life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what ^{is} shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and ^{lose} ^{forfeit} his ^{own} ^{soul?} ^{life?} or ^y what shall a man give in exchange for his ^{soul?} ^{life?}

27 For ^z the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father ^a with his angels; ^b and then ^{he shall reward} shall he render unto every man according to his ^{works} ^{deeds}.

28 Verily I say unto you, ^c There be some ^{standing} of them that stand here, which shall ^{not} ^{in no wise} taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

The transfiguration. The passion foretold.

a Mar. 9. 2.
Lu. 9. 28.

1 AND ^a after six days Jē'sus taketh ^{with him} Pē'tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn his brother, and bringeth them up into ^{an} high mountain apart:

2 ^{And} ^{and he} was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his ^{raiment was} garments became white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Mō'sēs and ^{E-l'as} ^{E-l'jah} talking with him.

4 ^{Then answered Pē'tēr} ^{And Pē'tēr answered}, and said unto Jē'sus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, ^{let us} ^{I will} make here three ^t tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'sēs, and one for ^{E-l'as} ^{E-l'jah}.

5 ^b While he ^{yet spake} ^{was yet speaking}, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, ^{which said} ^c This is my beloved Son, ^d in whom I am well pleased; ^e hear ye him.

6 ^f And when the disciples heard ^{it}, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

4 Or, booths.

b 2 Pet. 1. 17.

c ch. 3. 17.
Mar. 1. 11.

Lu. 3. 22.
d Is. 42. 1.
e Dent. 18. 15.
Acts 3. 22, 23.
f 2 Pet. 1. 18.

7 And Jē'sus came and ^o touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

A. D. 32.

8 And ^{when they had lifted} ^{lifting} up their eyes, they saw no ^{man,} ^{one,} save Jē'sus only.

g Dan. 8. 18.

9 And as they ^{came} ^{were coming} down from the mountain, ² Jē'sus ^{charged} ^{commanded} them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the Dead.

h ch. 16. 20.
Mar. 8. 39.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, 'Why then say the scribes that ^{E-li'as} ^{E-li'jah} must first come?

i ch. 11. 14.
Mar. 9. 11.

11 And ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} answered and said, ^{unto them, E-li'as truly shall first come,} ^{E-li'jah indeed cometh,} and shall ^k restore all things:

k Mal. 4. 6.
Lu. 1. 16.
Acts 3. 21.

12 ^{but} I say unto you, ^{That E-li'as} ^{that E-li'jah} is come already, and they knew him not, but ⁱⁿ ^{have done} ^{did} unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise ⁿ shall also the Son of man ^{also} suffer of them.

l ch. 11. 14.
Mar. 9. 12.
n ch. 14. 2.
n ch. 16. 21.

13 ^o Then ^{the disciples understood} ^{understood the disciples} that he spake unto them of Jōhn the Bap'tist.

o ch. 11. 14.

14 ¶ ^p And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a ^{certain} man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

p Mar. 9. 14.
Lu. 9. 37.

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is ^{lunatick,} ^{epileptic,} and ^{sore vexed:} ^{suffereth grievously:} for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and ^{oft} ^{oft-times} into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 ^{Then} ^{And} Jē'sus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I ^{suffer} ^{bear with you?} bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'sus rebuked ^{the devil:} ^{him;} and ^{he departed} ^{the devil went out} of him: and the ^{child} ^{boy} was cured from that ^{very} hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē'sus apart, and said, Why could not we cast ^{him} ^{it} out?

20 And ^{Jē'sus said} ^{he saith} unto them, Because of your ^{unbelief:} ^{little faith:} for verily I say unto you, ^q If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

q ch. 21. 21.
Mar. 11. 23.
Lu. 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ ^r And while they abode in Gāl'ī-lee, Jē'sus said unto them, The Son of man shall be ^{betrayed} ^{delivered up} into the hands of men:

r ch. 16. 21.
Mar. 8. 31.
Lu. 9. 22.

23 ^{And} ^{and} they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised ^{again.} ^{up.}

24 ¶ And ^s when they were come to Cā-pēr'na-ūm, they that received ^{tribute money} ^{the half-shekel} came to Pē'tēr, and said, Doth not your master pay

s Mar. 9. 33.

² tribute money the half-shekel?

2 Gr. di-
drachma,
about thirty
cents.
Ex. 30. 13;
33. 26.

25 He saith, ^{Yes.} ^{Yea.} And when he ^{was come} ^{came} into the house, Jē'sus ^{prevented} ^{spake first to} him, saying, What thinkest thou, Sīmon? ^{of whom do} the kings of the earth, ^{take custom} from whom do they receive toll or tribute? ^{of} ^{from} their own children, ^{of} ^{sons,} or from strangers?

26 ^{Pē'tēr saith unto him, Of} ^{And when he said, From} strangers; Jē'sus ^{saith} ^{said} unto him, ^{Then are the children} ^{Therefore the sons are} free.

27 ^{Notwithstanding,} ^{But,} lest we ^{should offend} ^{cause} them ^{to} stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast ^{an} ^a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ^a ^{piece of money:} ^{shekel:} that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

3 Or, a stater,
valued at
about 66
cents.

CHAPTER 18.

Christ instructs his disciples.

1 ^{At} ^a ^{at the same time} ⁱⁿ ^{that hour} came the disciples unto Jē'sus, saying, Who then is the ⁴ greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

a Mar. 9. 33.
Lu. 9. 46.

2 And ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} called to him a little child, ^{unto him,} and set him in the midst of them,

4 Gr. greater.

- A. D. 32. 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, ^b Except ye ^{be converted,} and become as little children, ye shall ^{not} enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- b Ps. 131. 2. ch. 19. 14. 4 ^c Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- Mar. 10. 14. Lu. 18. 16. c ch. 20. 27. d ch. 10. 42. Lu. 9. 48. 5 And ^d whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me:
- e Mar. 9. 42. Lu. 17. 1, 2. 6 ^e But ^{offend} ^{cause} ^{one} of these little ones which believe ⁱⁿ me: to stumble, it ^{were better} ^{is profitable} for him that a great millstone ^{were} ^{should be} hanged about his neck, and ^{that} he ^{were drowned} ^{should be sunk} in the depth of the sea.
- f Lu. 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19. g ch. 26. 24. 7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of ^{offences!} occasions of stumbling! for ^{it} must needs be that the ^{offences} occasions come; but ^{woe} to that man ^{by} through whom the ^{offence} occasion cometh!
- h ch. 5. 29, 30. Mar. 9. 43. 8 ^h Wherefore ^{And} if thy hand or thy foot ^{offend} ^{causeth} thee to stumble, cut ^{it} off, and cast ^{it} from thee: it is ^{better} ^{good} for thee to enter into life ^{maimed} ^{or} ^{halt,} rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the ^{eternal} fire.
- 9 And if thine eye ^{offend} ^{causeth} thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast ^{it} from thee: it is ^{better} ^{good} for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire.
- i Ps. 34. 7. Heb. 1. 14. k Lu. 1. 19. 10 ⁱ Take heed ^{See} that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} in heaven ⁱ their angels do always ^k behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
- l Lu. 9. 56. John 3. 17. m Lu. 15. 4. 11 ^l For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.
- n How think ye? if ^{any} man have ^a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and ^{goeth} ^{go} into the mountains, and ^{seeketh} ^{seek} that which ^{is gone} ^{goeth} astray?
- 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it ^{more} ^{of that} ^{sheep,} than ^{over} the ninety and nine which ^{went} ^{have} not gone astray.
- 14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
- n Lev. 19. 17. Lu. 17. 3. o Jam. 5. 20. 15 ¶ ⁿ Moreover ^{And} if thy brother ^{shall trespass} ^{sin} against thee, go, ^{and tell} ^{show} him his fault between thee and him alone: if he ^{shall} hear thee, ^o thou hast gained thy brother.
- p Deut. 17. 6. John 8. 17. 16 But if he ^{will not} hear ^{thee} ^{then} ^{not,} take with thee one or two more, that ⁱⁿ ^{at} ^p the mouth of two ^{witnesses} or three ^{witnesses} every word may be established.
- 2 Or, congregation. q Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 17 And if he ^{shall neglect} ^{refuse} to hear them, tell ^{it} unto the ² church: ^{but} ^{if} he ^{neglect} ^{refuse} to hear the ² church' also, let him be unto thee as ^{an} ^a ^{heathen} ^{man} ^{and} ^{the} ^{Gentile} publican.
- r ch. 16. 19. John 20. 23. 18 Verily I say unto you, ^r Whatsoever ^{What} ^{things} soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and ^{What} ^{things} soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
- s ch. 5. 24. 19 ^s Again I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} if two of you shall agree on earth as touching ^{any thing} ^{anything} that they shall ask, ^t it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
- t 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
- u Lu. 17. 4. 21 ¶ Then came Pe'ter, ^{to him,} and said: ^{to him,} Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? ^u ^{until} seven times?
- x ch. 6. 14. Mar. 11. 25. 22 Je'sus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; ^x but, Until seventy times seven.
- 3 The Attic talent was worth about \$1200. 23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would ^{take account of} ^{make a reckoning with} his servants.
- 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ³ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not ^{wherewith} to pay, his lord commanded him ^{to} be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down and ² worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 ^{Then} And the lord of that servant, ^{was} being moved with compassion, and released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But ^{the same} that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him ^{an} hundred ³ pence: and he laid ^{hands} hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay ^{me that} thou owest.

29 ^{So} And his fellow-servant fell down ^{at his feet,} and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee ^{all}.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay ^{the debt,} that which was due.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were ^{very} exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, ^{after that he had} called him ^{said unto} unto him, and saith to him, ^{O thou} Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou ^{desiredest} besougest me:

33 ^{Shouldst} Shouldst not thou also have had ^{compassion} mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had ^{pitiful} mercy on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due ^{unto him,}.

35 ^{So} ^{likewise} shall also my heavenly Father do ^{also} unto you, if ye ^{from your hearts} forgive not every one his brother ^{their trespasses,} from your hearts.

CHAPTER 19.

On marriage and divorce. Keeping the commandments.

1 AND it came to pass ^{a that} when Jē'sus had finished these sayings, he departed from Gal'i-lee, and came into the ^{coasts} borders of Jū-dæ'a beyond Jōr'dan;

2 ^{b And} And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 [¶] ^{The Phar'i-sees also came unto him,} And there came unto him Phar'i-sees, tempting him, and saying, ^{unto him,} Is it lawful ^{for a man} to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said, ^{unto them,} Have ye not read, ^{that he} which made ^{them} ^{at} from the beginning made them male and female,

5 ^{And} and said, ^d For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and ^{e they} ^{the} twain shall ^{be} become one flesh?

6 ^{Wherefore} ^{So that} they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, ^{Why} then did Mō'sēs ^{then} command to give a ^{writing} ^{bill} of divorcement, and to put ^{her} away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'sēs ^{because of the} ^{for your} hardness of ^{your hearts} ^{heart} suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it ^{was not} hath not been so.

9 ^a And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except ^{it be} for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and ^{whoso} ^{he that} ^{which} ^{when she} ^{is put away} ^{doth commit} ^{committeth} adultery.

10 [¶] ^{The} ^{his} ^{disciples} say unto him, ^h If the case of the man ^{is} ^{so} with ^{his} his wife, it is not ^{good} expedient to marry.

11 But he said unto them, ⁱ All ^{men} ^{men} cannot receive this saying, ^{save they} ^{but they} to whom it is given.

12 For there are ^{some} eunuchs, which were so born from ^{their} ^{of} ^{by} their mother's womb: and there are ^{some} eunuchs, which were made eunuchs ^{of} ^{by} men: and ^h there ^{be} are eunuchs, which ^{have} made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive ^{it,} let him receive ^{it}.

A. D. 32.

y 2 K. 4. 1.

2 Or, besought him.

3 The word in Greek denotes a coin worth about 17 cents. ch. 20. 2.

z Prov. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12. Mar. 11. 26. Jam. 2. 13.

A. D. 33. a Mar. 10. 4. John 10. 40.

b ch. 12. 15.

c Gen. 1. 27.

d Gen. 2. 24. Mar. 10. 5-9. e 1 Cor. 6. 16.

f Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.

g ch. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 11. Lu. 16. 18.

h Prov. 21-13.

i 1 Cor. 7. 2.

k 1 Cor. 7. 32.

A. D. 33.

2 Mar. 10. 13.
Lu. 18. 15.

m ch. 18. 3.

n Mar. 10. 17.
Lu. 18. 18.
o Lu. 10. 25.

p Ex. 20. 13.

q ch. 15. 4.
r Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 9.

s ch. 6. 20.
Lu. 12. 33.
Acts 2. 45.
1 Tim. 6. 18.

t ch. 13. 22.
Mar. 10. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

u Gen. 18. 14.
Job 42. 2.
Lu. 1. 37.
x Mar. 10. 28.
Lu. 18. 28.
y Dent. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Lu. 5. 11.

z ch. 20. 21.
Lu. 22. 28.

a Mar. 10.
29, 30.
Lu. 18. 20.

b ch. 20. 16.
Mar. 10. 31.
Lu. 13. 30.

2 See marginal
note on
ch. 18. 28.

13 ¶ ¹ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should ^{put his} lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer ^{the} little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for ^m of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid ^{his} hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ ⁿ And behold, one came ^{to him} and said, ^{unto him, o} Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why ^{callest} ^{askest} thou me concerning that which is good? ^{there is none good but one, that is, God:} but if thou ^{wilt} ^{wouldest} enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jē'sus said, ² Thou shalt ^{do no murder,} ^{not kill,} Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 ^q Honour thy father and ^{thy} mother: and, ^r Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I ^{kept from} ^{observed:} my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou ^{wilt} ^{wouldest} be perfect, ^s go, ^{and} sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, ^{and} follow me.

22 But when the young man heard ^{that} the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he ^{was one that} had great possessions.

23 ¶ ^{Then said Jē'sus} ^{And Jē'sus said} unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, ^{That} ^{It is hard for} ^t a rich man ^{shall hardly} ^{to} enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, ^a than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 ^{When his} ^{And when the} disciples heard ^{it,} they were ^{exceedingly amazed,} ^{astonished exceedingly,} saying, Who then can be saved?

26 ^{But} ^{And} Jē'sus ^{beheld} ^{looking upon} ^{them} and said ^{unto} ^{to} them, With men this is impossible; but ^u with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ ^x Then answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, ^{Behold, y} ^{we have} ^{lo,} ^{therefore?} ^{left} all, and followed thee; what then shall we have?

28 And Jē'sus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit ⁱⁿ ^{on} the throne of his glory, ^z ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 ^a And every one that hath ^{forsaken} ^{left} houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, ^{or wife,} or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ^{an} a hundredfold, and shall inherit ^{everlasting} ^{eternal} life.

30 ^b But many ^{that are first} shall be last: ^{that are first;} and ^{the last shall be first.} ^{first that are last.}

CHAPTER 20.

Labourers in the vineyard. Request of Zebedee's wife.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man ^{that is an} ^{that is a} householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ² penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing ^{idle} in the marketplace: ^{idle;}

4 ^{And} ^{and to them he} said, ^{unto them:} Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ^{the} ninth hour, and did likewise.

A. D. 33.

6 And about the eleventh ^{hour} he went out, and found others standing; ^{idle}, and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; ^{and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.}

8 ^{So} And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and ^{give} ^{pay} them ^{their} hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 ^{But} ^{And} when the first came, they supposed that they ^{should have received} ^{would receive} more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they ^{had} received ^{it}, they murmured against the ^{goodman of the house,}

12 ^{Saying,} These last ² have wrought ^{wrought} ^{spent} ^{but} one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden ^{of the day} and ^{the 3} scorching heat.

13 But he answered ^{one of them,} and said ^{to one of them,} Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take ^{up that which is thine,} and go thy way; ^{it is my} will to give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 ^a Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? ^b ^{Is} ^{or is} thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 ^c So the last shall be first, and the first last: ^d ^{for many be called, but few} chosen.

17 ¶ And as Jē'sus was going up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way ^{and he} said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be ^{betrayed} ^{delivered} unto the chief priests and ^{unto the} scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,

19 ^g ^{And} shall deliver him ^{to} the Gēn'tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: ^{him:} and the third day he shall ^{rise again.}

20 ¶ ^a Then came to him the mother of ^{Zeb'e-dee's children} ^{the sons of Zeb'e-dee} with her sons, worshipping ^{him,} and ^{desiring} ^{asking} a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What ^{wouldest} ^{thou?} She saith unto him, ^{Grant} ^{Command} that these my two sons ^{may sit,} ^{the} one on thy right hand, and ^{the other} ^{on thy left} hand, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink ^{of} ^{the cup} that I ^{am about to drink} ^{of,} and to be baptized with ^{in the baptism} that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 ^{He} saith unto them, ^{Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with:} but to sit on my right hand, and on ^{my} ^{left} hand, is not mine to ^{give,} but ^{it shall be given to} ^{is for} ^{them} for whom it ^{is} ^{has been} prepared of my Father.

24 ^p And when the ten heard ^{it,} they were moved with indignation ^{against} ^{concerning} the two brethren.

25 But Jē'sus called them ^{unto him,} ^{unto him,} and said, Ye know that the ^{princes} ^{rulers} of the Gēn'tiles ^{exercise dominion} ^{lord it} over them, and ^{they that are great} ^{their great ones} exercise authority ^{upon} ^{over} them.

26 ^{But} ^{Not} ^a ^{it shall not be so} ^{so shall it be} among you: but ^{whosoever} ^{will be} ^{would become} great among you ^{shall} be your minister;

27 ^{And} ^{whosoever} ^{will} ^{be} ^{first} among you ^{shall} be your servant:

28 ^{Even} ^{as} the ² Son of man came not to be ministered unto, ³ but to minister, and ⁴ to give his life a ransom ⁵ for many.

29 ^a And as they ^{departed} ^{went out} from Jēr'ī-chō, a great multitude followed him.

2 Or, have continued one hour only.

3 Or, not wind.

a Rom. 9. 21.

b Deut. 15. 9.

c ch. 6. 23.

c ch. 13. 30.

d ch. 22. 14.

e Mar. 10. 32.

Lu. 18. 31.

John 12. 12.

f ch. 16. 21.

g ch. 27. 2.

Mar. 15. 1.

Lu. 23. 1.

John 18. 28.

Acts 3. 13.

h Mar. 10. 35.

i ch. 4. 21.

k ch. 19. 23.

l ch. 36. 39.

Mar. 14. 36.

Lu. 22. 42.

John 18. 11.

m Lu. 12. 50.

n Acts 12. 2.

Rom. 8. 17.

o Cor. 1. 7.

Rev. 1. 3.

p ch. 25. 34.

q Mar. 10. 41.

Lu. 22. 34.

q1 Pet. 5. 3.

r ch. 23. 11.

Mar. 9. 35.

s ch. 18. 4.

t John 13. 4.

u Phil. 2. 7.

x Lu. 22. 27.

John 13. 14.

y Is. 53. 10. 11.

z Tim. 2. 6.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

2 ch. 26. 28.

Rom. 5. 15.

Heb. 9. 28.

a Mar. 10. 46.

Lu. 18. 35.

A. D. 33.

b ch. 9. 27.

30 ¶ And^a behold, ^btwo blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē'sus ^{passed} ^{was passing} by, cried out, saying, ^{Have} ^{Lord, have} mercy on us, ^{O Lord, thou} ^{thou} son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, ^{because} ^{that} they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, ^{Have} ^{Lord, have} mercy on us, ^{O Lord, thou} ^{thou} son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I ^{shall} ^{do} unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 ^{So} ^{And} Jē'sus, ^{being} ^{had} ^{moved} with compassion, ^{on them, and} touched their eyes: and ^{immediately} ^{their} ^{eyes} ^{received} their sight, and ^{they} followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

Christ enters Jerusalem. Cleansing of the temple.

a Mar. 11. 1.
Zech. 9. 9.
b Zech. 14. 4.

1 AND ^awhen they drew nigh unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and ^{were} ^{came} ^{unto} Bēth'-pha-gē, unto ^bthe mount of Ol'ives, then Jē'sus sent two disciples,

2 saying unto them, Go into the village ^{that is} ^{over} against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose ^{them}, and bring ^{them} unto me.

3 And if any ^{man} say ^{ought} unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 ^{All this was done,} Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

c Is. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.
John 12. 15.

5 ^cTell ye the daughter of Si'on, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and ^{sitting} ^{and} upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

d Mar. 11. 4.

6 ^dAnd the disciples went, and did ^{even} as Jē'sus ^{commanded} ^{appointed} them,

e 2 K. 9. 13.

7 ^{And} ^{and} brought the ass, and the colt, and ^{put} ^{on} ^{them} ^{their} ^{clothes,} ^{garments;} and ^{they} ^{set} ^{him} ^{thereon.} ^{he} ^{sat}

f Lev. 23. 40.
John 12. 13.

8 And ^avery great ^{the} ^{most} ^{part} of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and ^gothers cut ^{down} branches from the trees, and ^{strawed} ^{them} ^{spread} them in the way.

g Ps. 118. 25.
h Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 23. 39.

9 And the multitudes that went before^h him, and that followed, cried, saying, ^gHō-sān'nā to the son of Dā'vid: ^hBlessed ^{is} he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hō-sān'nā in the highest.

i Mar. 11. 15.
Lu. 19. 45.
John 2. 13, 15.

10 ⁱAnd when he was come into Jē-ru'sā-lēm, all the city was ^{moved,} ^{stirred,} saying, Who is this?

k ch. 2. 23.
Lu. 7. 16.
John 6. 14.

11 And the ^{multitude} ^{multitudes} said, This is ^{Jē'sus} ^{the} ^{prophet} of the prophet, Jē'sus, from Nāz'ā-rēth of Gāl'ilee.

l Mar. 11. 11.
Lu. 19. 45.
John 2. 15.

12 ¶ And Jē'sus ^{went} ^{entered} into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ^mmoney-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;

m Deut. 14. 23.

n Is. 56. 7.

13 ^{And} ^{and} said unto them, It is written, ⁿMy house shall be called ^{the} ^ahouse of prayer: ^obut ye ^{have} ^{made} ^{it} ^aden of ^{thieves,} ^{robbers.}

o Jer. 7. 11.

p Ps. 8. 2.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them.

q Ps. 8. 2.

15 ^{And} ^{But} when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children ^{that were} crying in the temple: and saying, Hō-sān'nā to the son of Dā'vid; they were ^{sore} ^{displeased,} ^{moved} with indignation.

r Ps. 8. 2.

16 ^{And} ^{and} said unto him, Hearst thou what these ^{say} ^{are} saying? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Yea: ^{have} ^{did} ye never read, ^rOut of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

s Mar. 11. 11.

t Mar. 11. 15.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went ^{forth} out of the city ^{into} ^aBēth'ā-n'y; and ^{he} lodged there.

u Mar. 11. 12.

18 ^uNow in the morning as he returned ^{into} ^{to} the city, he hungered.

v Mar. 11. 13.

w Jer. 17. 1.

19 ^vAnd ^{when} ^{he} ^{saw} ^afig tree ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{way,} ^{by} ^{the} ^{way} ^{side,} he came to it, and found ^{nothing} ^{thereon,} ^{but} ^{leaves} ^{only;} and ^{he} ^{saith} ^{unto} ^{it,} Let ^{there} ^{be} ^{no} ^{fruit}

grow on from thee henceforward for ever. And ^{presently} immediately the fig tree withered away.

A. D. 33.

20 ^{And} when the disciples saw ^{it}; they marvelled, saying, How soon is ^{the} fig tree ^{withered} immediately wither away?

t Mar. 11. 20.

21 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^u If ye have faith, and ^x doubt not, ye shall not only do ^{this which is done} ^{what is done} to the fig tree, ^y but ^{also} even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou ^{removed} ^{taken up} and ^{be thou} cast into the sea; it shall be done.

u ch. 17. 20.

Lu. 17. 6.

x Jam. 1. 6.

y 1 Cor. 13. 2.

22 And ^z all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

z ch. 7. 7.

Mar. 11. 24.

Lu. 11. 9.

23 ¶ ^a And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ^b said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

a Mar. 11. 27.

Lu. 20. 1.

b Ex. 2. 14.

Acts 4. 7.

24 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ^{thing} ^{question}, which if ye tell me, I ^{in like wise} ^{likewise} will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jōhn, whence was it? from heaven' or ^{of} men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why ^{then} did ye not believe him?

26 But if we shall say, ^{Of} ^{From} men; we fear the ^{people} ^{multitude}; ^c for all hold Jōhn as a prophet.

c ch. 14. 5.

Mar. 6. 20.

Lu. 20. 6.

27 And they answered Jē'sus, and said, We ^{cannot tell} ^{And he} ^{know not}. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A ^{certain} man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, ² Son, go work ^{to day} ^{in my} ^{the} vineyard.

2 Or, Child.

29 ^{He} ^{And he} answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of ^{them} ^{the} twain did the will of ^{his} ^{his} father? They say, unto him, The first. Jē'sus saith unto them, ^d Verily I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

d Lu. 7. 29.

32 For ^e Jōhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: ^f but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye ^{had seen it} ^{repented not} saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

e ch. 3. 1, &c.

f Lu. 3. 12.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a ^{certain} man that was a householder, ^g which planted a vineyard, and ^{hedged it round about} ^{set a hedge about it}, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and ^h went into ^{a far} ^{another} country:

g Ps. 80. 9.

Is. 5. 1.

Mar. 12. 1.

Lu. 20. 9.

h ch. 25. 14.

34 And when the ^{time} ^{season} of the ^{fruit} ^{fruits} drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, ⁱ that they might receive the fruits of it.

i S. of S. S. 11.

35 ^k And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

k 2 Chr. 24.

21: 36. 16.

ch. 5. 12.

Aets 7. 52.

1 Thes. 2. 15.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them ^{likewise} ^{in like manner}.

37 But ^{last of all} ^{afterward} he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But ^{when} the husbandmen, ^{when they} ^{saw the son}, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; ^m come, let us kill him, and ^{let us seize on} ^{take} his inheritance.

l Ps. 2. 8.

Heb. 1. 2.

m Ps. 2. 2.

ch. 26. 3.

John 11. 53.

n ch. 26. 50.

Mar. 14. 46.

Lu. 22. 54.

John 18. 12.

39 ⁿ And they ^{caught} ^{took} him, and cast ^{him} ^{him forth} out of the vineyard, and ^{slew him} ^{killed him}.

A. D. 33.

40 When ^{the lord therefore} ~~therefore the lord~~ of the vineyard ^{cometh,} ~~shall come,~~ what will he do unto those husbandmen?

o Lu. 20. 16.
p Lu. 21. 24.
Heb. 2. 3.
g Acts 13. 46.
Rom. 9; 10.

41 ^o They say unto him, ^p He will miserably destroy those ^{wicked} ~~miserable~~ men, ^q and will let out ^{his} ~~the~~ vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

r Ps. 118. 22.
Mar. 12. 10.
Lu. 20. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.

42 Jē'sus saith unto them, ^r Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, ^{the} ~~the~~ same ^{is become} ~~was made~~ the head of the corner: ^{this is the Lord's doing, and} ~~This was from the Lord, and~~ it is marvellous in our eyes?

s ch. 8. 12.
2 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

43 Therefore say I unto you, ^s The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and ^{shall be} ~~given~~ to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

t Is. 8. 14, 15.
Lu. 20. 18.
Rom. 9. 33.
u Is. 60. 12.

44 ² And ^{whosoever} ~~he that~~ shall fall ^{fallen} ~~fall~~ on this stone shall be broken: ^{to pieces:} ~~to pieces:~~ but on whomsoever it shall fall, ^{it will} ~~scatter~~ him ^{to powder.} ~~as dust.~~

x ver. 11.
Lu. 7. 16.
John 7. 40.

45 And when the chief priests and the Phār'i-sees ^{had} ~~heard~~ his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 ^{But} ~~And~~ when they sought to lay ^{hands} ~~hold~~ on him, they feared the ^{multitude,} ~~multitudes,~~ because ^x they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

The king's marriage feast. Tribute to Cæsar. Concerning the resurrection.

a Lu. 14. 16.

1 AND Jē'sus answered ^a and spake ^{again in parables} ~~unto them,~~ ^{again by} ~~saying,~~

2 The kingdom of heaven is ^{like} ~~likened~~ unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for his son,

3 ^{And} ~~and~~ sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the ^{wedding:} ~~marriage feast:~~ and they would not come.

b Prov. 9. 2.

4 Again^b he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them ^{which} ~~that~~ are bidden, Behold, I have ^{prepared} ~~made ready~~ my dinner: ^b my oxen and ^{my} ~~my~~ fatlings ^{are} ~~are~~ killed, and all things ^{are} ~~are~~ ready: come ^{unto} ~~to~~ the marriage^c feast.

5 But they made light of ^{it;} ~~it;~~ and went their ways, one to his ^{own} ~~farm,~~ another to his merchandise:

c Dan. 9. 26.
Lu. 19. 27.

6 ^{And} ~~the~~ ^{remnant took} ~~rest laid hold on~~ his servants, and entreated ^{them spitefully,} ~~them shamefully,~~ and ^{slew} ~~killed~~ them.

7 But ^{when} ~~the king~~ ^{heard thereof,} ~~he~~ was wroth; and he sent ^{forth} ~~c~~ his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned ^{up} ~~their~~ city.

d ch. 10. 11.
Acts 13. 46.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they ^{which} ~~that~~ were bidden were not ^d ~~worthy.~~

9 Go ye therefore ^{unto} ~~into~~ the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage^e feast.

e ch. 13. 53.

10 ^{So} ~~And~~ those servants went out into the highways, and ^e ~~gathered~~ together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was ^{furnished} ~~filled~~ with guests.

j² Cor. 5. 3.
Eph. 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10, 12.

11 ¶ ^{And} ~~But~~ when the king came in to ^{see} ~~behold~~ the guests, he saw there a man ^j ~~which~~ had not on a ^{wedding garment:} ~~wedding-garment:~~

12 ^{and} ~~he~~ saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a ^{wedding garment?} ~~wedding-garment?~~ And he was speechless.

g ch. 8. 12.

13 Then ^{said the king} ~~the king said~~ to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, ^{and take} ~~him away,~~ and cast ^{him out} ~~into~~ the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

h ch. 20. 16.

14 ^h For many are called, but few ^{are} ~~chosen.~~

i Mar. 12. 13.
Lu. 20. 20.

15 ¶ ⁱ Then went the Phār'i-sees, and took counsel how they might ^{entangle} ~~him in~~ ^{ensnare} ~~his~~ talk.

3 Or, Teacher.

16 And they ^{sent out unto} ~~send to~~ him their disciples, with the Hē-rō'dī-an^g, saying, ³ Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, ^{neither} ~~and~~ ^{carest} ~~thou~~ for any ^{man:} ~~one:~~ for thou regardest not the person of men.

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER 23.

Denunciation of scribes and Pharisees.

1 THEN spake Jēsus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 saying, ^a The scribes and the Phār'ī-sees sit ⁱⁿ Mō'ses' seat:
3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, ^{observe, that observe and do; these do and observe:} but
do not ye after their works; for ^b they say, and do not.
4 ^c For Ye, they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay
them on men's shoulders; but they ^{themselves} will not move them with
one of their fingers.
5 But ^d all their works they do for to be seen of men: for ^e they make
broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 ^f and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the
synagogues,
7 and the greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rab'bi, Rab'bi.
8 ^g But be not ye called Rāb'bi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and
all ye are brethren.
9 And call no ^{man} your father upon the earth: ^h for one is your Father,
which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even the Christ.
11 But ⁱ he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 ^k And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that
shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But ^l woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for
ye shut ^m the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves,
neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.
14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! ⁿ for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence
make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass
sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, become so, ye make
him twofold more ^{the child a son} of hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, ^o ye blind guides, which say, ^p Whosoever shall
swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the
gold of the temple, he is a debtor.
17 ^q Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, ^r or the tem-
ple that hath sanctified the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but
whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor.
19 ^s Ye fools and blind: for whether is ^t greater, the gift, or ^u the altar that
sanctifieth the gift?
20 ^v Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all
things thereon.
21 And ^w who shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ^x him that
dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by the heaven, sweareth by ^y the throne of
God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! ^z for ye pay
tithe of mint and ^a anise and cummin, and ^b have left undone the weightier
matters of the law, judgment, and mercy, and faith: but these ^c ye ought to have
done, and not to have left the other undone.
24 ^d Ye blind guides, which strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! ^e for ye make
clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full
of extortion and excess.

26 ^{Thou} blind Phār'i-see, cleanse first ^{that which is within the inside of} the cup and of the platter, that the outside ^{of them} may ^{become} clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! ^{for} ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which ^{indeed} outwardly appear beautiful, ^{outward} but ^{are within} inwardly are full of dead ^{men's} bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but ^{within} inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 ^{Woe} unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! ^{because} for ye build the ^{tombs} sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the ^{sepulchres} tombs of the righteous,

30 ^{And} say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we ^{would} should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye ^{be witnesses unto} yourselves, that ^a ye are ^{the children} sons of them ^{which killed} that slew the prophets.

32 ^b Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 ^{Ye} serpents, ^{ye} c generation of vipers, how ^{can} shall ye escape the ^{damnation} judgement of ^{hell}?

34 ¶ ^d Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: ^{and e some} of them ^{ye shall} shall ye kill and crucify; and ^{f some} some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute ^{them} from city to city:

35 ^o That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, ^h from the blood of ^{righteous A'bel} A'bel the righteous unto ⁱ the blood of ^{Zach-a-ri'as} Zach-a-ri'as son of Bar-a-chi'ah, whom ye slew between the ^{temple} sanctuary and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 ^k O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Jē-ru'sā-lēm, ^{thou that killest} which killeth the prophets, ⁱ and ^{stonest} stoneth them ^{which} that are sent unto ^{thee} her! how often would ^m I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens ⁿ under ^{her} her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^o Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

Temple's destruction foretold. Antecedent calamities.

1 AND ^a Jē'sus went out from the temple, and ^{departed from the temple:} was going on his way: and his disciples came to ^{him for} him to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, ^b There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat ^{upon} on the mount of Ōl'ives, ^c the disciples came unto him privately, saying, ^d Tell us, when shall these things be? and what ^e shall be the sign of thy coming, and of ^f the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, ^e Take heed that no man ^{deceive you.} deceive you.

5 For ^f many shall come in my name, saying, I am ^{the} Christ; ^g and shall ^{deceive many.} lead many astray.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for ^{all} these things must ^{needs} come to pass; but the end is not yet.

7 For ^h nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, ^{and pestilences,} and earthquakes in divers places.

8 ^{All} But all these things are the beginning of ^{sorrows.} travail.

A. D. 33.

y Lu. 11. 44.
Acts 23. 3.

z Lu. 11. 47.

a Acts 7. 51.
1 Thes. 2. 15.b Gen. 15. 16.
1 Thes. 2. 16.
c ch. 3. 7.

2 Gr. Gehenna.

d ch. 21. 34.
Lu. 11. 49.
e Acts 5. 40.
f ch. 10. 17.

g Rev. 18. 24.

h Gen. 4. 8.
i 1 John 3. 12.
j 2 Chr. 24.
20, 21.k Lu. 13. 34.
l 2 Chr. 24. 21.
m Dent. 32.
11, 12.
n Ps. 17. 8.o Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 21. 9.a Mar. 13. 1.
Lu. 21. 5.b 1 K. 9. 7.
Lu. 19. 44.c Mar. 13. 3.
d 1 Thes. 5. 1.

3 Or, the consummation of the age?

e Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8, 18.f ver. 24.
John 5. 43.
g ver. 11.h 2 Chr. 15. 6.
Is. 19. 2.

A. D. 33.

i ch. 10. 17.
Mar. 13. 9.
Lu. 21. 12.
John 15. 20.
Acts 4. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 4. 16.
2 ch. 11. 6.
2 Tim. 1. 15.
1 ch. 7. 15.
Acts 20. 29.
m ver. 5. 24.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
n ch. 10. 22.
Mar. 13. 13.
o ch. 4. 23.
p Rom. 10. 18.
Col. 1. 6. 23.
q Mar. 13. 14.
Lu. 21. 20.
r Dan. 9. 27.
s Dan. 9. 23.

9 ^{to be afflicted.} Then shall they deliver you up ^{unto tribulation,} and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all ^{the nations} for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many ^{& be offended,} and shall ^{betray} deliver up one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall ^{rise,} and ^{arise,} and ^{deceive many.} shall lead many astray.

12 And because iniquity shall ^{abound,} the love of the many shall wax cold.

13 ^{shall endure unto} But he that ^{endureth to} the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this ^{testimony} gospel of the kingdom ^{shall be preached in} all the world for a ^{witness} unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 ^{shall} When ^{ye} therefore see the abomination of desolation, ^{which was} spoken of by ^{stand} Dān'iel the prophet, ^{standing} in the holy place ^{(s whoso let him}

16 ^{Then} let him ^{which be} in Jū-dæ'a flee ^{into} the mountains:

17 ^{Let} him ^{which is} on the ^{house top} not ^{come} down to take ^{any thing out of} out the things ^{that are in} his house:

18 ^{Neither} let him ^{which that} is in the field ^{not} return back to take his ^{clothes.} cloke.

1 Lu. 23. 29.

19 ^{And} But ^{woe} unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!

20 ^{But} And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ^a sabbath day:

u Dan. 9. 26.
Joel 2. 2.

21 ^{For} ^u then shall be great tribulation, such as ^{was} hath ^{not} been from the beginning of the world ^{to this time,} no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days ^{should be} shortened, ^{there should no flesh be} no flesh would have been saved: ^{but for the elect's sake} those days shall be shortened.

x Is. 65. 8. 9.

y Mar. 13. 21.
Lu. 17. 24.

23 ^u Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here ^{is} the Chrīst, or, there; ^{believe it} not.

z ver. 5. 11.
Deut. 13. 1.
2 Thes. 2. 3.
c John 6. 37.
Rom. 8. 28.
2 Tim. 2. 10.

24 ^{For} ^z there shall arise false Chrīsts, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; ^{inasmuch that, a if it were possible, they shall deceive the} very elect. ^{so as to lead} astray, if possible, even the

25 Behold, I have told you ^{before.} beforehand.

26 ^{Wherefore if} they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the ^{desert;} desert; ^{wilderness;} go not forth: ^{behold, he is} in the ^{secret} inner chambers; believe ^{it} not.

b Lu. 17. 24.

27 ^b For as the lightning cometh ^{out of} forth from the east, and ^{shineth} even unto the west; so shall ^{also} be the coming of the Son of man. ^{be.}

c Job 39. 30.
Lu. 17. 37.

28 ^c For wheresoever ^{Wheresoever} the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

d Dan. 7. 11.
e Is. 13. 10.

29 ^d Immediately, after the tribulation of those days, ^e shall the sun ^{the sun shall} be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Mar. 13. 24.
Lu. 21. 25.
Acts 2. 20.

f Dan. 7. 13.

30 ^f And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: ^g and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, ^h and they shall see the Son of man coming ⁱⁿ on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

g Zech. 12. 12.
h ch. 16. 27.
Mar. 13. 26.

i ch. 13. 41.
1 Cor. 15. 52.
2 Or, with a great trumpet.

31 ⁱ And he shall send ^{forth} his angels ² with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

k Lu. 21. 29.

32 Now ^{learn k a parable of the fig tree: When his} branch is ^{now} yet become tender, and putteth forth ^{its} leaves, ye know that the summer ^{is} nigh;

l Jam. 5. 9.

33 ^{So likewise} even so ye also, when ye ^{shall} see all these things, know ye ^{that} that ^{he} is near, ^{even} at the doors.

m ch. 16. 28.
Mar. 13. 30.
Lu. 21. 32.
n Ps 102. 26.
ch. 5. 18.
Mar. 13. 31.
Lu. 21. 33.

34 Verily I say unto you, ^{fulfilled.} This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished.

35 ³⁵ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no ^{man, no,} not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, ^{but my} but the Father only.

37 And as ^{were} the days of ^{No'ah,} so shall ^{also} be the coming of the Son of man.

38 ¶ For as in ^{the} those days ^{that} which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that ^{No'ah} entered into the ark,

39 and they ^{And} knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall ^{also} be the coming of the Son of man.

40 ¶ Then shall two ^{men} be in the field; ^{the} one shall be taken, and ^{the other} one is left;

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; ^{the} one shall be taken, and ^{the other} one is left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not on what ^{hour} day your Lord doth come.

43 ¶ But know this, that if the ^{goodman} master of the house had known in what watch the thief ^{would} come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken ^{up} through.

44 ¶ Therefore be ye also ready: for in ^{such} an hour ^{as} that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 ¶ Who then is ^{the} faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler ^{set} over his household, to give them ^{meat} their food in due season?

46 ¶ Blessed ^{is} that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, ^{That} he shall make ^{him} ruler over all ^{his goods} that he hath.

48 But ^{and} if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord ^{delayeth} tarrieth; his coming;

49 And shall begin to ^{smite his fellow-servants,} beat his fellow-servants, and ^{to} shall eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he ^{looketh} expecteth not, ^{for him,} and in an hour ^{that} when he ^{is not aware of,} knoweth not,

51 And shall ^{cut} him asunder, and appoint ^{him} his portion with the hypocrites: ^{there} shall be ^{the} weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

The ten virgins, and the talents. The last judgment.

1 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their ^{lamps,} and went forth to meet ^{the} bridegroom.

2 ¶ And five of them were ^{wise,} foolish, and five ^{were} foolish.

3 For the foolish, when they took their ^{lamps,} and took no oil with them:

4 But ^{the} wise took oil in their vessels with their ^{lamps.}

5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, ^{they} all slumbered and slept.

6 But ^{at} midnight ^{there} was ^a cry, ^{made,} Behold, the bridegroom! ^{cometh;}

7 Then all those virgins arose, and ^{trimmed} their ^{lamps.}

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ^{lamps} are ^{gone} out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, ^{Not so; lest} Peradventure ^{there} be ^{not} enough for us and you: ^{but} go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went ^{away} to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage ^{feast}: and ^{the} door was shut.

11 Afterward ^{came} also the other virgins, saying, ^{Lord,} Lord, open to us.

A. D. 33.

o Mar. 13. 32.
Acts 1. 7.
p Zech. 14. 7.q Gen. 6. 3. 4.
Lu. 17. 35.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

r Lu. 17. 34.

s ch. 25. 13.
Mar. 13. 33.
Lu. 21. 36.
t Lu. 12. 39.
1 Thes. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 10.u ch. 25. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6.x Lu. 12. 42.
Acts 20. 23.

y Rev. 16. 15.

z ch. 25. 21.
Lu. 22. 29.2 Or, severely
scourge him.
a ch. 8. 13.3 Or, torches.
a Eph. 5. 29.
b ch. 13. 47.

c 1 Thes. 5. 6.

d ch. 24. 31.
1 Thes. 4. 16.

e Lu. 12. 35.

f Lu. 13. 25.

g ch. 7. 21,
22, 23.

A. D. 33.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, ^a I know you not.

^a Ps. 5. 5.
John 9. 31.
1 ch. 24. 42.
Mar. 13. 33.
Lu. 21. 36.
1 Lu. 19. 12.
1 ch. 21. 33.

13 ⁱ Watch therefore, for ye know ^{neither} not the day nor the hour, ^{wherein} the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ ² For ^{the kingdom of heaven is} ^{as} a man travelling into a far country, ^{who} called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

² See marginal note on ch. 18. 24.
m Rom. 12. 6.
1 Cor. 12. 7.
Eph. 4. 11.

15 And unto one he gave five ² talents, to another two, ^{and} to another one; ^{to} ^{every man} each according to his several ability; and ^{straightway} ^{he} took ^{he} went on his journey.

16 ^{Then} he that ^{had} received the five talents went and traded with ^{the same} them, and made ^{them} other five talents.

17 ^{And likewise} he also that ^{had} received the two ^{he also} gained other two.

18 But he that ^{had} received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 ^{After} Now after a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and ^{reckoneth} maketh a reckoning with them.

20 And ^{so} he that ^{had} received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverdst unto me five talents: ^{behold,} ^{lo,} I have gained ^{beside them} other five talents, ^{more.}

n ver. 34. 46.
Lu. 12. 44.
o 2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 8.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, ^{thou} good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, ⁿ I will ^{make} ^{set} thee ^{ruler} over many things: enter thou into ^o the joy of thy lord.

22 ^{He} And he also that ^{had} received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverdst unto me two talents: ^{behold,} ^{lo,} I have gained ^{two other} ^{other two} talents, ^{beside them.}

p ver. 21.

23 His lord said unto him, ^p Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will ^{make} ^{set} thee ^{ruler} over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 ^{Then} And ^{he} ^{which} ^{that} had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art ^{an} a hard man, reaping where thou ^{didst} not ^{sow,} ^{hast} ^{didst} not ^{scatter:} ^{strawed:} and gathering where thou ^{didst} not ^{scatter:}

25 ^{And} I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: ^{lo,} ^{there} thou hast ^{that is} ^{thine own.} ^{thine own.}

26 ^{But} ^{his} lord answered and said unto him, ^{Thou} ^{thou} wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I ^{have} ^{did} not ^{strawed:} ^{scatter:}

27 ^{Thou} ^{thou} oughtest therefore to have put my money to the ^{exchangers,} ^{bankers,} ^{and} ^{then} at my coming I should have received ^{back} mine own with ^{usury.} ^{interest.}

28 Take ^{ye} away therefore the talent from him, and give ^{it} ^{unto} him ^{which} ^{that} hath the ten talents.

q ch. 13. 12.
Mar. 4. 25.
Lu. 8. 18.
John 15. 2.

29 ^q For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ^{even} ^{that} which he hath shall be taken away, ^{even} ^{that} which he hath.

r ch. 8. 12.

30 And cast ye ^{out} the unprofitable servant ^r into the outer darkness: there shall be ^{the} weeping and gnashing of teeth.

s Zech. 14. 5.
ch. 16. 27.
Mar. 8. 38.
Acts 1. 11.
1 Rom. 14. 10.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
w Ezek. 20.
38: 34. 17.
ch. 13. 49.
3 Gr. kids.

31 ¶ ^s When ^{But} when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the ^{holy} angels with him, then shall he sit ^{upon} the throne of his glory:

32 ^{and} ^{and} before him shall be gathered all the nations; and ^{he} shall separate them one from another, as ^a the shepherd ^{divideth} ^{his} separateth the sheep from the ^s goats:

33 ^{And} ^{and} he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the ^s goats on the left.

x Rom. 8. 17.
1 Pet. 1. 4. 9.
y ch. 20. 23.
Mar. 10. 40.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ^x inherit the kingdom ^y prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 ^{For} I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: ^a I was a stranger, and ye took me in;

36 ^b Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: ^c I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed ^{thee?} or thirsty, and gave ^{thee} drink?

38 ^{When} And when saw we thee a stranger, and took ^{thee} in? or naked, and clothed ^{thee?}

39 ^{Or} And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^d Inasmuch as ye ^{have done it} unto one ^{of the least} of these my brethren, ^{even these least,} ye ^{have done it} unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ^e Depart from me, ye cursed, ^f into ^{everlasting} the eternal fire ^{which is} prepared for ^g the devil and his angels:

42 ^{For} I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer ^{him,} saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, ^h Inasmuch as ye did ^{it} not ^{unto} one of ^{the} these ^{of these,} least, ye did ^{it} not ^{unto} me.

46 And ⁱ these shall go away into ^{everlasting} punishment: but the righteous into ^{life eternal.}

A. D. 33.

^z Is. 58. 7.
^{Jan.} 1. 27.
^a Heb. 13. 2.
³ John 5.
^b Jan. 2. 15.
^c 2 Tim. 1. 16.

^d Prov. 14. 31;
15. 17.
ch. 10. 42.
Mar. 9. 41.
^e Ps. 6. 8.
ch. 7. 22.
Lu. 13. 37.
^f ch. 13. 40.
^g 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.

^h Prov. 14. 31.
Acts 9. 5.

ⁱ Dan. 12. 2.
John 5. 29.
Rom. 2. 7.

CHAPTER 26.

Betrayal of Christ. Carried before Caiaphas. Denied by Peter.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these ^{sayings,} he said unto his disciples,

2 ^a Ye know that after two days ^{is the feast of the passover,} and the Son of man is delivered ^{betrayed} up to be crucified.

3 ^b Then ^{were gathered} together the chief priests, ^{and the scribes,} and the elders of the people, unto the ^{palace} court of the high priest, who was called Cā'ja-phās:

4 ^{And consulted} and they took counsel together ^{that they might take Jē'sus by subtilty,} and kill ^{him.}

5 But they said, Not ^{on} during the feast, ^{day,} lest ^{there be an uproar} among the people.

6 ¶ ^c Now when Jē'sus was in ^d Bēth'ā-n'y, in the house of Sī'mon the leper,

7 ^e There came unto him a woman having ² an alabaster ^{box} cruse ^{of} very precious ointment, and she poured it ^{on} upon his head, as he sat ^{at meat.}

8 ^f But when ^{his} the disciples saw ^{it,} they had indignation, saying, To what purpose ^{is} this waste?

9 For this ^{ointment} might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 ^{When} But Jē'sus ^{understood it,} he ^{perceiving it} said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 ^g For ye have the poor always with you; but ^h me ye have not always.

12 For in that she ^{hath} poured this ointment ^{on} upon my body, she did ^{it for my} to prepare me for burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached

^f Deut. 15. 11.
John 12. 8.
^g ch. 15. 20.
John 13. 33.
^h Gr. cast.

A. D. 33.

in the whole world, ^{there shall} also ^{this, that} ^{which} this woman hath done' shall be told spoken of for a memorial of her.

h Mar. 14. 10.
Lu. 22. 3.
John 13. 2, 30.
i ch. 10. 4.
k Zech. 11. 12.
ch. 27. 3.

14 ¶ ^h Then one of the twelve, who was called 'Jū'das Īs-cār'ī-ot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said, ^{unto them, &} What ^{will} are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they ^{covenanted with} weighed unto him for thirty pieces of silver.

l Ex. 12. 6, 18.
Mar. 14. 12.
Lu. 22. 7.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to ^{betray him.} deliver him ^{unto them.}

17 ¶ ⁱ Now on the first day of ^{the feast of} unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'sus, saying, ^{unto him,} Where wilt thou that we ^{prepare} make ready for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I ^{will} keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'sus ^{had} appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

m Mar. 14.
17-21.
Lu. 22. 14.
John 13. 21.

20 ⁿ Now when ^{the} even was come, he ^{sat down} was sitting at meat with the twelve

disciples;

21 And ^{and} as they ^{did eat,} were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began ^{every one of them} to say unto him' every one, is it I, Lord?

o Ps. 41. 9.
Lu. 22. 21.
John 13. 18.

23 And he answered and said, ⁿ He that ^{dippeth his} dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

p Ps. 22.
Mar. 3. 12.
Lu. 24. 25.
p John 17. 12.

24 The Son of man goeth, ^{even} as it is written of him: but ^p woe unto that man ^{by} through whom the Son of man is betrayed! ^{it had been good} good were it for that man if he had not been born.

25 ^{Then} And Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, ^{Master, is it} I, Rab'bi? He ^{saith} said unto him, Thou hast said.

q Mar. 14. 22.
Lu. 22. 19.
r 1 Cor. 11. 23.
s Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.
s 1 Cor. 10. 16.

26 ¶ ^q And as they were eating, ^r Jē'sus took bread, and ² blessed, ^{it,} and brake ^{it,} and ^{gave it} gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; ^s this is my body.

t Mar. 14. 23.
u See Ex. 24. 8.
x Jer. 31. 31.
y ch. 20. 28.
Rom. 6. 15.
z Mar. 14. 25.
Lu. 22. 18.
a Acts 10. 41.

27 And he took ^{the} cup, and gave thanks, and gave ^{it} to them, saying, 'Drink ye all of it;

28 For ^u this is my blood ^x of the ^{new testament,} covenant, which is shed ^y for many for the remission of sins.

29 But ^z I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ^a until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

b Mar. 14. 26.
3 Or, psalm.

30 ^b And when they had sung ^{an} a ³ hymn, they went out ^{into} unto the mount of Olives.

c Mar. 14. 27.
John 16. 32.
d ch. 11. 6.
4 Gr. caused to stumble.
e Zech. 13. 7.
f ch. 28. 7.
Mar. 14. 28.

31 Then saith Jē'sus unto them, ^c All ye shall ^a be ⁴ offended ^{because of} in me this night: for it is written, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am ^{risen again,} raised up, ^f I will go before you into Gāl'ī-lee.

33 But Pē'tēr answered and said unto him, ^{Though all men} shall be ⁴ of-fended ^{because of} in thee, ^{yet} I will ¹ never be ⁴ offended.

g Mar. 14. 30.
Lu. 22. 34.
John 13. 38.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, ^g Verily I say unto thee, ^{That} this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tēr ^{saith} said unto him, ^{Though} Even if I should die with thee, ^{yet} yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

h Mar. 14.
32-33.
Lu. 22. 33.
John 18. 1.

36 ¶ ^h Then cometh Jē'sus with them unto a place called Ġēth-sēm'a-nē, and saith unto ^{the} his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go ^{and pray} yonder

i ch. 4. 21.

37 And he took with him Pē'tēr and ⁱ the two sons of Zēb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and ^{very heavy,} sore troubled.

38 Then saith he unto them, ^{My} soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: ^{tarry} ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went ^{a little farther,} forward a little, and fell on his face, and ^{prayed,} saying, ^O my Father, if it be possible, ^{let} this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, ^{not} as I will, but as thou ^{wilt.}

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them ^{asleep,} sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tēr, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 ^{Watch} and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed ^{is} willing, but the flesh ^{is} weak.

42 ^{He went away again the second time,} Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not ^{cannot} pass away, ^{from me,} except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came again and found them ^{asleep again:} sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them ^{again,} and went away, ^{again,} and prayed ^{the} a third time, saying ^{again} the same words.

45 Then cometh he to ^{his} the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take ^{your} rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed ^{unto} the hands of sinners.

46 ^{Rise,} let us be going: behold, he is at hand that ^{doth betray} betrayeth me.

47 ¶ And ^a while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that ^{same} is he: ^{hold} take him. ^{fast.}

49 And ^{forthwith} straightway he came to Jē'sus, and said, Hail, ^{master:} Rab'bi; and kissed him.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, ^{wherefore art thou come?} Friend, ^{do that for which thou art come.} Then ^{came they,} they came, and laid hands on Jē'sus, and took him.

51 And behold, ^{one of them} that were with Jē'sus stretched out ^{his} his hand, and drew his sword, and ^{struck a} smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

52 Then ^{said} saith Jē'sus unto him, Put up again thy sword into ^{his} its place: ^{for} they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 ^{Thinkest} Or thinkest thou that I cannot ^{now pray to} beseech my Father, and he shall ^{presently give} me ^{more} more than twelve legions of angels?

54 ^{But how} How then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, ^{that} thus it must be?

55 In that ^{same} hour said Jē'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a ^{thief} robber with swords and staves ^{for to take} to seize me? I sat daily with you teaching ^{in the temple} in the temple, teaching, and ye ^{laid no hold on me.} took me not.

56 But all this ^{was done,} is come to pass, that the ^{scriptures} scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then ^{all the} disciples ^{forsook} him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had ^{laid hold on} taken Jē'sus led ^{him} him away to ^{the house of} Cā'ia-phās the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were ^{assembled,} gathered together.

58 But Pē'tēr followed him afar off, unto the ^{high priest's palace,} court of the high priest, and went ^{entered} in, and sat with the ^{servants,} officers, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, ^{and elders,} and ^{all the} the whole council sought false witness against Jē'sus, ^{that they might} put him to death;

60 But found none; yea, ^{and they found it not,} though ^{many} false witnesses came: ^{yet} found they none.

61 ^{And} said, This ^{fellow} man said, ^I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest ^{arose,} stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what ^{is it which} these witness against thee?

A. D. 33.

† John 12. 27.
† Mar. 14. 36.
Lu. 22. 42.
m John 12. 27.
n ch. 20. 22.
o John 5. 39.

p Mar. 13.
q; 14. 38.
Lu. 22. 40.
Eph. 6. 18.

q Mar. 14. 43.
Lu. 22. 47.
John 18. 3.

r 2 Sam. 20. 9.

s Ps. 41. 9.

t John 18. 10.

u Gen. 9. 6.
Rev. 13. 10.

x 2 K. 6. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
y ver. 24.
Is. 53. 7. &c.
Lu. 24. 25.

z ver. 54.
Lam. 4. 20.
d John 18. 15.

b Mar. 14. 53.
Lu. 22. 54.
John 18. 12.

c Ps. 37. 12.
Mar. 14. 55.
d Deut. 19. 15.

e ch. 27. 40.
John 2. 19.

f Mar. 14. 60.

A. D. 33.

g Is. 53. 7.
ch. 27. 12, 14.
h Lev. 5. 1.
i Sam. 14. 24.

i Dan. 7. 13.
ch. 16. 27.
Lu. 21. 27.
John 1. 51.
k Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 7. 55.
l 2 K. 18.
37; 19. 1.

m Lev. 24. 16.

John 19. 7.

n Is. 50. 8.

o Lu. 22. 63.

p John 19. 3.

q Mar. 14. 65.

r Lu. 22. 64.

s Mar. 14. 66.

t Lu. 22. 55.

John 18. 16.

63 But ^g Jē'sus held his peace. And the high priest answered ^{and} said unto him, ^h I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, ⁱ Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man ^k sitting on the right hand of power, and coming ⁱⁿ on the clouds of heaven.

65 ^l Then the high priest rent his ^{clothes,} garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard ^{his} the blasphemy:

66 ^{What} think ye? They answered and said, ^m He is ^{guilty} worthy of death.

67 ⁿ Then did they spit in his face and ^{buffeted} him: and ^o others smote ^{him} with ² the palms of their hands,

68 ^{Saying,} ^p Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: ^{Who} is he that ^{smote} thee?

69 [¶] ^q Now Pē'tēr ^{was} sitting without in the ^{palace:} and a ^{damsel} came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sus ^{of Gal'i-lee.} the Gal-i-læ'an.

70 But he denied before ^{them} all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another ^{maid} saw him, and ^{said} unto them that were there, This ^{fellow} was also with Jē'sus ^{of the} Naz'a-reth, Naz'a-rene'.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I ^{do not know} the man.

73 And after a ^{little} while ^{came} unto ^{him} they that stood by: ^{came} and said to Pē'tēr, ^{Surely} of a truth thou also art ^{one} of them; for thy ^r speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then ^s began he to curse and to swear, ^{saying,} I know not the man. And ^{immediately} straightway the cock crew.

75 And Pē'tēr remembered the word ^{of Jē'sus,} which said unto him, ^t Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

Christ before Pilate. The sentence, crucifixion and burial.

1 ^{WHEN} the morning was come, ^{all} the chief priests and ^{the} elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sus to put him to death:

2 And when ^{they} had bound him, ^{they} led ^{him} away, and ^b delivered him up to Pon'ti-us Pilate the governor.

3 [¶] ^c Then Jū'das, which ^{had} betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought ^{again} back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 ^{Saying,} I have sinned in that I ^{have} betrayed the innocent blood. ^{And} But they said, What ^{is that} is that to us? see thou ^{to that.} ^{u.}

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver ^{into} the ^{temple,} and departed; and he went away and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the ^{silver} pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, ^{because} since it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, ^e The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by ^{Jer'e-my} Jer-e-mi'ah the prophet, saying, ^f And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was ^{valued,} ³ whom ^{they} certain of the children of Is'ra-el did ^{value:} price;

10 And they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And ^{Now} Jē'sus stood before the governor: ^g and the governor asked

o Ps. 2. 2.
Mar. 15. 1.
Lu. 22. 66.
John 18. 23.
b ch. 21. 15.
Acts 3. 15.

c ch. 26. 14, 15.

d 2 Sam. 17. 23.
Acts 1. 18.

e Acts 1. 19.

f Zech. 11.

12, 13.

g Or, whom

they priced

on the part

of the sons

of Israel.

g Mar. 15. 2.

Lu. 23. 3.

John 18. 33.

him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jē'sus said unto him, ^aThou sayest.

12 And when he was accused ^{of} by the chief priests and elders, ⁱhe answered nothing.

13 Then ^{said} ^{saith} Pīlate unto him, ^kHearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he ^{answered} ^{gave} him ^{to never a} no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ^{Now} at ^{the} feast the governor was wont to release unto the ^{people a} multitude one prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bā-rāb'bas.

17 ^{Therefore when} ^{When therefore} they were gathered together, Pīlate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bā-rāb'bas, or Jē'sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him ^{up}.

19 ¶ ^{When} ^{And while} he was ^{set down} ^{sitting} on the ^{judgment seat,} ^{judgement-seat,} his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that ^{just} ^{righteous} man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 ^{But} ^{Now} the chief priests and the elders persuaded the ^{multitude} ^{multitudes} that they should ask for Bā-rāb'bas, and destroy Jē'sus.

21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? ^{They} ^{And they} said, Bā-rāb'bas.

22 Pīlate saith unto them, What ^{then} shall I do ^{unto} with Jē'sus which is called Christ? ^{They} ^{They} all say, ^{unto him,} Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor ^{he} said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out ^{the more,} ^{exceedingly,} saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ ^{When} ^{so when} Pīlate saw that he ^{could prevail} ^{prevailed} nothing, but ^{that rather} ^{rather that} a tumult was arising, he ^{made,} ^{took} water, and washed ^{his} hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this ^{just person:} ^{righteous man:} see ye ^{to it}.

25 Then answered ^{And} all the people: ^{answered} and said, ^oHis blood ^{be} on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he ^{unto them} ^{unto them:} ^{and when} ^phe had scourged Jē'sus, he ^{delivered} ^{him} to be crucified: but Jē'sus he scourged ^{and}.

27 ^aThen the soldiers of the governor took Jē'sus into the ^{common hall,} ^{palace,} and gathered unto him the whole band ^{of soldiers}.

28 And they stripped him, and ^rput on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ ^{And} ^{when} they had platted ^acrown of thorns, ^{they} ^{and} put ^{it} upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they ^{bowed the knee} ^{and} ^{kneeled down} before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And ^{they} ^{spit} ^{spat} upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And ^{after that} ^{when} they had mocked him, they took ^{the robe} off from him: the robe, and put ^{on him} ^{his own} ^{raiment} ^{on him,} ^a and led him away to crucify ^{him}.

32 ^{And} as they came out, ^bthey found a man of Cŷ-rē'nē, Sī'mon by name: him they compelled to ^{go with them,} ^{that he might} bear his cross.

33 ^{And} when they were come unto a place called Gōl'gō-thá, that is to say, ^aThe place of a skull,

34 ¶ ^aThey gave him ^{vinegar} ^{wine} to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted ^{thereof,} ^{it,} he would not drink.

35 ^bAnd ^{when} they had crucified him, ^{and} they parted his garments among them, casting lots: ^{that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,} ^cThey parted ^{my} garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 ^dAnd sitting down they ^{and they sat and} watched him there:

37 And they ^eset up over his head his accusation written, ^{THIS IS} ^{THIS IS} Jē'sus the King of the Jews.

A. D. 33.

^h John 18. 37.
ⁱ Tim. 6. 13.
ⁱ ch. 26. 63.
John 19. 9.

^k ch. 26. 62.
John 19. 10.

ⁱ Mar. 15. 6.
Lu. 23. 17.
John 18. 39.

^m Mar. 15. 11.
Lu. 23. 18.
John 18. 40.

ⁿ Deut. 21. 6.

^o Deut. 19. 10.
Acts 5. 28.

^p Is. 53. 5.
Mar. 15. 15.
Lu. 23. 16.
John 19. 1.
^q Mar. 15. 16.
John 19. 2.
² Gr. Prætorium, palace, or governor's house.
^r Lu. 23. 11.
^s Ps. 69. 19.
Is. 53. 3.

^t Is. 50. 6.
ch. 26. 67.

^u Is. 53. 7.
^x Num. 15. 33.
Acts 7. 58.
Heb. 13. 12.
^y Mar. 15. 21.
Lu. 23. 26.
^z Mar. 15. 22.
Lu. 23. 33.
John 19. 17.

^a See ver. 48.
Ps. 69. 21.

^b Mar. 15. 24.
Lu. 23. 34.
John 19. 24.
^c Ps. 22. 18.

^d ver. 54.

^e Mar. 15. 26.
Lu. 23. 38.
John 19. 19.

- A. D. 33.
- 38 ^f Then ^{are} there ^{two} thieves crucified with him^s two robbers, one on the right hand, and ^{another} ^{one} on the left.
- 39 ¶ And ^{they} that passed by ^{reviled} on him, wagging their heads,
- 40 And saying, ^h Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest ^{it} in three days, save thyself; ⁱ If thou ^{art} the Son of God, come down from the cross.
- 41 ^{Likewise} In ^{the} manner also the chief priests mocking ^{him}, with the scribes and elders, said,
- 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. ^{If he be} ^{He is} the King of Īs'ra-el; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him.
- 43 ^k He ^{trusted in} trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he ^{will have} ^{desireth} him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
- 44 ^l And ^{the} robbers also ^{which} ^{that} were crucified with him^s cast upon him the same ^{in his teeth} ^{reproach}.
- 45 ^m Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.
- 46 And about the ninth hour ⁿ Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, Ē'li, Ē'li, lā'mā sā-bach-thā'nī? that is, ^{to say}, ^o My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
- 47 And some ^{Some} of them that stood there, when they heard ^{that}, said, This ^{man} ^{man} calleth ^{for E-li'as} ^{E-li'jah}.
- 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a ^{sponge} ^{sponge}, ^p and filled ^{it} with vinegar, and put ^{it} on a reed, and gave him to drink.
- 49 ^{The} And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether ^{E-li'as will come} ^{E-li'jah cometh} to save him.
- 50 ¶ And ^q Jē'sus^s ^{when he had} cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up ^{the ghost} ^{his spirit}.
- 51 And^s behold, ^r the ^{veil} ^{veil} of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks ^{were} ^{rent};
- 52 And ^{the} ^{graves} ^{tombs} were opened; and many bodies of the saints ^{which slept} ^{that had} ^{arose} ^{fallen asleep were raised};
- 53 And came ^{And came} ^{and coming forth} out of the ^{graves} ^{tombs} after his resurrection^s and went ^{they entered} into the holy city and appeared unto many.
- 54 ^s Now ^{when} the centurion, and they that were with him^s watching Jē'sus, when they saw the earthquake, and ^{those} ^{the} things that were done, they ^{feared} ^{exceedingly}, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
- 55 And many women were there beholding ^{afar off} ^{from afar}, ['] which had followed Jē'sus from Gāl'i-lee, ministering unto him:
- 56 ^u Among ^{which} ^{among whom} was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, and Mā'ry the mother of Jāmes and Jō'sēs, and the mother of ^{Zeb'e-dee's children} ^{the sons of Zeb'e-dee}.
- 57 ^x When ^{And when} even was come, there came a rich man ^{of} ^{from} Ār-i-mā-thē'ā, named Jō'seph, who also himself was Jē'sus' disciple:
- 58 ^{He} ^{this man} went to Pīlate, and ^{besought} ^{asked for} the body of Jē'sus. Then Pīlate commanded ^{it} ^{to be} ^{delivered} ^{given up}.
- 59 And ^{when} Jō'seph ^{had taken} ^{took} the body, ^{he} and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
- 60 ^y And ^{and} laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the ^{sepulchre} ^{tomb}, and departed.
- 61 And ^{there was} Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē^s was there, and the other Mā'ry, sitting over against the sepulchre.
- 62 ¶ Now ^{the next day, that followed the day of the preparation,} ^{on the morrow, which is the day after the preparation,} the chief priests and the Phā'r'i-sees ^{came} were gathered together unto Pīlate,
- 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ^z After three days I ^{will} rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come ^{by night}, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: ^{so} and the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a ^{watch:} guard: go your way, make ^{it as} sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, ^a sealing the stone, and setting a watch. the guard being with them.

A. D. 33.

a Dan. 6. 17.

CHAPTER 28.

The resurrection. Jesus appears to his disciples.

1 ^{In the a end of} Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mā'ry Māg-dā-lē'nē ^b and the other Mā'ry to see the sepulchre.

a Mar. 16. 1.
Lu. 24. 1.
John 20. 1.
b ch. 27. 36.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for ^c the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled ^{back} away the stone, from the door, and sat upon it.

c Mar. 16. 5.
Lu. 24. 4.
John 20. 12.

3 ^d His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

d Dan. 10. 6.

4 And for fear of him the ^{keepers} did ^{shake,} quake, and became as dead ^{men.}

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'sus, which ^{was} hath been crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, ^e even as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

e ch. 12. 40.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, ^{that he} he is risen from the dead; and ^{behold,} lo, he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

f ch. 26. 32.
Mar. 16. 7.

8 And they departed quickly from the ^{sepulchre} tomb with fear and great joy; and ^{did run} ran to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And ^{as they went to tell his disciples,} behold, ^g Jē'sus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and ^{held him by the} took hold of his feet, and worshipped him.

g Mar. 16. 9.
John 20. 14.

10 Then ^{said} saith Jē'sus unto them, ^{Be not afraid:} Fear not: go tell ^h my brethren that they ^{go} depart into Gāl'i-lee, and there shall they see me.

h John 20. 17.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.

11 ¶ Now ^{when while} they were going, behold, some of the ^{watch} guard came into the city, and ^{done.} shewed told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 ^{Saying,} saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him ^{away} away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and ^{secure} rid you of care.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this ^{is commonly reported} saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and ^{and continueth} until this day.

16 ¶ ^{Then} But the eleven disciples went ^{away} into Gāl'i-lee, ^{into a} unto the mountain ⁱ where Jē'sus had appointed them.

i ver. 7.
ch. 26. 32.
k ch. 11. 27.
Lu. 1. 32.
John 3. 35.
Acts 2. 36.
Rom. 14. 9.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Eph. 1. 10, 21.
1 Mar. 16. 15.
m Is. 52. 10.
Lu. 24. 47.
Acts 2. 38, 39.
n Acts 2. 42.
o Or, the consummation of the age.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped ^{him:} him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē'sus came to them and spake unto them, saying, ^k All ^{power} authority ^{is} hath been given unto me in heaven and ⁱⁿ on earth.

19 ¶ ^l Go ye therefore, and ^m teach make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them ⁱⁿ into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Hō'ly Ghōst:

20 ⁿ Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I ^{have} commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, ^{even} even unto ^o the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT S. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

Baptism and preaching of Jesus. Call of four disciples.

A. D. 26,
ending.

a Mat. 14. 33.
Lu. 1. 53.
John 1. 34.
b Mat. 3. 1.
Mat. 11. 10.
Lu. 7. 27.
c Mat. 3. 3.
Lu. 3. 4.
John 1. 15, 23.

d Mat. 3. 1.
Lu. 3. 3.
John 3. 23.

e Mat. 3. 5.

f Mat. 3. 4.

g Lev. 11. 22.

h Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 27.
Acts 13. 25.
2 Gr. *suffi-*
cient.

i Acts 1. 5.
k Is. 44. 3.
Acts 2. 4.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
l Mat. 3. 13.
Lu. 3. 21.
3 Gr. *into.*

A. D. 27.
m Mat. 3. 16.
John 1. 32.

n Ps. 2. 7.
3 Gr. 3. 17.

o Mat. 4. 1.
Lu. 4. 1.

p Mat. 4. 11.

4 A. D. 30,
ending.
q Mat. 4. 12.
r Mat. 4. 23.
s Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
t Mat. 3. 2.

u Mat. 4. 18.
Lu. 5. 4.

x Mat. 19. 27.
Lu. 5. 11.
y Mat. 4. 21.

A. D. 31.
z Mat. 4. 13.
Lu. 4. 31.

a Mat. 7. 28.

b Lu. 4. 33.

c Mat. 8. 29.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jĕ'sus Chrĭst, ^a the Son of God;
2 ^{As} Even as it is written in I-sa'iah the ^{prophĕts,} ^b Behold, I send my messen-
ger before thy face, ^{which} who shall prepare thy way; ^{before thee.}
3 ^c The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^{Prepare} ^{Make} ye ready the way
of the Lord, ^{make} ^{Make} his paths straight;
4 ^d Jōhn came, who baptized in the wilderness' and ^{preach} ^{preached} the baptism of
repentance ^{for the} unto remission of sins.
5 ^e And there went out unto him all the ^{land} ^{country} of Jū-dæ'ā, and all
they of Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm; and they were all baptized of him in the river ^{of}
Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.
6 And Jōhn was ^f clothed with camel's hair, and ^{had} ^{with a} a leathern girdle ^{of a skin}
about his loins; and ^{he} did eat ^g locusts and wild honey;
7 And ^{he} preached, saying, ^h There cometh ^{after me} ^{one} ^{he} that is mightier than
I, ^{after me,} the latchet of whose shoes I am not ² worthy to stoop down
and unloose.
8 ⁱ I ^{indeed} ^{have} baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you ^k with
the Hō'ly Ghōst.
9 ^l And it came to pass in those days, that Jĕ'sus came from Nāz'a-
rĕth of Gāl'ī-lee, and was baptized of Jōhn ³ in the Jōr'dan.
10 ^m And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens
^{opened,} and the Spirit ^{like} ^{as} a dove descending upon him:
11 And there came ^{from heaven,} ^{saying,} ⁿ Thou art my beloved Son, in
whom ^{and} ^{came out of the heavens,} I am well pleased.
12 ^o And ^{immediately} ^{the} ^{spirit} ^{driveth} him ^{forth} into the wilderness.
13 And he was ^{there} in the wilderness forty days' tempted of Sā'tan;
and ^{he} was with the wild beasts; ^p and the angels ministered unto him.
14 ^q Now after that Jōhn was ^{delivered up,} Jĕ'sus came into Gāl'ī-lee,
^r preaching the gospel of ^{the kingdom of} God,
15 ^{And} ^{saying,} ^s The time is fulfilled, and ^t the kingdom of God is at
hand: repent ye, and believe ⁱⁿ the gospel.
16 ^u Now as he walked ^{by the sea of Gāl'ī-lee,} he saw Sĭ'mon and Ān'drew
^{his} ^{the} brother of Sĭ'mon casting a net ^{into} ⁱⁿ the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jĕ'sus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make
you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway ^x they ^{forsook their} ^{left the} ^{farther} ^{thence,} ^y nets, and followed him.
19 ^y And ^{when he had gone} ^{going on} a little ^{further,} he saw Jāmes the ^{son of} Zĕb'e-
dee, and Jōhn his brother, who also were in the ^{ship} ^{boat} mending ^{their} ^{the} nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zĕb'e-
dee in the ^{ship} ^{boat} with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 ^z And they ^{went} ^{go} into Că-pĕr'na-ūm; and straightway on the sab-
bath day he entered into the synagogue' and taught.
22 ^a And they were astonished at his ^{doctrine:} ^{teaching:} for he taught them as
^{one that had} ^{having} authority, and not as the scribes.
23 ^b And ^{straightway} there was in their synagogue a man with an
unclean spirit; and he cried out,
24 ^c Saying, Let us alone; ^c what ^{What} have we to do with thee, thou Jĕ'sus of
Nāz'a-rĕth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou
art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jē'sus ^d rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

A. D. 31.

26 And ^{when} the unclean spirit, ^e ^{had torn} him' and ^{cried} with a loud voice, ^{he} came out of him.

d ver. 34.
e ch. 9. 20.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What ^{thing} is this? ^{what} a new doctrine ^{is this?} for with authority ^{commandeth he} even the unclean spirits, and they ^{do} obey him.

28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Gal'i-lee round about.

29 ^f And ^{forthwith,} ^{straightway,} when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered ^{came} into the house of Sī'mon and Ān'drew, with Jāmes and Jōhn.

f Mat. 8. 14.
Lu. 4. 38.

30 ^{But} ^{Now} Sī'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and ^{anon} straightway they tell him of her:

31 ^{And} he came and took her by the hand, and ^{lifted} ^{raised} her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ^g And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were ^{diseased,} ^{sick,} and them that were possessed with devils.

g Mat. 8. 16.
Lu. 4. 40.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick ^{of} with divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and he ^h suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.²

h ch. 3. 12.
Lu. 4. 41.

35 And ⁱ in the morning, ^{rising up} a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ^{solitary} ^{desert} place, and there prayed.

2 Many ancient authorities add to be Christ.
i Lu. 4. 42.

36 And Sī'mon and they that were with him followed after him;

37 ^{And when} ^{and} they ^{had} found him, ^{they said} ^{and say} unto him, All ^{men} seek for thee.

38 And he ^{said} ^{saith} unto them, ^k Let us go ^{elsewhere} into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for ^l ^{therefore} to this end came I forth.

k Lu. 4. 43.

39 ^m And he ^{preached in} ^{went into} their synagogues throughout all Gal'i-lee, ^{preaching} and ^{cast} ^{casting} out devils.

l Is. 61. 1.
John 16. 28.
m Mat. 4. 23.
Lu. 4. 44.

40 ⁿ And there ^{came a leper to him,} ^{cometh to him a leper,} beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

n Mat. 8. 2.
Lu. 5. 12.

41 And ^{Je'sus,} ^{being} moved with compassion, he ^{put} ^{stretched} forth ^{his} ^{his} hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean.

42 And ^{as soon as he had spoken,} ^{straightway} immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was ^{cleansed.} ^{made clean,}

43 And he ^{strictly} charged him, and ^{forthwith} ^{straightway} sent him ^{away;} ^{out,}

44 ^{And} ^{and} saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing ^{those} ^{the} things ^o which Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

o Lev. 14. 3.
Lu. 5. 14.
p Lu. 5. 15.

45 ^p But he went out, and began to publish ^{it} much, and to ^{blaze} ^{spread} abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'sus could no more openly enter into ^{the} ^a city, but was without in desert places: ^q and they came to him from every quarter.

q ch. 2. 13.

CHAPTER 2.

The palsied healed. Matthew called. Pharisees rebuked.

1 ^{And} ^{again} ^{when} ^a he entered ^{again} into Că-pēr'na-üm after ^{some} ^{some} days; and it was noised that he was ³ in the house.

a Mat. 9. 1.
Lu. 5. 15.
3 Or, at home.

2 And ^{straightway} many were gathered together, ^{insomuch} ^{so} that there was no longer ^{room} ^{to receive} ^{for} them, no, not ^{so much as} ^{even} about the door: and he ^{preached} ^{spake} the word unto them.

3 And they came, ^{unto him,} bringing ^{one} ^{unto him a} man sick of the palsy, ^{which was} borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the ^{press,} ^{crowd,} they

- A. D. 31. uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken ^{it} up, they let down the bed ^{wherein} the sick of the palsy lay.
- 5 And Jē'sus ^{when} saw ^{seeing} their faith, ^{he said} saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins ^{are forgiven thee.} are forgiven.
- 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
- b Job 14. 4. 7 Why doth this ^{man} thus speak? ^{blasphemies?} he blasphemeth: ^b who can forgive sins but one, ^{even} God? ^{God only?}
- c Mat. 9. 4. 8 And ^{immediately} straightway ^c when Jē'sus, ^{perceived} perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, ^{he said} saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
- d Mat. 9. 5. 9 ^d Whether is ^{it} easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, ^{Thy} sins ^{he} are forgiven thee; ^{forgiven;} or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
- 2 Or, ^{author-} ity. 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ² power on earth to forgive sins' (he saith to the sick of the palsy).
- 11 I say unto thee, Arise, ^{and} take up thy bed, and go ^{thy way into thine} unto thy house.
- 12 And ^{immediately} he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
- e Mat. 9. 5. 13 ^e And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
- f Mat. 9. 9. Lu. 5. 27. 14 ^f And as he passed by, he saw Lē'vi the ^{son} of Āl-phā'us sitting at the ^{receipt} place of custom, ^{toll,} and ^{he said} saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
- g Mat. 9. 10. 15 ^g And it came to pass, that ^{as Jē'sus sat} at meat in his house, and many publicans and sinners sat ^{also together} down with Jē'sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
- 16 And ^{when} the scribes ^{and} of the Phār'ī-sees, ^{when they saw} that he was eating with ^{him eat} publicans and sinners, they ^{publicans,} said unto his disciples, ^{How is it that he eateth and} drinketh with publicans and sinners?
- h Mat. 9. 12. Lu. 5. 31. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 17 And when Jē'sus heard ^{it} he saith unto them, ^h They that are whole have no need of ^a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. ^{to repentance.}
- i Mat. 9. 14. Lu. 5. 33. 18 ⁱ And ^{the disciples of John} and ^{of} the Phār'ī-sees ^{used to fast:} were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do ^{the disciples of John} John's disciples ^{and} the disciples of the Phār'ī-sees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
- 19 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the ^{children} sons of the ^{bridechamber} bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.
- 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then ^{shall} they fast in ^{those days.} that day.
- 21 No man ^{also} seweth a piece of ^{undressed} cloth on an old garment: ^{else} the new piece ^{filled} that which should fill it up taketh ^{away from} from it, the ^{old, and} new from the old, and ^{made worse.} a worse rent is made.
- 22 And no man putteth new wine into old ^{bottles:} wine-skins: else the ^{new} wine doth ^{burst} burst the ^{bottles,} and the wine ^{is spilled,} and the ^{bottles} will be marred: but ^{new bottles.} they put ^{new wine} must be put into fresh wine-skins.
- k Mat. 12. 1. Lu. 6. 1. 23 ^k And it came to pass, that he ^{went} was going on the sabbath day through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, ^{to} pluck the ears of corn.
- m 1 Sam. 21. 6. 24 And the Phār'ī-sees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
- 25 And he said unto them, ^{Have} ye never read ^m what Dā'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he ^{went entered} into the house of God ^{in the days of when} Ā-bī'a-thār ^{the was} high priest, and did eat the shewbread, ^{which it is not lawful to eat but save} for the priests, and gave also to them ^{which that} were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 ^{Therefore so that} the Son of man is ^{Lord also lord even} of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3.

Healing the withered hand. The twelve apostles chosen.

1 AND ^a he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had ^{a withered hand. his hand withered.}

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man ^{which that} had ^{the withered hand. his hand withered.} 2 Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful ^{to do good on the sabbath days, on the sabbath day to do good,} or to do ^{evil? harm?} to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being ^{grieved for the hardness at the hardening} of their ^{hearts that} heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth ^{thy} hand. And he stretched ^{it out: it forth:} and his hand was restored: ^{whole as the other.}

6 ^b And the Phar'ī-sees ^{forth out,} went, and straightway ^{took counsel} with ^c the Hērō'di-ans ^{took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.}

7 But ^d And Jē'sus ^{withdrew himself with his disciples with his disciples withdrew} to the sea: and a great multitude from Gāl'ī-lee followed: ^{him, d} and from Jū-dæ'a,

8 ^e and from Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from Ī-dy-mæ'a, and ^f from beyond Jōr'dan: and ^{they} about Tyre and Sī'dōn, a great multitude, ^{when they had heard hearing} what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a ^{small ship little boat} should wait on him because of the ^{multitude, crowd,} lest they should throng him.

10 ^g For ^h he had healed many; inasmuch that ^{they} pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues: ^a pressed upon him that they might touch him.

11 ^e And ^{the} unclean spirits, ^{when whenever} they ^{saw} beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, ⁱ Thou art the Son of God.

12 And ^{he} ^{straitly} charged them ^{much} that they should not make him known.

13 ^h And he goeth up into ^a the mountain, and calleth ^{unto him unto him} whom he himself would: and they ^{came went} unto him.

14 And he ^{appointed} twelve, that they ^{should might} be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 ^{and} to have ^{power to heal sicknesses, and authority} to cast out devils:

16 ^{And} Sī'mon ⁱ he surnamed Pē'tēr;

17 ^{And} and Jāmes ^{the son of} Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn ^{the brother of} Jāmes; and ^{he surnamed them} Bō-ān-ēr'ges, which is, ^{The sons Sons} of thunder:

18 ^{And} and Āndrew, and Phil'ip, and Bār-thōl'ō-mew, and Māt'thew, and Thōm'as, and Jāmes ^{the son of} Āl-phæ'us, and Thād-dæ'us, and Sī'mon ^{the Ca'naan-ite, Ca-na-na'an,}

19 ^{And} and Jū'das Is-cār'ī-ot, which also betrayed him: ^{and they went} and he cometh ^{into} ^a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ^k so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ^l friends heard ^{of it,} they went out to lay hold on him: ⁱ for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jē-ru'sā-lēm said, ^m He hath Bē-ēl'zē-būb, and ^{by} the prince of the devils casteth he out the devils.

A. D. 31.

n Ex. 29. 32.
Lev. 24. 9.

o Mat. 12. 8.

a Mat. 12. 9.
Lu. 6. 6.2 Gr. Arise
into the
midst.b Mat. 12. 14.
c Mat. 22. 16.

d Lu. 6. 17.

3 Gr. fell.

e ch. 1. 23, 24.
Lu. 4. 41.
f Mat. 14. 33.
ch. 1. 1.
g Mat. 12. 16.
ch. 1. 25, 34.h Mat. 10. 1.
Lu. 6. 12.

i John 1. 42.

4 Or, home.

k ch. 6. 31.

5 Or, kins-
men.
l John 7. 5;
m Mat. 9. 34.
Lu. 11. 15.
John 7. 20.

A. D. 31.

n Mat. 12. 25.

23 ⁿ And he called them ^{unto him,} ^{unto him,} and said unto them in parables, How can Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house ^{cannot} will not be able to stand.

26 And if Sā'tan ^{rise} hath risen up against himself, and ^{he} is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

o Is. 49. 24.
Mat. 12. 29.

27 ^o No man can enter into ^{a strong man's house,} ^{the house of the strong man,} and spoil his goods, except he ^{will} first bind the strong ^{man;} and then he will spoil his house.

p Mat. 12. 31.
Lu. 12. 10.
1 John 5. 16.

28 ^p Verily I say unto you, All ^{their} sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and ^{their} blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 ^{But he that} ^{but} ^{whosoever} shall blaspheme against the Hō'ly ^{Ghost} ^{Spirit} hath never forgiveness, but is ^{in danger} ^{guilty} of an eternal ^{damnation:} ^{sin:}

q Mat. 12. 46.
Lu. 8. 19.

30 ^{Because} ^{because} they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 [¶] ^q There came then his brethren and his mother; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.

32 And ^{the} ^a multitude ^{was} ^{sitting} about him; and they ^{said} ^{say} unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he ^{answered} ^{answereth} them, ^{saying,} ^{and} ^{saith,} Who is my mother ^{or} and my brethren?

34 And ^{he} ^{looked} ^{round} ^{about} on them which ^{sat} ^{round} ^{about} him, ^{and} ^{said,} ^{he} ^{saith,} Behold, my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and ^{my} sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

The sower and the seed. The tempest stilled.

a Mat. 13. 1.
Lu. 8. 4.

1 AND ^a ^{he} ^{began} ^{again} to teach by the sea side; ^{and} ^{was} ^{is} ^{gathered} unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a ^{ship,} ^{boat,} and sat in the sea; and ^{the} ^{whole} ^{multitude} ^{was} ^{were} by the sea on the land.

b ch. 12. 38.

2 And he taught them many things ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{doctrine,} ^{teaching,} in his doctrine, ^{and} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{them} ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{doctrine,} ^{teaching,} and said unto them

3 Hearken! Behold, ^{there} ^{went} ^{out} ^a ^{sower} ^{there} ^{went} ^{out} ^a ^{sower} to sow:

4 ^{And} ^{it} ^{came} ^{to} ^{pass,} ^{as} ^{he} ^{sowed,} ^{some} ^{seed} ^{fell} ^{by} ^{the} ^{way} ^{side,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{fowls} ^{of} ^{the} ^{air} ^{came} ^{and} ^{devoured} ^{it,} ^{up.}

5 And ^{some} ^{other} ^{fell} ^{on} ^{the} ^{stony} ^{ground,} ^{where} ^{it} ^{had} ^{not} ^{much} ^{earth;} ^{and} ^{immediately} ^{straightway} ^{it} ^{sprang} ^{up,} ^{because} ^{it} ^{had} ^{no} ^{depth} ^{of} ^{earth:}

6 ^{But} ^{and} ^{when} ^{the} ^{sun} ^{was} ^{up,} ^{it} ^{was} ^{scorched;} ^{and} ^{because} ^{it} ^{had} ^{no} ^{root,} ^{it} ^{withered} ^{away.}

7 And ^{some} ^{other} ^{fell} ^{among} ^{the} ^{thorns,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{thorns} ^{grew} ^{up,} ^{and} ^{choked} ^{it,} ^{and} ^{it} ^{yielded} ^{no} ^{fruit.}

c John 15. 5.
Col. 1. 6.

8 And ^{other} ^{fell} ^{on} ^{the} ^{good} ^{ground,} ^{and} ^{did} ^{yield} ^{fruit,} ^{that} ^{sprang} ^{up} ^{and} ^{increased;} ^{and} ^{brought} ^{forth,} ^{some} ^{thirty,} ^{and} ^{some} ^{sixty,} ^{and} ^{some} ^{an} ^{hundred.}

9 And he said, ^{unto} ^{them,} ^{He} ^{that} ^{who} ^{hath} ^{ears} ^{to} ^{hear,} ^{let} ^{him} ^{hear.}

d Mat. 13. 10.
Lu. 8. 9.

10 ^d And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the ^{parable,} ^{parables.}

11 And he said unto them, Unto you ^{it} ^{is} ^{given} ^{to} ^{know} the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^{them} ^{that} ^{are} ^{without,} ^{all} ^{these} things are done in parables:

e Is. 6. 9.
Mat. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.

12 ^{That} ^{that} seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest ^{at} ^{any} ^{time} ^{they} ^{should} ^{be} ^{converted,} ^{turn} ^{again,} and ^{their} ^{sins} ^{should} ^{be} ^{forgiven} ^{them.}

13 And he ^{said} ^{saith} unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how ^{then} ^{will} ^{shall} ye know all the parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; ^{but} when they have heard, ^{Sa'tan cometh immediately,} and taketh away the word ^{which hath been sown in them.}

16 And these ^{are they likewise which} are sown ^{on stony ground;} who, when they have heard the word, ^{in like manner are they that} immediately ^{upon the rocky places,} receive it with ^{gladness;} joy;

17 And they have no root in themselves, ^{and so} endure ^{but for a time;} afterward, ^{affliction} when tribulation or persecution ariseth ^{because of the word, straightway} they ^{are offended.} stumble.

18 And ^{these} others are they ^{which} that are sown among the thorns; ^{such as hear} these are they that have heard the word,

19 And ^{the} the cares of ^{this} the world, ^{and} and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And ^{these} those are they ^{which are} that were sown ^{on} upon the good ground; ^{such as hear} such as hear the word, and ^{receive it,} and bring forth ^{some} fruit, ^{some} thirtyfold, ^{some} sixtyfold, and ^{some} a hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is ^{a candle} a candle brought to be put under ^a the bushel, or under ^a the bed? ^{and} and not to be ^{put on} on a candlestick?

22 ^{For} there is nothing hid, ^{which shall not} be manifested; neither ^{anything kept} was ^{secret,} but that it should come ^{abroad,} to light.

23 'If any man ^{have} hath ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^m with what measure ye mete it shall be measured ^{to} unto you: and ^{unto you that hear shall} more shall be given unto you.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken ^{away} even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, ^o So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed ^{into the ground;} upon the earth;

27 And ^{and} should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring ^{up} and grow ^{up}, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth ^{bringeth forth} fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, ^{after that} then the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ^{brought forth, immediately} ripe, straightway ^p he putteth ⁱⁿ forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, ^q Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with ⁱⁿ what ^{comparison} shall we ^{compare it?} compare it? ^{set it forth?}

31 ^{It is} like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown ^{upon} upon the earth, ^{though it be} less than all the seeds that ^{are upon} are upon the earth;

32 But ^{yet} when it is sown, ^{it} groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and ^{shooteth} putteth out great branches; so that the ^{fowls} of the air may lodge under the shadow ^{of it.} thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear ^{it:} it:

34 But ^{and} without a parable spake he not unto them: ^{and when they were alone,} but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And ^s the same day, when ^{the} even was come, he saith unto them, Let us ^{pass} go over unto the other side.

36 And ^{when they had sent away} leaving the multitude, they took him ^{with them,} even as he was, in the ^{ship.} boat. And ^{there were also with him other little ships.} other boats were with him.

37 And there ^{arose} a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ^{ship,} boat, so ^{that the boat} was now ^{full.} filling.

38 And he ^{himself} was in the ^{hinder part of the ship,} stern, asleep on ^{a pillow:} the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

A. D. 31.

g Mat. 13. 19.

h 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

i Mat. 5. 15. Lu. 8. 16; 11. 33.

2 See marginal note on Mat. 5. 15. k Mat. 10. 26. Lu. 12. 2. l ver. 9.

m Mat. 11. 15. n Mat. 7. 2. Lu. 6. 38.

n Mat. 13. 12. Lu. 8. 18.

o Mat. 13. 24.

p Rev. 14. 15.

q Mat. 13. 31. Lu. 13. 18. Acts 2. 41.

r Mat. 13. 34. John 16. 12.

s Mat. 8. 18. Lu. 8. 22.

A. D. 31.

39 And he ^{arose,} and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye ^{so} fearful? ^{how is it that ye have no faith?}
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, ^{have ye not yet faith?} ^{What manner} ^{Who then} is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

Various miracles. Raising of Jairus' daughter.

a Mat. 8. 23.
Lu. 8. 26.

1 And ^{they} came ^{over unto} the other side of the sea, into the country of the ^{Gad's renes,} ^{Gera-senes.}

2 And when he was come out of the ^{ship, immediately} ^{boat, straightway} there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had ^{his dwelling} ^{among} ⁱⁿ the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with ^{chains:} ^{a chain;}

4 Because ^{because} that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been ^{plucked} ^{rent} asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, ^{he was} ^{in the tombs and} ^{and in the} ^{he was} crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'sus ^{afar off,} ^{from afar,} he ran and worshipped him;

7 and crying out with a loud voice, ^{he saith,} What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, ^{thou} ^{Most High} Son of the ^{Most High} God? I adjure thee by God, ^{that thou} torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come ^{out of the man, thou} ^{unclean spirit,} ^{forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man.}

9 And he asked him, What ^{is} thy name? And he ^{answered, saying,} ^{saith unto him,} My name ^{is} Legion; for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there ^{nigh unto} ^{on} the ^{mountains} ^{mountain side} a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And ^{all the devils} ^{they} besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And ^{forthwith} ^{he} Jē'sus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits ^{went} ^{came} out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ^{ran violently} ^{rushed} down ^a ^{the} steep place into the sea, ^(they were about two thousand:) ^{in number about two thousand;} and they were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed ^{the swine} ^{them} fled, and told ^{it} ⁱⁿ the city, and in the country. And they ^{went out} ^{came} to see what it was that ^{was done.} ^{had come to pass.}

15 And they come to Jē'sus, and ^{see} ^{behold} him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, ^{sitting,} ^{and} clothed: and in his right mind: ^{even him that} ^{had the legion:} and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw ^{it} ^{told} ^{declared} unto them how it befell ^{to} him that was possessed with ^{the devil,} ^{devils,} and ^{also} concerning the swine.

b Mat. 8. 24.
Lu. 8. 30.

17 And ^b they began to ^{pray} ^{beseech} him to depart ^{out of} ^{from} their ^{coasts,} ^{borders.}

18 And ^{as} he was entering into the ^{ship,} ^{boat,} he that had been possessed with the devil prayed ^{him} ^{that} he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē'sus ^{And he} suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go ^{home to} ^{thy house} unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and ^{hath} ^{compassion} ^{mercy} how he had ^{on} thee.

20 And he ^{departed,} ^{went his way,} and began to publish in Dē-căp'ō-lis how great things Jē'sus had done for him: and all ^{men} ^{men} did marvel.

d Mat. 9. 1.
Lu. 8. 40.

21 ^d And when Jē'sus ^{was passed} ^{had crossed} over again ^{by ship} ^{in the boat} unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was ^{nigh unto} ^{by} the sea.

e Mat. 9. 18.
Lu. 8. 41.

22 ^e And ^{there} cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jā-ī-rus by name; and ^{when he saw} ^{seeing} him, he ^{fell} ^{fallen} at his feet,

23 And besought him ^{greatly,} ^{much,} saying, My little daughter ^{lieth} ^{is} at the point of

death: *I pray thee*, ^{that thou} come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be ^{healed:} made whole, and ^{she shall} live.

24 And ^{Jesus} he went with him; and ^{a much people} a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a ^{certain} woman, ^{which} had an issue of blood twelve years, ^{And} and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 ^{When she had heard of} having heard the things concerning *Jēsus*, came in the ^{press} crowd behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I ^{may} touch but his ^{clothes,} garments, I shall be ^{made} whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in ^{her} body that she was healed of ^{that} 2 plague.

30 And straightway *Jēsus*, ^{immediately knowing} perceiving in himself that ^{the power proceeding} ^{from him} had gone ^{out of him,} forth, turned him about in the ^{press,} crowd, and said, Who touched my ^{clothes?} garments?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what ^{had been} done ⁱⁿ to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^a thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy ² plague.

35 'While he yet spake, ^{there came} from the ruler of the synagogue's ^{certain} which said, ^{saying,} Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 ^{As soon as} But *Jēsus*, ^{heard} not heeding the word ^{that was} spoken, ^{he} saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, ^{Be not afraid,} only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow ^{with} him, save *Pē'tēr*, and *Jāmes*, and *Jōhn* the brother of *Jāmes*.

38 And ^{he cometh} they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and ^{he} seeth the ^{he} tumult, and ^{they} ^{that wept} many weeping and wailing greatly.

39 And when he was ^{come} entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye ^{this do,} and weep? the ^{damsel} child is not dead, but ^a sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. 'But ^{when he had} ^{he} put them all ^{out, he} forth, taketh the father ^{of the child} and ^{the} mother ^{of the damsel,} and them that were with him, and ^{entereth} in where the ^{damsel was lying,} child was.

41 And ^{he took} taking the ^{damsel} child by the hand, ^{and said} unto her, *Tāl'ī-thā cū'mī*; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, ^{arise,} ^{Arise.}

42 And straightway the damsel ^{arose,} rose up, and walked; for she was ^{of the} age of twelve years' old. And they were ^{astonished} amazed straightway with a great ^{astonishment,} amazement.

43 And ^{he} ^{he} charged them ^{straightly} much that no man should know ^{it;} this: and he commanded that ^{something} ^{something} should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

Christ's home reception. The apostles instructed. John beheaded.

1 AND ^a he went out from thence; and ^{came} ^{he cometh} into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath ^{day} was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing ^{him} were astonished, saying, ^b From whence hath ^{this man} these things? and ^{what wisdom is this which} is given unto ^{him,} that ^{even} ^{and what mean} such mighty works ^{are} wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of *Mā'ry*, ^c the brother of *Jāmes*, and *Jō'sēs*, and ^{of Jū'da,} ^{Jū'das,} and *Sī'mon*? and are not his sisters here with us? And they ^d were ³ offended ^{at} in him.

A. D. 31.

f Lev. 15. 25.
Mat. 9. 20.

2 Gr. scourge.

g Lu. 6. 19;
8. 46.A Mat. 9. 22.
ch. 10. 52.
Acts 14. 9.

i Lu. 8. 49.

k John 11. 11.

l Acts 9. 40.

m Mat. 8. 4.
Gal. 1. 19.
Lu. 5. 14.a Mat. 13. 54.
Lu. 4. 16.

b John 6. 42.

c Mat. 12. 46.
Gal. 1. 19.
d Mat. 11. 6.
3 Gr. caused
to stumble.

A. D. 31.

e Mat. 13. 57.
John 4. 44.
f Gen. 19. 22.
Mat. 13. 55.
ch. 9. 23.
g Is. 58. 16.
h Mat. 9. 35.
Lu. 13. 22.

i Mat. 10. 1.
ch. 3. 13, 14.
Lu. 9. 1.

2 Gr. brass.

k Acts 12. 8.

l Mat. 10. 11.
Lu. 9. 4.

m Mat. 10. 14.
Lu. 10. 10.
n Acts 13. 51;
18. 6.

o Jam. 5. 14.

p Mat. 14. 1.
Lu. 9. 7.

q Mat. 16. 14.
ch. 8. 28.

r Mat. 14. 2.
Lu. 3. 19.

A. D. 30.

s Lev. 18. 16;
20. 21.

t Mat. 14. 5;
21. 26.

u A. D. 32.
Mat. 14. 6.
z Gen. 40. 20.

y Esth. 5. 3,
6; 7. 2.

z Mat. 14. 9.

4 ^{But} And Jē'sus said unto them, ^{but} 'A prophet is not without honour, ^{save} in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 ^f And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed ^{them.} ^{them.}

6 And ^g he marvelled because of their unbelief. ^h And he went round about the villages' teaching.

7 [¶] ⁱ And he called ^{unto him} ^{unto him} the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them ^{power} ^{authority} over the unclean spirits;

8 And commanded ^{and he charged} them that they should take nothing for ^{their} journey, save a staff only; ^{no scrip, no bread,} ^{no bread, no wallet,} ^{no} ² money in ^{their} purse;

9 ^{But} ^k ^{be} ^{to go} shod with sandals; and, ^{not put} ^{save} ^{he, put not} on two coats.

10 ⁱ And he said unto them, ^{In what place soever} ^{Wheresoever} ye enter into ^{an} ^a house, there abide till ye depart ^{from that place,} ^{thence.}

11 ^m And ^{whosoever} ^{whatsoever} place shall not receive you, ^{nor} ^{they} hear you ^{when} ^{not,} ^{as} ye depart ^{depart} ^{go forth} thence, ³ shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony against ^{unto} ^{them.} Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sod'om and Go-mor'ra in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that ^{men} ^{men} should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, ^o and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed ^{them.} ^{them.}

14 ^p And king Hēr'od heard ^{of him;} ^(for his name was spread abroad:) ^{thereof;} ^{for his name had become known:} and he said, That Jōhn the Bāp'tist ^{was} ^{is} risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves ^{in him.} ^{do these powers work} ^{Others,} ^{That it is} ^{E-li'as,} ^{E-li'jah.}

15 ^q But others said, ^{That it is} ^{It is} a prophet, ^{or} ^{even} as one of the prophets.

16 ^r But ^{when} Hēr'od, ^{when he} ^{heard thereof,} ^{he} said, ^{It is} Jōhn, whom I beheaded; he is risen, ^{from the dead.}

17 For Hēr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jōhn, and bound him in prison for ^{He-ro'di-as' sake,} ^{the sake of He-ro'di-as,} his brother Phil'ip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jōhn ^{had} said unto Hēr'od, ^s It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore ^{And} Hē-rō'di-as ^{had a quarrel} ^{set herself} against him, and ^{would have killed} ^{desired to kill} him; ^{but} ^{and} she could not;

20 ^t For ^{For} Hēr'od ^{feared} Jōhn, knowing that he was a ^{just} ^{righteous} man and ^{an} ^a holy, and ^{observed him;} ^{and} when he heard him, he ^{did many things,} ^{was much perplexed;} and he heard him gladly.

21 ^u And when a convenient day was come, that Hēr'od ^{on} his birth-day made a supper to his lords, ^{and the} ^{high} captains, and ^{the} ^{chief} ^{estates} ^{men} of Gāl'i-lee;

22 ^{And} ^{and} when the daughter of ^{the said} ^{Hē-rō'di-as} herself came in and danced, ^{and} she pleased Hēr'od and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give [¶] thee.

23 And he sware unto her, ^v Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give [¶] thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went ^{forth,} ^{out,} and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou ^{forthwith} ^{give me} ^{by and by} in a charger the head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

26 ^z And the king was exceeding sorry; ^{yet for his oath's sake,} ^{but for the sake of his oaths,} and for their sakes which ^{sat} ^{with him,} ^{he would not} ^{reject} her.

27 ^{And} ^{immediately} ^{straightway} the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded his head to be brought: ^{to bring his head:} and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 ^{And} brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard ^{of it,} ~~thereof~~, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ^a And the apostles ^{gathered} themselves together unto Jē'sus; and they told him all things, ^{both what} they had done, and ^{what} ~~whatsoever~~ they had taught.

31 ^b And he ^{said} unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: ^{for} ~~For~~ there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 ^d And they ^{departed into} went away in the boat to a desert place ^{by ship privately.} ~~apart.~~

33 And ^{the people} saw them ^{departing,} and many knew ^{him,} ~~them,~~ and they ran ^{afoot thither out of} there together on foot from all the cities, and outwent them: ^{and came together unto him.}

34 ^e And ^{Je'sus, when} he came forth and saw ^{much people,} a great multitude, and ^{was moved with} ~~he had~~ compassion ^{toward} ~~on~~ them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ^{he} began to teach them many things.

35 ^a And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, ^{This is a desert place,} ~~The place is desert,~~ ^{now the time is} ~~the day is now~~ far ^{passed:} ~~spent:~~

36 ^{Send} ~~send~~ them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, ^{and into the villages,} and buy themselves ^{bread:} ~~for they have nothing~~ to eat.

37 ^{He} But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ^h Shall we go and buy two hundred ² pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 ^{He} And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go ^{and} ~~and~~ see. And when they knew, they say, ⁱ Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them ^{to make all} ~~that all should~~ sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And ^{when} he ^{had taken} the five loaves and the two fishes, ^{he looked} ~~and looking~~ up to heaven, ^{and} ~~he~~ blessed, and brake the loaves; and ^{he} gave ^{them} to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up ^{broken pieces,} twelve ^{baskets full of the fragments,} ~~basketfuls,~~ and also of the fishes.

44 And they that ^{did eat of} the loaves were ^{about} five thousand men.

45 ⁱ And straightway he constrained his disciples to ^{get} ~~enter~~ into the ship, ^{boat,} and to go ^{before} ~~to~~ the other side ^{before} ~~to~~ ^a unto Bēth-sā'ŷ-dā, while he ^{sent away} ~~himself~~ ^{the} multitude away.

46 And ^{when} he ^{sent them away,} he departed into ^a the mountain to pray.

47 ^m And when even was come, the ^{ship} ~~boat~~ was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And ^{he saw} seeing them ^{toiling} ~~distressed~~ in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them; and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking ^{upon} ~~on~~ the sea; and he ⁿ would have passed by them:

49 ^{But} ~~but~~ they, when they saw him walking ^{upon} ~~on~~ the sea, they supposed that it ^{had been a spirit,} ~~was an apparition,~~ and cried out:

50 ^{For} ~~for~~ they all saw him, and were troubled. ^{And immediately he talked} ~~But he straightway spake~~ with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ^{ship;} ~~boat;~~ and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; ^{beyond measure, and wondered.}

52 ^{For} ~~for~~ they ^{considered} ~~understood~~ not ^{the miracle of} ~~concerning~~ the loaves; ^{for} ~~but~~ their ^p heart was hardened.

53 ^a And when they had ^{passed} ~~crossed~~ over, they came ^{into} ~~unto~~ the land ^{of} ~~unto~~ Gēn-
nēs'a-rēt, and ^{drew} ~~moored~~ to the shore.

A. D. 32.

a Lu. 9. 10.

b Mat. 14. 13.

c ch. 3. 20.

d Mat. 14. 13.

e Mat. 9. 36.

f Lu. 9. 11.

g Mat. 14. 15.
Lu. 9. 12.

h Num. 11.

13, 22.

2 K. 4. 43.

2 See marginal note on

Mat. 13. 25.

i Mat. 14. 17.

Lu. 9. 13.

John 6. 9.

k 1 Sam. 9. 13.

Mat. 26. 26.

l Mat. 14. 22.

John 6. 17.

3 Or, over

against

Bethsaida.

m Mat. 14. 23.

John 6. 16, 17.

n Lu. 24. 28.

o ch. 8. 17, 18.
p ch. 3. 5.

q Mat. 14. 34.

A. D. 32.

54 And when they were come out of the ^{ship,} straightway ^{they} knew him, ^{boat,} ^{the people}

55 And ^{through} ran ^{round about} that whole region, ^{round about,} and began to carry about on ⁱⁿ their ^{beds} those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And ^{whithersoever} he entered, into villages, or ^{wheresoever} into cities, or ^{into the} country, they laid the sick in the ^{streets,} marketplaces, and besought him that ^{they might touch if it were but the border of his garment:} and as many as touched ^{him} were made whole.

r Mat. 9. 20.
ch. 5. 27, 28.
Acts 19. 12.
2 Or, it.

CHAPTER 7.

Denunciation of Pharisees. What defiles the man. The Syrophenician woman.

a Mat. 15. 1.

1 ^{THEN} ^a came ^{AND} there are gathered together unto him the Phār'i-sees, and certain of the scribes, which ^{came} had come from Jê-ru'sa-lēm;

3 Or, common.

2 And when they saw ^{and had seen that} some of his disciples ^{eat} bread with ² defiled, that is, ^{to say, with} unwashen, hands: ^{they found fault.}

4 In the original, with the first: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

3 For the Phār'i-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash ^{their} hands ^{off,} diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders:

4 And ^{when they come from the} market, ^{except they wash} themselves, they eat not; ^{And} many other things there be, which they have received to hold, ^{as the washing} of cups, and ⁵ pots, and ⁶ brassen vessels: ^{and of 6 tables.}

5 Sextarius is about a pint and an half.
6 Or, couches.
b Mat. 15. 2.

5 ^{And} the Phār'i-sees and the scribes ^{asked} him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat ^{their} bread with ^{defiled} hands?

c Is. 29. 15.
Mat. 15. 8.

6 He answered and ^{And he} said unto them, Well ^{hath E-sa'ias prophesied} did I-sa'iah prophesy of you hypo-rites, as it is written, ^o This people honoureth me with ^{their} lips, ^{but} their heart is far from me.

7 ^{Howbeit} But ^{in vain} do they worship me, ^{teaching for} Teaching as ^{their} doctrines the commandments ^{of men.}

8 ^{For laying aside} Ye leave ^{the commandment of God,} ^{ye} hold fast ^{the tradition of} men: ^{as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.}

7 Or, frustrate.

9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye ⁷ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your ^{own} tradition.

d Ex. 20. 12.
Mat. 15. 4.
e Ex. 21. 17.
Prov. 20. 20.

10 For Mō'ses said, ^d Honour thy father and thy mother; and, ^e Whoso ^{He that} curseth ^{speaketh evil of} father or mother, let him die the death:

f Mat. 15. 5.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, ^{It is} That where-^{He that} thou mightest have been profited by me is ^f Corban, that is to say, ^{a gift, by whatsoever} Given to God;

12 ^{And ye} suffer him ^{no more} to do ^{ought} for his father or his mother; ^{ye no longer} making ^{void} the word of God ^{of none effect} through ^{your} tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ^{do ye.}

g Mat. 15. 10.

14 ¶ And when he ^{had} called ^{all} to him the ^{people} multitude again, he said unto them, ^{Hearken unto} Hear ^{me} every one of ^{you,} and understand:

15 ^{There} is nothing from without ^{the} man, that ^{entering} into him can defile him: but the things which ^{come} proceed out of ^{him,} those ^{are} those that defile the man.

h Mat. 11. 15.

16 ^h If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

i Mat. 15. 15.

17 ⁱ And when he was entered into the house from the ^{people,} multitude, his disciples asked of him ^{concerning} the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? ^{Do ye not perceive,} that whatsoever ^{thing} from without ^{entereth} into the man, ^{goeth} it cannot defile him;

19 ^{Because it} entereth ^{goeth} not into his heart, but into ^{the} his belly, and ^{goeth} out into the draught: ^{This he said, making} all meats ^{clean.}

20 And he said, That which ^{cometh} proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ^{proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, evil thoughts proceed, fornications,} ¶ From from within, out of the heart of men, fornications, thefts, murders,

A. D. 32.

22 ^{Therfts, covetousness, wickedness, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses,} ¶ And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of pride, foolishness: blasphemy, railing,

k Gen. 6. 5. Mat. 15. 19.

23 ^{All} ¶ these evil things ^{come} proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidōn: ^{and} he entered into ^{an} a house, and would have no man know ^{it: but} it: and he could not be hid.

l Mat. 15. 21.

25 ^{For a certain} But straightway a woman, whose ^{young} little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, ^{and} came and fell down at his feet:

26 ^{The} Now the woman was a ² Greek, a ^{Sy-ro-phe-ni'cian} Sy-ro-phe-ni'cian by nation: and she besought him that he would cast forth the ³ devil out of her daughter.

2 Or, Gentile.

3 Gr. demon.

27 ^{But Je'sus} And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread: and to cast ^{it unto} it to the dogs.

28 ^{And} But she answered and said ^{Yes,} unto him, ^{Yea,} Lord: ^{even} the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the ³ devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 ^{And} And when she ^{was come to} went away unto her house, she ^{and} found the ³ devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ ^{And} And again ^{departing} he went out from the ^{coasts} borders of Tyre, and ^{came through} came through ^{coasts} borders of Dē-cāp'ō-lis.

m Mat. 15. 29.

32 And ^{they} they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to ^{put} lay his hand upon him.

n Mat. 9. 32. Lu. 11. 14.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude ^{privately,} and put his fingers into his ears, and ^{he spk,} he spk, and touched his tongue;

34 ^{And} And ^{and} looking up to heaven, ^{he} he sighed, and saith unto him, Ēph'phā-thā, that is, Be opened.

o ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6. p ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. q John 11. 33.

35 ^{And} And ^{straightway} his ears were opened, and the ^{string} bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

r Is. 35. 5, 6. Mat. 11. 5.

36 And ^{he}he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published ^{it:} it.

s ch. 5. 43.

37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh ^{both} even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

Four thousand fed. Christ foretells his passion.

1 In those days, ^{the multitude being very great, and having} when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, ^{Je'sus} he called ^{unto him} unto him his disciples, ^{and} and saith unto them,

a Mat. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they ^{have now been} continue with me ^{now} three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 ^{And} And if I send them away fasting to their ^{own houses,} home, they will faint ^{by} the way: ^{for divers} and some ^{came} are come from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, ^{From whence can a man satisfy} Whence shall one be able to fill these ^{men} with ^{bread} bread here in ^{the wilderness?} a desert place?

4 Gr. loaves.

5 ^{And} And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

b Mat. 15. 34. ch. 6. 33.

6 And he ^{commanded} the ^{people} multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and ^{gave} gave thanks, and ^{brake,} brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before ^{them:} them; and they ^{set} set ^{them} them before the ^{people,} multitude.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and ^{he} he blessed, and ^{having} blessed them, he commanded to set ^{them} also before ^{them,} them.

c Mat. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.

- A. D. 32. 8 ^{So} and they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of ^{the} broken ^{meat} pieces that remained over, seven baskets.
- 9 And they ^{that had eaten} were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
- d Mat. 15. 39. 10 ¶ And ^a straightway he entered into ^{a ship} the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dāl-mā-nū'thā.
- e Mat. 12. 38; 16. 1. John 6. 30. 11 ^e And the Phār'ī-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
- 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek ^{after} a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
- 13 And he left them, and ^{again} entering into ^{the ship again} the boat departed to the other side.
- f Mat. 16. 5. 14 ¶ ^r Now ^{the disciples had forgotten} And they forgot to take bread; ^{neither} and they had ^{not} in the ^{ship} boat with them more than one loaf.
- g Mat. 16. 6. Lu. 12. 1. 15 ^g And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phār'ī-sees; and ^{of} the leaven of Hēr'od.
- h Mat. 16. 7. 16 And they reasoned ^{among themselves,} one with another, saying, ^{It is} ^h because we ^{We} have no bread.
- i ch. 6. 52. 17 And ^{when Je'sus knew it, he} Je'sus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? ⁱ perceive ye not yet, ^{do ye not yet perceive,} neither understand? have ye your heart ^{yet} hardened?
- 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
- k Mat. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Lu. 9. 17. John 6. 12. 19 ^k When I brake the five loaves among ^{the} five thousand, how many baskets full of ^{fragments} broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
- l ver. 8. Mat. 15. 27. 20 And ^l when the seven among ^{the} four thousand, how many ^{baskets} full of ^{fragments} broken pieces took ye up? And they ^{said,} say unto him, Seven.
- m ver. 17. ch. 6. 52. 21 And he said unto them, ^{How is it that} ^m ye do not ^{Do ye} understand? ^{ye do not}
- 22 ¶ And ^{he cometh to} they come unto Bēth-sā'ī-dā; ^{And} they bring ^{to him} a blind man, unto him, ^{and} ^{besought} beseech him to touch him.
- n ch. 7. 33. 23 And he took ^{hold of} the blind man by the hand, and ^{led} brought him out of the ^{town;} village; and when ⁿ he had spit on his eyes, and ^{put} laid his hands upon him, he asked him, ^{if he saw ought,} Seest thou ought?
- 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold ^{them} as trees, walking.
- 25 ^{After that} Then again ^{he put his} he laid his hands ^{again} upon his eyes; and ^{made him look up;} he looked stedfastly, and ^{he} was restored, and saw ^{every man} all things ^{clearly.}
- o Mat. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43. 26 And he sent him away to his ^{house,} saying, ^{Neither go into the town, o} ^{nor tell} Do not even enter ^{into the} it to any in the town.
- p Mat. 16. 13. Lu. 9. 13. 27 ¶ ^p And Jē'sus went ^{out,} forth, and his disciples, into the ^{towns} villages of Cæs-a-rē'ā Phī-lip'pī: and ^{hy} in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, ^{Whom} do men say that I am?
- q Mat. 14. 2. 28 And they ^{answered,} told him, saying, ^q Jōhn the Bāp'tist: ^{but some say, E-l'ias; and} ^{and others, E-li'jah; but} others, One of the prophets.
- 29 And he ^{saith unto} asked them, But ^{whom} say ye that I am? And Pē'tēr answereth and saith unto him, ^r Thou art the Christ.
- r Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69. s Mat. 16. 20. 30 ^s And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
- t Mat. 16. 21. Lu. 9. 22. 31 And ^t he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected ^{of} the elders, and ^{of} the chief priests, and ^{the} scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- 32 And he spake ^{that} the saying openly. And Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him.
- 33 But ^{when he had turned} ^{he turning} about, and ^{looked on} seeing his disciples, ^{he} rebuked

Pē'tēr, ^{saying, and saith,} Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for thou ^{savournest} ^{mindest} not the things ^{that be} of God, but the things ^{that be} of men.

34 ¶ And ^{when he had called} ^{unto him the multitude} with his disciples, ^{also, he} said unto them, ^{Whoever will} ^{if any man would} come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For ^{whoever will} ^{would} save his life shall lose it; ^{but} ^{and} whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, ^{the same} shall save it.

36 For what ^{shall} ^{it} profit a man, ^{if he shall} ^{to} gain the whole world, and lose ^{his} ^{own soul?} ^{life?}

37 For ^{what} ^{should} a man give in exchange for his ^{soul?} ^{life?}

38 ^{Whoever therefore} ^{shall} be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; ^{of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed,} ^{the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him,} when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

The transfiguration. Christ foretells his death.

1 AND he said unto them, ^a Verily I say unto you, ^{That there} ^{be some} of them that stand ^{here,} ^{which shall} ^{in no wise} taste of death, till they ^{have seen} ^b the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ ^c And after six days Jē'sus taketh ^{with him} Pē'tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and ^{leadeth} ^{bringeth} them up into ^{an} ^a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them:

3 And his raiment became ^{shining,} ^{glistering,} exceeding ^d white; ^{as snow;} so as no fuller on earth can ^{white} ^{whiten} them.

4 And there appeared unto them ^{E-li'as} ^{E-li'jah} with Mō'ses: and they were talking with Jē'sus.

5 And Pē'tēr ^{answered} ^{saith} and said unto Jē'sus, ^{Master,} ^{Rab'bi,} it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ² tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for ^{E-li'as.} ^{E-li'jah.}

6 For he wist not what to ^{say:} ^{answer:} for they ^{were} ^{became} sore afraid.

7 And there ^{came} a cloud ^{overshadowing} them: and there came ^a voice ^{came} out of the cloud, ^{saying,} This is my beloved Son: hear ^{ye} him.

8 And suddenly ^{when they had looked} ^{looking} round about, they saw no ^{man} ^{one} any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.

9 ^c And as they ^{came} ^{were coming} down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, ^{till} ^{save when the} Son of man ^{were} ^{should have} risen again from the dead.

10 And they kept ^{the} ^{saying,} ^{with themselves,} questioning ^{one with another} ^{among themselves} what the rising ^{again} from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ^{saying,} ^{Why say the scribes} ^{The scribes say} ^f that ^{E-li'as} ^{E-li'jah} must first come?

12 And he ^{answered and told} ^{said unto} them, ^{E-li'as} ^{verily} ^{indeed} cometh first, and restoreth all things: and ^{how} ^{is it} written of the Son of man, that he ^{must} ^{should} suffer many things: and ^{he} ^{be} set at nought?

13 But I say unto you, ^{That} ^{E-li'as} ^{is} ^{indeed} come, and they have ^{also} done unto him whatsoever they listed, ^{even as it is written of him.}

14 ¶ ^k And when they came to ^{his} ^{disciples,} they saw a great multitude about them, and ^{the} ^{scribes} questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the ^{people,} ^{multitude,} when they ^{beheld} ^{saw} him, were greatly amazed, and running to ^{him} ^{him} saluted him.

16 And he asked ^{the scribes,} ^{them,} What question ye with them?

17 And ^{one} of the multitude answered ^{and said,} ^{him,} Master, I ^{have} brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And ^{wheresoever} ^{he} ^{take} ^{him,} ^{he} ^{teareth him:} ^{it} ^{dasheth him down:} and he foameth,

A. D. 32.

^u Mat. 10. 38;
^{16. 24.}
^{Lu. 9. 23.}

^x John 12. 25.

^y Mat. 10. 33.
^{Lu. 9. 26.}
^z Rom. 1. 16,
² Tim. 1. 8;
^{2. 12.}

^a Mat. 16. 28.
^{Lu. 9. 27.}

^b Mat. 24. 30.
^{Lu. 22. 18.}
^c Mat. 17. 1.
^{Lu. 9. 28.}

^d Dan. 7. 9.
^{Mat. 28. 3.}

² Or, booths.

^e Mat. 17. 9.

^f Mat. 17. 10.

^g Ps. 22. 6.

^h Lu. 23. 11.
^{Phil. 2. 7.}
ⁱ Mat. 11. 14.
^{Lu. 1. 17.}

^k Mat. 17. 14.
^{Lu. 9. 37.}

^l Mat. 17. 14.
^{Lu. 9. 38.}

A. D. 32.

and ^{gnaseth with} ^{grindeth} his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast ^{him} ^{it} out; and they ^{could} ^{were} not ^{able}.

m ch. 1. 23.
Lu. 9. 42.
2 Or, con-
vulsed.

19 ^{He} ^{And} he answereth ^{him,} ^{then} and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I ^{suffer} ^{bear} with you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and ^{when} he saw him, straightway the spirit ² tare him ^{grievously}; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long time is it ^{ago} since this ^{came} ^{hath} come unto him? And he said, ^{Of} ^{From} a child.

22 And ^{ofttimes} ^{off-times} it hath cast him ^{both} into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do ^{any thing,} ^{anything,} have compassion on us, and help us.

n Mat. 17. 20.
ch. 11. 23.
Lu. 17. 6.
John 11. 40.

23 And Jē'sus said unto him, ² If thou canst! ^{believe, all} ^{All} things ^{are} possible to him that believeth.

24 ^{And} ^{Straightway} straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, ^{with tears,} Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 ^{When} ^{And} ^{when} Jē'sus saw that ^{the people} ^{a multitude} came running together, he rebuked the ^{unclean} spirit, saying unto him, ^{Thou} dumb and deaf spirit, I ^{charge} ^{command} thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And ^{the spirit} ^{he was} ^{having} cried out, and ^{rent} ^{him} ^{sore,} ^{and} ^{much,} ^{he} came out: ^{of him:} and the child became as one dead; insomuch that ^{the many} ^{part} said, He is dead.

o Mat. 17. 19.

27 But Jē'sus took him by the hand, and ^{lifted} ^{raised} him up; and he arose.
28 ^{And} ^{when} he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, ^{Why} ^{saying,} we could not ^{we} ^{cast} ^{him} ^{it} out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come ^{forth} ^{out} by nothing, ^{but} ^{save} by prayer, ^{and} ^{fasting}.

30 ¶ And they ^{went} ^{forth} ^{from} thence, and passed through Gal'ilee; and he would not that any man should know ^{it}.

p Mat. 17. 22.
Lu. 9. 44.

31 ^p For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered ^{up} into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and ^{after that} ^{when} he is killed, ^{after three days} ^{he shall rise} ^{the third day,} ^{again}.

32 But they understood not ^{that} ^{the} saying, and were afraid to ask him.

q Mat. 18. 1.
Lu. 9. 46.

33 ¶ ^{And} ^{he} ^{they} came to Că-pēr'na-ūm: and ^{being} ^{when} ^{he} ^{was} in the house he asked them, What ^{was} ^{it} ^{that} ^{ye} ^{disputed} ^{among} ^{yourselves} ^{by} ^{the} ^{way}?

34 But they held their peace: for ^{by the way} they had disputed ^{among} ^{one} ^{themselves,} ^{with} ^{another} ⁱⁿ the way, who ^{should be} ^{was} the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, ² If any man ^{desire} ^{would} be first, ^{the same} ^{he} shall be last of all, and ^{servant} ^{minister} of all.

r Mat. 20. 26.
ch. 10. 43.
s Mat. 18. 2.
ch. 10. 16.

36 And ^{he} took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and ^{when} ^{he} ^{had} ^{taken} ^{taking} him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and ^{whosoever} ^{shall receive} ^{receiveth} me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

t Mat. 10. 40.

Lu. 9. 48.

38 ¶ ^{And} ^{Jōhn} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{him,} ^{saying,} Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name: and he followeth not us: ^{and} ^{we} ^{forbad} ^{forbade} him, because he followeth not us.

x 1 Cor. 12. 3.

39 But Jē'sus said, Forbid him not: ² for there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name, ^{and} ^{he} ^{can} ^{lightly} ^{that} ^{can} ^{quickly} ^{speak} ^{evil} ^{of} ^{me}.

y Mat. 12. 30.

40 For ^{he} that is not against us is ^{on} ^{our} ^{part} for us.

z Mat. 10. 42.

41 ² For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, ⁱⁿ ^{my} ^{name,} because ye ^{belong} ^{to} ^{Christ,} ^{are} ^{Christ's,} verily I say unto you, he shall ^{not} ⁱⁿ ^{no} ^{wise} lose his reward.

a Mat. 18. 6.
Lu. 17. 1.
3 Gr. a mill-
stone turned
by an ass.

42 ² And whosoever shall ^{offend} ^{cause} one of ^{these} ^{little} ^{ones} ^{that} ^{believe} ⁱⁿ ^{me} to stumble, ^{it} ^{were} ^{better} ^{for} ^{him} ^{if} ^a ^{great} ^{millstone} ^{were} ^{hanged} ^{about} his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 ^b And if thy hand ^{offend thee,} ^{cause thee to stumble,} cut it off: it is ^{better} ^{good} for thee to enter into life maimed, ^{rather} than having thy two hands to go into ²hell, into the ^{fire that never shall be quenched:} ^{unquenchable fire.}

44 ^{a c} Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot ^{offend thee,} ^{cause thee to stumble,} cut it off: it is ^{better} ^{good} for thee to enter ^{halt into life,} ^{into life halt,} rather than having thy two feet to be cast into ²hell: ^{into the fire that never shall be quenched:}

46 ^a Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ^{offend thee, pluck} ^{cause thee to stumble,} cast it out: it is ^{better} ^{good} for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, ^{rather} than having two eyes to be cast into ²hell, ^{fire:}

48 Where ^{where} their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire: ^{and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.}

50 ^e Salt ^{is} good: but if the salt have lost ^{his} ^{its} saltness, wherewith will ye season it? ^{Have} salt in yourselves, and ^{have} ^{be at} peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

Christ speaks of divorce. Blesses little children. Restores Bartimæus' sight.

1 And ^a he arose from thence, and cometh into the ^{coasts} ^{borders} of Jū-dæ'a by the farther side of ^{Jôr'dan:} ^{the people resort} and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And ^{the Phar'isees came to him,} ^{there came unto him Phar'isees,} and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away ^{his} wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'ses command you?

4 And they said, ^e Mō'ses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put ^{her} ^{her} away.

5 And ^{But} Jē'sus answered and said unto them, For ^{the} ^{your} hardness of ^{your} heart he wrote you this ^{precept.} ^{commandment:}

6 But from the beginning of the creation, ^a God made them male and female. ^{Male and female made he them.}

7 ^e For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and ^{shall} cleave to his wife;

8 And they ^{And they} ^{and the} twain shall ^{be} become one flesh: so ^{then} ^{that} they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house ^{his} ^{the} disciples asked him again of ^{the same matter.} ^{this matter.}

11 And he saith unto them, ^{Who}soever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her:

12 And ^{And} if ^{the} herself shall put away her husband, and ^{be} ^{married to} ^{marry} another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought ^{young children to him,} ^{unto him little children,} that he should touch them: ^{his} ^{the} disciples rebuked ^{those that brought them.} ^{them.}

14 But when Jē'sus saw ^{it,} ^{he was} ^{much displeased,} ^{moved with indignation,} and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; and forbid them not: for ^{of} such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, ^{Who}soever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall ^{not} ^{in no wise} enter therein.

16 And he took them ^{up} ^{in his arms,} ^{but} ^{his hands upon} ^{them,} ^{and blessed} ^{and blessed} them, laying his hands upon them.

17 ¶ And ^{when} ^{as} he was ^{gone} ^{going} forth into the way, there ^{came} ^{ran} one ^{running,} ^{to him,} and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? ^{there is none} ^{none is good} good but ^{save} ^{one,} ^{that is,} ^{even} God.

A. D. 32.

^b Deut. 13. 6.
Mat. 5. 29.
2 Gr. Gehenna.
3 Ver. 44 and 46 are omitted by the best ancient authorities.
c Is. 66. 24.

d Lev. 2. 13.

e Mat. 5. 13.
Lu. 14. 34.
J Eph. 4. 29.
Col. 4. 6.
g Rom. 12. 18;
14. 19.
2 Cor. 13. 11.

A. D. 33.
a Mat. 19. 1.
John 10. 40.

b Mat. 19. 3.

c Deut. 24. 1.
Mat. 5. 31;
19. 7.

d Gen. 1. 27;
5. 2.
e Gen. 2. 24.
1 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 5. 31.

f Mat. 5. 32.
Lu. 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 10,
11.

g Mat. 19. 13.
Lu. 18. 15.

h 1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
i Mat. 18. 3.

k Mat. 19. 16.
Lu. 18. 18.

A. D. 33.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not ^{commit adultery,} kill, ^{Do not} steal, ^{Defraud not,} Do not bear false witness, ^{Do not defraud,} Honour thy father and mother.

i Ex. 20.

20 And he ^{answered and} said unto him, Master, all these things have I observed from my youth.

21 ^{Then} And Jē'sus ^{beholding} looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, ^{thy way,} sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ^m treasure in heaven: and come, ^{take up the} cross, and follow me.

m Mat. 6. 19.
Lu. 12. 33.

22 ^{And he was sad} But his countenance fell at ^{that} the saying, and he went away ^{grieved:} sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

n Mat. 19. 23.
Lu. 18. 24.

23 ¶ " And Jē'sus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were ^{astonished} amazed at his words. But Jē'sus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them ^o that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

o Ps. 52. 7.
1 Tim. 6. 17.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through ^{the eye of a needle,} a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished ^{out of measure,} exceedingly, saying ^{among themselves,} Who then can be saved?

p Mat. 19. 26.
Lu. 1. 37.
q Mat. 19. 27.
Lu. 18. 28.

27 And Jē'sus looking upon them saith, With men ^{it is} it is impossible, but not with God: for ^p With God all things are possible.

28 ¶ ^q Then Pē'tēr began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'sus ^{answered and} said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or ^{father,} mother, or ^{brother,} wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and ^{for the gospel's} sake,

r 2 Chr. 25. 9.
Lu. 18. 30.

30 ^r But he shall receive ^{an} a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 ^s But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

s Mat. 19. 30.
Lu. 13. 30.
t Mat. 20. 17.
Lu. 15. 31.

32 ¶ And they were in the way, going up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and Jē'sus ^{was going} before them: and they were amazed; and ^{as} they that followed ^{went} they were afraid. " And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them ^{what} the things ^{should} that were to happen unto him,

u ch. 8. 31.
Lu. 9. 22.

33 ^{Saying,} Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests' and ^{unto} the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him ^{to} unto the Gē'n'tiles:

34 ^{And} and they shall mock him, and shall ^{scourge} spit upon him, and shall ^{scourge} scourge him, and shall kill him; and ^{the third day} after three days he shall rise again.

x Mat. 20. 20.

35 ¶ ^x And ^{James and John, the sons of Zebe-dee, come unto him,} there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebe-dee, saying^r unto him, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ^{desire,} ask of thee.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 ^{They} And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and ^{the other} on ^{thy} thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē'sus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: ^{can} Are ye able to drink of the cup that I drink? ^{of? and} or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We ^{can.} are able. And Jē'sus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 ^{But} but to sit on my right hand ^{and} or on ^{my} my left hand is not mine to give: but ^{it shall be given to} is for them for whom it ^{is} hath been prepared.

41 ^y And when the ten heard ^{it}, they began to be ^{much displeased} moved with indignation ^{A. D. 33.}
^{with} concerning Jāmēs and Jōhn.

42 And Jē'sus called them ^{to him}, and saith unto them, ^z Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gēn'tiles ^{exercise lordship} ^{lord it} over them; and their great ones exercise authority ^{upon} over them.

43 ^a But ^{so shall it} ^{it is} not ^{be} among you: but whosoever ^{will be} ^{would become} great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever ^{of you will be the chiefest,} shall be servant of all.

45 For ^{even} ^{verily} the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and ^c to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ ^d And they ^{came} ^{come} to Jēr'ī-chō: and as he went out, ^{of} from Jēr'ī-chō, with his disciples and a great ^{number of people, blind Bar-ti-mæ'us,} the son of Tī-mæ'us, ^{sat by the highway side begging.} a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side.

47 And when he heard that it was Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē'sus, ^{thou} ^{thou} son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

48 And many ^{rebuked} him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, ^{Thou} ^{Thou} son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

49 And Jē'sus stood still, and ^{commanded him to be called.} ^{said,} Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good ^{comfort,} ^{cheer:} rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, ^{rose,} ^{sprang up,} and came to Jē'sus.

51 And Jē'sus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? ^{The} ^{Lord,} ^{And the} blind man said unto him, ^z Rab-bo'ni, that I ^{might} ^{may} receive my sight.

52 And Jē'sus said unto him, Go thy way; ^c thy faith hath ^{made} thee whole. And ^{immediately} ^{straightway} he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

Christ enters Jerusalem. Cleansing the temple. An exhortation to faith.

1 AND ^a when they ^{came} ^{draw} nigh ^{to} unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and to Bēth'ā-n'y, at the mount of Ōl'ivēs, he sendeth ^{forth} two of his disciples,

2 ^{And} ^{and} saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and ^{as soon} ^{straightway} as ye ^{be entered} ^{enter} into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon ^{never} ^{no} man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring ^{him.} him.

3 And if any ^{one} say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, ^{that the} ^{The} Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him ^{back} ^{hither.}

4 And they went ^{their way,} and found ^{the} a colt tied ^{by} at the door without in a place where two ways ^{met;} and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē'sus had ^{commanded:} ^{said:} and they let them go.

7 And they ^{brought} ^{bring} the colt ^{to} unto Jē'sus, and cast ^{their garments on him;} ^{on him their garments;} and he sat upon him.

8 ^b And many spread their garments ⁱⁿ upon the way; and others ^{cut down} ^{branches,} ^{branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way,} ^{which they had cut from the fields.}

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ^{saying,}
^c Hō-sān'nā; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed ^{be} is the kingdom ^{of our father Da'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord:} that cometh, the kingdom of our father Da'vid:

^d Hō-sān'nā in the highest.

11 ^e And ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} entered into Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being ^{and} ^{now} the eventide, ^{was come,} he went out unto Bēth'ā-n'y with the twelve.

12 ¶ ^f And on the morrow, when they were come ^{out} from Bēth'ā-n'y, ^{he} ^{was hungry:} ^{hungered.}

^y Mat. 20. 24.
^z Lu. 22. 25.

^a Mat. 20. 26, 28.
^{ch.} 9. 35.
^{Lu.} 9. 48.

^b John 13. 14.

^c Mat. 20. 28.
¹ Tim. 2. 6.
^d Mat. 20. 29.
^{Lu.} 18. 33.

² See John 20. 16.

^e Mat. 9. 22.
^{ch.} 5. 34.
³ Or, saved thee.

^a Mat. 21. 1.
^{Lu.} 19. 29.
^{John} 12. 14.

^b Mat. 21. 8.

^c Ps. 118. 26.

^d Ps. 148. 1.

^e Mat. 21. 12.

^f Mat. 21. 18.

- A. D. 33. 13 ^o And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find ^{anything} thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for ^{the time of figs was not yet.} it was not the season of figs.
- ^g Mat. 21. 19. 14 And ^{Je'sus} he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit ^{of} from thee hereafter ^{henceforward} for ever. And his disciples heard ^{it}.
- ^h Mat. 21. 12. ^{Lu. 19. 45.} ^{John 2. 14.} 15 ¶ ^h And they come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and ^{Je'sus} he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and ^{them that} bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ^{money-changers,} money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;
- 16 ^{And} and he would not suffer that any man should carry ^{any} a vessel through the temple.
- ⁱ Is. 56. 7. 17 And he taught, ^{saying} and said unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called ^{of all nations} a house of prayer for all the nations? but ^{ye} have made it a den of ^{thieves.} robbers.
- ^l Mat. 21. 45. ^{Lu. 19. 47.} ^m Mat. 7. 28. ^{ch. 1. 22.} ^{Lu. 4. 32.} 18 And ^{the} scribes ^{chief priests} and ^{chief priests} the scribes heard ^{it}, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, ^{because} for ^m all the ^{people} multitude was astonished at his ^{doctrine.} teaching.
- ⁿ Mat. 21. 19. 19 And ^{when even was come,} every evening he went forth out of the city.
- 20 ¶ ^a And ^{in the morning, as they passed by,} as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree ^{dried up} withered away from the roots.
- 21 And Pē'tēr calling to remembrance saith unto him, ^{Master,} Rab'bi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
- 22 And Jē'sus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.
- ^o Mat. 17. 20. ^{Lu. 17. 6.} 23 For ^o verily ^{Verily} I say unto you, ^{That} ^{whosoever} shall say unto this mountain, Be thou ^{removed,} and be thou ^{taken up} and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that ^{those things which} he saith ^{shall come} cometh to pass; he shall have ^{whatsoever} it.
- ^p Mat. 7. 7. ^{Lu. 11. 9.} ^{John 14. 13.} ^{Jam. 1. 5. 6.} ^q Mat. 6. 14. ^{Col. 3. 13.} 24 Therefore I say unto you, ^p ^{What} All things ^{soever} ^{whosoever} ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye ^{receive them,} have received them, and ye shall have ^{them.} them.
- ^r Mat. 18. 35. 25 And ^{when} ^{whosoever} ye stand praying, ^q forgive, if ye have ^{ought} against any ^{one;} that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- ^s Mat. 21. 23. ^{Lu. 20. 1.} 26 But ^r if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
- 27 ¶ And they come again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm: ^s and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders;
- 28 ^{And} ^{say} and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? ^{and} ^{or} who gave thee this authority to do these things?
- ² Or, word. 29 And Jē'sus ^{answered} and said unto them, I will ^{also} ask of you one ^{question,} and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 30 The baptism of Jōhn, was ^{it} from heaven, or ^{of} from men? answer me.
- 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
- ^t Mat. 3. 5. ^{ch. 6. 20.} 32 But ^{if we shall} ^{say,} ^{Or} ^{From} ^{men;} they feared the people: for ^{all} ^{men counted} ^{verily held} Jōhn ^{that he was} to be a prophet, ^{indeed.}
- 33 And they answered ^{Je'sus} and ^{said} unto Je'sus, We ^{cannot tell.} ^{say.} And Jē'sus answering ^{do I tell} saith unto them, Neither ^{say.} tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

Parable of the vineyard. The tribute money. Of the resurrection.

^o Mat. 21. 33. ^{Lu. 20. 9.}1 AND ^ahe began to speak unto them ^{by} in parables. A ^{certain} man planted a vineyard, and set ^{an} a hedge about ^{it,} and digged ^{a place for} a pit for

the ^{winefat,} winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into ^{a far} another country.

A. D. 33.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the ^{fruit} ^{fruits} of the vineyard.

3 And they ^{caught him,} took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and ^{wounded him} ^{sent him away shamefully handled.} they wounded in the head, and ^{handled shamefully.}

5 And ^{again} he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, ^{He had yet one, a beloved son:} he sent him ^{also} last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard.

9 What ^{shall therefore} ^{therefore will} the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 ^{And have} ye not read even this scripture; ^b The stone which the builders rejected, ^{is become} ^{The same was made} the head of the corner:

b Ps. 118. 22.

11 This was ^{the Lord's doing, and} ^{from the Lord, And} it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 ^c And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the ^{people;} ^{multitude;} for they ^{knew} ^{perceived} that he ^{had spoken} ^{spake} the parable against them: and they left him, and went ^{their way.} away.

c Mat. 21. 45. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25.

13 ¶ ^d And they send unto him certain of the Phā'ī-seeṣ and of the Hē-rō'di-ans, that they might ^{to} ^{catch him in} ^{his words.} ^{talk.}

d Mat. 22. 15. Lu. 20. 20.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest ^{no man:} ^{not} for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but ^{teachest the way of God in truth:} ^{of a truth teachest the way of God:} Is it lawful to give tribute ^{unto} Cæ'sar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ² penny, that I may see ^{it.}

16 And they brought ^{it.} And he saith unto them, Whose ^{is} this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæ'sar's.

17 And Jē'sus ^{answering} said unto them, Render ^{unto} ^{unto} Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and ^{unto} God the things that are God's. And they marvelled ^{greatly} at him.

2 The word in Greek denotes a coin worth about seventeen cents. Mat. 18. 23.

18 ¶ ^e And there come unto him ^{the} Sād'du-çees, ^f which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

e Mat. 22. 23. Lu. 20. 27. f Acts 23. 8.

19 Master, ^g Mō'ses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave ^{his} ^{behind him,} a wife ^{behind him,} and leave no ^{children,} ^{child,} that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

g Dent. 25. 5.

20 ^{Now there} ^{There} were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed;

21 ^{And} ^{and} the second took her, and died, ^{neither left he any seed:} ^{leaving no seed behind him;} and the third likewise;

22 ^{And} ^{and} the seven ^{had her, and} left no seed: ^{last} ^{Last} of all the woman ^{died also.} ^{died also.}

23 In the resurrection ^{therefore,} ^{when they shall rise,} whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē'sus ^{answering} said unto them, ^{Do ye not therefore err, because} ^{Is it not for this cause that ye err, that} ye know not the scriptures, ^{neither} ^{nor} the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but ^{are} ^{as} the angels ^{which are} in heaven.

h 1 Cor. 15. 42, 43, 52.

26 ^{And} ^{As} touching the dead, that they ^{rise:} ^{are raised;} have ye not read in the book of Mō'ses, ^{in the place concerning} ^{the Bush,} how ^{God spake} unto him,

A. D. 33.

saying, ⁱ I *am* the God of Ā'brā-hām, and the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob?

i Ex. 3. 6.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but ^{the} God of the living: ye ^{therefore} do greatly err.

k Mat. 22. 35.

28 ¶ ^k And one of the scribes came, and ^{having} heard them ^{reasoning} together, and ^{perceiving} ^{knowing} that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment? What commandment is the first of all?

l Deut. 6. 4.
Lu. 10. 27.

29 And Jē'sus answered, ^{him,} The first of all the commandments is, ^{is,} ^{is} Hear, O Ī's-ra-el; The Lord our God, ^{is one Lord:} the Lord is one:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: ^{this is} the first commandment.

m Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jam. 2. 8.

31 And the second ^{is like, namely} this, ^m Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

n Deut. 4. 39.
Is. 45. 6, 14;
46. 9.

32 And the scribe said unto him, ^{Well,} of a truth, Master, thou hast ^{well} said the truth: for there is one God; ⁿ and there is none other but he:

o 1 Sam. 15. 22.
Jos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love ^{his} neighbour as himself, ^o is ^{much} more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

p Mat. 22. 46.

34 And when Jē'sus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^p And no man after that durst ask him ^{any question.}

q Mat. 22. 41.
Lu. 20. 41.

35 ¶ ^q And Jē'sus answered and said, ^{while} ^{as} he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of Dā'vid?

r 2 Sam. 23. 2.
s Ps. 110. 1.

36 For Dā'vid himself said ^{by} in the Hōly ^{Ghost,} Spirit, ^s The Lord said ^{to} unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ^{till} I make thine enemies ^{thy} the footstool ^{of thy feet.}

37 Dā'vid ^{therefore} himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he ^{then} his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

t ch. 4. 2.
u Mat. 23. 1.
v Lu. 20. 46.
x Lu. 11. 43.

38 ¶ And ^t he said unto them in his doctrine, ^u Beware of the scribes, which ^{love} ^{desire} to go to walk in long ^{clothing,} robes, and ^x to have salutations in the marketplaces,

y Mat. 23. 14.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and ^{the uppermost rooms} ^{chief places} at feasts:

z Lu. 21. 1.

40 ^y Which they which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater ^{damnation.}

2 Gr. brass.
Mat. 10. 9.
a 2 K. 12. 9.

41 ¶ ^z And ^{he} ^{Jē'sus} sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast ^a money ^a into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a ^{certain} poor widow, and she ^{threw} ^{cast} in two mites, which make a farthing.

b 2 Cor. 8. 12.

43 And he called ^{unto him} ^{unto him} his disciples, and ^{saith} unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{That} ^{this} poor widow ^{hath} ^{more in,} ^{in more} cast than all they which ^{have cast} ^{are casting} into the treasury:

c Deut. 24. 6.
1 John 3. 17.

44 ^c for they all did cast in of their ^{abundance;} ^{superfluity;} but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^e even all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

The temple to be destroyed. Signs of Christ's coming.

o Mat. 24. 1.
Lu. 21. 5.

1 AND ^a as he went ^{forth} out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, ^{see} behold, what manner of stones and what ^{manner of} buildings; ^{are here?}

b Lu. 19. 44.

2 And Jē'sus ^{answering} said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^b there shall not be left ^{here} one stone upon another, ^{that} ^{which} shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat ^{upon} ^{on} the mount of Ōl'ives over against the temple, Pē'tēr and Jāmeṣ and Jōhn and Ān'drew asked him privately,

4 ^c Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things are all about to be accomplished?

5 And Jē'sus answering them began to say unto them, ^d Take heed lest any man deceive you astray.

6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am ^{Christ} ^{he}; and shall deceive many astray.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: ^{for such} these things must needs come to pass; but the end ^{shall} is not ^{be} yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places; and there shall be famines: and troubles: ^e these things are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But ^f take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them.

10 And ^g the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 ^h But when they shall lead you to judgement, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak; neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, ⁱ but the Hō'ly Ghōst.

12 Now ^k the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 ^l And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but ^m he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ ⁿ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation ^o spoken of by Dan'el the prophet, standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then ^p let them that be in Jū-dæ'a flee unto the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down, into the house, neither enter therein, to take anything out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment-cloke.

17 ^q But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight ^r be not in the winter.

19 ^r For ^s those days shall be affliction, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 ^s And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here ^t is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe ^u it not:

22 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, that they may lead astray, if ^v it were possible, even the elect.

23 But ^w take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things beforehand.

24 ¶ ^x But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 ^y And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send forth his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

A. D. 33.

c Mat. 24. 3.
Lu. 21. 7.
d Jer. 29. 8.
Eph. 5. 6.

e Mat. 24. 8.

f Mat. 10. 17.
18; 24. 9.
Rev. 2. 10.

g Mat. 24. 14.

h Mat. 10. 19.
Lu. 12. 11;
21. 14.i Acts 2. 4; 4.
8. 31.k Mic. 7. 6.
Mat. 10. 21.
Lu. 21. 16.l Mat. 24. 9.
Lu. 21. 17.
m Dan. 12. 12.n Mat. 10. 22.
Rev. 2. 10.
o Dan. 9. 27.

p Lu. 21. 21.

q Lu. 21. 23.

r Dan. 9. 26.
Mat. 24. 21.s Mat. 24. 23.
Lu. 17. 23.

t 2 Pet. 3. 17.

u Dan. 7. 10.
Mat. 24. 29.
Lu. 21. 25.x Dan. 7. 13.
Mat. 16. 27.
ch. 14. 62.y 1 Thes. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 7.
Rev. 1. 7.

A. D. 33.

y Mat. 24. 32.
Lu. 21. 29.

28 ^y Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When ^{from the fig tree} learn her parable; when her branch is ^{yet} now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is ^{near:} high;
29 So ye in like manner, when ye ^{shall} see these things ^{come} coming to pass, know ye that ^{it} he is nigh, ^{even} at the doors.

z Is. 40. 8.

30 Verily I say unto you, ^{that this} This generation shall not pass ^{till} away, until all these things be ^{done,} accomplished.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but ^{my} words shall not pass away.

a Mat. 24. 42.
Lu. 12. 40.
Rom. 13. 11.
1 Thes. 5. 6.
b Mat. 24. 43.

32 ¶ But of that day ^{and that} or that hour knoweth no ^{man, no,} one, not even the angels ^{which are} in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 ^a Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 ^b For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who ^{it is as when a man,} sojourning in another country, having left his house, and ^{gave} given authority to his servants, ^{and} to every man ^{each one} his work, and commanded ^{also} the porter to watch.

c Mat. 24. 42.

35 ^c Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the ^{master} lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at ^{the} cockerowing, or in the morning;

36 ^{Lest} lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

Institution of the Lord's supper. The agony. The betrayal. Peter's denial.

a Mat. 26. 2.
Lu. 22. 1.
John 11. 55;
13. 1.

1 ^{AFTER} NOW after ^a two days was the feast of the passover and ^{of the} unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him ^{by craft,} and ^{put him to death,} kill him:

2 But for they said, Not ^{during} the feast, ^{day,} lest haply there shall be ^{an uproar} a tumult of the people.

b Mat. 26. 6.
John 12. 1, 3.
Lu. 7. 37.

3 ¶ ^b And ^{being} while he was in Bēth'ā-n'y in the house of Sī'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster ^{box} cruse of ointment of ² spikenard very ^{precious; and} costly; and she brake the ^{box,} cruse, and poured ^{it on} it on his head.

2 Or, pistie
nard, or,
liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation ^{within} among themselves, and said, ^{Why was} But why was this waste of the ointment ^{been} made?

5 For ^{this} ointment might have been sold for ^{more than} above three hundred ³ pence, and ^{have been} given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

3 See Mat. 18.
28.

6 And But Jē'sus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

c Deut. 15. 11.

7 For ^c ye have the poor ^{always} with you ^{always,} and whensoever ye will ye ^{may} can do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she ^{is come aforehand to anoint my body to} hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying.

9 ^{Verily} And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever ^{this} the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, ^{that also} which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

d Mat. 26. 14.
Lu. 22. 3, 4.

10 ¶ ^d And Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, he that was ^{one of the twelve,} went away unto the chief priests, ^{that he might deliver} to betray him unto them.

11 And they, when they heard ^{it,} were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently ^{betray him.} deliver him ^{unto them.}

e Mat. 26. 17.
Lu. 22. 7.

12 ¶ ^e And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples ^{said} unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and ^{prepare} make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth ^{forth} two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him:

14 ^{And} wheresoever he shall ^{go} enter in, say ^{ye} to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is ^{the guest-chamber,} ^{my guest-chamber,} where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples?

A. D. 33.

15 And he will ^{himself} shew you a large upper room furnished ^{and} ^{prepared:} ^{ready:} and there make ready for us.

16 And ^{his} the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ^{And} when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.

f Mat. 26. 20.

18 And as they ^{sat} and ^{did eat,} ^{were eating,} Jē'sus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, ^{even} he that eateth with me.

g Ec.

2 Or, reclined.

19 ^{And they} ^{They} began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, ^{Is} ^{is} it I? ^{and another said,} ^{Is it I?}

20 And he ^{answered and} said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, ^{he} that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 ^{For} The Son of man ^{indeed} goeth, ^{even} as it is written of him: but woe unto that man ^{by} whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had ^{never} ^{not} been born.

g Mat. 26. 24.

Lu. 22. 22.

22 ¶ And as they ^{did eat,} ^{were eating,} he took ^{bread,} and when he had blessed, ^{and} ^{he} brake ^{it,} and gave to them, and said, Take ^{eat:} ^{ye:} this is my body.

h Mat. 26. 26.

Lu. 22. 19.

3 Or, a loaf.

23 And he took ^{the} ^a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave ^{it} to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the ^{new testament,} ^{covenant,} which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will ^{drink no more} ^{no more drink} of the fruit of the vine, until that day ^{that} ^{when} I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung ^a ^{an} hymn, they went out ^{into} ^{unto} the mount of Ol'ives.

i Mat. 26. 30.

27 ^{And} Jē'sus saith unto them, All ye shall be ^{offended:} ^{because of me} ^{this night:} for it is written, ^I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered ^{abroad.}

k Mat. 26. 31.

4 Gr. caused

to stumble.

1 Zech. 13. 7.

28 ^{But} ^{Howbeit,} ^m after ^{that} I am ^{risen,} ^{raised up,} I will go before you into Gāl'ī-lee.

m ch. 16. 7.

29 ^{But} Pē'tēr said unto him, Although all shall be ^{offended,} yet ^{will} ^{not} I.

30 And Jē'sus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, ^{That this day,} ^{even} ⁱⁿ this night, before the cock crow twice, ^{thou} shalt deny me thrice.

n Mat. 26. 33.

34.

Lu. 22. 33.

35.

John 13. 37.

38.

31 But he spake ^{the more} ^{exceeding} vehemently, If I ^{should} ^{must} die with thee, I will not deny thee, ^{in any wise.} ^{Likewise} also said they all.

32 ^{And} they ^{came unto} ^a place which was named Gēth-sēm'a-nē: and he saith ^{unto} his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

o Mat. 26. 36.

Lu. 22. 39.

John 18. 1.

5 Gr. an en-

closed piece

of ground.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'tēr and Jāmes and Jōhn, and began to be ^{sore} ^{greatly} amazed, and ^{to be very heavy:} ^{sore} ^{troubled.}

34 And he saith unto them, ^{My} soul is exceeding sorrowful ^{even} unto death: ^{tarry} ^{abide} ye here, and watch.

p John 12. 27.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass ^{away} from him.

36 And he said, ^{Ab'ba,} ^{Father,} ^{all things} ^{are} possible unto thee; ^{take away} ^{remove} this cup from me: ^s ^{nevertheless} ^{howbeit} not what I will, but what thou wilt.

q Rom. 8. 15.

Gal. 4. 6.

r Heb. 5. 7.

s John 5. 30;

6. 38.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tēr, Sī'mon, sleepest thou? couldst ^{not} ^{thou} ^{not} watch one hour?

38 Watch ^{ye} and pray, ^{lest} ^{that} ye enter ^{not} into temptation: ^{the} ^{spirit} truly is ready, ^{is} ^{weak.} ^{indeed} ^{is} willing, but the flesh ^{is} ^{weak.}

t Rom. 7. 23.

Gal. 5. 17.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, ^{and spake} ^{saying} the same words.

40 And ^{when} ^{again} he returned, ^{he} ^{came,} and found them ^{asleep} ^{again,} ^{(for their eyes were heavy,) neither} ^{sleeping,} ^{for their eyes were very heavy:} and they wist ^{not} what to answer him.

- A. D. 33. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take ^{your} rest: it is enough; ^{the} hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
- ^α John 13. 1. 42 ^α Rise up, let us ^{go} ^{go}: lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
- ^α Mat. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2. 43 ¶ ^β And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jūd'as, one of the twelve, and with him a ^{great} multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
- ^α Mat. 26. 47. Lu. 22. 47. John 18. 3. 44 ^{And} Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that ^{same} is he; take him, and lead ^{him} away safely.
- 45 And ^{as soon as} he was come, ^{he goeth straightway} straightway he came to him, and saith, Master, master; ^{Rabbi} and kissed him.
- 46 ¶ And they laid ^{their} hands on him, and took him.
- ^α Mat. 26. 55. Lu. 22. 52. 47 ^{And} But a certain one of them that stood by drew ^a his sword, and smote ^a the servant of the high priest, and ^{cut} struck off his ear.
- 48 ^α And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and ^{with} staves to ^{take} seize me?
- ² Or, sanctuary. 49 I was daily with you in the ² temple teaching, and ye took me not: but ^{this is done that} the scriptures ^{must} might be fulfilled.
- 50 ^b And they all ^{forsook} left him, and fled.
- 51 And ^{there followed him a certain young man,} having a linen cloth cast about him, over ^{his} naked ^{body}; and ^{they lay} hold on him;
- 52 ^{And} but he left the linen cloth, and fled ^{from them} naked.
- ^c Mat. 26. 57. Lu. 22. 54. John 18. 13. 53 ¶ ^c And they led Jē'sus away to the high priest: and ^{with him were} there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.
- 54 And Pē'tēr ^{had} followed him afar off, ^{even} within, into the ^{palace} court of the high priest; and he ^{sat} was sitting with the ^{servants,} officers, and ^{warmed} warming himself in the light of the fire.
- ^d Mat. 26. 53. 55 ^d And ^{Now} the chief priests and ^{all the} the whole council sought ^{for} witness against Jē'sus to put him to death; and found ^{none.} none.
- 56 For many bare false witness against him, ^{but} and their witness agreed not together.
- 57 And there ^{arose} stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
- ^e ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19. 58 We heard him say, ^e I will destroy this ² temple that is made with hands, and ^{within} in three days I will build another made without hands.
- 59 And not even so did their witness agree together.
- ^f Mat. 26. 62. 60 ^f And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'sus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what ^{is it which} is it which these witness against thee?
- ^g Is. 53. 7. ^h Mat. 26. 63. 61 But ^g he held his peace, and answered nothing. ^h Again the high priest asked him, and ^{said} saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
- ⁱ Mat. 24. 30; 26. 64. Lu. 22. 69. 62 And Jē'sus said, I am: ⁱ and ye shall see the Son of man sitting ^{on} at the right hand of power, and coming ⁱⁿ with the clouds of heaven.
- 63 ^{Then} And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What ^{need we any further} further need have we of witnesses?
- 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ^{guilty} worthy of death.
- ³ Gr. liable to. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the ^{servants did strike} officers received him with ^{the palms} blows of their hands.
- ⁴ Or, strokes of rods. ^k Mat. 26. 58, 69. Lu. 22. 55. John 18. 16. 66 ¶ ^k And as Pē'tēr was beneath in the ^{palace,} court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest;
- 67 ^{And when she saw} And seeing Pē'tēr warming himself, she looked upon him, and ^{said,} saith, Thou also wast with ^{Je'sus of Naz'a-reth,} the Naz'a-rene, ^{even} even Je'sus.

68 But he denied, saying, I ^{know not, neither} understand ^I what thou sayest: ^{and} he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 ^{And} ^{the} maid saw him, ^{again}, and began ^{again} to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 ^{And} he ^{denied it again.} ^{And} ^{a little after,} they that stood by said ^{again} to Pē'tēr, ^{Surely} thou art ^{one} of them; ^{"for thou art a} Gāl-ilæ'an, ^{and thy speech agreeth thereto.}

71 But he began to curse, and to swear, ^{saying,} I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 ^{And} ^{straightway} the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tēr called to mind the word, ^{how} that Jē'sus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ² And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

Christ before Pilate. The trial, crucifixion and burial.

1 AND ^a straightway in the morning the chief priests ^{held a consultation} with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, ^{held a consultation,} and bound Jē'sus, and carried ^{him} away, and delivered ^{him} unto Pilate.

2 ^b And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering ^{said} saith unto him, Thou sayest, ^{it.}

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 ^c And Pilate ^{asked him again,} saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they ^{witness against thee.} ^{accuse thee of.}

5 ^a But Jē'sus ^{yet} ^{no more} answered ^{nothing; so} anything; ^{inasmuch} that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now ^e at the feast he ^{that} ^{released} ^{used to release} unto them one prisoner, ^{whom} ^{desired.} ^{whomsoever} they ^{asked of him.}

7 And there was ^{one named} Bā-rāb'bas, ^{which lay} ^{lying} bound with them that had made insurrection, ^{with him,} ^{who} ^{had committed murder in the insurrection.} ^{in the insurrection had committed murder.}

8 And the multitude ^{went up and} began to ^{ask him} to do as he ^{was wont to do} unto them.

9 ^{But} And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he ^{knew} ^{perceived} that ^{for envy} the chief priests had delivered him ^{for envy.}

11 But ^f the chief priests ^{stirred up} the ^{people,} ^{multitude,} that he should rather release Bā-rāb'bas unto them.

12 And Pilate ^{again} answered and said ^{again} unto them, What ^{will ye} then ^{that I shall} do ^{unto him} whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 ^{Then} And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? ^{And} ^{But} they cried out ^{the more} exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 [¶] ^{And} ^{so} Pilate, ^{willing} ^{wishing} to content the ^{people,} ^{multitude,} released ^{Ba-rab'bas} unto them ^{to them Ba-rab'bas,} and delivered Jē'sus, when he had scourged ^{him,} to be crucified.

16 ^h And the soldiers led him away ^{into the hall,} ^{called} ^{into the court,} which is the ³ Præ-to-ri-um; and they call together the whole ⁴ band.

17 And they ^{clothed} him with purple, and ^{platted} ^{plaiting} a crown of thorns, and put it about his ^{head,} ^{they put it on him;}

18 ^{And} they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote ^{him on the} ^{his} head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing ^{their} ^{their} knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off ^{the purple from him,} ^{from him the purple,} and put ^{his own clothes on him,} and led ^{him out to crucify him.}

21 ⁱ And they compel one ^{passing by,} ^{of Cy-re-ne,} coming ^{out of} ^{from} the country, the father of Al-ēx-ān'dēr and Ru'fus, to ^{go with them,} that he might bear his cross.

A. D. 33.

i Mat. 26. 71.
Lu. 22. 58.
John 18. 25.m Mat. 26. 73.
Lu. 22. 59.
John 18. 26.
n Acts 2. 7.

o Mat. 26. 75.

2 Or, And he
began to
weep.a Ps. 2. 2.
Mat. 27. 1.
Lu. 22. 66.
John 18. 23.
Acts 3. 13.

b Mat. 27. 11.

c Mat. 27. 13.

d Is. 53. 7.
John 19. 9.
e Mat. 27. 15.
Lu. 23. 17.
John 18. 39.f Mat. 27. 20.
Acts 3. 14.g Mat. 27. 26.
John 19. 1.h Mat. 27. 27.
3 Or, palace.
4 Or, cohort.i Mat. 27. 32.
Lu. 23. 26.

A. D. 33.

k Mat. 27. 33.
Lu. 23. 33.
John 19. 17.
l Mat. 27. 34.

22 ^k And they bring him unto the place Göl'gō-thā, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 ^l And they ^{gave him to drink} wine mingled with myrrh: but he received ^{it} not.

m Ps. 22. 18.
Lu. 23. 34.
John 19. 23.

24 And when they ^{had crucified him,} ^{they parted} his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what ^{every man} should take.

n Mat. 27. 45.
Lu. 23. 44.
John 19. 14.

25 And ⁿ it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

o Mat. 27. 37.
John 19. 19.

26 And ^o the superscription of his accusation was written over, ^{THE} KING OF THE JEWS.

p Mat. 27. 38.

27 And ^p with him they crucify two ^{thieves; the} one on his right hand, and ^{the other} on his left.

q Is. 53. 12.
Lu. 23. 37.
r Ps. 22. 7.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ^q And he was numbered with the transgressors.

s ch. 14. 58.
John 2. 19.

29 And ^r they that passed by ^{railled} on him, wagging their heads, and saying, ^{An,} ^{Ha!} 'thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest ^{it} in three days,

30 ^{Save} thyself, and come down from the cross.

t Mat. 27. 44.
Lu. 23. 39.

31 ^{Likewise} also the chief priests ^{said} ^{him} mocking among themselves with the scribes: said, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

u Mat. 27. 45.
Lu. 23. 44.

32 Let ^{the} Christ, the King of Is-ra-el, ^{descend now} from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ^{they} that were crucified with him ^{reviled} him.

v Mat. 27. 45.
Lu. 23. 44.

33 And ^v when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

x Ps. 22. 1.
Mat. 27. 46.

34 And at the ninth hour ^{Jē'sus} cried with a loud voice, ^{saying,} ^x Ē-lō'ī, Ē-lō'ī, lā'mā sā-bach-thā'nī? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

y Mat. 27. 48.
John 19. 29.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard ^{it,} said, Behold, he calleth ^{E-lī'as.} ^{E-lī'jah.}

z Ps. 69. 21.

36 And ^y one ran, and ^{filled a sponge} full of vinegar, and ^{put it} on a reed, and ^z gave him to drink, saying, Let ^{alone;} ^{be;} let us see whether ^{E-lī'as will} ^{E-lī'jah} come ^{coneth} to take him down.

a Mat. 27. 50.
Lu. 23. 46.
John 19. 30.
b Mat. 27. 51.
Lu. 23. 45.

37 ^a And ^{Jē'sus} ^{cried with} ^{uttered} a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

c Mat. 27. 54.
Lu. 23. 47.

38 And ^b the ^{veil} of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

d Mat. 27. 55.
Lu. 23. 49.
e Ps. 38. 11.
2 Gr. little.

39 ¶ And ^c when the centurion, which stood ^{by} over against him, saw that he so ^{cried out, and} gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

f Lu. 8. 2, 3.

40 ^d And there were also women ^{looking on} ^{a far off:} among whom ^{was} both Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, and Mā'ry the mother of Jāmes the ²less and of Jō'sēs, and Sā-lō'mē;

g Mat. 27. 57.
Lu. 23. 50.
John 19. 38.

41 ^{Who also, when he was in Gal'i-lee,} ^{followed him, and ministered unto him;} ^{and many} other women which came up with him unto ^{Jē-rī'sā-lēm.}

h Lu. 2. 25.

42 ¶ ^g And ^{now} when ^{the} even was ^{now} come, because it was the ^{preparation,} ^{Preparation,} that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 there came ^{Jō'seph} of Ār-i-mā-thā'ā, ^{an honourable counsellor, which} ^{a councillor of honourable estate, who} also ^{waited} ^{himself} was looking ^{for the kingdom of God;} ^{came, and went in boldly} unto Pī'lāte, and ^{asked for} the body of ^{Jē'sus.}

i Mat. 27. 59, 60.
Lu. 23. 53.
John 19. 40.

44 And Pī'lāte marvelled if he were already dead: and calling ^{unto him} ^{unto him} the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he ^{knew it} of the centurion, he ^{gave} ^{the body} granted the corpse to ^{Jō'seph.}

46 ⁱ And he bought ^{a linen cloth,} and ^{took} ^{him} down, and ^{wound} ^{him} in the linen cloth, and laid him in a ^{sepulchre} ^{which} ^{was} hewn out of a rock; and ^{he} rolled a stone ^{unto} ^{against} the door of the ^{sepulchre.} ^{tomb.}

47 And Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē and Mā'ry ^{the} ^{mother of} Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

The resurrection. Christ's appearance. The ascension.

1 AND ^awhen the sabbath was past, Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, and Mā'ry the mother of James, and Sā-lō'mē, ^bhad bought ^{sweet}spices, that they might come and anoint him.

^a Mat. 28. 1.
Lu. 24. 1.
John 20. 1.
^b Lu. 23. 56.

2 ^cAnd very early ^{in the morning} on the first ^{day} of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun ^{was} risen.

^c Lu. 24. 1.
John 20. 1.

3 And they ^{said} were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the ^{sepulchre?} tomb?

4 And when they looked, they ^{saw} see that the stone ^{was} is rolled away: for it was exceeding great.

5 ^dAnd entering into the ^{sepulchre,} tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, ^{clothed} arrayed in a long white ^{garment;} robe; and they were ^{affrighted.} amazed.

^d Lu. 24. 3.
John 20. 11, 12.

6 ^eAnd he saith unto them, Be not ^{affrighted:} Ye seek Jē'sus, of Naz'a-reth, which ^{hath} been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him:

^e Mat. 28. 5, 6, 7.

7 But go, ^{your way,} tell his disciples and Pē'tēr, ^{that he} goeth before you into Gāl'i-lee: there shall ye see him, ^{as he} said unto you.

8 And they went out, ^{quickly,} and fled from the ^{sepulchre;} tomb: for they trembled and were amazed: ^{neither} said they any thing to any man: ^{astonishment} had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

^f Mat. 26. 32.
ch. 14. 28.

9 ¶ ^gNow when ^{he} Jē'sus was risen early on the first ^{day} of the week, ^{he} appeared first to Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, ^{out of} from whom he had cast out seven ^{devils.}

^g Mat. 28. 8.
Lu. 24. 9.
^h The two oldest Greek manuscripts omit from ver. 9 to the end.
A John 20. 14.
i Lu. 8. 2.
j Gr. demons.
k Lu. 24. 10.
John 20. 18.
l Lu. 24. 11.

10 ^kAnd she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 ^lAnd they, when they ^{had} heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, ^{believed not.} disbelieved.

12 ¶ ^mAfter that he ^{appeared:} was manifested in another form ⁿunto two of them, as they walked, ^{and went} into the country.

m Lu. 24. 13.

13 And they went away and told ^{it} unto the ^{residue:} rest: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ ⁿAfterward he ^{appeared} was manifested unto the eleven ^{themselves} as they sat at meat; and ^{he} upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

ⁿ Lu. 24. 36.
John 20. 19.

15 ^oAnd he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, ^pand preach the gospel to ^{every creature.} the whole creation.

^o Mat. 28. 19.
John 15. 16.

16 ^qHe that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; ^rbut he that ^{believeth not} shall be ^{dammēd.} condemned.

^q John 3. 18.
Acts 2. 38.
Rom. 10. 9.
1 Pet. 3. 21.
^r John 12. 43.
Lu. 10. 17.
Acts 5. 16; 8. 7; 16. 18.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: ^sin my name shall they cast out devils; ^tthey shall speak with new tongues;

18 ^uthey shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall ^{not} hurt them; ^xthey shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

^s Lu. 10. 17.
1 Cor. 12. 10.
^u Lu. 10. 19.
Acts 28. 5.
^t Acts 5. 15, 16; 9. 17.
Jam. 5. 14.
^y Acts 1. 2; 3.
^z Lu. 24. 51.
^a Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 7. 55.

19 ¶ So then ^yafter the Lord Jē'sus, ^{after he} on had spoken unto them, ^{he} was received up into heaven, and ^asat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached ^{every where,} the Lord working with ^{them,} ^band confirming the word ^{with} signs ^{that followed.} following. Amen.

^b Acts 5. 12.
1 Cor. 2. 4, 5.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT S. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

Preface. Birth of John and Jesus foretold. John the Baptist born.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to ^{set forth in order a declaration} of those things which ^{are most surely believed} among us, ^{draw up a narrative concerning}

2 ^a Even as they delivered them unto us, which ^b from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word;

3 ^c It seemed good to me also, having ^{had perfect understanding} of all things ^{traced the course} accurately from the very first, to write unto thee ^d in order, ^e most excellent Thē-ōph'ī-lūs;

4 ^f That thou mightest know the certainty ^{of those} concerning the things wherein thou ^{hast been} ^{wast} instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was ^{2g} in the days of Hēr'od, ^{the} king of Jū-dæ'ā, a certain priest named Zāch-a-r'ās, ^h of the course of A-b'rahā; and ^{his} he had a wife ^{was} of the daughters of Aār'on, and her name ^{was} Ē-lis'a-bēth.

6 And they were both ⁱ righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Ē-lis'a-bēth was barren, and they both were ^{now} well stricken in years.

8 ^{And} Now it came to pass, ^{that} while he executed the priest's office before God ^k in the order of his course,

9 ^{According} according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^l to ^{burn incense} enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense.

10 ^m And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the ^{time} ^{hour} of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of ⁿ the altar of incense.

12 And ^{when Zach-a-r'ās saw him,} ^o he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zāch-a-r'ās: ^{for} because thy ^{prayer} supplication is heard; and thy wife Ē-lis'a-bēth shall bear thee a son, and ^p thou shalt call his name Jōhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and ^q many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and ^{he} ^r shall drink ^{neither} ^{no} wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Hō'st' Ghōst, ^s even from his mother's womb.

16 ^t And many of the children of Īs'ra-el shall he turn ^{to} unto the Lord their God.

17 ^u And he shall go before ^{him} ^{his face} in the spirit and power of ^{E-l'ās,} ^{E-l'r'jah,} to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^{to} to walk in the wisdom of the just; to make ready ^{a people prepared for the Lord,} ^{for the Lord} a people prepared for him.

18 And Zāch-a-r'ās said unto the angel, ^x Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^y Gā'brī-el, that stand in the presence of God; and ⁱ ^{am} ^{was} sent to speak unto thee, and ^{to} to shew thee these ^{glad} tidings.

20 And behold, ^z thou shalt be ^{dumb,} ^{silent} and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall ^{be performed,} ^{come to pass,} because thou ^{believeest} ^{believedst} not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people ^{waited} were waiting for Zäch-a-rí'as, and they marvelled ^{that} while he tarried ^{so long} in the temple.

B. C.
cir. 6.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: ^{for} and he ^{beckoned} continued making signs unto them, and remained ^{speechless,} dumb.

23 And it came to pass, ^{that, as soon as} when ^a the days of his ministration were ^{accomplished,} fulfilled, he departed unto his ^{own} house.

a 2 K. 11. 5.

24 And after ^{these} days ^{his wife E-lis'a-beth} E-lis'a-beth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord ^{dealt with} done unto me in the days wherein he looked ^{on} upon me, to ^b take away my reproach among men.

b Gen. 30. 23.
Is. 4. 1.

26 ^{Now} in the sixth month the angel Gā'brī-el was sent from God unto a city of Gāl'ī-lee, named Nāz'a-rēth,

27 ^{To} a virgin ^c espoused betrothed to a man whose name was Jō'seph, of the house of Dā'vid; and the virgin's name ^{was} was Mā'rŷ.

c Mat. 1. 18.
ch. 2. 4, 5.

28 And ^{the angel} he came in unto her, and said, ^d Hail, ^{thou that art} thou that art ² highly favoured, ^e the Lord is with thee: ^f blessed art thou among women.

d Dan. 9. 23.
2 Or, endued with grace.
e Judg. 6. 12.
f ver. 12.

29 And when she saw him, ^f she was greatly troubled at ^{his} the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this ^{should} might be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mā'rŷ: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 ^g And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ^h shalt call his name ^{JESUS.} JESUS.

g Is. 7. 14.
Mat. 1. 21.
h ch. 2. 21.

32 He shall be great, ⁱ and shall be called the Son of the ^{Highest:} Most High; and ^k the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dā'vid:

i Mar. 5. 7.

33 ^l And he shall reign over the house of Jā'eqb for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

k 2 Sam. 7. 11.
Ps. 132. 11.
Is. 9. 6, 7.
Jer. 23. 5.
l Dan. 2. 44.
John 12. 34.

34 ^{Then said Mā'rŷ} unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ^m The Hō'lŷ Ghōst shall come upon thee, and the power of the ^{Highest} Most High shall overshadow thee: ⁿ therefore also that ^{holy thing} which shall be born ^{of thee} shall be called ^{holy,} the Son of God.

m Mat. 1. 20.

36 And behold, ^{thy cousin E-lis'a-beth,} she ^{hath also} also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her ^{who} that was called barren.

n Mat. 14. 33;
26, 68, 64.
Mar. 1. 1.
John 1. 34.
Acts 8. 37.

37 For ^o with God nothing ^{impossible.} no word from God shall be ^{void of power.}

38 And Mā'rŷ said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

o Gen. 18. 14.
Mat. 19. 26.
Mar. 10. 27.
ch. 15. 27.

39 And Mā'rŷ arose in ^{those} days and went into the hill country with haste, ^p into a city of Jū'dah;

p Josh. 21. 9.

40 ^{And} entered into the house of Zäch-a-rí'as and saluted ^{Ē-lis'ā-}Ē-lis'ā-bēth.

41 And it came to pass, ^{that,} when ^{Ē-lis'ā-bēth} heard the salutation of Mā'rŷ, the babe leaped in her womb; and ^{Ē-lis'ā-bēth} was filled with the Hō'lŷ Ghōst;

42 And she ^{spoke out} lifted up her voice with a loud ^{voice,} cry, and said, ^q Blessed art thou among women, and blessed ^r is the fruit of thy womb.

q ver. 23.

43 And whence ^s is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come ^{to} unto me?

44 For ^{lo, as soon as} behold, when the voice of thy salutation ^{sounded in} came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed ^t is she that ³ believed; for there shall be a ^{performance} fulfilment of ^{those} things which ^{were told} have been spoken to her from the Lord.

3 Or, believed that there shall be.

46 And Mā'rŷ said, ^u My soul doth magnify the Lord,

u 1 Sam. 2. 1.
Ps. 24. 2, 3.

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

B. C. cir. 6.	48 For ^{he} hath ^{regarded} ^{looked upon} the low estate of his handmaiden: ^{for} ^{For} behold, from henceforth 'all generations shall call me blessed.
s 1 Sam. 1. 11. t Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27. u Ps. 71. 19. v Ps. 111. 9. y Gen. 17. 7. z Ps. 103. 17, 18. a Ps. 98. 1. Is. 40. 10. c Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 3. b 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 113. 6.	49 For he that is mighty ^{is} hath done to me great things; ^{and} ^{And} ^x holy ^{is} his name.
c 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10.	50 And ^y his mercy ^{is} on them that fear him from generation to generation.
d Ps. 98. 3.	51 ^z He hath shewed strength with his arm; ^a ^{he} hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their ^{hearts} ^{heart} .
e Gen. 17. 19. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.	52 ^b He hath put down ^{the mighty} ^{princes} from ^{their} ^{seats, and} thrones, And hath exalted them of low degree.
B. C. cir. 5.	53 ^c He hath filled the hungry ^{The hungry he hath filled} with good things; ^{and} the rich he hath sent empty away.
d Ps. 98. 3.	54 He hath holpen ^{his servant} ^{Is'ra-el,} ^d in remembrance of ^{his} ^{mercy} ;
e Gen. 17. 19. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.	55 ^e As he spake to our fathers, to ^{Is'ra-el} ^{his servant,} That he might remember mercy ^(As he spake unto our fathers) Toward A'brā-hām and ^{to} his seed for ever.
B. C. cir. 5.	56 And Mā'ry abode with her about three months, and returned ^{to} ^{unto} her own house.
f ver. 14.	57 Now Ē-lis'ā-bēth's ^{full} ^{time} ^{came} ^{was fulfilled} that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
g Gen. 17. 12.	58 And her neighbours and her ^{cousins} ^{kinsfolk} heard ^{how} ^{that} the Lord had ^{shewed} ^{magnified} ^{great} ^{his} ^{mercy} ^{upon} ^{towards} her; and ^f they rejoiced with her.
h ver. 13.	59 And it came to pass ^{that} ^{on} the eighth day, ^{that} they came to circumcise the child; and they ^{would have} called him Zāch-a-rī'as, after the name of his father.
i ver. 13.	60 And his mother answered and said, ^h Not ^{so} ; but he shall be called Jōhn.
k ver. 20.	61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
l ver. 39.	62 And they made signs to his father, ^{how} ^{what} he would have him called.
m ch. 2. 19.	63 And he asked for a writing ^{tablet,} ^{and} wrote, saying, 'His name is Jōhn. And they marvelled all.
n Gen. 39. 2. Ps. 50. 17. Acts 11. 21. o Joel 2. 28.	64 ^k And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue ^{loosed} , and he spake, ^{and praised} ^{blessing} God.
p 1 K. 1. 48. Ps. 41. 13. q Ex. 3. 16. ch. 7. 16. r Ps. 132. 17.	65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all 'the hill country of Jū-dæ'a.
s Jer. 23. 5, 6. Acts 3. 21.	66 And all ^{they} that heard ^{them} ^{laid} ^{them} up in their ^{hearts,} ^{heart,} saying, What ^{manner of child shall this} ^{be} ! ^{And} ^{For} ⁿ the hand of the Lord was with him.
t ver. 54. Lev. 26. 42. Ps. 98. 3.	67 And his father Zāch-a-rī'as ^o was filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, and prophesied, saying,
u Gen. 12. 3. Heb. 6. 15.	68 ^p Blessed ^{be} the Lord, ^{the} God of Īs'ra-el; ^{for} ^{For} ^a he hath visited and ^{wrought redemption for} ^{his} ^{people,}
v Rom. 6. 18. Heb. 9. 14. y Jer. 32. 39. Eph. 4. 24. z Thes. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 9. z ver. 17. Mat. 11. 10. a Mar. 1. 4. ch. 3. 3.	69 ^r And hath raised up ^{an} ^a horn of salvation for us ⁱⁿ ⁱⁿ the house of his servant Dā'vid:
	70 ^s As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: ^{(As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),}
	71 That we should be saved ^{from} ^{our} ^{enemies,} and from the hand of all that hate us;
	72 ^t To ^{perform} ^{the} ^{mercy} ^{promised to} ^{our} ^{fathers,} ^{and} to remember his holy covenant;
	73 ^u The oath which he sware ^{to our father} ^{A'bra-ham,} ^{unto} ^{A'bra-ham} our father,
	74 That he would ^{To} grant unto us' that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies ^{might} ^{Should} ^x serve him without fear,
	75 ^y In holiness and righteousness before him: all ^{the} ^{our} ^{days.} ^{of our life.}
	76 ^{And} ^{Yea} and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the ^{Highest: for} ^{Most High: For}
	^z thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to ^{prepare} ^{make ready} his ways;
	77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ^a ^{by} ⁱⁿ the remission of their sins,

78 ^{Through} ^{Because of} the ² tender mercy of our God; ^{whereby} ^{whereby} the ³ dayspring from on high ^{hath visited} ^{shall visit} us,
 79 ^b To ^{give light to} ^{shine upon} them that sit in darkness and ⁱⁿ the shadow of death; ^{to} guide our feet into the way of peace.
 80 And ^c the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ^d was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Iſ²ra-el.

B. C.
 cir. 5.

2 Or, heart
 of mercy.
 3 Or, sur-
 rising, or,
 branch.
 b Is. 9. 2.
 c Mat. 4. 16.
 Acts 26. 18.
 e ch. 2. 40.
 d Mat. 3. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

The Roman taxation. Christ is born. His growth. His appearance in the temple.

1 ^{AND} ^{NOW} it came to pass ⁴ in those days, ^{that} there went out a decree from Cæ'sar Au-gūs'tus, that all the world should be ^{taxed} ^{enrolled}.

2 ^{(a} And this taxing was first made when Cy-re-ni-us was governor of Syr'i-a.)
 This was the first enrolment made when Qui-rin'i-us was governor of Syr'i-a.

3 And all went to enrol ^{he taxed,} ^{he taxed,} every one ^{into} ^{to} his own city.

4 And Jō'seph also went up from Gāl'i-lee, out of the city of Nāz'a-rēth, into Jū-dæ'ā, ^{unto} ^{to} the city of Dā'vid, which is called Bēth'lē-hēm; ^{(c} because he was of the house and lineage of Dā'vid; ^{);}

⁵ To be taxed ^{with} Mā'r'y, ^d his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And ^{it} came to pass, while they were there, the days were ^{accomplished} ^{fulfilled} that she should be delivered.

7 And ^e she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were ^{in the same country} ^{shepherds in the same country} abiding in the field, and keep-
 ing ⁵ watch ^{over their flock by night.}

9 And ^{10,} ^{the} ^{an} angel of the Lord ^{came upon} ^{stood by} them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: ^f and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, ^{Fear not;} ^{Be not afraid;} for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy: ^g which shall be to all the people:

11 ^h For unto you is born ^{for there is born to you} this day in the city of Dā'vid ^a Saviour, ^k which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this ^{shall be a} sign unto you; Ye shall find ^{the} ^a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.

13 ^l And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 ^m Glory to God in the highest, And on earth ⁿ peace: ^o good will toward ^{men.} ^{among men in whom}

15 And it came to pass, ^{as} ^{when} the angels ^{were gone} ^{went} away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bēth'lē-hēm, and see this thing: ^{which} ^{that} is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found both Mā'r'y and Jō'seph, and the babe lying in ^a the manger.

17 And when they ^{had seen it,} ^{saw it,} they ^{made known} ^{abroad} the saying which was spoken to them ^{told} ^{concerning} this child.

18 And all ^{they} that heard ^{it} ^{wondered at} ^{those} ^{the} things which were ^{told} ^{spoken unto} them by the shepherds.

19 ^p But Mā'r'y kept all these ^{things, and pondered them} ^{sayings, pondering them} in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, ^{even} ^{as it was} ^{told} ^{spoken} unto them.

21 ^q And when eight days were ^{accomplished} ^{fulfilled} for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ^r JĒ'SUS; ^{named of} ^{called by} which was so the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when ^s the days of ^{her} ^{their} purification according to the law of Mō'ses were ^{accomplished,} ^{fulfilled,} they brought him up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to present ^{him} ^{him} to the Lord:

4 Before the
 second
 called Anno
 Domini the
 fifth Year.
 a Acts 5. 37.

b 1 Sam. 16.
 1. 4.
 c John 7. 42.
 e Mat. 1. 16.
 ch. 1. 27.
 d Mat. 1. 18.
 ch. 1. 27.

e Mat. 1. 25.

5 Or, the night
 watches.
 f ch. 1. 12.

g ver. 31, 32.
 Mat. 28. 19.
 Mar. 1. 15.
 ch. 24. 47.
 h Is. 9. 6.
 i Mat. 1. 21.
 k Mat. 1. 16.
 ch. 1. 43.

l Gen. 23. 12.
 Ps. 103. 20, 21.

m ch. 19. 38.
 Eph. 1. 6.
 n Is. 57. 19.
 ch. 1. 79.
 Rom. 5. 1.
 o John 3. 16.
 Eph. 2. 4, 7.

p ver. 51.
 Gen. 37. 11.
 ch. 1. 66.

q Before the
 Account
 called Anno
 Domini the
 fourth Year.
 r Gen. 17. 12.
 ch. 1. 59.
 s Mat. 1. 21.
 ch. 1. 31.
 s Lev. 12. 2.

B. C. 4.

ⁱ Ex. 13. 2.
Num. 3. 13.
^a Lev. 12. 2.

^x ver. 38.
Mar. 15. 43.

^y Ps. 89. 48.
Heb. 11. 5.
^z Mat. 4. 1.

^a Gen. 46. 30.
Phil. 1. 23.

^b Is. 52. 10.
ch. 3. 6.

^c Is. 9. 2.
Mat. 4. 16.
Acts 13. 47.

^d Is. 8. 14.
Mat. 21. 44.
Rom. 9. 32.
¹ Cor. 1. 23.
² Cor. 2. 16.
^e Acts 28. 22.
^f Ps. 42. 10.
John 13. 25.

^g Acts 26. 7.
¹ Tim. 5. 5.

^h ver. 23.
Mar. 15. 43.
ch. 24. 21.

ⁱ ver. 32.
ch. 1. 80.

^k Ex. 23. 15.
Deut. 16. 1.

A. D. 8.

² Or, teachers.

^l Mat. 7. 28.
Mar. 1. 22.
ch. 4. 22, 32.
John 7. 15, 46.

23 (^{As} it is written in the law of the Lord, 'Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord').

24 ^{And} to offer a sacrifice according to "that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jê-ry'să-lēm, whose name ^{was} Sim'e-on; and ^{the same} ^{this} man ^{was} just and devout, ^{was} ^{righteous} ^{ghost} ^{waiting} ^{looking} for the consolation of İs'ra-el: and the Hō'ly Spirit was upon him.

26 And it ^{was} ^{had been} revealed unto him by the Hō'ly Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came ^{by} in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jê'sus, that they might do ^{to} ^{for} concerning him after the custom of the law,

28 ^{Then took he} ^{then he received} him ^{up in} ^{into} his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 ^{Now} ^{Lord,} ^a ^{how} lettest thou thy servant depart, ^{in peace,} ^{according} ^o ^{Lord,} ^{According} to thy word; ^{in peace;}

30 For mine eyes ^b have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all ^{people;} ^{peoples;}

32 ^c A light ^{to lighten} the Gën'tiles, ^{and} ^{And} the glory of thy people İs'ra-el.

33 And ^{Jo'seph} ^{his father} and his mother ^{were} ^{marvelled} ^{were} ^{marvelling} at those things which were spoken ^{of} concerning him;

34 ^{And} ^{and} Sim'e-on blessed them, and said unto Mā'ry his mother, Behold, this ^{child} is set for the ^d ^{fall} ^{falling} and rising ^{again} ^{up} of many in İs'ra-el; and for ^e a sign which ^{shall be} ^{is} spoken against;

35 ^{(Yea,} ^f ^{a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,)} ^{yea} ^{and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that} ^{the} ^{thoughts} ^{out} of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ān'nā, a prophetess, the daughter of Phăn-ū'el, of the tribe of A'ser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 ^{And she} ^{was} ^a ^{widow} ^{even} ^{for} ^{fourscore} ^{and} ^{four} ^{years,} ^{which} ^{departed} ^{not} ^{from} ^{the} ^{temple,} ^{but} ^{served} ^{God} ^{with} ^{fastings} ^{and} ^{prayers} ^{supplications} ^g ^{night} ^{and} ^{day.}

38 ^{And} ^{she} ^{coming} ⁱⁿ ^{at} ^{that} ^{very} ^{hour} ^{she} ^{gave} ^{thanks} ^{likewise} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{Lord,} ^{and} ^{spake} ^{of} ^{him} ^{to} ^{all} ^{them} ^{that} ^h ^{looked} ^{were} ^{looking} ^{for} ^{the} ^{redemption} ⁱⁿ ^{of} ^{Jê-ry'-} ^{să-lēm.}

39 And when they had ^{performed} ^{accomplished} all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gāl'i-lee, to their own city Nāz'a-rēth.

40 ⁱ And the child grew, and waxed strong, ⁱⁿ ^{spirit,} filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 ^{Now} ^{And} his parents went ^{to} ^{Je-ru'sa-lem} ^k ^{every} ^{year} ^{to} ^{Je-ru'sa-lem} at the feast of the pass-over.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up ^{to} ^{Je-ru'sa-lem} after the custom of the feast;

43 ^{And} ^{and} when they had fulfilled the days, as they ^{returned,} ^{were} ^{returning,} the ^{child} ^{boy} Jê'sus tarried behind in Jê-ry'să-lēm; and ^{Jo'seph} ^{and} ^{his} ^{mother} ^{parents} ^{knew} ^{not} ^{of} ^{it,} ^{it} ^{not;}

44 ^{But} ^{they,} ^{but} supposing him to ^{have} ^{been} ^{be} in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought ^{for} ^{him} ^{among} ^{their} ^{kinsfolk} ^{and} ^{acquaintance;}

45 ^{And} ^{and} when they found him not, they ^{turned} ^{back} ^{again} ^{returned} to Jê-ry'să-lēm, seeking for him.

46 And it came to pass, ^{that} after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the ² doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions:

47 ^{And} ^{and} ^{all} ^{that} ^{heard} ^{him} ^{were} ^{astonished} ^{amazed} at his understanding and his answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were ^{amazed; astonished;} and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I ^{have} sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be ^{about} ⁱⁿ my Father's ^{business?} ^{house?}

50 And ^{they} understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Náz'a-réth; and he was subject unto them: ^{but} ^{and} his mother ^{kept} all ^{these} sayings in her heart.

52 And Jē'sus ^{increased} ^{advanced} in wisdom and ^{stature}, and in favour with God and ^{men}.

CHAPTER 3.

Preaching of John. He is imprisoned. Baptism of Christ. His genealogy.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē'ri-us Cæ'sar, Pōn'ti-us Pi'lāte being governor of Jū-dæ'a, and Hēr'od being tetrarch of Gāl'i-lee, and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of the region of I-tū-ræ'a and of the region of Trāch-o-n'itis, and Lŷ-sā'nī-as ^{the} tetrarch of Āb-i-lē'nē,

2 ^α An'nas and Ca'ia-phās being the high priests, in the high-priesthood of An'nas and Ca'ia-phās, the word of God came unto Jōhn the son of Zāch-a-rī'as in the wilderness.

3 ^β And he came into all the ^{country} ^{region} round about Jōr'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance ^{unto} the remission of sins;

4 ^{As} ^{as} it is written in the book of the words of E-sa'ias ^{the} prophet, ^{saying,} ^d The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^{Prepare ye} ^{Make ye ready} the way of the Lord, ^{make} ^{Make} his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, ^{and} every mountain and hill shall be brought low; ^{and} the crooked shall ^{be made} ^{become} straight, ^{and} the rough ways ^{shall be made} smooth;

6 And ^α all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 ^{Then} said he ^{unto} the ^{multitude} ^{multitudes} that ^{came forth} ^{went out} to be baptized of him, ^γ O generation Ye offspring of vipers, who ^{hath} warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'brā-hām to ^{our} father: for I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brā-hām.

9 And ^{now} ^{also} ^{the} ^{axe} ^{is} ^{laid} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{root} ^{of} ^{the} ^{trees}: ^{every} ^{tree} ^{therefore} ^{which} ^{that} ^{bringeth} ^{not} ^{forth} ^{good} ^{fruit} ^{is} ^{hewn} ^{down}, ^{and} ^{cast} ^{into} ^{the} ^{fire}.

10 And the ^{people} ^{multitudes} asked him, saying, ^δ What ^{shall} ^{we} ^{do} ^{then}?

11 He answereth ^{unto} them, ^ε He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath ^{meat} ^{food}, let him do likewise.

12 ^{Then} ^{And} ^{there} ^{came} ^{also} ^{publicans} to be baptized, and they said unto him, Master, what ^{shall} ^{must} we do?

13 And he said unto them, ^ζ Exact ^{Extort} no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the ^{soldiers} ^{likewise} ^{demand} ^{of} him, saying, And ^{we}, ^{what} ^{shall} ^{must} ^{we} ^{do}? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, ^{neither} ^{accuse} ^{exact} ^{any} ^{falsely}: ^{anything} ^{wrongfully}; and be content with your ³ wages.

15 And as the people were ⁴ in expectation, and all men ^{mused} ^{reasoned} in their hearts concerning Jōhn, whether ^{haply} ^{he} ^{were} ^{the} ^{Christ}; ^{or} ^{not};

16 Jōhn answered, saying unto ^{them} ^{all}, ^η I indeed baptize you with water; but ^{one} ^{mightier} ^{than} ^I ^{cometh}, ^{there} ^{cometh} ^{he} ^{that} ^{is} ^{mightier} ^{than} ^I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ⁵ worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Hō'lŷ Ghōst and ^{with} ^{fire}:

A. D. 8.

m John 2. 16.

n ch. 9. 45;
18. 34.o ver. 19.
Dan. 7. 23.p ver. 40.
1 Sam. 2. 26.
2 Or, age.

A. D. 26.

α John 11. 49,
51; 18. 13.β Mat. 3. 1.
Mar. 1. 4.
c ch. 1. 77.d Is. 40. 3.
Mat. 3. 3.
Mar. 1. 3.
John 1. 23.e Ps. 38. 2.
ch. 2. 10.

f Mat. 3. 7.

g Mat. 7. 19.

h Acts 2. 37.

i ch. 11. 41.
2 Cor. 8. 14.k Mat. 21. 23.
ch. 7. 23.

l ch. 19. 8.

m Ex. 23. 1.
Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, allow-
ance.
4 Or, in sus-
pense.

n Mat. 3. 11.

5 Gr. suffi-
cient.

- A. D. 26. 17 ^{Whose} fan ^{is} in his hand, and he will ^{thoroughly} purge ^{his} floor, ^{to} cleanse ^{his} threshing-floor, and ^o will ^{gather} the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up ^{And} ^{unquenchable} fire. ^{unquenchable} fire.
- 2 Or, the gospel. 18 With many other things in his exhortation ^{exhortations} therefore preached he ^a good tidings unto the people.
- A. D. 30. 19 ^{But} Hēr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hē-rō'dī-as his ^{brother} Phil'p's wife, and for all the ^{evil} things which Hēr'od had done, ^{Added} yet this above all, that he shut up Jōhn in prison.
- A. D. 27. 21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, ^{it} came to pass, that, Jē'sus also ^{being} baptized, and ^{having} been praying, the heaven was opened.
- 22 ^{And} the Hōl'y Ghōst descended in a bodily ^{shape} like ^{form,} as a dove, upon him, and a voice came ^{from} out of heaven, ^{which} said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
- r Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47. s Mat. 13. 55. John 6. 42. 23 And Jē'sus himself, when he began ^{to} teach, was ^r about thirty years of age, being ^{the} son (as was supposed) ^{of} Jō'seph, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Hē'lī,
- 24 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Māt'that, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Lē'vī, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Mēl'chī, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jan'na, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jō'seph,
- 25 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Māt-ta-thī'as, ^{which} was ^{the} son of A'mos, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Na'hūm, ^{which} was ^{the} son of E's'lī, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Na'g'gai,
- 26 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Mā'ath, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Māt-ta-thī'as, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sem'e-i, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jō'seph, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ju'da,
- 27 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jo-an'na, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Rhē'sā, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Zo-ro'b-a-bel, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sa-la'thū-el, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Nē'rī,
- 28 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Mēl'chī, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ād'dī, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Cō'sam, ^{which} was ^{the} son of El-mō'dam, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ēr,
- 29 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jō'se, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ē-lī-ē-zēr, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jō'rīm, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Māt'that, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Lē'vī,
- 30 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sim'e-on, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ju'da, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jō'seph, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jo-an'na, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ē-lī-a-kīm,
- 31 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Mēle-ā, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Men'na, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Māt'ta-thā, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Nā'than, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Dā'vid,
- 32 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jēs'se, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ō'bed, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Bo'oz, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sāl'mōn, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Na'h'shon,
- 33 ^{which} was ^{the} son of A-min'a-dab, ^{which} was ^{the} son of A'ram, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Es'rōm, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Phā'rez, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ju'dah,
- 34 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jā'cōb, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ī'saac, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ā'brā-hām, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Thā'ra, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Na'chor,
- 35 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sa'ruch, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ra'gau, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Phā'lee, ^{which} was ^{the} son of He'ber, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Shē'th,
- 36 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Cā'īnan, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ār-phāx'ād, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sem, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Nō'e, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Lā'mech,
- 37 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ma-thū'sa-lā, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ē'nōch, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Jā'rad, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ma-hā-lā-le-el, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Cā'īnan,
- 38 ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ē'nos, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Sēth, ^{which} was ^{the} son of Ād'ām, ^{which} was ^{the} son of God.

CHAPTER 4.

Christ's temptation. His ministry begun. Working of miracles.

- A. D. 27. 1 AND ^a Jē'sus, ^{being} full of the Hōl'y ^{Ghost} Spirit, returned from the Jōr'dan, and ^b was led by the Spirit ^{into} the wilderness.
- 2 ^{Being} during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And ^c in those days he did eat nothing: ^{and} when they were ^{ended,} he ^{afterward} hungered.
- 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou ^{be} art the Son of God, command this stone that it ^{be} made ³ bread.
- 3 Or, a loaf.

- 4 And Jē'sus answered ^{unto} him, saying, ^d It is written, ^{That man} shall not live by bread alone: ^{but by every word of God.} A. D. 27.
- 5 And ^{the devil, taking} he led ^{him up,} into an high mountain, ^{and} shewed ^{unto} him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. *d Deut. 8. 3.*
- 6 And the devil said unto him, ^{All this power} I will I give ^{thee,} and the glory of them: for ^{that is} ^{it hath been} delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. *e John 12. 31; 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.*
- 7 If thou therefore wilt ² worship ^{before} me, ^{all shall} be thine. *2 Or, fall down before me. 3 Dent. 6. 13; 10. 20.*
- 8 And Jē'sus answered and said ^{unto} him, ^{Get thee behind me,} ^{It} Sa'tan: for ^{it} is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. *g Mat. 4. 5. 3 Or, wing.*
- 9 ^o And he ^{brought} led ^{him to} Jē-ru'sa-lēm, and set him on ^{the} ² pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou ^{be art} the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: *g Mat. 4. 5. 3 Or, wing.*
- 10 For ^{it} is written, He shall give his angels charge ^{over} concerning thee, to ^{keep} ^{guard} thee: *A Ps. 91. 11.*
- 11 And in ^{their} hands they shall bear thee up, ^{lest at any time} thou dash thy foot against a stone. *lest haply*
- 12 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, ⁱ It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. *i Deut. 6. 16.*
- 13 And when the devil had ^{ended all the} ^{completed every} temptation, he departed from him ² for a season.
- 14 ¶ ¹ And Jē'sus returned ^m in the power of the Spirit into ^a Gāl'i-lee: and ^{there went out a fame of} him through all the region round about. *e John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15. A. D. 30. 1 Mat. 4. 12. John 4. 43. m ver. 1. n Acts 10. 37. A. D. 31. o Mat. 2. 23. Mar. 6. 1. p Acts 13. 14.*
- 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
- 16 ¶ And he came to ^o Nāz'a-rēth, where he had been brought up: and ^{as his custom was,} ^{he went} he entered, ^{as his} ^{custom was,} into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up ^{for} to read.
- 17 And there was delivered unto him ⁴ the book of the prophet ^{E-sa'ias.} ^{I-sa'iah.} And when he ^{had} opened the ⁵ book, ^{he} and found the place where it was written, *4 Or, a roll. 5 Or, roll.*
- 18 ² The Spirit of the Lord ^{is} upon me, ^{because} he hath anointed me to preach ^{the gospel} good tidings to the poor: ^{he} he hath sent me ^{to heal the brokenhearted,} to preach ^{to proclaim release} to the captives, ^{and} recovering of sight to the blind, ^{to} to set at liberty them that are bruised, *q Is. 61. 1.*
- 19 To ^{preach} ^{proclaim} the acceptable year of the Lord.
- 20 And he closed the ⁵ book, and ^{he} gave ^{it again} to the ^{minister,} and sat down: ^{And} and the eyes of all ^{them that were} in the synagogue were fastened on him.
- 21 And he began to say unto them, ^{This day is} ^{To-day hath} this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.
- 22 And all bare him witness, and ² wondered at the ^{gracious words} ^{words of grace} which proceeded out of his mouth: ^{And} and they said, ² Is not this Jō'seph's son? *r Ps. 45. 2. Mat. 13. 54. Mar. 6. 2. ch. 2. 47. s John 6. 42. t Mat. 4. 13. u Mat. 13. 54. Mar. 6. 1. x Mat. 13. 57. Mar. 6. 4. John 4. 44. y 1 K. 17. 9. Jam. 5. 17.*
- 23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done ⁱⁿ ^{at} ² Cā-pēr'na-ūm, do also here in ^{thy} ^{own} country.
- 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No ² prophet is ^{accepted} ^{acceptable} in his own country.
- 25 But ^{I tell you of a truth,} ^{thy} I say unto you, There were ² many widows were in Īs'ra-el in the days of ^{E-li'as.} ^{E-li'jah,} when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine ^{was throughout} ^{over} all the land;
- 26 ^{But} and unto none of them was ^{E-li'as} ^{E-li'jah} sent, ^{save unto} ^{save unto} ² Zār'e-phath, in the land of Sī'dōn, unto a woman ^{that was} ^{that was} a widow.
- 27 ² And ^{there were} many lepers were in Īs'ra-el in the time of ^{E-li-se'us} ^{E-li'sha} the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, ^{saving} ^{saving} but only Nā'a-man the Sūr'i-an. *z 2 K. 5. 14.*

A. D. 31.	28 And they were all filled ^{they} with wrath in the synagogue, ^{when} as they heard these things;
2 Or, edge.	29 And they rose up, and ^{thrust} ^{cast} him forth out of the city, and led him unto the ² brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might ^{cast} ^{throw} him down headlong.
a John 8. 59.	30 But he ^a passing through the midst of them went his way.
b Mat. 4. 13. Mar. 1. 21.	31 And he ^b came down to Că-pēr'na-üm, a city of Găl'i-lee: ^{and taught} ^{And he was}
c Mat. 7. 28, 29.	teaching ^{And} ^{And} they were astonished at his ^{doctrine:} ^{teaching:} ^{power.} ^{authority.} ^{for} his word was with
d Mar. 1. 23.	33 ¶ ^d And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ³ devil; and he cried out with a loud voice,
3 Gr. demon.	34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, ^{thou} Jē'sus of Năz'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? ^e I know thee who thou art: ^f the Holy One of God.
4 Or, Let alone.	35 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the ³ devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, ^{and hurt} ^{having done} him ^{not.} ^{no hurt.}
e ver. 41. f Ps. 16. 10. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35.	36 And ^{they were all amazed,} ^{amazement} came upon all, and they spake ^{among themselves,} together, one with another, saying, What ^{is this word?} ^{is this word?} for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
	37 And ^{the fame of him went out} there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the ^{country} ^{region} round about.
g Mat. 8. 14. Mar. 1. 29.	38 ¶ ^g And he ^{arose out of} rose up from the synagogue, and entered into ^{Si'mon's house.} the house of Si'mon. And Si'mon's wife's mother was ^{taken} ^{holden} with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
	39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she ^{arose} ^{rose up} and ministered unto them.
h Mat. 8. 16. Mar. 1. 32.	40 ¶ ^h ^{Now} And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
i Mar. 1. 34; 3. 11. 5 Gr. demons. k ver. 34, 35. Mar. 1. 25, 34.	41 ⁱ And ⁵ devils also came out ^{from} many, crying out, and saying, Thou art ^{Christ} the Son of God. And ^{he} ^{rebuking} ^{them} ^{he} rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak; ^{because} they knew that he was the Christ.
l Mar. 1. 35.	42 ^l And when it was day, he ^{departed} ^{came out} and went into a desert place: and the ^{people} ^{multitudes} sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not ^{depart} ^{go} from them.
	43 ^{And} ^{But} he said unto them, I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore ^{am} ^{was} I sent.
m Mar. 1. 39.	44 ^m And he ^{preached} ^{was} preaching in the synagogues of Găl'i-lee.

CHAPTER 5.

Teaching from the ship. Draught of fishes and other miracles. Matthew called.

a Mat. 4. 18. Mar. 1. 16.	1 ^{And} ^{Now} ^a it came to pass, ^{that,} ^{as} ^{while} the ^{people} ^{multitude} pressed upon him ^{to hear} ^{and heard} the word of God, ^{that} ^{he stood} by the lake of Ġēn-nēs'a-rēt;
	2 and he saw two ^{ships} ^{boats} standing by the lake: but the fishermen ^{were} ^{had} gone out of them, and were washing ^{their} ^{their} nets.
	3 And he entered into one of the ^{ships,} ^{boats,} which was Si'mon's, and ^{prayed} ^{him} ^{that he would thrust} ^{to put} out a little from the land. And he sat down ^{asked} ^{people} ^{multitudes} out of the ^{ship,} ^{boat.}
b John 21. 6.	4 ^{Now} ^{And} when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'mon, ^b Launch ^{Put} out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
	5 And Si'mon ^{answering} ^{answered} and said, unto him, Master, we ^{have} ^{toiled} all ^{the} ^{night,} and ^{have taken} ^{nothing:} ^{nevertheless} ^{but} at thy word I will let down the ^{net.} ^{nets.}

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their ^{net brake,} nets were breaking;

7 And they beckoned unto ^{their} partners: which were in the other ^{ship,} boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ^{ships,} boats, so that they began to sink.

8 When But Sī'mon Pē'tēr, when he saw ^{it,} he fell down at Jē'sus' knees, saying, 'Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was ^{astonished,} amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

10 And so ^{was} were also Jāmes' and Jōhn, ^{the} sons of Zēb'ē-dee, which were partners with Sī'mon. And Jē'sus said unto Sī'mon, Fear not; 'from henceforth thou shalt ² catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ^{ships} boats to land, 'they ^{forsook} left all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{when} he was in ^{a certain city,} one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and ^{who seeing} when he saw Jē'sus, he fell on ^{his} face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he stretched forth ^{his} hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And immediately ^{straightway} the leprosy departed from him.

14 ⁹ And he charged him to tell no man: but go' thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^h according as Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went ^{there a fame abroad of} abroad the report concerning him: 'and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed ^{by him} of their infirmities.

16 ¶ ^{And} But he withdrew himself ^{into the wilderness,} in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on ^{one of those days,} that he was teaching; ^{that} and there were Phār'ī-sees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every ^{town} village of Gal'ī-lee and Jū-dā'ā' and Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and the power of the Lord was ^{present} with him ³ to heal ^{them.}

18 ¶ And behold, men ^{brought in} brought in a bed a man which ^{was} taken with a palsy: ^{palsied:} and they sought ^{means} to bring him in, and to lay ^{him} before him.

19 And ^{when they could not find} not finding by what ^{way} way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went ^{upon} up to the housetop, and let him down through the ^{tiling} tiles with ^{his} couch into the midst before Jē'sus.

20 And ^{when he saw} seeing their faith, he said, unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 ^m And the scribes and the Phār'ī-sees began to reason, saying, Who is this which ^{that} speaketh blasphemies? ⁿ Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But ^{when} Jē'sus ^{perceived} perceived their ^{thoughts,} thoughts, he answering ^{reasonings,} answered and said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins ^{be} are forgiven thee; or to say, ^{Rise up} Arise and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ⁴ power ^{upon} on earth to forgive sins: (he said unto ^{him that was palsied,} him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go ^{unto thy} house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his ^{own} house, glorifying God.

26 And ^{they were all amazed,} amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things ^{to-day.} to-day.

27 ¶ ^o And after these things he went forth, and ^{saw} beheld a publican, named Lē'vi, sitting at the ^{receipt} place of ^{custom:} toll, and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he ^{left} forsook all, and rose up' and followed him.

A. D. 31.

c 2 Sam. 6. 9.

d Mat. 4. 19.
Mar. 1. 17.
2 Gr. take
alive.
e Mat. 4. 20.
Mar. 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.f Mat. 8. 2.
Mar. 1. 40.

g Mat. 8. 4.

h Lev. 14. 4.
10, 21, 22.i Mat. 4. 25.
Mar. 3. 7.
John 6. 2.k Mat. 14. 23.
Mar. 6. 46.3 Gr. that he
should heal.
l Mat. 9. 2.
Mar. 2. 8.m Mat. 9. 3.
Mar. 2. 6, 7.
n Ps. 82. 5.
Is. 43. 25.4 Or, author-
ity.o Mat. 9. 9.
Mar. 2. 13, 14.

A. D. 31.

p Mat. 9. 10.
Mar. 2. 15.
q ch. 15. 1.

29 ^p And Lē'vī made him a great feast in his ^{own} house: and ^q there was a great ^{company} multitude of publicans and of others that ^{sat down} were sitting at meat with them.

30 But their scribes and Phar'ī-sees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need ^{not} of a physician; but they that are sick.

r Mat. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
s Mat. 9. 14.
Mar. 2. 15.

32 ^r I ^{came} am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 ^s ¶ And they said unto him, ^s Why do the disciples of Jōhn fast often, and make ^{prayers, and supplications;} likewise ^{the} also the ^{disciples} of the Phār'ī-sees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And ^{he} Je'sus said unto them, Can ye make the ^{children} sons of the ^{bridechamber} bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then ^{shall} will they fast in those days.

t Mat. 9. 16, 17.
Mar. 2. 21, 22.

36 ^t ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man ^{putteth} putteth a piece of from a new garment and putteth it upon an old; ^{if otherwise, then both} garment; else he will rend the new, and maketh a rent, and ^{that was taken out of} the piece ^{from} the new ^{will not agree with the old.} will not agree with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old ^{bottles;} wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the ^{bottles,} skins, and itself will be spilled, and the ^{bottles shall} skins will perish.

38 But new wine must be put into ^{new bottles;} and both are preserved.

39 ^{No} And no man ^{also} having drunk old ^{wine} straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is ^{better.} good.

CHAPTER 6.

Pharisees reprov'd. The apostles called. On love and good works.

a Mat. 12. 1.
Mar. 2. 23.

1 ^{AND} ^{Now} it came to pass on the second ^a sabbath, that he ^{went} was going through the ^{corn fields;} cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing ^{them} them in their hands.

b Ex. 20. 10.

2 ^{And} But certain of the Phār'ī-sees said, ^{unto them,} Why do ye that ^b which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath ^{days?} days?

c 1 Sam. 21. 6.

3 And Jē'sus answering them said, Have ye not read ^{so much as} this, ^c what Dā'vid did, when ^{himself} he was an hungred, he, and they ^{which} were with him;

d Lev. 24. 9.

4 ^{How} how he ^{went} entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him; ^d which it is not lawful to eat ^{but} save for the priests alone?

e Mat. 12. 9.
Mar. 3. 1.
ch. 13. 14;
14. 3.
John 9. 16.

5 And he said unto them, ^{That the} The Son of man is Lord ^{also} of the sabbath.

6 ^e And it came to pass ^{also} on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man ^{whose} there, and his right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and the Phār'ī-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; ^{day;} that they might find ^{an accusation against} how to accuse him.

8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man ^{which} that had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 ^{Then said Je'sus} And Je'sus said unto them, I will ^{ask you,} one thing: Is it lawful on the sabbath ^{days} days to do good, or to do ^{evil?} harm? to save a life, or to destroy ^{it?} it?

10 And ^{he} he looked round about ^{upon} them all, and said unto ^{the man,} him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ^{so:} so; and his hand was restored, ^{whole as} whole as the other.

2 Or, foolishness.

11 ^{And} But they were filled with ² madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sus.

f Mat. 14. 23.

12 ^f And it came to pass in ^{those} these days, that he went out into ^a the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God.

- 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called ^{unto him} his disciples: ^{and} ^{of them} he chose ^{from them} twelve, whom also he named apostles;
- 14 Si'mon, ^(^h whom he also named Pe'ter,) and An'drew his brother, and Ja'mes and Jôhn, and Phil'ip and Bär-thôl'ô-mew,
- 15 and Mat'thew and Thô'm'as, and Ja'mes ^{the} son of Al-phæ'us, and Si'mon ^{which was called} ^{Ze-lo'tes,} ^{the} Zea'rot,
- 16 And Jū'das ^{the} brother son of Ja'mes, and Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, which also was the traitor;
- 17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood ^{in the plain,} ^{on a level place,} and ^{the} a great multitude of his disciples, ^{and} a great multitude of the people out of all Jū-dæ'a and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and ^{from} the sea coast of Tyre and Si'dôn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;
- 18 And they that were troubled with unclean spirits: ^{and} they were healed:
- 19 And ^{the} whole multitude ^{sought to touch him:} for ^{there went virtue} ^{power came forth} from him, and healed them all.
- 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, ⁿ Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
- 21 ^o Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. ^p Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.
- 22 ^a Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
- 23 ^r Rejoice in that day, and leap ^{for joy:} for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for ^{in the} ^{like} ^{same} manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
- 24 ^u But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.
- 25 ^v Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. ^w Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.
- 26 ^b Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for ^{in the} ^{so} ^{same} manner did their fathers to the false prophets.
- 27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
- 28 Bless them that curse you, and ^d pray for them which despitefully use you.
- 29 ^e And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; ^f and from him that taketh away thy cloke: ^{forbid} ^{withhold} not ^{to take thy} thy coat also.
- 30 ^g Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask ^{them} ^{not} again.
- 31 ^h And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
- 32 ⁱ For And if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners also love those that love them.
- 33 And if ye do good to them: ^{which} ^{that} do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners also do even the same.
- 34 ^k And if ye lend ^{to them} ^{to them} of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for even sinners also lend to sinners, to receive ^{as much again,} ^{again as much.}
- 35 But love ye your enemies, and do them good, and lend, ^{hoping for} ^{never} ^{the} ^{children} ^{sons} of the Highest: for he is kind ^{unto} ^{the} ^{unthankful} ^{and} ^{to the} ^{evil} ^{sons} ^{of} the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and to the evil.
- 36 ^o Be ye therefore merciful, even as your Father also is merciful.
- 37 ^p Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: ^{forgive,} ^{release,} and ye shall be ^{forgiven:} ^{released:}
- 38 ^q Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down,

A. D. 31.

g Mat. 10. 1.

h John 1. 42.

i Jude 1.

k Mat. 4. 25.

Mar. 3. 7.

l Mat. 14. 36.

m Mar. 5. 30.

ch. 8. 46.

n Mat. 5. 3.

Jam. 2. 5.

o Is. 55. 1.

Mat. 5. 6.

p Is. 61. 3.

Mat. 5. 4.

q Mat. 5. 11.

1 Pet. 2. 19.

r John 16. 2.

s Mat. 5. 12.

Acts 5. 41.

t Acts 7. 51.

u Jam. 5. 1.

x ch. 12. 21.

y Mat. 6. 2.

ch. 16. 25.

z Is. 53. 12.

a Prov. 14. 13.

b John 15. 19.

1 John 4. 5.

c ver. 37.

Mat. 5. 44.

Rom. 12. 20.

d ch. 23. 34.

Acts 7. 60.

e Mat. 5. 39.

f 1 Cor. 6. 7.

g Dent. 15. 7.

Mat. 5. 42.

h Mat. 7. 12.

i Mat. 5. 46.

k Mat. 5. 42.

l ver. 27.

m ver. 29.

Ps. 37. 26.

n Mat. 5. 45.

o Mat. 5. 48.

p Mat. 7. 1.

q Prov. 19. 17.

- A. D. 31. and shaken together, and running over, shall ^{men} give into your ^{bosom}.
 For ^s with ^{the same} measure ^{that} ye mete ^{withal} it shall be measured to you again.
- r Ps. 79. 12.
 s Mat. 7. 2.
 Mar. 4. 24.
 Jam. 2. 13.
 t Mat. 15. 14.
- 39 And he spake also a parable unto them, 'Can the blind ^{lead} the blind? shall they not both fall into ^{the ditch?} a pit?
- u Mat. 10. 24.
 John 13. 16.
 2 Or, teacher.
- 40 'The disciple is not above his ² master: but every one ^{that} when he is perfect shall be as his ² master.
- x Mat. 7. 3.
- 41 'And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but ^{perceivest} considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- 42 ^{Or} how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me ^{pull} ^{cast} out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, 'cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to ^{pull} ^{cast} out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
- y Prov. 18. 17.
- z Mat. 7. 16.
- 43 'For there is no good tree that bringeth ^{not} forth corrupt fruit; ^{neither} doth ^{it} a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit.
- a Mat. 12. 33.
- 44 For ^a every tree is known by ^{his} own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ³ grapes.
- 3 Gr. a grape.
- b Mat. 12. 35.
- 45 ^b 'The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and ^{an} the evil ^{man} out of the evil ^{treasure} of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for ^{out} of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
- c Mat. 12. 34.
- d Mat. 7. 21.
 ch. 13. 25.
- 46 ¶ ^d And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
- e Mat. 7. 24.
- 47 ^e 'Whosoever ^{Every one} that cometh ^{to} ^{unto} me, and heareth my ^{sayings,} words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:
- 48 ^{He} he is like a man ^{which} built an ^{and} house, ^{who} digged and went deep, and laid the ^{foundation} upon a rock: and when ^{the} flood arose, the stream ^{beat} ^{brake} vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: ^{for} it was founded upon a rock, ^{because} it had been well builded.
- 49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that ^{without} a foundation built an house upon the earth: ^{against} which the stream ^{did} beat vehemently, and immediately it fell ⁱⁿ; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

The centurion's servant healed. John's messengers. The sinning woman's faith.

- a Mat. 8. 5.
- 1 Now when ^{AFTER} he had ended all his sayings in the ^{audience} ears of the people, 'he entered into Că-pêr'na-üm.
- 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick' and ^{ready to die,} at the point of death.
- 3 And when he heard ^{of} Jē'sus, he sent unto him ^{the} elders of the Jews, ^{beseeching} asking him that he would come and ^{heal} save his servant.
- 4 And they, when they came to Jē'sus, ^{they} besought him ^{instantly,} earnestly, saying, That he was ^{worthy} for whom he should ^{do this:} for him:
- 5 ^{For} he loveth our nation, and ^{he} hath ^{built} us ^a our synagogue.
- 6 Then Jē'sus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst ^{enter} come under my roof:
- 7 Wherefore ^{wherefore} neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but ^{say} the word, and my servant shall be healed.
- 4 Gr. say with a word.
- 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under ^{me} myself soldiers: and I say ^{unto} this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth ^{it}.
- 9 ^{When} And when Jē'sus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned

him about, and said unto the ^{people} ^{multitude} that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Iſ'ra-el.

A. D. 31.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole, ^{that had been sick.}

11 ¶ And it came to pass ^{the day after,} ^{soon afterwards,} that he went ^{into} to a city called Nā'in; and ^{many of} his disciples went with him, and ^{much people,} ^{a great multitude.}

12 Now when he ^{came nigh} ^{drew near} to the gate of the city, behold, there was ^{a dead man carried out,} ^{carried out one that was dead,} the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came ^{nigh} and touched the bier: and ^{they that bare him} ^{the bearers} stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ^b Arise.

^b ch. 8. 54.
John 11. 43.
Acts 8. 40.
Rom. 4. 17.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he ^{delivered} ^{gave} him to his mother.

16 ^c And ^{there came a fear} ^{fear took hold} on all: and they glorified God, saying, ^d That ^a a great prophet is ^{risen up} ^{arisen} among us; and, ^e That God hath visited his people.

^c ch. 1. 65.
^d ch. 24. 19.
^e ch. 1. 68.

17 And this ^{rumour of him} ^{report} went forth ^{throughout all} ^{concerning him in the whole of} Jū-dæ'a, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ^f And the disciples of Jōhn ^{shewed} ^{told} him of all these things.

^f Mat. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And Jōhn calling ^{unto him} ^{unto him} two of his disciples sent ^{them} ^{them} to ^{Je'sus,} ^{the Lord,} saying, Art thou he that ^{should come?} ^{cometh,} or look we for another?

20 ^{When} ^{And when} the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn the Bāp'tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that ^{should come?} ^{cometh,} or look we for another?

21 ^{And in that same} ^{hour} he cured many of ^{their infirmities} ^{diseases} and ² plagues and of evil spirits; and ^{unto} ^{many} ^{that were} blind he ^{gave} ^{bestowed} sight.

² Gr. scourges.

22 ^g Then Je'sus answering ^{And he answered and} said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; ^h how ^{that} the blind ^{see,} ^{receive their sight,} the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised ^{up,} ⁱ to the poor ^{the gospel is} ^{have good tidings} preached ^{to them.}

^g Mat. 11. 4.^h Is. 35. 5.ⁱ ch. 4. 18.

23 And blessed is ^{he,} ^{he,} whosoever shall ^{find none} ^{not be offended} occasion of stumbling in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began ^{to} ^{say} ^{unto the} ^{people} ^{multitudes} concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness ^{for to see?} ^{to behold?} ^a a reed shaken with the wind?

^k Mat. 11. 7.

25 But what went ye out ^{for} to see? ^a a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out ^{for} to see? ^a a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is ^{he,} ^{he} of whom it is written, ¹ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ^{who} ^{which} shall prepare thy way before thee.

^l Mal. 3. 1.

28 ^{For} I say unto you, Among ^{those} ^{them} that are born of women there is ^{not a} ^{none} greater ^{prophet} ^{than} Jōhn: ^{yet} ^{yet} he that is ^{least} ^{but little} in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people ^{that} ^{when they} heard ^{him,} and the publicans, justified God, ^m being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.

^m Mat. 3. 5.
ch. 3. 12.
ⁿ Acts 20. 27.

30 But the Phār'i-sees and the lawyers rejected ^{for themselves} ⁿ the counsel of God, ^{against themselves,} being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, ^o Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, [?] and to what are they like?

^o Mat. 11. 16.

32 They are like unto children ^{sitting} ^{that sit} in the marketplace, and ^{calling} ^{call} one to another; ^{and saying,} ^{which say,} We ^{have} ^{have} piped unto you, and ye ^{have} ^{have} not ^{danced;} ^{dance;} we ^{have} ^{have} mourned to you, and ye ^{have} ^{have} not ^{wept.} ^{weep.}

A. D. 31.

p Mat. 3. 4.
Mar. 1. 6.
ch. 1. 15.
2 Gr. demon.

q Mat. 11. 19.

r Mat. 26. 6.
Mar. 14. 3.
John 11. 2.

s ch. 15. 2.

3 Or, Teacher.

4 See Mat. 18.
28.

u 1 Tim. 1. 14.

z Mat. 9. 2.
Mar. 2. 5.

y Mat. 9. 3.
Mar. 2. 7.
z Mat. 9. 22.
Mar. 5. 34.
ch. 8. 48;
18. 42.

a Mat. 27. 55.
36.
b Mar. 16. 9.

c Mat. 13. 2.
Mar. 4. 1.

33 For ^p John the Bāp'tist <sup>came-neither
is come</sup> eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ² devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 ^q But And wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ^r And one of the Phār'ī-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he ^{went} entered into the Phār'ī-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman ^{which was} in the city, ^{which was} a sinner; and when she knew that ^{he was sitting} at meat in the Phār'ī-see's house, she brought an alabaster ^{box} of ointment,

38 and standing behind at his feet, ^{behind him} weeping, and she began to wash his feet with her tears, and ^{did wipe them} wiped them with the hairs ^{of her head} of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed ^{them} with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phār'ī-see which had bidden him saw ^{it}, he spake within himself, saying, ^s This man, if he were a prophet, would have ^{known} perceived who and what manner of woman ^{this is that} this is which toucheth him; that she is a sinner.

40 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Sī'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ³ Master, say on.

41 There was a certain ^{creditor which} lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ⁴ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had ^{nothing} to pay, he ^{frankly} forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them ^{not wherewith} will love him most?

43 Sī'mon answered and said, He, I suppose, ^{that he} to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he ^{turned} turning to the woman, ^{and} he said unto Sī'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath ^{washed} washed my feet with her tears, and wiped ^{them} with the hairs of ^{her head} her hair.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but ^{this woman} she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but ^{this woman} she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, ^{the same} loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that ^{also?} even forgiveth sins?

50 And he said ^{to} unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

Parable of the sower. The winds rebuked. Divers miracles.

1 AND it came to pass ^{afterward}, that he went ^{throughout every city} about through cities and villages, preaching and ^{shewing} bringing the ^{glad} good tidings of the kingdom of God; and the twelve ^{were} with him,

2 And ^a certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mār'y that was ^{called} Māg-da-lē'nē, ^{out of} from whom ^{went} seven devils had gone out,

3 And Jō-ān'nā the wife of Chū'zā Hēr'od's steward, and Sū-sān'nā, and many others, which ministered unto ^{him} them of their substance.

4 ¶ And when ^{much people were gathered} a great multitude came together, and ^{they of every city} they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable:

5 ^A The sower went ^{out} forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden ^{down} under foot, and the ^{fowls} birds of the ^{air} heaven devoured it.

A. D: 31.

6 And ^{some} other fell ^{upon a} on the rock; and as soon as it ^{was sprung up,} grew, it withered away, because it ^{lacked} had no moisture.

7 And ^{some} other fell ^{among} amidst the thorns; and the thorns ^{sprang up} grew with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell ^{on} into the good ground, and ^{sprang up,} grew, and brought ^{bare} forth fruit ^{an} a hundredfold. And when ^{As} he ^{had} said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ^a And his disciples asked him ^{saying, What might} what this parable ^{might} be?

d Mat. 13. 10.
Mar. 4. 10.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to ^{others} the rest in parables; ^e that seeing they ^{might} may not see, and hearing they ^{might} may not understand.

e Is. 6. 9.
Mar. 4. 12.

11 ^f Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

f Mat. 13. 18.
Mar. 4. 14.

12 ^{Those} And those by the way side are they that ^{hear:} have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word ^{out of} from their ^{hearts,} lest they ^{should} may not believe and be saved.

13 ^{They} And those on the rock ^{are} ^{they,} which, when they ^{have} heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among the thorns, ^{these} are they ^{which,} when they have heard, and as they ^{go} on their way they ^{are} choked with cares and riches and pleasures of ^{this} life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 ^{But} And that ^{on} in the good ground, ^{these} are they, ^{which} such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, ^{keep it,} hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ ^{No} And no man, when he hath lighted a ^{candle,} lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth ^{it} under a bed; but ^{setteth it} putteth it on a ^{candlestick,} stand, that they which enter in may see the light.

g Mat. 5. 15.
Mar. 4. 21.
ch. 11. 31.

17 ^h For nothing is ^{secret,} hid, that shall not be made manifest; ^{neither any} nor anything ^{thing hid,} secret, that shall not be known and come ^{abroad.} to light.

h Mat. 10. 26.
ch. 13. 2.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: ⁱ for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ^{seemeth to have,} thinketh he hath.

i Mat. 13. 12;
25. 29.
ch. 13. 26.

19 ¶ ^{Then} And there came to him ^{his} mother and ^{his} brethren, and they could not come at him for the ^{press,} crowd.

k Mat. 12. 46.
Mar. 3. 31.

20 And it was told him, ^{by certain} which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 ^{And} But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ ^l Now it came to pass on ^{a certain day,} one of those days, that he ^{went} entered into a ^{ship,} with himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: ^{and} they launched forth.

l Mat. 8. 23.
Mar. 4. 35.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were ^{filled} filling with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. ^{Then} And he ^{arose,} awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And ^{they} being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, ^{What manner of man} is this, ^{for} that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 ¶ ^m And they arrived at the country of the ^{Gad'a-rænes,} Ger'a-senes, which is over against Gāl'i-lee.

m Mat. 8. 28.
Mar. 5. 1.

A. D. 31.

2 Gr. demons.

27 And when he ^{went} ^{to} forth upon the land, there met him ^{out of the city a} ^{certain man} ^{who} ^{had} ² devils; and for a long time ^{and ware} ^{he had worn} no clothes, neither ^{and} abode ^{not} in any house, but in the tombs.

28 ^{When} ^{And when} he saw Jē'sus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, ^{thou} ^{Son} of ^{God most high?} I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 ^(For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him; and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) driven of the devil into the deserts.

30 And Jē'sus asked him, ^{saying,} What is thy name? And he said, Legion; ^{because} for many ² devils were entered into him.

n Rev. 20. 3.

31 And they ^{besought} ^{intreated} him that he would not command them to ^{go out} ^{depart} ^{into the} ^{deep,} ^{abyss.}

32 ^{And} ^{Now} there was there ^{an} herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they ^{besought} ^{intreated} him that he would ^{suffer} ^{give} them leave to enter into them. And he ^{suffered} ^{gave} them leave.

33 ^{Then went} ^{And} the ² devils came out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ^{ran violently} ^{rushed} down ^a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 ^{When} ^{And when} they that fed ^{them} ^{them} saw what ^{was done,} ^{had come to pass,} they fled, ^{and went} and told ^{it} in the city and in the country.

35 ^{Then} ^{And} they went out to see what ^{was done;} ^{suffer} ^{came to} Jē'sus, and found the man, ^{out of} ^{from} whom the ² devils were ^{departed,} ^{sitting,} ^{at the feet} of Jē'sus, ^{clothed} and in his right mind; ^{at the feet of Jē'sus:} and they were afraid.

3 Or, saved.

36 They also which ^{saw} ^{it} told them ^{by what means} ^{how} he that was possessed ^{of the} ² devils was ^{healed,} ^{made whole.}

o Mat. 8. 34.

p Acts 16. 39.

37 ¶ ^o Then the whole multitude ^{of the country of the} ^{Gad'a-renes} ^{round about} ^{asked} him to depart from them; for they were ^{taken} ^{held} with great fear: and he ^{went up} ^{into} the ship, ^{and returned,} ^{back again.}

q Mar. 5. 18.

38 ^{Now} ^{But} ^q the man ^{out of} ^{from} whom the ² devils were ^{departed} ^{besought} ^{him} that he might be with him: but ^{Jē'sus} ^{he} sent him away, saying,

39 Return to ^{thine own} ^{thy} house, and ^{shew} ^{declare} how great things God hath done ^{unto} ^{for} thee. And he went his way, ^{and published} ^{publishing} throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sus had done ^{unto} ^{for} him.

40 And ^{it came to pass, that, when} ^{as} Jē'sus ^{was} returned, the ^{people} ^{gladly} ^{received} ^{him:} ^{multitude} ^{welcomed}

r Mat. 9. 18.
Mar. 5. 22.

41 ¶ ^r And behold, there came a man named Jā-īrus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sus' feet, and besought him ^{that he would} ^{to} come into his house;

42 ^{For} ^{for} he had ^{one} ^{an} only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the ^{people} ^{multitudes} thronged him.

s Mat. 9. 20.

43 ¶ ^s And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, ^{neither} ^{and} could not be healed of any,

44 ^{Came} ^{came} behind ^{him,} ^{him,} and touched the border of his garment: and immediately ^{her} ^{the} issue of ^{her} blood stanch'd.

45 And Jē'sus said, Who ^{is it that} ^{touched} me? ^{When} ^{And when} ^{all} ^{denied,} Pē'tēr said, and they that were with him, ^{said,} Master, the ^{multitude} ^{throng} ^{press} thee and ^{press} ^{crush} thee: ^{and sayest thou, Who touched me?}

t Mar. 5. 30.
ch. 6. 19.

46 But Jē'sus said, ^{Somebody hath touched} ^{me:} ^{for I} ^{perceive} ^{perceived} that ^a ^{virtue} ^{is} ^{gone}

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, ^{she} ^{declared} ^{unto him before} ^{in the presence of} all the people for what cause she ^{had} ^{touched} him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^{be of good comfort:} thy faith hath
2 made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ " While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, ^{to him,} Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But ^{when} Jē'sus ^{heard it, he} ^{hearing it,} answered him, ^{saying,} Fear not: ^{believe only,} ^{only believe,} and she shall be ⁴made whole.

51 And when he came ^{into} to the house, he suffered ^{no} man to go ⁱⁿ in with him, save Pē'tēr, and ^{James,} and ^{John,} and the father ^{and the mother of the} ^{John,} ^{James,} ^{of the maiden and her} ^{maiden,} ^{mother.}

52 And all ^{wept,} were weeping, and ^{bewailed} bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, ^x but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he, put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, ^{and} arise.

55 And her spirit ^{came again,} returned, and she ^{arose straightway:} rose up immediately: and he commanded ^{to give her meat.} that ~~something~~ be given her to eat.

56 And her parents were ^{astonished:} ~~amazed:~~ but ² he charged them ^{that they should} ~~to~~ tell no man what ^{was} ~~had been~~ done.

CHAPTER 9.

The apostles sent out. Feeding five thousand. The transfiguration.

1 ^{THEN} ^{AND} ^a he called ^{his} ^{the} twelve ^{disciples} together, and gave them power and authority over all ⁵ devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And ^bhe sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3^c And he said unto them, Take nothing for ^{your} journey, neither ^{staves,} nor ^{scrip,} neither ^{wallet,} nor ^{bread,} neither ^{money;} neither have two coats. ^{apiece.}

4^d And ^{into} whatsoever house ye enter, ^{into} there abide, and thence depart.

5 ^e And ^{whosoever will not receive you,} ^{as many as receive you not,} when ye ^{go out of} depart from that city, ^f shake off the ^{very} dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6^o And they departed, and went ^{through} ^{throughout} the ^{towns,} ^{villages,} preaching the gospel, and healing ^{every where.} ^{everywhere.}

7 ¶ Now Hērōd the tetrarch heard of all that was done: ^{by him:} and he was ^{much} perplexed, because that it was said ^{of} ^{by} some, that Jōhn was risen from the dead:

8 And of ^{E-li'as} and by ^{E-li'jah} some, that had appeared; and ^{of} by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Hēr'od said, Jōhn ^{have} I beheaded: but who is this, ^{of} about whom I hear such things? ⁱ And he ^{desired} sought to see him.

10 ¶ ^{all that} And the apostles, when they were returned, ^{told} declared unto him ^{what things} they had done. ^{and} And he took them, and ^{went aside privately into a} withdrew apart ^{to the} to a city called Bēth-sā'ī-dā.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake ^{unto} them of the kingdom of God, and ^{healed} them that had need of healing: he healed.

12 ^m And when the day began to wear away; ^{then came the twelve,} and the twelve came, ^{and the twelve came,} and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the ^{towns} ^{villages} and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more ^{but} _{than} five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy ^{meat} _{food} for all this people.

A. D. 31.

2 Or, saved
thee.
u Mar. 5. 35.

3 Or, *Teacher*.

4 Or, *saved*.

x John 11. 11.

y ch. 7. 14.
John 11. 43.

z Mat. 8. 4.
Mar. 5. 43.

a Mat. 10. 1.
Mar. 3. 13;
6. 7.

5 Gr. *demons.*
b Mat. 10. 7, 8.
Mar. 6. 12.
ch. 10. 1, 9.

c Mat. 10. 9.
Mar. 6. 8.

ch. 10. 4;
22. 35.
d Mat. 10. 11
Mat. 9. 10

e Mat. 10. 14.
f Acts 13. 51.

9 Mar. 6. 12.

A. D. 32.
h Mat. 14. 1.
Mar. 6. 14.

i ch. 23. 8.

to Mar. 6, 30.

7 Mat. 14. 13.

m Mat. 14. 15.
Mar. 6. 35.
John 6. 1, 5.

A. D. 32.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said ^{to} his disciples, Make them sit down ^{in by fifties in a company, about fifty each,}

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 ^{Then} And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up ^{of that} fragments that ^{which} remained ^{over to them} of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

n Mat. 16. 13.
Mar. 8. 27.

18 ¶ ^{And} And it came to pass, as he was ^{alone praying, his} praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, ^{Whom say the people} Who do the multitudes say that I am?

o ver. 7. 8.
Mat. 14. 2.

19 And they answering said, "John the Bap'tist; but others ^{say, E-l'as; and} say, E-l'as; and others ^{say,} that one of the old prophets is risen again.

p Mat. 16. 16.
John 6. 69.

20 ^{He} And he said unto them, But ^{whom who} say ye that I am? And "Pe'tēr answering said, The Chrīst of God.

q Mat. 16. 20.

21 ¶ And he ^{straitly} charged them, and commanded *them* to tell *this* to no man:

r Mat. 16. 21;
17. 22.

22 ^{saying,} The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be ^{slain,} killed, and ^{he raised the} be raised the third day.

s Mat. 10. 38.
Mar. 8. 34.
ch. 14. 27.

23 ¶ ^{And} And he said ^{to them} unto all, If any ^{man will} man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever ^{will} shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

t Mat. 16. 26.
Mar. 8. 36.

25 ¶ For what is a man ^{advantaged,} if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? ^{will} or forfeit his own self?

u Mat. 10. 38.
Mar. 8. 38.
2 Tim. 2. 12.

26 ¶ For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he ^{shall come} cometh in his own glory, and ^{in his Father's,} the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels.

x Mat. 16. 28.
Mar. 9. 1.

27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, ^{there} there be some of them that stand ^{standing} here, which shall ^{not} in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

y Mat. 17. 1.
Mar. 9. 2.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about ^{an} eight days after these sayings, he took ^{with him,} Pe'tēr and Jōhn and Jāmes, and went up into ^{the} the mountain to pray.

29 And as he ^{prayed,} was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment ^{was} became white ^{and} glistening.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō'ses and ^{E-l'as;} E-l'jah;

2 Or,
departure.

31 Who ^{who} appeared in glory, and spake of his ^{decease} decease which he was about to accomplish at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

z Dan. 8. 18;
10. 9.

32 ¶ Now Pe'tēr and they that were with him ^{were} were heavy with sleep: and ^{but} when they were ^{fully} awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

3 Or, having
remained
awake.

33 And it came to pass, as they ^{departed} were parting from him, Pe'tēr said unto Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three

4 Or, booths.

^{tabernacles;} tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for ^{E-l'as;} E-l'jah; not knowing what he said.

34 And while he ^{while} said these things, ^{thus spake,} there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

a Mat. 3. 17.

35 And ^{there came a voice} out of the cloud, saying, "This is my ^{beloved Son;} Son, my chosen: ^{a voice came} b hear ye him.

b Acts 3. 22.

c Mat. 17. 9.

36 And when the voice ^{was past,} came, Jē'sus was found alone. "And they ^{kept it close,} held their peace, and told no man in those days any of ^{those} the things which they had seen.

d Mat. 17. 14.
Mar. 9. 14.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{that} on the next day, when they were come down from the ^{hill, much people} mountain, a great multitude met him.

38 And behold, a man ^{of from the company multitude} cried, out, saying, ² Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child:

39 And, lo, ^{and behold,} a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ³ teareth him that he foameth, ^{again,} and ^{bruising him} it hardly departeth from him; ^{bruising him sorely.}

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast ^{him} it out; and they could not.

41 And Jēsus ^{answered and} said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and ^{suffer} bear with you? ^{bring thy son hither.} ^{bring hither thy son.}

42 And as he was yet a coming, the ⁴ devil ^{threw} dashed him down, and tare ^{him} grievously. But Jēsus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the ^{child,} and ^{delivered} gave him ^{again} back to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all ^{amazed} astonished at the ^{majesty} mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one ^{Je'sus} he at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples,

44 'Let these ^{sayings} sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men.

45 'But they understood not this saying, and it was ^{hid} concealed from them, that they ^{perceived it not:} should not perceive it: and they ^{feared} were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46 ¶ ^{Then} And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 But when Jēsus ^{perceiving} saw the ^{thought} reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by ^{him,} his side,

48 and said unto them, ^a Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: ⁴ for he that is least among you all, the same shall be ^{is} great.

49 ¶ ^a And Jōhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we ^{forbad} forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jēsus said unto him, Forbid ^{him} not: for ⁴ he that is not against ^{us} you is for ^{us} you.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the ^{time was} days were well-nigh come that ^m he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

52 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sā-mār'i-tans, to make ready for him.

53 And ² they did not receive him, because his face was ^{as though he} as though he would go ^{as though he} to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

54 And when his disciples Jāmes and Jōhn saw ^{this}, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we ^{command} bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? ^{even as o E-l'as did?}

55 But he turned, and rebuked them: ^{and said,} and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For ^p the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save ^{them}. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ ² And ^{it came to pass, that,} as they went in the way, a certain ^{man} man said unto him, ^{Lord,} I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jēsus said unto him, ^{Foxes} The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ^{air} have ⁶ nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay ^{his} his head.

59. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 ^{Je'sus} But he said unto him, ^{Let} Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and ^{preach} publish abroad the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, ^{Lord,} I will follow thee; ^{Lord;} but ^{let me first} let me first ^{suffer} suffer ^{go} me to bid ^{them} them farewell, ^{which are at home} to them that are at my house.

A. D. 32.

2 Or, Teacher.

3 Or, convuls-
eth.4 Gr. demon.
5 Or, rent him.

e Mat. 17. 22.

f Mar. 9. 32.
ch. 2. 50.g Mat. 18. 1.
Mar. 9. 34.h Mat. 10.
40: 18. 5.
Mar. 9. 37.
John 12. 44.
i Mat. 23. 11.

k Mar. 9. 38.

l Mat. 12. 30.
ch. 11. 23.m Mar. 16. 19.
Acts 1. 2.

n John 4. 4, 9.

o 2 K. 1. 10.

p John 3. 17;
12. 47.

q Mat. 8. 19.

6 Gr. lodging-
places.
7 Mat. 8. 21.

s 1 K. 19. 20.

A. D. 32.

62 ^{And} ^{But} Jē'sus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the ^{plow,} ^{plough,} and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

The seventy sent out. The lawyer taught. Mary and Martha.

a Mat. 10. 1.
Mar. 6. 7.

1 ^{AFTER} ^{Now} after these things the Lord appointed ^{other seventy also,} ^{seventy others,} and ^a sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself ^{would} come.

b Mat. 9. 37.
John 4. 35.
c 2 Thes. 3. 1.

2 ^{Therefore} ^{he said} unto them, ^b The harvest ^{truly is great,} ^{is plenteous,} but the labourers ^{are} ^{are} few: ^c pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he ^{would} send forth labourers into his harvest.

d Mat. 10. 16.

3 Go your ways: ^d behold, I send you forth as lambs ^{among} ^{in the midst of} wolves.

e Mat. 10. 9.
Mar. 6. 8.
ch. 9. 3.
f 2 K. 4. 29.
g Mat. 10. 12.

4 ^e Carry ^{neither} ^{no} purse, ^{nor scrip,} ^{nor} ^{no wallet,} ^{no} shoes: and ^f salute no man ^{by} ^{on} the way.

5 ^g And into whatsoever house ye ^{shall} enter, first say, Peace ^{be} to this house.

6 And if ^{the} ^a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ^{it:} ^{him:} but if not, it shall turn to you again.

h Mat. 10. 11.
i 1 Cor. 10. 27.
k Mat. 10. 10.
l 1 Cor. 9. 4.

7 ^h And in ^{the} ^{that} same house remain, ⁱ eating and drinking ^j such things as they give: for ^k the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

l ch. 9. 2.
m ver. 11.
Mat. 6. 2.

9 ^l And ^{and} heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, ^m The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye ^{shall} enter, and they receive you not, go ^{your ways} out into the streets ^{of the same,} ^{thereof} and say,

n Mat. 10. 14.
ch. 9. 5.
Acts 13. 51.

11 ⁿ Even the ^{very} dust from your city, ^{which} ^{that} cleaveth ^{on us,} ^{to our feet,} we do wipe off against you: ^{notwithstanding} ^{be ye sure of} ^{howbeit} ^{know} this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh ^{unto you.}

o Mat. 10. 15.
Mar. 6. 11.

12 ^{But} I say unto you, ^{that} ^o it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sōd'om, than for that city.

p Mat. 11. 21.
q Ezek. 3. 6.
r 2 Gr. powers.

13 ^p Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'zīn! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā'i-dā! ^q for if the ² mighty works had been done in Tÿre and Sī'dōn, which ^{have been} ^{were} done in you, they ^{had a great while ago repented,} ^{would have repented long ago,} sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 ^{But} ^{Howbeit} it shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Sī'dōn ^{at} ⁱⁿ the ^{judgment,} ^{judgement,} than for you.

r Mat. 11. 23.
s Gen. 11. 4.
Deut. 1. 28.
t Ezek. 26.
u 20; 32. 18.

15 ^r And thou, Cā-pēr'na-ūm, ^{which art} ^{shalt thou be} ^s exalted ^{to} unto heaven? thou ^t shalt be ^{thrust} ^{to hell,} ^{brought} ^{down} unto Hades.

v Mat. 10. 40.
Mar. 9. 37.
John 13. 20.
x 1 Thes. 4. 8.
y John 5. 23.
z ver. 1.

16 ^v He that heareth you heareth me; and ^z he that ^{despiseth} ^{rejecteth} you ^{despiseth} ^{rejecteth} me; ^z and he that ^{despiseth} ^{rejecteth} me ^{despiseth} ^{rejecteth} him that sent me.

17 ¶ And ^z the seventy returned ^{again} with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us ^{through} ⁱⁿ thy name.

a John 12.
31; 16. 11.

18 And he said unto them, ^a I beheld Sā'tan ^{as lightning fall} ^{fallen as lightning} from heaven.

b Mar. 16. 18.
Acts 28. 5.

19 Behold, ^b I ^{give} ^{unto} you ^{power} ^{on} authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall ^{by} ⁱⁿ any ^{means} ^{wise} hurt you.

c Ex. 32. 32.
Ps. 69. 28.
Phil. 4. 3.
Heb. 12. 23.
d Mat. 11. 25.

20 ^{Notwithstanding} ^{Howbeit} in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but ^{rather} rejoice: ^{because} ^{that} ^c your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ ^d In that same hour ^{Je'sus} ^{he} rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou ^{hast hid} ^{didst hide} these things from the wise and ^{prudent,} ^{understanding,} and ^{hast revealed} ^{didst reveal} them unto babes: ^{even so,} ^{yea,} Father; for so it ^{was well-pleasing} in thy sight.

22 ^{are} All things ^{have been} delivered ^{to} me of my Father: and ^{no} ^{man} ^{one} ^{but} ^{save} knoweth who the Son is, ^{but} ^{save} the Father; and who the Father is, ^{will} the Son, and ^{he} ^{to} ^{whom} ^{the} Son ^{will} ^{revel} ^{him}.

23 ¶ And ^{he} ^{turned} ^{him} ^{unto} ^{his} ^{disciples}, ^{and} ^{he} ^{said} ^{privately}, ^{Blessed} ^{are} the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 ^{For} ^I ^{tell} ^{unto} ^{you}, ^{that} ^{many} ^{prophets} ^{and} ^{kings} ^{have} ^{desired} ^{to} ^{see} ^{those} ^{things} ^{which} ^{ye} ^{see}, ^{and} ^{have} ^{not} ^{seen} ^{them}; ^{and} ^{to} ^{hear} ^{those} ^{things} ^{which} ^{ye} ^{hear}, ^{and} ^{have} ^{not} ^{heard} ^{them}.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up: and tempted him, saying, ^{Master}, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 ^{And} ^{he} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{him}, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, ^{Thou} shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ^{thy} neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and ^{thou} shalt live.

29 But he, ^{willing} ^{desiring} to ^{justify} himself, said unto Jē'sus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'sus ^{answering} ^{made} ^{answer} ^{and} ^{said}, A certain ^{man} ^{went} ^{down} ^{from} ^{Jē-ry'} ^{sā-lēm} ^{to} ^{Jēr'i-chō}, ^{and} ^{he} ^{fell} ^{among} ^{thieves}, ^{which} ^{both} ^{stripped} ^{him} ^{of} ^{his} ^{raiment}, ^{and} ^{wounded} ^{him}, ^{and} ^{departed}, ^{leaving} ^{him} ^{half} ^{dead}.

31 And by chance ^{there} ^{came} ^{down} ^a ^{certain} ^{priest} ^{that} ^{way}: ^{and} ^{when} ^{he} ^{saw} ^{him}, ^{he} ^{passed} ^{by} ^{on} ^{the} ^{other} ^{side}.

32 And ^{likewise} ⁱⁿ ^{like} ^{manner} ^a ^{Lē'vite} ^{also}, ^{when} ^{he} ^{was} ^{at} ^{the} ^{place}, ^{came} ^{and} ^{looked} ^{on} ^{him}, ^{and} ^{passed} ^{by} ^{on} ^{the} ^{other} ^{side}.

33 But a certain ^{Sā-mār'i-tan}, as he journeyed, came where he was: ^{and} ^{when} ^{he} ^{saw} ^{him}, ^{he} ^{was} ^{moved} ^{with} ^{compassion} ^{on} ^{him}.

34 ^{And} ^{went} ^{to} ^{him}, ^{and} ^{bound} ^{up} ^{his} ^{wounds}, ^{pouring} ^{on} ^{them} ^{oil} ^{and} ^{wine}; ^{and} ^{he} ^{set} ^{him} ^{on} ^{his} ^{own} ^{beast}, ^{and} ^{brought} ^{him} ^{to} ^{an} ⁱⁿⁿ, ^{and} ^{took} ^{care} ^{of} ^{him}.

35 And on the morrow ^{when} ^{he} ^{departed}, ^{he} ^{took} ^{out} ^{two} ^{pence}, ^{and} ^{gave} ^{them} ^{to} ^{the} ^{host}, ^{and} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{him}, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, ^I, when I come ^{back} ^{again}, ^I will repay thee.

36 Which ^{now} of these three, thinkest thou, ^{was} ^{proved} ^{neighbour} ^{unto} ^{him} ^{that} ^{fell} ^{among} ^{the} ^{thieves} ^{robbers}?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. ^{Then} ^{said} ^{Jē'sus} ^{unto} ^{him}, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now ^{it} ^{came} ^{to} ^{pass}, ^{as} ^{they} ^{went} ^{on} ^{their} ^{way}, ^{he} ^{entered} ^{into} ^a ^{certain} ^{village}: ^{and} ^a ^{certain} ^{woman} ^{named} ^{Mār'thā} ^{received} ^{him} ^{into} ^{her} ^{house}.

39 And she had a sister called Mā'r'y, ^{which} ^{also} ^{sat} ^{at} ^{the} ^{Lord's} ^{feet}, ^{and} ^{heard} ^{his} ^{word}.

40 But Mār'thā was ^{cumbered} ^{about} ^{much} ^{servicing}; ^{and} ^{she} ^{came} ^{up} ^{to} ^{him}, ^{and} ^{said}, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister ^{did} ^{leave} ^{me} ^{to} ^{serve} ^{alone}? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 ^{And} ^{Jē'sus} ^{answered} ^{and} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{her}, Mār'thā, Mār'thā, thou art ^{careful} ^{and} ^{troubled} ^{about} ^{many} ^{things}:

42 ^{But} ^{one} ^{thing} ^{is} ^{needful}: ^{and} ^{for} ^{Mā'r'y} ^{hath} ^{chosen} ^{that} ^{the} ^{good} ^{part}, ^{which} ^{shall} ^{not} ^{be} ^{taken} ^{away} ^{from} ^{her}.

CHAPTER 11.

The Lord's prayer. On asking and giving. A sermon to the people.

1 AND it came to pass, ^{that}, as he was praying in a certain place, ^{that} when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, ^{even} as Jōhn also taught his disciples.

A. D. 32.

e Mat. 28. 13.
John 3. 35.
J John 1. 18;
6. 44, 46.
g Mat. 13. 16.

h 1 Pet. 1. 10.

i Mat. 19. 16;
22. 35.

k Deut. 6. 5.

l Lev. 19. 18.

m Lev. 18. 5.
Ezek. 20. 11.
Rom. 10. 5.
n ch. 16. 15.

o Ps. 33. 11.

p John 4. 9.

2 See Mat.
20. 2.q John 11. 1;
12. 2, 3.r 1 Cor. 7. 32.
s ch. 8. 35.
Acts 22. 3.3 Gr. dis-
tracted.

t Ps. 27. 4.

A. D. 33.

A. D. 33.	2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ^a Our Father, ^{which art in} ^{heaven,} Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. ^{Thy will be done, as in} ^{heaven, so in earth.}
a Mat. 6. 9.	
2 Gr. our bread for the coming day.	3 Give us day by day ² our daily bread.
	4 And forgive us our sins; for we ^{ourselves} also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And ^{lead} ^{bring} us not into temptation; ^{but deliver us} ^{from evil.}
	5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say ^{unto} ^{to} him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
	6 ^{For} ^{for} a friend of mine ^{in his journey is come to me,} ^{is come to me from a journey,} and I have nothing to set before him?
	7 ^{And} ^{and} he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
b ch. 18. 1.	8 I say unto you, ^b Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will ^{rise} ^{arise} and give him as many as he needeth.
c Mat. 7. 7. Mar. 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jam. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22.	9 ^c And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
	10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
d Mat. 7. 9.	11 ^d If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will ^{And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and} ^{he give him a stone?} or ^{if he ask} a fish, will ^{and} ^{he for a fish give him a serpent?}
	12 Or ^{if} ^{if} he shall ask an egg, will he ^{offer} ^{give} him a scorpion?
	13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall ^{your} heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
e Mat. 9. 32; 12. 22. 3 Gr. demon.	14 ¶ ^e And he was casting out a ³ devil ^{and it was} ^{which was} dumb. And it came to pass, when the ³ devil was gone out, the dumb ^{man} spake; and the multitudes marvelled.
f Mat. 9. 34; 12. 24.	15 But some of them said, ^f He casteth out devils through Be-el'ze-bub the chief of the devils. ^{By Be-el'ze-bub the prince of the devils casteth he out}
g Mat. 12. 38; 16. 1.	16 And others, tempting ^{him,} ^g sought of him a sign from heaven.
h Mat. 12. 25. Mar. 3. 24. 1 John 2. 25.	17 ^h But ^{he,} knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; ^{and a house} ^{divided} against a house falleth.
i John 2. 25. 4 Or, and house falleth upon house.	18 ^{And if} ^{if} Sā'tan also ^{he} ^{is} divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils ^{through} ^{by} Bē-ēl'ze-būb.
	19 And if I by Bē-ēl'ze-būb cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast ^{them} ^{then} out? therefore shall they be your judges.
k Ex. 8. 19.	20 But if I ^k ^{with} ^{by} the finger of God cast out devils, ^{no doubt} ^{then is} the kingdom of God ^{is} come upon you.
l Mat. 12. 29. Mar. 3. 27.	21 ^l When ^{the} ^{man} ^{man} strong ^{man} fully armed ^{keepeth} ^{guardeth} his ^{palace,} ^{own court,} his goods are in peace:
m Col. 2. 15.	22 ^{But} ^{but} ^m when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him ^{all} ^{his} ^{whole} ^{armour} wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
n Mat. 12. 30.	23 ⁿ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.
o Mat. 12. 43.	24 ^o When ^{the} ^{unclean} ^{spirit} ^{when he is gone out of} ^a ^{the} ^{man,} ^{he walketh} ^{through} ^{dry} ^{waterless} ^{places,} seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will ^{return} ^{turn back} unto my house whence I came out.
	25 And when he ^{cometh,} ^{is come,} he findeth ^{it} ^{swept} and garnished.
	26 Then goeth he, and taketh ^{to him} ^{seven} ^{other} ^{spirits} ^{more} ^{wicked} ^{evil}

than himself; and they enter in' and dwell there: and ^{the} last ^{state} state of that man ^{is} ^{becometh} worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he ^{spake} ^{said} these things, a certain woman out of the ^{company} ^{multitude} lifted up her voice, and said unto him, ^{Blessed} ^{is} the womb that bare thee, and the ^{breasts} ^{which} thou ^{hast} ^{sucked.} ^{didst} suck.

28 But he said, Yea ^{rather}, blessed ^{are} they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the ^{people} ^{multitudes} were ^{gathered} ^{thick} ^{together,} he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it ^{seeketh} ^{after} a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it: but the sign of ^{Jo'nas} ^{the} ^{prophet.} ^{Jo'nah.}

30 For even as ^{Jo'nas} ^{was} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{belly} ^{of} ^{the} ^{great} ^{fish,} so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the ^{judgment} ^{judgement} with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ^{utmost} ^{parts} ^{ends} of the earth to hear the wisdom of Söl'o-mon; and: behold, a greater than Söl'o-mon ^{is} ^{here.}

32 The men of ^{Nin'e-ve} ^{Nin'e-veh} shall ^{rise} ^{stand} up in the ^{judgment} ^{judgement} with this generation, and shall condemn it: for ^{they} ^{repented} at the preaching of ^{Jo'nas} ^{is} ^{here.} ^{Jo'nah}

33 * No man, when he hath lighted a ^{candle,} ^{putteth} ^{it} in a ^{secret} ^{place,} ^{cellar,} ^{neither} ^{under} ^a ^{bushel,} but on ^a ^{candlestick,} ^{that} ^{they} ^{which} ^{enter} in may see the light.

34 * The ^{light} ^{lamp} of thy body is the ^{thine} ^{eye:} ^{therefore} when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when ^{thine} ^{eye} is evil, thy body also ^{is} ^{full} of darkness.

35 Take heed ^{Look} ^{therefore} ^{whether} the light ^{which} ^{is} in thee be not darkness.

36 If ^{therefore} thy whole body ^{therefore} ^{be} full of light, having no part dark, ^{the} ^{whole} shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its ^{of} ^a ^{candle} shining doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And Now as he spake, a ^{certain} ^{Phär'i-see} ^{besought} ^{asketh} him to ^{dine} with him; and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And ^{when} the Phär'i-see saw ^{it,} he marvelled that he had not first washed before ^{dinner.}

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phär'i-sees ^{make} ^{clean} the outside of the cup and of the platter; but ^{your} ^{inward} ^{part} is full of ^{ravening} ^{extortion} and wickedness.

40 Ye foolish ones, did not he that made ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{without} the outside make ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{within} the inside also?

41 * But rather ^{Howbeit} give for alms ^{of} ^{such} ^{things} ^{as} ^{ye} ^{have:} ^{those} ^{which} ^{are} ^{within;} and: behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 * But woe unto you! Phär'i-sees! for ye tithe mint and rue and ^{all} ^{manner} ^{of} ^{herbs,} ^{every} ^{herb,} and pass over ^{judgment} ^{judgement} and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Woe unto you! Phär'i-sees! for ye love the ^{uppermost} ^{chief} seats in the synagogues, and ^{greetings} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{markets,} ^{the} ^{salutations} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{marketplaces,}

44 * Woe unto you! ^{scribes} ^{and} ^{Phär'i-sees,} ^{hypocrites!} ^{for} ^{ye} ^{are} ^{as} ^{the} ^{tombs} which appear not, and the men that walk over ^{them} ^{are} ^{not} ^{aware} ^{of} ^{them.} ^{know} ^{it} ^{not.}

45 ¶ Then answered ^{And} one of the lawyers ^{and} ^{said} ^{answering} saith unto him, Master, ^{thus} ⁱⁿ ^{saying} ^{this} ^{thou} ^{reproachest} ^{us} ^{also.}

46 And he said, Woe unto you ^{lawyers} ^{also,} ^{ye} ^{lawyers!} ^{for} ^{ye} ^{lade} ^{men} with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe unto you! for ye build the ^{sepulchres} ^{tombs} of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

A. D. 33.

p John 5. 14.
Heb. 6. 4.

q ch. 1. 23, 43.

r Mat. 7. 21.
ch. 8. 21.

s Mat. 12. 33.

t Jonah 1. 17.

u 1 K. 10. 1.

x Jonah 3. 5.

y Mat. 5. 15.
Mar. 4. 21.
ch. 8. 16.
2 See Mat. 5.
15.

z Mat. 6. 22.

3 Gr. break-
fast.

a Mar. 7. 3.

b Mat. 23. 25.

c Titus 1. 15.

d Is. 53. 7.
ch. 12. 33.
4 Or, as you
can.
e Mat. 23. 23.f Mat. 23. 6.
Mar. 12. 33.g Mat. 23. 27.
h Ps. 5. 9.

i Mat. 23. 4.

k Mat. 23. 29.

- A. D. 33. 48 Truly ^{So} ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they ^{indeed} killed them, and ye build ^{their sepulchres, their tombs.}
- Mat. 23. 34. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, 'I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and some of them they shall ^{slay} kill and persecute; 50 ^{That} the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;
- m Gen. 4. 8. n 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21. 51 ^m From the blood of A'bel unto ⁿ the blood of Zach-a-ri'as, which ^{perished} between the altar and the ^{temple: verily} sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, ^{it} shall be required of this generation.
- o Mat. 23. 13. 52 ^o Woe unto your lawyers! for ye ^{have taken} took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ² hindered.
- 2 Or, forbad. 53 And ^{as he said these things unto them,} when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Phār'i-sees began to ^{urge} press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;
- p Mar. 12. 13. 54 ^{Laying} wait for him, and ^p seeking to catch something out of his mouth: that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

Warning against hypocrisy and covetousness. Instructions to disciples.

- a Mat. 16. 6. b Mat. 16. 12. c Mat. 10. 26. Mar. 4. 22. ch. 8. 17. d Is. 51. 7, 8. Jer. 1. 8. Mat. 10. 28. e John 15. 14, 15. 3 See Mat. 10. 29. f Mat. 10. 32. Mar. 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23. g Mat. 12. 31. Mar. 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16. h Mat. 10. 19. Mar. 13. 11. ch. 21. 14. 1 John 18. 36. k 1 Tim. 6. 7. 1 IN ^a the mean time, when ^{there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of the many thousands of the multitude were gathered} people, inso much that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, ^b Beware ye of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees, which is hypocrisy.
- 2 ^c For But there is nothing covered ^{up}, that shall not be revealed: ^{neither} and hid, that shall not be known.
- 3 ^{Therefore} wherefore whatsoever ye have ^{spoken} said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and ^{that which} what ye have spoken in the ear in ^{the closets} the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.
- 4 ^d And I say unto you ^e my friends, Be not afraid of them ^{that} which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.
- 5 But I will ^{forewarn} warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.
- 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ³ farthings? and not one of them is forgotten ^{before} in the sight of God?
- 7 But ^{even} the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ^{therefore:} ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- 8 ^f Also And I say unto you, ^{Whosoever} Every one who shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:
- 9 ^{But} he that denieth me ^{before} in the presence of men shall be denied ^{before} in the presence of the angels of God.
- 10 And ^g whosoever every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Hō'ly ^{Ghost} Spirit it shall not be forgiven.
- 11 ^h And when they bring you ^{unto} before the synagogues, and ^{unto} magistrates, ^{the rulers,} and ⁱ powers, take ye no thought and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ^{thing} ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
- 12 ^j For the Hō'ly ^{Ghost} Spirit shall teach you in ^{the same} that very hour what ye ought to say.
- 13 ^k And one ^{out} of the ^{company} multitude said unto him, Master, ^{speak to} bid my brother ^{that he} divide the inheritance with me.
- 14 ^{And} he said unto him, ⁱ Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?
- 15 And he said unto them, ^k Take heed, and ^{beware of} keep yourselves from all covet-

ousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 ^{And he thought} ^{reasoned} within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have ^{no room} ^{not} where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my ^{fruits} ^{corn} and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, ^{and} be merry.

20 But God said unto him, ^{Thou foolish one,} this night ^{is} ^{2 m} thy soul shall be ^{required} of thee: ^{and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be?}

21 So ^{is} he that layeth up treasure for himself, ^{and} is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, ^p Take ^{no thought} ^{not anxious} for ^{your} life, what ye shall eat; ^{neither} for ^{the} body, what ye shall put on.

23 ^{The} life is more than ^{meat,} and the body ^{is more} than the raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: ^{for} that they ^{neither} sow ^{nor} reap; which ^{neither} have ^{no} ^{storehouse} ^{nor} barn; and ^q God feedeth them: of how much ^{more} ^{value} are ye ^{better} than the ^{fowls} ^{birds}?

25 And which of you ^{with taking thought} ^{by being anxious} can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ^{ye then be} ^{then ye} are not able to do ^{even} that ^{thing} which is least, why ^{take} ^{ye} are ^{anxious} concerning the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, ^{they spin not; and} ^{neither do they spin;} yet I say unto you, ^{that} ^{Even} Söl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 ^{If then} ^{But if} God doth so clothe the grass, ^{which is to day in the field,} ^{in the field, which to-day is,} and ^{to morrow} ^{is cast into the oven;} how much more ^{will} ^{shall} he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, ^{or} ^{and} what ye shall drink, ³ neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: ^{and} ^{but} your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ ^{But rather} ^{Howbeit} seek ye ^{the} ^{his} kingdom, ^{of God;} and ^{all} these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for ^s it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 'Sell that ye have, and give alms; ^u ^{provide} ^{make for} yourselves ^{bags} ^{purses} which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no ^{thief} ^{approacheth,} ^{draweth near,} neither moth ^{corrupteth.} ^{destroyeth.}

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ^a Let your loins be girded about, and ^y ^{your} ^{lights} ^{your} lamps burning;

36 ^{And} be ye yourselves like unto men ^{that wait} ^{looking} for their lord, when he ^{will} ^{shall} return from the ^{wedding;} ^{marriage feast;} that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may ^{straightway} open unto him, ^{immediately.}

37 ^z Blessed ^{are} those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them ^{to} sit down to meat, and ^{will} ^{shall} come ^{forth} and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, ^{or} ^{and if} come in the third, ^{watch,} and find ^{them} so, blessed are those ^{servants.} ^{servants.}

39 ^a And this know, that if the ^{goodman} ^{master} of the house had known in what hour the thief ^{would} ^{was} come, he would have watched, and not have ^{suffered} ^{left} his house to be ⁴ broken through.

40 ^b Be ye ^{therefore} ^{also} ready: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not, in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

A. D. 33.

11 Cor. 15. 32.
Jam. 5. 5.

2 Or, they
require thy
soul.
m Job 20. 22.
Jam. 4. 14.
n Ps. 33. 6.
o ver. 35.
Mat. 6. 20.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
Jam. 2. 5.
p Mat. 6. 25.

q Job 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 3.

3 Or, live not
in careful
suspense.

r Mat. 6. 33.

s Mat. 11. 25.

t Mat. 19. 21.
Acts 2. 45.
u Mat. 6. 20.
ch. 16. 9.
1 Tim. 6. 19.

x Eph. 6. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 13.
y Mat. 25. 1.

z Mat. 24. 46.

a Mat. 24. 47.
1 Thes. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 10.
Rev. 3. 3.
4 Gr. digged
through.
b Mat. 24. 44;
25. 13.
Mar. 13. 33.
ch. 21. 34, 36.
1 Thes. 5. 6.
2 Pet. 3. 12.

A. D. 33.

41 ¶ ^{Then} And Pē'tēr said, ^{unto him,} Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even ^{to} unto all?

c Mat. 24. 45 ;
25. 31.
1 Cor. 4. 2.

42 And the Lord said, ° Who then is ^{that} the faithful and wise steward, whom ^{his} his lord shall ^{make ruler} set over his household, to give ^{them their} them their portion of ^{meat} food in due season?

43 Blessed ^{is} is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

d Mat. 24. 47.

44 ^d Of a truth I say unto you, that he will ^{make} set him ruler over all that he hath.

e Mat. 24. 48.

45 ° But and if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and ^{maldens,} the maldens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

2 Or, severely
scourge him.

46 ^{The} the lord of that servant will ^{shall} come in a day when he ^{looketh} expecteth not, for him; and ^{at} in an hour when he ^{is not aware,} knoweth not, and will ² cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the ^{unbelievers.} unfaithful.

f Num. 15. 30.
John 9. 41.
Acts 17. 30.

47 And ^{that} that servant, which knew his lord's will, and ^{prepared} made not ^{himself,} ready, neither nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes;

g Lev. 5. 17.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

48 ^g But he that knew not, and did ^{commit} things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. ^{For unto} whomsoever much is given, of him shall ^{be much} much be required: and to whom ^{men have committed} they commit much, of him they will ask the more.

h ver. 51.

49 ¶ ^h I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

i Mat. 20. 22.
Mar. 10. 38.
3 Or, paired.

50 But ⁱ I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ³ straitened till it be accomplished!

k ver. 49.
Mat. 10. 34.
1 John 7. 43.

51 ^k Suppose ye that I am come to give peace ^{on} in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

m Mat. 10. 35.

52 ^m For from henceforth there shall be for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

n Mat. 16. 2.

53 ^{The father} They shall be divided^d father against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said ^{also} to the ^{people,} multitudes also, ⁿ When ye see a cloud ^{rise out of} rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it ^{is,} cometh to pass.

55 And when ye see ^a the south wind ^{blow,} blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass:

56 ^{Ye} hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the ^{sky and of the earth:} earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye ^{do} know not how to interpret this time?

57 ^{Yea, and} And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

o Mat. 5. 25.

58 ¶ ^o When thou art going with thine adversary ^{before} the magistrate, ^p as thou art in the way: give diligence that thou mayest ^{be delivered from} be delivered from him; lest

p Ps. 32. 6.

haply he hale thee ^{to} unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison.

59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt ^{by no means} not depart thence, till thou ^{hast} have paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER 13.

On repentance. The fruitless fig tree. The kingdom of God.

1 ^{THERE} Now there were some present at that very season ^{some that} which told him of the Gāl-i-læ'ans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And ^{Je'sus answering} he answered and said unto them, ^{Suppose} Think ye that these Gāl-i-læ'ans were sinners above all the Gāl-i-læ'ans, because they have suffered ^{such} these things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all ^{likewise} in like manner perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lō'am fell, and ^{slew} killed them, think ye that they were ^{sinners} ^{offenders} above all the men that ^{dwell} dwell in Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ ^{He} And he spake ^{also} this parable: ^a A certain ^{man} man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came ^{and sought} seeking fruit thereon, and found none.

7 ^{Then said he} And he said unto the ^{dresser of his vineyard,} vine-dresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why ^{cumbereth it} doth it also cumber the ground?

8 And he answering ^{said} saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung ^{it} it.

9 And if it bear fruit ^{thenceforth,} well; ^{but} but if not, ^{then after that} then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day.

11 ¶ And behold, ^{there was} a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift ^{up herself,} herself up.

12 And when Jē'sus saw her, he called ^{her to him,} her, and said ^{unto} to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 ^b And he laid ^{his} hands ^{on} upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue, ^{answered} being moved with indignation because ^{that} Jē'sus had healed on the sabbath, ^{answered} and said ^{unto} to the ^{people,} multitude, ^c There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and ^d not on the ^{sabbath day,} day of the sabbath.

15 ^{The} But the Lord ^{then} answered him, and said, ^e Ye hypocrites, ^f doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or ^{his} his ass from the ^{stall,} stall, and lead ^{him} him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, ^g being a daughter of ^ā brā-hām, whom Sāt'an ^{hath} had bound, lo, ^{these} these eighteen years, and to have been ^{loosed} loosed from this bond on the ^{sabbath day?} day of the sabbath?

17 And ^{when} he ^{had} said these things, all his adversaries were ^{ashamed:} put to shame: and all the ^{people} multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ ^g Then said he, ^{He said therefore,} Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and where-
unto shall I ^{resemble} liken it?

19 It is like ^{unto} a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his ^{own} garden; and it grew, and ^{waxed} became a ^{great} tree; and the ^{fowls} birds of the ^{air} heaven lodged in the branches ^{of it,} thereof.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like ^{unto} leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ^{measures} measures of meal, till ^{the whole was} it was all leavened.

22 ^a And he went ^{on his way} through ^{the} cities and villages, teaching, and journeying ^{toward} on unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

23 ^{Then said one} And one said ^{unto} unto him, Lord, are ^{there} they few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ ⁱ Strive to enter in ^{at} by the ^{strait gate:} narrow door: for ^k many, I say unto you, ^{will} shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 ^l When once the master of the house is risen up, and ^m hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, ⁿ Lord, open ^{unto} to us; and he shall answer and say ^{unto} to you, ^o I know you not whence ye are:

26 ^{Then} shall ye begin to say, We ^{have eaten} did eat and ^{drunk} drink in thy presence, and thou ^{hast taught} didst teach in our streets;

A. D. 33.

2 Gr. debtors,
Mat. 18. 24.
ch. 11. 4.a Is. 5. 2.
Mat. 21. 19.b Mar. 16. 18.
Acts 9. 17.

c Ex. 20. 9.

d Mat. 12. 10.
Mar. 3. 2.
ch. 6. 7.
e ch. 14. 5.
f Gr. manger.

g ch. 19. 9.

g Mat. 13. 31.
Mar. 4. 30.i See Mat. 13.
33.h Mat. 9. 35.
Mar. 6. 6.i Mat. 7. 13.
k John 7. 34.
Rom. 9. 31.l Ps. 32. 6.
m Mat. 25. 10.

n ch. 6. 46.

o Mat. 7. 23.

A. D. 33.

p ver. 25.
Mat. 7. 23.
q Ps. 6. 5.
r Mat. 23. 41.
s Mat. 8. 11.

2 Gr. recline.

t Mat. 19. 30;
20. 16.
Mar. 10. 31.

u Heb. 2. 10.

x Mat. 23. 37.

y Lev. 26. 31.
Ps. 69. 25.
Is. 1. 7.
z Ps. 118. 26.
Mat. 21. 9.
Mar. 11. 10.
ch. 19. 38.
John 12. 13.

27 ^p But and he shall say, I tell you, I know ^{you} not whence ye are; ^a depart from me, all ^{ye} workers of iniquity.

28 ^r There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, ^s when ye shall see A'brā-hām, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and ^{you yourselves thrust out.} yourselves cast forth without.

29 And they shall come from the east and ^{from the} west, and from the north and ^{from the} south, and shall ² sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 ^t And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 [¶] ^{The same day} there came certain ^{of the} Phār'i-sees, saying ^{unto} him, Get thee out, and ^{depart} hence: for Hēr'od ^{would} fain kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ^{ye}, and ^{tell} that fox, Behold, I cast out devils' and ^{I do} perform cures ^{to day} and ^{to-morrow,} and the third ^{day} ^{"I shall be} perfected.

33 Nevertheless ^{Howbeit} I must ^{walk to day,} go on my way ^{to-morrow,} to-day and ^{to-morrow} and the ^{day} following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

34 ^x O Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Jē-rū'sā-lēm, which ^{kildest} the prophets, and ^{stonest} them that are sent unto ^{thee;} her: ^{how} often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen ^{doth gather} her ^{own} brood under ^{her} wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, ^y your house is left unto you ^{desolate:} and ^{verily} I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ^{the time come when} ye shall say, ^z Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

On sabbath observance. On humility. Parable of the great supper.

1 AND it came to pass, ^{as} when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the chief Phār'i-sees ^{to eat bread on the sabbath day,} that they ^{watched} him.

2 And behold, there was ^{a certain man before him} which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phār'i-sees, saying, ^a Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath ^{day?} or not?

4 ^{And} But they held their peace. And he took ^{him,} and healed him, and let him go;

5 And he said unto them, ^b Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway ^{pull} him ^{out} on ^a sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer ^{him} again ^{unto} these things.

7 [¶] And he ^{put forth} a parable ^{unto} those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief ^{rooms;} saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any ^{man} ^{to a wedding,} marriage feast, ² sit not down in the ^{highest room;} lest ^{chief seat;} haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 ^{And} and he that bade thee and him ^{shall} come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest ^{room.} place.

10 ^c But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest ^{room;} place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say ^{unto} thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have ^{worship} glory in the presence of ^{all} that sit at meat with thee.

11 ^d For ^{whosoever} every one that exalteth himself shall be ^{abased;} humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 [¶] Then said he also to him ^{bade} him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, ^{neither} thy kinsmen, nor ^{thy} rich neighbours; lest ^{haply} they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, ^{call} ^{bid} the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

A. D. 33.

14 ^{And} ^{and} thou shalt be blessed; because ^{for} they have not ^{cannot} ^{where} ^{with} to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed ^{at} ⁱⁿ the resurrection of the just.

e Neh. 8. 10.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, ^{Is} ^{is} he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

f Rev. 19. 9.

16 ^{Then said he} ^{But he said} unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many:

g Mat. 22. 2.

17 ^{And} ^{and} he ^{sent} ^{forth} his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for ^{all} ^{all} things are now ready.

h Prov. 9. 2, 5.

18 And they all with one ^{consent} began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a ^{piece of ground,} ^{field,} and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 ^{So that} ^{And the} servant came, and ^{shewed} ^{told} his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor ^{and the} ^{maimed} ^{and the} ^{blind} ^{and the} ^{lame}.

22 And the servant said, Lord, ^{It is done as thou hast commanded,} ^{what thou didst command is done,} and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and ^{compel} ^{constrain} ^{them} to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, ^{That} ^{that} none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

i Mat. 21. 43;
22. 8.
Acts 13. 46.

25 ¶ ^{And} ^{Now} there went ^{great multitudes with him:} ^{with him great multitudes:} and he turned, and said unto them,

26 ^{Is} ^{if} any ^{man} ^{come to} ^{me,} ^{and} ^{hate} ^{not} ^{his} ^{own} ^{father,} ^{and} ^{mother,} ^{and} ^{wife,} ^{and} ^{children,} ^{and} ^{brethren,} ^{and} ^{sisters,} ^{yea,} ^{and} ^{his} ^{own} ^{life} ^{also,} he cannot be my disciple.

k Deut. 13. 6.
Mat. 10. 37.
l Rom. 9. 13.
m Rev. 12. 11.

27 ^{And} ^{whosoever} ^{Whosoever} doth not bear his ^{own} ^{own} cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

n Mat. 16. 24.

28 For ^{which} ^{of} ^{you,} ^{intending} ^{desiring} to build a tower, ^{sitteth} ^{not} ^{down} ^{first,} ^{and} ^{counteth} ^{the} ^{cost,} whether he have ^{sufficient} ^{where} ^{with} to ^{finish} ^{it?} ^{doth} ^{not} ^{first} ^{sit} ^{down} ^{and} ^{complete} ^{it?}

o Mat. 13. 12.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
p Prov. 24. 27.

29 Lest haply, when he hath laid ^{the} ^a foundation, and is not able to finish ^{it,} all that behold ^{it} begin to mock him,

30 ^{Saying,} ^{saying,} This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, ^{going to make war against} ^{as he goeth to encounter} another king ^{sitteth} ⁱⁿ ^{war,} will not ^{sit} ^{down} first and ^{consulteth} ^{take counsel} whether he ^{is} ^{able} with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and ^{desireth} ^{asketh} conditions of peace.

33 So ^{likewise,} ^{therefore} whosoever he be of you that ^{forsaketh} ^{renounceth} not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ ^{Is} ^{is} Salt therefore is good: but if ^{even} ^{the} ^{salt} have lost ^{his} ^{its} savour, where-with shall it be seasoned?

q Mat. 5. 13.
Mar. 9. 50.

35 It is ^{neither} ^{fit} ^{neither} for the land: nor ^{yet} ^{for} the dunghill: ^{but} ^{men} ^{men} cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

The lost sheep. The piece of silver. The prodigal son.

1 ^{THEN} ^a ^{drew} ^{near} ^{unto} ^{him} ^{all} ^{the} ^{publicans} ^{and} ^{sinner} ^s ^{Now} ^{all} ^{the} ^{publicans} ^{and} ^{sinner} ^s were drawing near unto him for to hear him.

a Mat. 9. 10.

A. D. 33.

2 And both the Phār'ī-sees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, ^b and eateth with them.

b Acts 11. 3.

Gal. 2. 12.

3 ¶ And he spake ^{this parable unto them,} ^{unto them this parable,} saying,

c Mat. 18. 12.

4 ^a What man of you, having ^{an} hundred sheep, ^{and if he lose} and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found ^{it}, he layeth ^{it} on his shoulders, rejoicing.

d 1 Pet. 2. 10.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together ^{his} friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my sheep ^a which was lost.

e ch. 5. 32.

7 I say unto you, that ^{likewise joy shall be} ^{even so there shall be joy} in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, ^e ^{more} ^{more} than over ninety and nine ^{just} righteous persons, which need no repentance.

2 Gr.
drachma, a
coin valued
at about six-
teen cents.

8 ¶ ^{Either} ^{Or} what woman having ten ^a pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a ^{candle} ^{lamp}, and sweep the house, and seek diligently ^{until} ^{until} she find ^{it}?

9 And when she hath found ^{it}, she calleth together ^{her} ^{together} her friends and ^{her} neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me: for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 ^{Likewise,} ^{Even so,} I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

f Mar. 12. 44.

12 ^{And} ^{and} the younger of them said to ^{his} father, Father, give me the portion of ^{thy} ^{goods} substance that falleth ^{to me,} ^{to me.} And he divided unto them ^f ^{his} living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there ^{he} wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that ^{land;} ^{country;} and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to ^a ^{one of the} ^{citizens} ^{of that country;} and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

3 Gr. the words
of the carab
tree.

16 And he would fain have ^{been filled} ^{his belly} with ^a the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 ^{And} ^{But} when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish ^{here} with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and ^{before thee,} ^{in thy sight;}

19 ^{And} ^I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

g Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 13, 17.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But ^g ^{when} ^{while} he was yet ^a ^{a great way} ^{afar} off, his father saw him, and ^{had} ^{was moved with} compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

h Ps. 51. 4.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, ^h ^{and} in thy sight: ^{and} ^I am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth ^{quickly} the best robe, and put ^{it} on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on ^{his} feet:

23 ^{And} ^{and} bring ^{hither} the fatted calf, ^{and} ^{kill it;} and let us eat, and ^{be} ^{make} merry:

i ver. 32.
Eph. 2. 1.
Rev. 3. 1.

24 ⁱ ^{For} this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard ^{music} ^{music} and dancing.

A. D. 33.

26 And he called ^{to him} one of the servants, and ^{asked} ^{inquired} what these things ^{meant} ^{might be}.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 ^{And} he was angry, and would not go in: ^{therefore came his father} ^{and his father came} out, and intreated him,

29 ^{And} he ^{answering} said to ^{his} father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed ^{I at any time thy} commandment: of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 ^{But as soon as} ^{But when} this thy son ^{was come,} ^{came,} which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou ^{hast killed} ^{killedst} for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 ^{It} But it was meet ^{that we should} ^{to} make merry and be glad: ^{for this thy} brother was dead, and is alive ^{again,} ^{was} lost, and is found. b ver. 24.

CHAPTER 16.

The unjust steward. The rich man and Lazarus.

1 AND he said also unto ^{his} disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he ^{had wasted} ^{was wasting} his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, ^{How} ^{What is it} ^{this} that I hear ^{this} of thee? ^{give an} ^{render the} account of thy stewardship; for thou ^{mayest} ^{canst} be no longer steward.

3 ^{Then} ^{And} the steward said within himself, What shall I do? ^{for} ^{seeing that} my lord taketh away ^{from me the stewardship;} ^{cannot} the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 ^{So he called every} ^{And calling to him each} one of his lord's debtors, ^{unto him, and} ^{he} said ^{unto} ^{to} the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, ^{An} hundred ² measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^{bill,} ^{bond,} and sit down quickly and write fifty. 2 Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure variously estimated at from seven to nine gallons. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, ^{An} hundred ³ measures of wheat. ^{And he said} ^{He saith} unto him, Take thy ^{bill,} ^{bond,} and write fourscore. 3 Gr. cors, the cor being a Hebrew measure variously estimated at from five to fourteen bushels. a John 12. 36. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5. b Mat. 6. 18. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17. 4 Or, riches. c Mat. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.

8 And ^{the} ^{his} lord commended the ^{unjust} ^{unrighteous} steward because he had done wisely: for the ^{children} ^{sons} of this world are ⁱⁿ for their own generation wiser than ^a the ^{children} ^{sons} of the light.

9 And I say unto you, ^b Make to yourselves friends by means of the ⁴ mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ^{ye} ^{it shall} fail, they may receive you into ^{everlasting habitations.} ^{the eternal tabernacles.}

10 ^c He that is faithful in ^{that which is least} ^{a very little} is faithful also in much: and he that is ^{unjust} ^{unrighteous} in ^{the least} ^{a very little} is ^{unjust} ^{unrighteous} also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ⁴ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true ^{riches?}

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is ^{another man's,} ^{another's,} who shall ^{shall} give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ ^a No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to ^{the} one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ⁴ mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, ^{also,} ^e who were ^{covetous,} ^{lovers of money,} heard all these things; and they ^{derided} ^{scoffed at} him. d Mat. 6. 24. e Mat. 23. 14.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they ^{which} ^{that} justify yourselves f ch. 10. 29.

A. D. 33.

g Ps. 7. 9.
h 1 Sam. 16. 7.
i Mat. 4. 17 ;
11. 12, 13.
ch. 7. 29.

& Ps. 102. 26.
 Is. 40. 8 ; 51. 6.
 Mat. 5. 18.
 1 Pet. 1. 25.
 Mat. 5. 32.
 Mar. 10. 11.
 1 Cor. 7. 10.

2 Or, living
in mirth and
splendour
every day.

m Zech. 14. 12.
n Is. 66. 24.
 Mar. 9. 44.
 3 Gr. Child.
o Job 21. 13.
 ch. 6. 24.

p Is. 8. 20.
John 5. 39, 45.
Acts 15. 21.

q John 12. 10.

α Mat. 18. 6, 7.
Mar. 9. 42.
1 Cor. 11. 19.

b Mat. 18. 15.
c Lev. 19. 17.
Jam. 5. 19.

d Mat. 17. 20.
Mar. 9. 23

before
in the sight of men; but ^g God knoweth your hearts: for ^h that which is
highly esteemed among men is ^{an} abomination in the sight of God.

16 ^{the} ^{gospel of the} ^{kingdom of God} ^{is} ^{preached,} ^{and} ^{every} ^{man} ^{entereth} ^{violently} ^{into} ^{it.} ^{the} ^{law} ^{and} ^{the} ^{prophets} ^{were} ^{until} ^{Jōhn:} ^{from} ^{that} ^{time} ^{the}

17 ^k ^{And} But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass' away, than for one tittle of the law to ^{fail.} ^{fail.}

18 ¹ Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and ^{whosoever} ^{he that} marrieth ^{her} ^{one} that is put away from ^{her} ^a husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ ^{There} Now there was a certain rich man, ^{which} and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, ^{and fared} ^{2 faring} sumptuously every day:

20 And there ^{and} was a certain beggar named Lăz'a-rus, ^{which} was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And ^{crumbs which} desiring to be fed with the ^{crumbs that} fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and ^{that he} was carried away by the angels into Ā'brā-hām's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in ^{hell} Ha'des he ^{lift} lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth
Ā'brā-hām afar off, and Lăz'a-rus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Ā'brā'hām, have mercy on me, and send Lāz'ā-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ^{tormented} cool my tongue; for I ^{in anguish} am in this flame.

25 But Ā'brā-hām said, ³ Son, ^o remember that thou in thy lifetime
receivedst thy good things, and ^{likewise} Lāz'a-rus ^{in like manner} evil things:
but now ^{here} he is comforted, and thou art ^{tormented,}
^{in anguish.}

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ^{so} that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence to us.

27 ^{Then} And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 ^{For} I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they
^{for} also come into this place of torment.

29 But *Ā'brā-hām* saith, ^{unto him,} *p* They have *Mō'seš* and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Ābrahām: but if one ^{went unto}_{go to} them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mo^ses and the prophets,
neither will they be persuaded, ^{though} ^{if} one ^{rose} ^{rise} from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

A lesson on faith. Ten lepers healed. Christ's second coming.

1 THEN said he unto the disciples, ^{the} "It is impossible but that ^{offences will} occasions of stum-
bling should come: but woe ^{unto him,} unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him ^{if} a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were ^{cast} into the sea, rather than that he should ^{offend} one of these little ones: ^{to stumble}.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: ^b If thy brother trespass against thee, ^c rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he ^{tresspass}_{sin} against thee seven times in ^a_{the} day, and seven times ^{in a day} turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 ^d And the Lord said, If ye ^{have} faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye

might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up, by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey would have obeyed you.

7 But ^{which} of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, ^{who is there} will say unto him, by and by, when he is come in from the field, Come straight-way and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank ^{that} the servant because he did the things that were commanded? him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all ^{those} things ^{which} are commanded you, say, We are ^{unprofitable} servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{as} ^{he went} they were on the way to Jê-ru'sā-lēm, that he passed through the midst of Sā-mā'ri-ā and Gāl'ī-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, ^h which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up ^{their} voices, and said, Jē'sus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw ^{them}, he said unto them, ⁱ Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, ^{that}, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God:

16 And he fell down on ^{his} face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sā-mā'ri-tan.

17 And Jē'sus answering said, Were ^{there} not the ten cleansed? but where ^{are} are the nine?

18 ^{There are not} Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger?

19 ^k And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And ^{when he was demanded of} ^{being asked by} the Phār'ī-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^{with} observation:

21 ^{Neither} shall they say, Lo, here! or, ^{lo there!} There! for, ^{lo,} behold, ^m the kingdom of God is ^{within} you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, ⁿ The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 ^o And they shall say to you, ^{See here; or, see there:} Lo, there! ^{Lo, here!} go not ^{after them,} away, nor follow ^{after them:}

24 ^p For as the lightning, ^{that} when it lighteneth out of the one ^{part} ^{part} under the heaven, shineth unto the other ^{part} ^{part} under heaven; so shall ^{also} the Son of man be in his day.

25 ^q But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation.

26 ^r And as it ^{was} came to pass in the days of ^{No'e,} No'ah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They ^{ate} did eat, they drank, they married, ^{wives,} they were given in marriage, until the day that ^{No'e} entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 ^s Likewise ^{also} even as it ^{was} came to pass in the days of Lōt; they ^{did eat,} they drank, they bought, they sold, they builded, they builded;

29 ^{But} ^{but in} the ^{same} day that Lōt went out ^{of} ^{from} Sōd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed ^{them} ^{them} all:

A. D. 33.

e ch. 12. 37

/ Job 22. 3.
Ps. 16. 2.
Mat. 25. 30.
Rom. 3. 12.
1 Cor. 9. 16.
g ch. 9. 51, 52.
John 4. 4.

h Lev. 13. 46.

i Lev. 13. 2.
Mat. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 14.

k Mat. 9. 22.
Mar. 5. 34.
ch. 7. 50; 8.
48; 18. 42.

2 Or, with out-ward shew.
l ver. 23.
m Rom. 14. 17.
3 Or, in the midst of you,
John 1. 26.
n Mat. 9. 15.
John 17. 12.

o Mat. 24. 23.
Mar. 13. 21.
ch. 21. 8.

p Mat. 24. 27.

q Mar. 8. 31.
ch. 9. 22.

r Gen. 7.
Mat. 24. 37.

s Gen. 19.

t Gen. 19. 16.

A. D. 33.

h 2 Thes. 1. 7.
 x Mat. 24. 17.
 Mar. 13. 15.

y Gen. 19. 26.

z Mat. 10. 39.
 Mar. 8. 35.
 ch. 9. 24.
 John 12. 25.
 a Mat. 24. 40.
 1 Thes. 4. 17.

2 This 36th
 verse is
 wanting in
 most of the
 Greek
 copies.
 b Job 39. 50.
 Mat. 24. 28.
 3 Or, *valuables*.

a ch. 11. 5.
 Rom. 12. 12.
 Eph. 6. 18.
 Col. 4. 2.
 1 Thes. 5. 17.
 4 Gr. in a
 certain city.

b ch. 11. 8.

c Rev. 6. 10.

d Heb. 10. 37.
 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

e ch. 10. 29.
 5 Or, *as being
 righteous*.

f Ps. 135. 2.
 g Is. 1. 15.

h Mat. 23. 12.
 ch. 14. 11.
 Jam. 4. 6.
 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
 i Mat. 19. 13.
 Mar. 10. 13.

k 1 Cor. 14. 20.
 1 Pet. 2. 2.

l Mar. 10. 15.

30 ^{Even thus} after the same manner shall it be in the day ^{when} that the Son of man ^{is} revealed.

31 In that day, he ^z which shall be ^{upon} the housetop, and his ^{stuff} goods in the house, let him not ^{come} go down to take ^{it} them away: and ^{he} let him that is in the field, ^{let him} likewise not return back.

32 ^y Remember Lot's wife.

33 ^z Whosoever shall seek to ^{save} his life shall lose it: and ^{but} whosoever shall lose ^{his life} shall preserve it.

34 ^a I say unto you, ⁱⁿ that night there shall be two ^{men} in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 ^{Two women} shall be ^{There shall be two women} grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other ^{shall be} left.

36 ² Two ^{men} shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they ^{answered and said} unto him, ^b Where, Lord? And he said unto them, ^{Where} ^{Where} the body ^{is}, thither will the ³ eagles also be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

The importunate widow. Of little children. Danger of riches.

1 AND he spake a parable unto them ^{to this end,} that ^{men} they ought ^a always to pray, and not to faint;

2 ^{Saying,} There was ⁴ in a city a judge, which feared not God, ^{neither} and regarded ^{not} man:

3 ^{And} there was a widow in that city; and she came ^{off} unto him, saying, ^c Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, ^d Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 ^b Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest ^{she} she wear me out by her continual coming.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the ^{unjust} judge saith.

7 And ^e shall not God avenge his ^{own} elect, which cry ^{to him} day and night, ^{unto him, though} and he ^{bear long with} is long suffering over them?

8 I ^{tell} say unto you, ^d that he will avenge them speedily. ^{Nevertheless} ^{Howbeit} when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake ^{also} this parable unto certain ^e which trusted in themselves ^f that they were righteous, and ^{despised} set all others ^{at naught}:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'isee, and the other a publican.

11 The Phār'isee ^f stood and prayed thus with himself, ^g God, I thank thee, that I am not as ^{other men are,} the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I ^{possess} get.

13 ^{And} But the publican, standing ^{afar off}, would not lift up so much as ^{his} his eyes unto heaven, but smote ^{upon} his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I ^{tell} say unto you, ^{this} This man went down to his house justified ^{rather} than the other: ^h for every one that exalteth himself shall be ^{abased} abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ⁱ And they brought unto him also ^{infants,} their babes, that he ^{would} should touch them: but when ^{his} the disciples saw ^{it}, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē'sus called them ^{unto him, and said,} unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^k of such is the kingdom of God.

17 ^l Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, ^{he} shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ^m And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none ^{is} good, save one, ^{that is, even} God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, ^a Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^o Honour thy father and ^{thy} mother.

21 And he said, All these ^{things} have I ^{kept} observed from my youth up. ^{Now} And when Jē'sus heard ^{these things,} he said unto him, ^{Yet lackest thou one thing:} ^{One thing thou lackest} sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 ^{And} But when he heard ^{these things,} he ^{this, was very} became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich.

24 And ^{when} Jē'sus ^{saw that he was very sorrowful, he} said, ^{seeing him} How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to ^{go} enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard ^{it} said, ^{Who then} can be saved?

27 ^{And} But he said, ^{Then who} The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 ^s Then ^{And} Pē'tēr said, Lo, we have left ^{all,} our own, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, 'There is no man that hath left house, or ^{parents,} wife, or brethren, or ^{wife,} parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 ^u Who shall not receive manifold more in this ^{present} time, and in the world to come ^{life everlasting.} eternal life.

31 [¶] ^x Then ^{And} he took ^{unto him} the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all ^{the} things ^{that} are written by the prophets ^{concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.} shall be accomplished unto the Son of man.

32 For ^a he shall be delivered ^{up} unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be mocked, and ^{spitefully} entreated, and ^{spit upon:} spit upon:

33 ^{And} and they shall scourge ^{him,} and ^{put} kill him: ^{to death:} and the third day he shall rise again.

34 ^a And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not ^{neither knew they} the things ^{which} that were ^{spoken.} said.

35 [¶] ^o And it came to pass, ^{that} as he ^{was come} drew nigh unto Jēr'i-chō, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 ^{And} and hearing ^{the} a multitude ^{pass} going by, he ^{asked} inquired what ^{it} this meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'sus, ^{thou} son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they ^{which} that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried ^{so much the more, Thou} out the more a great deal, ^{Thou} Son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'sus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 ^{Saying,} What wilt thou that I ^{shall} should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē'sus said unto him, Receive thy sight: ^a thy faith hath ^{saved} made thee ^{whole.} whole.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, ^a glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw ^{it,} gave praise unto God.

A. D. 33.

m Mat. 19. 16.
Mar. 10. 17.n Ex. 20. 12.
Rom. 13. 9.
o Eph. 6. 2.
Col. 3. 20.p Mat. 6. 19.
1 Tim. 6. 19.q Mat. 19. 23.
Mar. 10. 23.r Jer. 32. 17.
Mat. 19. 26.
ch. 1. 37.

s Mat. 19. 27.

t Deut. 23. 9.

u Job 42. 10.

x Mat. 16. 21.
Mar. 10. 32.
y Ps. 22. 1.z Mat. 27. 2.
ch. 23. 1.
John 18. 28.
Acts 3. 13.a Mar. 9. 32.
ch. 2. 50; 9.
45.
John 10. 6;
12. 16.
b Mat. 20. 29.
Mar. 10. 46.

CHAPTER 19.

Of Zacchæus the publican. Parable of the pounds. Christ enters Jerusalem.

1 AND ^{Jē'sus} he entered and ^{passed} was passing through Jēr'i-chō.

A. D. 33.

2 And behold, ^{there was} a man ^{named} Zăc-chæ'us; ^{which} ^{and he} ^{was} ^{the} chief among the publicans, ^{and he was rich.}

3 And he sought to see Jē'sus who he was; and could not for the press, ^{because he was little of stature.}

4 And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that ^{way.}

5 And when Jē'sus came to the place, he looked up, ^{and saw him,} and said unto him, Zăc-chæ'us, make haste, and come down; for ^{to day} I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

α Mat. 9. 11.
ch. 5. 30.

7 And when they saw ^{he}; they all murmured, saying, ^a ^{That he was} ^{He is} gone to be guest ^{in to lodge} with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zăc-chæ'us stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have ^{taken any thing from} ^{wrongfully exacted aught of} any man, ^{by} ^{false accusation,} I restore ^{him} fourfold.

δ ch. 3. 14.
c Ex. 22. 1.
1 Sam. 12. 3.

9 And Jē'sus said unto him, ^{This day} ^{To-day} is salvation come to this house, ^{forasmuch} ^{forasmuch} as ^a he also is ^a son of A'bră'hă'm.

d Rom. 4. 11.
Gal. 3. 7.
e ch. 13. 16.
f Mat. 18. 11.

10 For the Son of man ^{is come} ^{came} to seek and to save that which was lost.

g Acts 1. 6.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jē-ru'să-lēm, and ^{because} ^g they ^{thought} ^{supposed} that the kingdom of God ^{should} ^{was} immediately to appear.

h Mat. 25. 14.
Mar. 13. 34.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called ^{his} ten servants' of his, and ^{delivered} ^{gave} them ten ² pounds, and said unto them, ^{Trade ye} ^{here with} till I come.

2 Mina, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas, see ch. 15. 8. i John 1. 11.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent ^{a message} ^{an ambassador} after him, saying, We will not ^{have} ^{that} this ^{man} ^{to} man reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, ^{that} when he was ^{returned,} ^{came back again,} having received the kingdom, ^{that} he commanded these servants, ^{unto} ^{whom he had given the money,} to be called ^{unto} ^{him,} ^{to} ^{whom he had given the money,} that he might know ^{how} ^{much every man} ^{what they} had gained by trading.

16 And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath ^{gained} ^{made} ten pounds' more.

k Mat. 25. 21.
ch. 16. 10.

17 And he said unto him, Well ^{done,} thou good servant: because thou ^{hast been} ^{wast found} faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound ^{hath} ^{gained} ^{made} five pounds.

19 And he said ^{likewise to} ^{him} also, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, ^{here is} thy pound, which I ^{have} kept laid up in a napkin:

l Mat. 25. 24.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

m 2 Sam. 1. 16.
Job 15. 6.
Mat. 12. 37.
n Mat. 25. 26.

22 And he ^{saith} ^{unto} him, ^{Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee,} ^{thou} ^{thou} wicked servant. ⁿ Thou knewest that I ^{was} ^{am} an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow;

23 Wherefore then ^{gavest} ^{not thou} ^{thou not} my money into the bank, ^{that} ^{and I} at my coming ^{I might} ^{should} have required ^{mine own} ^{it} with ^{usury?} ^{interest?}

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give ^{it} ^{unto} him that hath the ten pounds.

25 ^{And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.}

o Mat. 13. 12;
25. 29.
Mar. 4. 25.
ch. 8. 18.

26 For I say unto you, ^o ^{That} ^{that} unto every one ^{which} ^{that} hath shall be given; and but from him that hath not, even that ^{which} he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 ^{But those} ^{Howbeit these} mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay ^{them} ^{them} before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, ^phe went on before, ^{ascending} going up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

29 ^qAnd it came to pass, when he ^{was come} drew nigh ^{to} unto Bēth'pha-gē and Bēth'ā-n'y, at the mount ^{that is} called *the mount* of Ōl'ives, he sent two of ^{his} the disciples,

30 ^{Saying,} saying, Go ^{ye} your way into the village over against *you*; in the which ^{at your entering} ye shall find a colt tied, whereon ^{ye never man} no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring ^{him} ^{hither.} him.

31 And if any ^{man} one ask you, Why do ye loose ^{him?} him? thus shall ye say, unto him, ^{Because the} The Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went ^{their way,} away, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jē'sus: ^rand they ^{cast} threw their garments upon the colt, and ^{they} set Jē'sus thereon.

36 ^sAnd as he went, they spread their ^{clothes} garments in the way.

37 And ^{when} as he was ^{come} now drawing nigh, ^{even now} even at the descent of the mount of Ōl'ives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the ²mighty works ^{that} which they had seen;

38 ^{Saying,} saying, 'Blessed ^{be} is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: "peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phār'i-sees from ^{among} the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said, ^{unto them,} I tell you that, if these ^{should} shall hold their peace, ^{the stones} would immediately ^{will} cry out.

41 ¶ And when he ^{was come near,} he ^{beheld} the city and ^rwept over it,

42 ^{Saying,} saying, If thou hadst known ^{even} thou, at least in this thy day, ^{in this day, even thou,} the things ^{which belong} unto ^{thy} peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, ^{that} when ^{thy} thine enemies shall ^{cast} cast up a ^{trench} bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 ^{And} ^ashall lay thee ^{even with} to the ground, and thy children within thee; and ^bthey shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; ^cbecause thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ^dAnd he ^{went} entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 ^{Saying} saying unto them, ^{My} It is written, ^{And my} house ^{is the} shall be a house of prayer: but ^fye have made it a den of ^{thieves,} robbers.

47 And he ^{taught} was teaching daily in the temple. But ^gthe chief priests and the scribes and the ^{chief} principal men of the people sought to destroy him;

48 ^{And} and they could not find what they might do; for ^{all the people were very} the people all hung upon ^{attentive to hear him.} him, listening.

CHAPTER 20.

Parable of the vineyard. The tribute money. Of the resurrection.

1 AND ^ait came to pass, ^{that} on one of ^{those} the days, as he ^{taught} was teaching the people in the temple, and ^{preached} the gospel, ^{the chief priests and the scribes came} there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders;

2 ^{And} and they spake, ^{saying} unto him, ^bTell us: ^{by} what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I ^{will also} also ask you ^{one thing;} a question; and answer ^{tell} me:

A. D. 33.

^p Mar. 10. 32.

^q Mat. 21. 1.
Mar. 11. 1.

^r 2 K. 9. 13.
Mat. 21. 7.
Mar. 11. 7.
John 12. 14.
^s Mat. 21. 8.

^t Gr. powers.

^u Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 13. 35.
^v ch. 2. 14.
Eph. 2. 14.

^x Hab. 2. 11.

^y John 11. 35.

^z Is. 29. 3, 4.
ch. 21. 20.
³ Gr. palisade.

^a 1 K. 9. 7.

^b Mat. 24. 2.
Mar. 13. 2.
ch. 21. 6.
^c ch. 1. 68, 78.
^d 1 Pet. 2. 12.
^e Mat. 21. 12.
Mar. 11. 11.
John 2. 14.
^f Is. 56. 7.
^g Jer. 7. 11.

^h Mar. 11. 18.
John 7. 19.

^a Mat. 21. 23.

^b Acts 4. 7;
7. 27.

A. D. 33.

4 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or ^{of} from men?5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why ^{then believed ye him not?} ^{did ye not believe him?}c Mat. 14. 5;
21. 26,
ch. 7. 29.6 But ^{and} if we shall say, ^{Of} From men; all the people will stone us: ^{for} they be persuaded that Jōhn was a prophet.7 And they answered, that they ^{could} ^{knew} not ^{tell} whence it was.

8 And Jēsus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

d Mat. 21. 33.
Mar. 12. 1.9 ^{Then began he} ^{And he began} to speak ^{unto} the people this parable: ^d A ^{certain} man planted a vineyard, and let it ^{forth} out to husbandmen, and went into ^{a far} ^{another} country for a long time.10 And at the season he sent ^{a servant to the husbandmen,} ^{unto} the husbandmen a servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent ^{him} away empty.11 And ^{again} he sent ^{yet} another servant: and ^{they beat him also,} ^{him also they beat,} and ^{entreated him} ^{shamefully,} and sent ^{him} away empty.12 And ^{again} he sent ^{yet} a third: and ^{they wounded him also,} ^{him also they wounded,} and cast ^{him} ^{out.} ^{forth.}13 ^{Then said} ^{And} the lord of the vineyard ^{said,} What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence ^{him} ^{when they see him.} ^{him.}14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned ^{among themselves,} ^{one with another,} saying, This is the heir: ^{come,} let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.15 ^{So} ^{And} they cast him ^{forth} out of the vineyard, and killed ^{him.} ^{him.} What therefore shall ^{the lord of the vineyard do unto them?}2 Gr. *Be it not so.*
e Ps. 118. 22.
Mat. 21. 42.16 He ^{shall} ^{will} come and destroy these husbandmen, and ^{shall} ^{will} give the vineyard ^{unto} others. And when they heard ^{if} they said, ² God forbid.17 ^{And} ^{he} ^{beheld} ^{them,} and said, What ^{is this then} ^{then is this} that is written, ^e The stone which the builders rejected, ^{the} ^{same} ^{is become} ^{was made} the head of the corner?

f Mat. 21. 44.

18 ^{Whosoever shall fall upon} ^{Every one that falleth on} that stone shall be broken: ^{to pieces;} but ^f on whomsoever it shall fall, it will ^{grind} ^{him} ^{to powder.} ^{as dust.}19 ¶ And the ^{chief priests} ^{scribes} and the ^{scribes the same hour} ^{chief priests} sought to lay hands on him: ^{in that very hour;} and they feared the people: for they perceived that he ^{had spoken} ^{spake} this parable against them.

g Mat. 22. 15.

20 ^g And they watched ^{him,} ^{him,} and sent forth spies, which ^{should feign} ^{feigned} themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his ^{words,} ^{that} ^{they might} ^{speech,} ^{so} ^{as to} deliver him ^{unto} the ^{power} ^{rule} and to the authority of the governor.h Mat. 22. 16.
Mar. 12. 14.21 And they asked him, saying, ^h Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, ^{neither} ^{and} ^{acceptest} ^{thou} ^{not} the person of ^{any,} but ^{of a truth} ^{teachest the way of God.}22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or ^{no?} ^{not?}23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, ^{Why tempt ye me?}

i See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.

24 Shew me a ³ penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? ^{They answered and} ^{And they} said, Cæsar's.25 And he said unto them, ^{Render therefore} ^{Then render} unto Cæsar the things ^{which be} ^{that are} Cæsar's, and unto God the things ^{which be} ^{that are} God's.26 And they ^{could not} ^{were not able to} take hold of ^{his words} ^{the saying} before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.i Mat. 22. 23.
Mar. 12. 18.27 ¶ ⁱ ^{Then} And there came to ^{him} ^{him} certain of the Sād'du-gees, ^{they} ^k which ^{deny} ^{say} that there is ^{no} resurrection: and they asked him,

l Deut. 25. 5.

28 ^{Saying,} ^{saying,} Master, ^l Mōses wrote unto us, ^{if any} ^{that if a} man's brother die, ^{having a wife, and he} ^{die without children, that} ^{bechildless,} his brother should take ^{his} wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

A. D. 33.

30 And the second; ^{And} ^{and} ^{that are} took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and ^{in like manner} ^{likewise} the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman ^{died also.} ^{also died.}

33 Therefore in the resurrection ^{whose wife of them} ^{shall} ^{she?} ^{be?} for the seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'sus ^{answering} said unto them, The ^{children} ^{sons} of this ² world marry, and are given in marriage:

2 Or, age.

35 But they ^{which shall be} ^{obtain} accounted worthy to ^{attain to} that ² world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for ^m they are equal unto the angels; and are ^{the children} ^{sons} of God, ⁿ being ^{the children} ^{sons} of the resurrection.

m 1 Cor. 15. 43, 49, 52.
n 1 John 3. 2.
1 Rom. 8. 23.
o Ex. 12. 6.

37 Now But that the dead are raised, ^o even Mō'ses shewed, ^{at the bush,} ^{in the place concerning} the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Ā'brā'hām, and the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob.

38 For he is not ^a the God of the dead, but of the living: for ^p all live unto him.

p Rom. 6. 10, 11.

39 ¶ And certain of the scribes answering said, ³ Master, thou hast well said.

3 Or, Teacher.

40 And after that they durst not any more ask him any ^{question at all.} ^{question.}

41 And he said unto them, ^q How say they that the Christ is Dā'vid's son?

q Mat. 22. 42. Mar. 12. 35.

42 And For Dā'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, ^r The ^{Lord} ^{Lord} said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

r Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34.

43 Till I make thine enemies ^{thy} ^{the} footstool ^{of thy feet.}

44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he ^{then} his son?

45 ¶ And in the ^{audience} ^{hearing} of all the people he said unto his disciples,

s Mat. 23. 1. Mar. 12. 38.
t Mat. 23. 5.

46 ¶ Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and ^u love ^{greetings} ^{salutations} in the ^{markets,} ^{and the highest} ^{chief} seats in the synagogues, and ^{the chief} ^{rooms} ^{places} at feasts;

u ch. 11. 43.

47 x which devour widows' houses, and for a ^{shew} ^{pretence} make long prayers: ^{the same} ^{these} shall receive greater ^{damnation.} ^{condemnation.}

x Mat. 23. 14.

CHAPTER 21.

The poor widow's gift. Signs of Christ's coming. On watchfulness.

1 AND he looked up, ^a and saw the rich men ^{that were} casting their gifts into the treasury.

a Mar. 12. 41.

2 And he saw ^{also} a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, ^b ^{that this} ^{this} poor widow ^{hath} cast in more than they all:

b 2 Cor. 8. 12.

4 For all these ^{have} ^{did} of their ^{abundance} ^{superfluity} cast in unto the ^{offerings of God:} ^{gifts:} but she of her ^{penury} ^{hath} ^{want} ^{did} cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said,

c Mat. 24. 1. Mar. 13. 1.

6 ^d ^{As for} ^{As for} these things which ye behold, the days will come, in ^{the} which ^d there shall not be left ^{here} one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

d ch. 19. 44.

7 And they asked him, saying, ³ Master, ^{but} when ^{therefore} shall these things be? and what ^{sign will there be} ^{shall} when these things ^{are about to come to} ^{pass?}

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not ^{deceived;} ^{led astray:} for many shall ^c come in my name, saying, I am ^{Christ:} ^{he;} and ^{the} ^{draweth near:} The time ^{is at hand:} go ye not ^{therefore} after them.

c Mat. 24. 4. Mar. 13. 5.

- A. D. 33. 9 ^{But} And when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, tumults, be not terrified: for these things must ^{first} needs come to pass: ^{first} but the end ^{is} not ^{by and by} immediately.
- f Mat. 24. 7. 10 ^{Then} said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
- 11 ^{And} there shall be great earthquakes, ^{shall be} and in divers places, ^{and} famines, and pestilences; and ^{there shall be} fearful sights and great signs ^{shall there be} from heaven.
- g Mar. 13. 9. 12 ^{But} Before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute ^{you}, delivering ^{you} up to the synagogues and ^{into} prisons, ^{being brought} before kings and ^{rulers} governors ^{for} my name's sake.
- h Acts 4. 3; 5. 18; 12. 4. i Acts 25. 23. k 1 Pet. 2. 13. l Phil. 1. 28. 13 ^{And} ^{it} shall turn ^{to} you for a testimony.
- m Mat. 10. 19. n Mar. 13. 11. o ch. 12. 11. 14 ^{Settle} ^{if} therefore in your hearts, not to meditate ^{before what ye shall} beforehand how to answer:
- n Acts 6. 10. 15 ^{For} I will give you a mouth and wisdom, ^{which} all your adversaries shall not be able to ^{withstand or to gainsay} gainsay nor resist.
- o Mic. 7. 6. p Acts 7. 59; 12. 2. 16 ^{But} ye shall be ^{betrayed both} delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, kinsfolk, and friends; and ^{some} of you shall they cause to be put to death.
- q Mat. 10. 22. 17 And ^{ye} shall be hated of all ^{men} men for my name's sake.
- r Mat. 10. 30. 18 ^{But} there shall ^{not} a hair of your head ^{shall} perish.
- 2 Or, lives. 19 In your patience ^{ye shall} possess ^{ye shall} win your ² souls.
- s Mat. 24. 15. t Dan. 9. 26. 20 ^{And} when ye shall see Jê-ry'să-lēm compassed with armies, then know that ^{the} her desolation ^{thereof} is ^{nigh} at hand.
- u Mat. 24. 19. 21 Then let them ^{which} that are in Jū-dæ'a flee ^{to} unto the mountains; and let them ^{which} that are in the midst of ^{her} the depart out; and let not them that are in the ^{countries} country enter ^{thereinto} therein.
- v Mat. 24. 19. w Rev. 11. 25. 22 For these ^{be the} days of vengeance, that ^{all} things which are written may be fulfilled.
- x Mat. 24. 19. y Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 11. 25. 23 ^{But} woe ^{unto} them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress ⁱⁿ upon the ³ land, and wrath ^{upon} unto this people.
- z Mat. 24. 29. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led ^{away} captive into all the nations: and Jê-ry'să-lēm shall be trodden down of the Gën'tîlēs, ^{until} the times of the Gën'tîlēs be fulfilled.
- 4 Or, expiring. 5 Mat. 24. 29. 6 Pct. 3. 10. 25 ¶ ^{And} there shall be signs in ^{the} sun, and in ^{the} moon, and in ^{the} stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, ^{with} in perplexity, ^{for the roar-} ing of the sea and the ^{waves roaring;} billows;
- 7 Or, expiring. 8 Mat. 24. 29. 9 26 Men's hearts failing them ^{for} men fainting ^{earth:} for fear, and for ^{looking after those} expectation of the things which are coming on the world: ^{for the powers of} the heavens shall be shaken.
- 10 Mat. 24. 30. 11 Rev. 1. 7. 12 27 And then shall they see the Son of man ^{coming} in a cloud with power and great glory.
- 13 Rom. 8. 19. 14 Mat. 24. 32. 15 Rev. 13. 28. 28 ^{And} But when these things begin to come to pass, ^{then} look up, and lift up your heads; ^{because} your redemption draweth nigh.
- 29 ^{And} he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees:
- 30 ^{When} they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh, ^{at hand}.
- 31 ^{So likewise ye,} Even so ye also, when ye see these things ^{coming} to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh, ^{at hand}.
- 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be ^{fulfilled} accomplished.
- d Mat. 24. 35. 33 ^{Heaven} and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
- e Rom. 13. 13. f 1 Thes. 5. 6. 34 ¶ ^{And} But ^{take} heed to yourselves, lest ^{at any time} haply your hearts be over-

charged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and
^{so} that day come ^{upon} you ^{unawares.} suddenly as a snare:
 35 ^{For} ^{as a snare} shall it come ^{upon} all them that dwell on the face of
 the whole earth.
 36 ^{Watch} ^{therefore, and} ^{at every season,} ^{pray always,} ^{making supplication,} that ye may ^{be accounted worthy} ^{prevail}
 to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and ^{to stand}
 before the Son of man.
 37 ^{And} ^{in the} ^{every} ^{day} ^{time} he was teaching in the temple; and ^{at} ^{every} ^{night}
 he went out, and ^{abode} ^{lodged} in the mount that is called *the mount of Ol'ives*.
 38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the
 temple, ^{for} to hear him.

A. D. 33.

f1 Thes. 5. 2.
 2 Pet. 3. 10.

g Mat. 24. 42.
 Mar. 13. 33.
 h ch. 18. 1.
 i Ps. 1. 5.
 Eph. 6. 13.

k John 8. 1, 2.
 l ch. 22. 39.

CHAPTER 22.

Judas' agreement. Lord's supper instituted. The agony and arrest. Peter's denial.

1 Now ^a the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called
 the Passover.

a Mat. 26. 2.
 Mar. 14. 1.

2 And ^b the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might
 kill him: ^{to death:} for they feared the people.

b Ps. 2. 2.
 John 11. 47.
 Acts 4. 27.

3 ¶ ^c Then entered Sa'tan into Ju'das ^{surnamed} ^{who was called} *Is-cār'i-ot*, being of the
 number of the twelve.

c Mat. 26. 14.
 Mar. 14. 10.
 John 13. 2.

4 And he went ^{his way,} ^{away,} and communed with the chief priests and
 captains, how he might ^{betray} ^{deliver} him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and ^d covenanted to give him money.

d Zech. 11. 12.

6 And he ^{promised,} ^{consented,} and sought opportunity to ^{betray} ^{deliver} him unto them ² in
 the absence of the multitude.

2 Or, without
 tumult.

7 ¶ ^e Then came ^{And} ^{killed.} the day of unleavened bread ^{when} ^{came, on which} the passover
 must be sacrificed.

e Mat. 26. 17.
 Mar. 14. 12.

8 And he sent Pē'tēr and Jōhn, saying, Go and ^{prepare} ^{make ready} for us the
 passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we ^{prepare?} ^{make ready?}

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city,
 therē shall ^{a man meet you,} ^{meet you a man} bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into
 the house ^{where} ^{entereth in.} ^{whereinto} ^{goeth.} he

11 And ye shall say unto the Goodman of the house, The ³ Master
 saith unto thee, Where is the ^{guest-chamber,} ^{guest-chamber,} where I shall eat the passover
 with my disciples?

3 Or, Teacher.

12 And he ^{shall} ^{will} shew you a large upper room furnished: there make
 ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they
 made ready the passover.

14 ^f And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the ^{twelve} apostles
 with him.

f Mat. 26. 20.
 Mar. 14. 17.

15 And he said unto them, ⁴ With desire I have desired to eat this
 passover with you before I suffer:

4 Or, I have
 heartily
 desired.

16 ^{For} ^{for} I say unto you, I will not ^{any more} eat thereof, ^g until it be fulfilled
 in the kingdom of God.

g ch. 14. 15.
 Acts 10. 41.

17 And he ^{took the} ^{received} a cup, and ^{when he had given} ^{gave} thanks, and ^{he} ^{said,} Take this,
 and divide ^{it} among yourselves:

18 ^{For} ^{for} I say unto you, I will not drink ^{from henceforth} of the fruit of
 the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

h Mat. 26. 29.
 Mar. 14. 25.

19 ¶ ⁱ And he took ^{bread,} ^{and} ^{when he had given} ^{gave} thanks, and ^{he} ^{brake} ^{it,} and
 gave ^{unto} them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: ^k this
 do in remembrance of me.

i Mat. 26. 26.
 Mar. 14. 22.
 5 Or, a loaf.
 k 1 Cor. 11. 24.

20 ^{Likewise also the cup} ^{And the cup in like manner} after supper, saying, ^l This cup ^{is} ^{is} the new ^{testament} ^{covenant}
 in my blood, ^{even that} which is poured out for you.

l 1 Cor. 10. 16.

A. D. 33.

m Ps. 41. 9.
Mat. 26. 21.
Mar. 14. 18.
John 13. 21.
n Mat. 26. 24.
o Acts 2. 23.
p Mat. 26. 22.
John 13. 22.

g Mar. 9. 24.
ch. 9. 46.

r Mat. 20. 25.
Mar. 10. 42.

s Mat. 20. 26.
t ch. 9. 48.

u ch. 12. 37.

x Mat. 20. 28.
John 13. 13.

y Heb. 4. 15.

z Mat. 24. 47.
ch. 12. 52.

a Mat. 8. 11.
ch. 14. 13.

b Ps. 49. 14.
Mat. 19. 28.

c 1 Cor. 6. 2.

d Am. 9. 9.

e John 17. 9.
J Ps. 51. 13.
John 21. 15.

g Mat. 26. 34.
Mar. 14. 30.
John 13. 38.

h Mat. 10. 9.
ch. 9. 3; 10. 4.

f Is. 53. 12.
Mar. 15. 28.

k Mat. 26. 26.
Mar. 14. 32.
John 18. 1.
l ch. 21. 37.
m ver. 46.
Mat. 6. 13.
Mar. 14. 38.

n Mat. 26. 39.
Mar. 14. 35.

2 Gr. willing
to endure.

o John 5. 30;
6. 38.

p Mat. 4. 11.

q John 12. 27.
11eb. 5. 7.

r ver. 40.

s Mat. 26. 47.
Mar. 14. 43.
John 18. 3.

21 ¶ ^{is} But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me ^{is} with me on the table.

22 ¶ ^{And truly} For the Son of man ^{indeed} goeth, ° as it ^{was} hath been determined: but woe unto that man ^{by} through whom he is betrayed!

23 ¶ And they began to ^{enquire} question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ ^{And there} ^{was} arose also a ^{strife} contention among them, which of them ^{should be} ^{is} accounted ^{the} to be greatest:

25 ¶ And he said unto them, The kings of the Gēn'tiles ^{exercise} ^{have} lordship over them; and they that ^{exercise} ^{have} authority upon them are called ^{benefactors.} Benefactors.

26 ¶ But ye shall not be so: ° but he that is ^{greatest} ^{the greater} among you, let him ^{be} become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 ¶ For whether ^{is} ^{is} greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? ^{is} ^{is} not he that sitteth at meat? but ^{among} I am in the midst of you as he that serveth.

28 But ye are they which have continued with me in ^{my} temptations; ^{And} ^{and} I appoint unto you a kingdom, ^{even} as my Father ^{hath} appointed unto me;

30 That ^{that} ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; ^{and} ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Sī'mon, Sī'mon, behold, ° Sa'tan ^{hath desired to have} ^{asked to have} you, that he may ^{sift} ^{you} as wheat:

32 But ^I ^{have} ^{prayed} for thee, that thy faith fail not: ^{and} ^{do thou,} when once thou ^{art} ^{converted,} ^{strengthen} thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, ^{I am ready to go with thee,} ^{both} ^{into} ^{to} prison and to death:

34 ¶ And he said, I tell thee, Pē'tēr, the cock shall not crow this day, ^{before that} ^{until} thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye ^{anything?} ^{anything?} And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise ^{his scrip} ^{a wallet}: and he that hath ^{no sword,} ^{none,} let him sell his garment, and buy ^{one.} ^{a sword.}

37 For I say unto you, that this ^{that} ^{which} is written must ^{yet} ^{be} accomplished in me, ° and he was reckoned ^{among the} ^{with} transgressors: for ^{the things concerning} ^{that which concerneth} me hath fulfilment.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here ^{are} two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and ^{he was wont, to} ^{his} went, as ^{his} custom was, unto the mount of Olīves; and ^{his} the disciples also followed him.

40 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 ¶ And he was ^{withdrawn} ^{parted} from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and prayed,

42 saying, Father, if thou be ² willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless ° not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared ^{an angel unto him} ^{unto him an angel} from heaven, strengthening him.

44 ¶ And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat ^{was} ^{became} as it were great drops of blood falling down ^{to} ^{upon} the ground.

45 And when he rose up from ^{his} prayer, ^{and was come to his} ^{he came unto the} disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^{pray,} ^{lest} that ye enter not into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, ° behold, a multitude, and he that was

called Jū'das, one of the twelve, went before them; and ^{he} drew near unto Jē'sus to kiss him.

48 But Jē'sus said unto him, Jū'das, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 ^{When they which} ^{And when unto him,} ^{that} were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And a certain ^{cut} ^{struck} one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and off his right ear.

51 But Jē'sus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ^{Then} ^{And} Jē'sus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come ^{to} ^{against} him, ^{Are} ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched ^{not} forth ^{no} your hands against me: ^{*} but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ ^{Then} ^{And} ^{took} they ^{seized} him, and led ^{him,} ^{away,} and brought him into the high priest's house. ^z But Pē'tēr followed afar off.

55 ^{And} when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the ^{hall,} ^{court,} and were set down together, Pē'tēr sat ^{down among} ^{in the midst of} them.

56 And a certain maid ^{beheld} ^{seeing} him as he sat ^{by the fire,} and ^{earnestly} looking stedfastly upon him, and said, This man ^{was also} ^{also was} with him.

57 But he denied ^{him,} ^{saying,} Woman, I know him not.

58 ^b And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou ^{art also} ^{also art one} of them. ^{And} But Pē'tēr said, Man, I am not.

59 ^c And ^{after} the space of ^{about} one hour ^{another} confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this ^{fellow-} ^{man} also was with him: for he is a Gāl-ilæan.

60 ^{And} But Pē'tēr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'tēr. ^d And Pē'tēr remembered the word of the Lord, how ^{that} he ^{had} said unto him, ^e Before the cock crow ^{this day,} thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And ^{Pē'tēr} he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held ^{Jē'sus} ^{mocked} him, and ^{smote} ^{beat} him.

64 And when they ^{had} blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy: who is ^{it} ^{he} that ^{smote} ^{struck} thee?

65 And many other things ^{blasphemously} spake they against him, reviling him.

66 ¶ ^g And as soon as it was day, ^{the assembly of} ^{the elders of the people} ^{was gathered together,} both chief priests and the scribes, ^{came together,} and they led him away into their council, saying,

67 ⁱ Art thou art the Christ? tell us. ^{And} But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 ^{And} ^{if I also} ask you, ye will not answer ^{me,} ^{nor let me go,}

69 ^k Hereafter ^{But} from henceforth shall the Son of man ^{sit on} ^{be seated at} the right hand of the power of God.

70 ^{Then said they all,} ^{And they all said,} Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, ^{Ye} say that I am.

71 ^m And they said, What further need ^{have} we ^{any further} ^{of} witness? for we ourselves have heard ^{of} ^{from} his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

The trial of Christ. Pilate's sentence. The crucifixion, death, and burial.

1 AND ^a the whole ^{multitude} ^{company} of them ^{arose,} and ^{led} ^{brought} him ^{unto} ^{before} Pilate:

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this ^{fellow-} ^{man} per-

A. D. 33.

^t Mat. 26. 51.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 47.
^{John} John 18. 10.

^u Mat. 26. 55.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 48.

^x John 12. 27.

^y Mat. 26. 57.

^z Mat. 26. 58.
^{John} John 18. 15.
^a Mat. 26. 63.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 66.
^{John} John 18. 17.

^b Mat. 26. 71.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 69.
^{John} John 18. 25.

^c Mat. 26. 73.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 70.
^{John} John 18. 26.

^d Mat. 26. 75.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 72.

^e Mat. 26. 74.
^{John} John 18. 33.

^f Mat. 26. 67.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 65.

^g Mat. 27. 1.
^h Acts 4. 26.

ⁱ Mat. 26. 63.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 61.

^k Mat. 26. 64.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 62.

^l Mat. 26. 64.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 62.
^m Mat. 26. 65.
^{Mar.} Mar. 14. 63.

^a Mat. 27. 2.
^{Mar.} Mar. 15. 1.
^{John} John 18. 28.
^h Acts 17. 7.

A. D. 33.

c Mat. 17. 27;
22. 21.
Mar. 12. 17.
d John 19. 12.
2 Or, an an-
ointed king.
e Mat. 27. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 13.
f 1 Pet. 2. 22.

verting ^{the} our nation, and ^e forbidding to give tribute to Cæ'sar, and saying
d that he himself is ² Christ a ^{King.} king.

3 ^e And Pīlāte asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jew's?
And he answered him and said, Thou sayest ^{it}.

4 Then said Pīlāte to the chief priests and ^{to} the ^{people,} multitudes, ^f I find no fault
in this man.

5 ^{And} they were the more ^{fierce,} urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people,
teaching throughout all Ju-dæ'a, and beginning from Gāl'i-lee ^{even} to this
place.

6 ^{When} But when Pīlāte heard ^{of} Gāl'i-lee, ^{it,} he asked whether the man were a
Gāl'i-læ'an.

g ch. 3. 1.

7 And ^{as soon as} when he knew that he ^{belonged unto} was of ^g Hēr'od's jurisdiction, he
sent him ^{unto} Hēr'od, who himself also was at Jē-ru'sā-lēm ^{at that time.} in these days.

h ch. 9. 9.

8 ¶ ^{And} Now when Hēr'od saw Jē'sus, he was exceeding glad: for ^h he was
desirous to see him of a long ^{season,} because ⁱ he had heard ^{many things of} him; and he
hoped to ^{have seen} some ³ miracle done by him.

i Mat. 14. 1.
Mar. 6. 14.
3 Gr. sign.

9 ^{Then} And he questioned ^{with} him in many words; but he answered him
nothing.

10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, and vehemently ^{accused} accusing
him.

k Is. 53. 3.

11 ^k And Hēr'od with his ^{men of war} soldiers set him at nought, and mocked ^{him,} him,
and ^{arrayed} arraying him in ^a gorgeous ^{robe, and} apparel sent him ^{again} back to Pīlāte.

l Acts 4. 27.

12 ¶ And ^{the same day} ^l Pīlāte and ^{Her'od} Hēr'od became ^{friends} together: ^{with each other that}
very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

m Mat. 27. 23.
Mar. 15. 14.
John 18. 38.

13 ¶ ^m And Pīlāte ^{when he had} called together the chief priests and the
rulers and the people,

n ver. 1. 2.

14 ^{Said} And said unto them, ⁿ Ye ^{have} brought ^{this man unto me,} as one that per-
verteth the people: and behold, ^o I, having ^{unto me this man,} examined ^{him} before you,
^{have} found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye
accuse him:

o ver. 4.

15 ^{No,} nor yet Hēr'od: for ⁱ he sent ^{you to him;} him back unto us; and ^{lo,} behold, nothing
worthy of death ^{hath been} done ^{unto} by him.

p Mat. 27. 26.

16 ^p I will therefore chastise him, and release ^{him.} him. 4

4 Many an-
cient author-
ities insert
ver. 17;
others place
it after
ver. 19.

17 ^q (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

q Mat. 27. 15.
Mar. 15. 6.
John 18. 39.

18 ^{But} ^r they cried out all ^{at once,} together, saying, Away with this ^{man,} man, and
release unto us Bā-rāb'bas:

(Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

19 one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

r Acts 3. 14.

20 ^{And} Pīlāte ^{therefore, willing to release Je'sus, spake again to them.}
spake unto them again, desiring to release Je'sus;

21 ^{But} they ^{cried,} shouting, saying, Crucify, ^{him,} crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath ^{he} this man
done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chas-
tise him ^{and} ^{let him go.} release him.

23 ^{And} they were instant with loud voices, ^{requiring} asking that he might be
crucified. And ^{the} their voices ^{of them and of the chief priests} prevailed.

s Mat. 27. 26.
Mar. 15. 15.
John 19. 16.

24 ^s Pīlāte gave sentence that ^{it} what they asked for should be ^{as they required.} done.

25 And he released ^{unto them} him that for ^{sedition} insurrection and murder ^{was} had been
cast into prison, whom they ^{had desired;} but ^{he delivered Je'sus} he delivered up ^{to their will.}

t Mat. 27. 32.
Mar. 15. 21.
John 19. 17.

26 ^t And ^{as} when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Sī'mon
^a Cy-re-ni-an, coming ^{out of} from the country, and ^{on him they laid} laid on him ^{the cross,} that he might
bear ^{it} after Je'sus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great ^{company} multitude of the people, and of
women ^{which also} bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē'sus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jē-ru'sā-lēm,
weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

u Mat. 24. 19.
ch. 21. 23.

29 ^u For behold, the days are coming, in ^{the} which they shall say,

Blessed ^{are} the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the ^{paps which} breasts that never gave suck.

30 ^ⁱ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 ^ⁱ For if they do these things in ^a the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 ^ⁱ And there were also two ^{other,} malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And ^ⁱ when they ^{were come to} the place which is called ^{Cal'va-ry,} there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 ¶ ^{Then said Je'sus,} Father, ^ⁱ forgive them; for ^{they know not what they do.} And ^{they parted} his garments among them, they cast lots.

35 And ^ⁱ the people stood beholding. And the ^ⁱ rulers also ^{with them} derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if ^{he be} ^{scuffed at} this is the Christ of God, his chosen.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou ^{be} art the king ^{King} of the Jews, save thyself.

38 ^ⁱ And ^a superscription also was written ^{in letters of Greek, and Lat'in, and He'brew,} over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ ^ⁱ And one of the malefactors which were hanged ^{railed on him,} saying, Art not thou ^{be} Christ? save thyself and us.

40 But the other ^{answering rebuked} him, saying, Dost ^{not thou} fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said, ^{unto} Je'sus, Lord, remember me when thou comest ^{into} thy kingdom.

43 And ^{Je'sus} said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, ^{To day} ^{To-day} shalt thou be with me in ^{paradise.} ^{Paradise.}

44 ^ⁱ And it was ^{now} about the sixth hour, and ^{there was} a darkness came ^{over} ^{all the earth} ^{the whole land} until the ninth hour:

45 And ^{the} sun was darkened; and ^{the} veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Je'sus had cried with a loud voice, he said, ^ⁱ Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: ^{and} having said ^{this,} he gave up the ghost.

47 ^ⁱ And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the ^{people} multitudes that came together to ^{that} sight, ^{when they beheld} the things which were done, ^{smote} returned smiting their breasts: ^{and returned.}

49 ^ⁱ And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed ^{with him} from Ga'l'i-lee, stood afar off, ^{beholding} seeing these things.

50 ¶ ^ⁱ And ^{there was} a man named Jo'seph, who was a ^{counsellor; and} counsellor, ^{he was} a good man and a ^{just:} righteous

51 ^{The same} he had not consented to ^{the} their counsel and deed, ^{of them; he was} of ^{a man} ^{also himself waited} ^{was looking} for the kingdom of God:

52 This ^{man} went ^{unto} to Pilate, and ^{begged} asked for the body of Je'sus.

53 ^ⁱ And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen ^{cloth,} and laid ^{it} ^{in a} ^{sepulchre} ^{tomb} that was hewn in stone, ^{wherein} where never man ^{before was laid,} had yet lain.

54 And it was the day ^{of} the Preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women, ^{also,} which had come with him ^{from} out of Ga'l'i-lee, followed after, and ^ⁱ beheld the ^{sepulchre,} tomb, and how his body was laid.

A. D. 33.

x Is. 2. 19.

y Prov. 11. 31.
Jer. 23. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 17.z Is. 53. 12.
Mat. 27. 38.a Mat. 27. 33.
Mar. 15. 22.
John 19. 17.b Mat. 5. 44.
Acts 7. 60.
c Acts 3. 17.
d Mat. 27. 33.
Mar. 15. 24.
John 19. 23.
e Ps. 22. 17.
f Mat. 27. 39.
Mar. 15. 29.g Mat. 27. 37.
Mar. 15. 26.
John 19. 19.h Mat. 27. 44.
Mar. 15. 32.i Mat. 27. 45.
Mar. 15. 33.k Mat. 27. 51.
Mar. 15. 38.

l 1 Pet. 2. 23.

m Mat. 27. 50.
Mar. 15. 37.
John 19. 30.n Mat. 27. 54.
Mar. 15. 39.o Mat. 27. 55.
Mar. 15. 40.
John 19. 25.p Mat. 27. 57.
Mar. 15. 42.
John 19. 38.q Mar. 15. 43.
ch. 2. 25, 38.r Mat. 27. 59.
Mar. 15. 46.

s Mat. 27. 62.

t ch. 8. 2.

u Mar. 15. 47.

A. D. 33.

α Mar. 16. 1.
γ Ex. 20. 10.

56 And they returned, and ^αprepared spices and ointments; ^ιand rested ^{And on} the sabbath ^{day} ^{they rested} ^νaccording to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

The resurrection of Christ. The walk to Emmaus. The ascension.

α Mat. 28. 1.
Mar. 16. 1.
John 20. 1.
b ch. 23. 56.

1 Now ^αupon ^{But} on the first ^{day} ^{day} of the week, ^{very} ^{at} early ^{in the morning,} ^{dawn,} they came unto the ^{sepulchre,} ^τbringing the spices which they had prepared; ^{and} certain ^{others} with them.

c Mat. 28. 2.
Mar. 16. 4.
d ver. 23.
Mar. 16. 5.

2 ^αAnd they found the stone rolled away from the ^{sepulchre.} ^{tomb.}

3 ^αAnd they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'sus.

4 And it came to pass, ^{as} ^{while} they were ^{much} perplexed thereabout,

e John 20. 12.

^αbehold, two men stood by them in ^{shining garments;} ^{dazzling apparel;}

2 Or, him that liveth.
f Mat. 28. 31.
Mar. 3. 31.
ch. 9. 22.

5 ^{And} ^{as} as they were ^{afraid,} ^{affrighted,} and bowed down ^{their} ^{faces} to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ² the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: ^νremember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gāl'ī-lee,

g John 2. 22.

7 ^{saying, The} ^{saying that the} Son of man must be delivered ^{up} into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

h Mat. 28. 8.
Mar. 16. 10.

8 And ^αthey remembered his words,

i ch. 8. 3.

9 ^h And ^αreturned from the ^{sepulchre,} ^{tomb,} and told all these things ^{unto} ^{to} the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 ^{It was} Now they were Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, and ^ιJō-ān'nā, and Mā'ry ^{the} ^{mother} of Jāmes; and the other ^{women that were} ^{women} with them, ^{which} told these things unto the apostles.

k ver. 25.
Mar. 16. 11.

11 ^k And ^αtheir ^{these} words ^{seemed to them} ^{appeared in their sight} as idle ^{tales,} ^{talk;} and they ^{believed} ^{disbelieved} them.

l John 20. 3, 6.

12 ^ιThen arose Pe'ter, and ran unto the ^{sepulchre;} ^{tomb;} and stooping ^{down,} ^{and looking in,} he beheld ^{the linen} ^{clothes laid} by themselves; and he departed ^{to his home,} ^{wondering} ^{in himself} at that which was come to pass.

m Mar. 16. 12.

13 ^ν And ^αbehold, two of them ^{went} ^{that same} ^{very} day to a village ^{called} ^{named} Em'ma-us, which was ^{from Je-ru'sa-lem about threescore furlongs.} ^{threescore furlongs from Je-ru'sa-lem.}

14 And they ^{talked together} ^{communized with each other} of all these things which had happened.

n ver. 26.
Mat. 18. 20.
o John 20. 14.

15 And it came to pass, ^{that,} while they communed ^{together} ^{and reasoned,} ^{questioned} together, that ^νJē'sus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But ^αtheir eyes were holden that they should not know him.

p John 19. 25.

17 And he said unto them, What ^{manner of} ^{communications} ^{are} these that ye have one ^{to} ^{with} another, as ye walk, ^{and are sad?} ^{And they stood still, looking sad.}

q Mat. 21. 11.
ch. 7. 36.
John 8. 2.
r Acts 7. 22.
s ch. 25. 1.

18 And ^{the} one of them, ^νwhose name was Cle'q-pas, answering said unto him, ^{Art} ^{thou} ^{only a stranger} ^{alone sojourn} in Jē-ru'sā-lēm' and ^{hast} ^{not} ^{known} the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, ^{Concerning} ^{The things concerning} Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, ^νwhich was a prophet ^{mighty} in deed and word before God and all the people:

t ch. 1. 68.

20 ^αAnd ^αhow the chief priests and our rulers delivered him ^{up} to be condemned to death, and ^{have} ^{crucified} him.

21 But we ^{trusted} ^{that it} ^{had been} ^{was} he which should ^{have redeemed} ^{redeem} Is'ra-el; ^{Yea} ^{were} ^{came} and beside all this, ^{to day} ^{is} ^{now} the third day since these things ^{done,} ^{to pass,}

u ver. 9. 10.
Mat. 28. 8.
Mar. 16. 10.
John 20. 18.

22 ^{Yea,} ^{and} ^νMoreover ^αcertain women ^{also} of our company ^{made us astonished, which were} ^{amazed us, having been} early at the ^{sepulchre;} ^{tomb;}

23 ^{And} ^{when} they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

x ver. 12.

24 And ^αcertain of them ^{which} ^{were} with us went to the ^{sepulchre,} ^{tomb,} and found ^{it} even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

- 25 Then he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!
- 26 ^{ought} Behoved it not the Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
- 27 ^{unto} And beginning at ^{from} ^a Mō'ses and from ^b all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
- 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.
- 29 ^{but} And ^d they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
- 30 And it came to pass, when he had sat at meat with them, he took the bread, and blessed it; and brake, and gave to them.
- 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ² vanished out of their sight.
- 32 And they said one to another, Did ^{was} not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
- 33 And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
- 34 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Sī'mon.
- 35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.
- 36 ¶ And as they thus spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
- 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
- 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do thoughts arise in your hearts?
- 39 Behold, see my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me having.
- 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
- 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat?
- 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish; and of an honeycomb.
- 43 And he took it; and did eat before them.
- 44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'ses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.
- 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures;
- 46 And he said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead the third day;
- 47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all the nations, beginning at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.
- 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- 49 ¶ And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- 50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to until they were over against Bēth'ā-n'y: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
- 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.
- 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with great joy:
- 53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

A. D. 33.

¶ ver. 46.

¶ ver. 45.
 Gen. 3. 13.
 Ps. 16. 3.
 Is. 7. 14.
 Jer. 23. 5.
 Ezek. 34. 23.
 Gen. 32. 26.
 Mar. 6. 48.
 Gen. 19. 3.
 Acts 16. 15.

¶ Mat. 14. 19.

¶ Or, ceased
 to be seen of
 them.

¶ 1 Cor. 15. 5.

¶ Mar. 16. 14.
 John 20. 19.

¶ Mar. 6. 49.

¶ John 20. 20.

¶ Gen. 43. 26.

¶ John 21. 5.

¶ Acts 16. 41.

¶ ver. 6.
 Mat. 16. 21.
 Mar. 8. 31.
 ch. 9. 22.

¶ Acts 16. 14.

¶ ver. 26.
 Acts 17. 3.

¶ Acts 13. 38.
 1 John 2. 12.
 Gen. 12. 3.
 Ps. 22. 37.
 Is. 49. 6, 22.
 Jer. 31. 34.
 John 15. 27.
 Acts 1. 8, 22.
 Is. 44. 3.
 John 14. 16.
 Acts 1. 4.

¶ Acts 1. 12.

¶ Mar. 16. 19.
 John 20. 17.

¶ Mat. 28. 9.

¶ Acts 2. 46.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

Christ the Light. John's testimony. Call of Andrew and others.

a Prov. 8. 22.
Col. 1. 17.
1 John 1. 1.
Rev. 1. 2.
b Prov. 8. 30.
ch. 17. 5.
1 John 1. 2.
c Phil. 2. 6.
1 John 5. 7.
d Gen. 1. 1.
e ver. 10.
Eph. 3. 9.
Col. 1. 16.
f ch. 5. 26.
1 John 5. 11.
g ch. 8. 12.
h ch. 3. 19.
A. D. 26.
i ver. 33.
Mat. 3. 1.
k Acts 19. 4.

l ver. 4.

m ver. 3.

n Lu. 19. 14.

o Is. 56. 5.

p ch. 3. 5.

q Mat. 1. 16.
Lu. 1. 31.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
r Rom. 1. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
s Heb. 2. 11.
t Is. 40. 5.
Mat. 17. 2.
ch. 2. 11.
u Col. 1. 19.
x ver. 32.
ch. 3. 32.
y ver. 27, 30.
Mat. 3. 11.
Mar. 1. 7.
Lu. 3. 16.
ch. 3. 31.
z ch. 3. 28.
a ch. 3. 34.
Col. 1. 19.
b Ex. 20. 1.
c Rom. 3. 24.
A. D. 30.
d ch. 3. 28.
e Mat. 11. 27.
Lu. 10. 22.
ch. 6. 46.
f ver. 14.
ch. 3. 16, 18.
1 John 4. 9.
g ch. 3. 33.
h Lu. 3. 15.
ch. 3. 28.
i Mat. 17. 10.
k Deut. 18. 15.

l ver. 4.

m ver. 3.

n Lu. 19. 14.

o Is. 56. 5.

p ch. 3. 5.

q Mat. 1. 16.
Lu. 1. 31.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
r Rom. 1. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
s Heb. 2. 11.
t Is. 40. 5.
Mat. 17. 2.
ch. 2. 11.
u Col. 1. 19.
x ver. 32.
ch. 3. 32.
y ver. 27, 30.
Mat. 3. 11.
Mar. 1. 7.
Lu. 3. 16.
ch. 3. 31.
z ch. 3. 28.
a ch. 3. 34.
Col. 1. 19.
b Ex. 20. 1.
c Rom. 3. 24.
A. D. 30.
d ch. 3. 28.
e Mat. 11. 27.
Lu. 10. 22.
ch. 6. 46.
f ver. 14.
ch. 3. 16, 18.
1 John 4. 9.
g ch. 3. 33.
h Lu. 3. 15.
ch. 3. 28.
i Mat. 17. 10.
k Deut. 18. 15.

l ver. 4.

m ver. 3.

n Lu. 19. 14.

o Is. 56. 5.

p ch. 3. 5.

q Mat. 1. 16.
Lu. 1. 31.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
r Rom. 1. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
s Heb. 2. 11.
t Is. 40. 5.
Mat. 17. 2.
ch. 2. 11.
u Col. 1. 19.
x ver. 32.
ch. 3. 32.
y ver. 27, 30.
Mat. 3. 11.
Mar. 1. 7.
Lu. 3. 16.
ch. 3. 31.
z ch. 3. 28.
a ch. 3. 34.
Col. 1. 19.
b Ex. 20. 1.
c Rom. 3. 24.
A. D. 30.
d ch. 3. 28.
e Mat. 11. 27.
Lu. 10. 22.
ch. 6. 46.
f ver. 14.
ch. 3. 16, 18.
1 John 4. 9.
g ch. 3. 33.
h Lu. 3. 15.
ch. 3. 28.
i Mat. 17. 10.
k Deut. 18. 15.

l ver. 4.

1 IN the beginning ^a was the Word, and the Word was ^b with God, ^c and the Word was God.

2 ^a The same was in the beginning with God.

3 ^e All things were made by him; and without him was not ^{any thing} made that ^{was} hath been made.

4 ^f In him was life; and ^g the life was the light of men.

5 And ^h the light shineth in ^{the} darkness; and the darkness ^{comprehended} apprehended it not.

6 ¶ ⁱ There ^{was} came a man, sent from God, whose name ^{was} was Jōhn.

7 ^k The same came for ^a witness, that he ^{to} might bear witness of the ^{Light,} light, that all ^{men} through him might believe.

8 He was not ^{that Light,} the light, but ^{was sent to} came that he might bear witness of ^{that Light,} the light. ^{Light,} There was the true light, ^{even the light} which lighteth every man, ^{that cometh} coming into the world.

10 He was in the world, and ^m the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 ⁿ He came unto his own, and ^{they that were} his own received him not.

12 But ^o as many as received him, to them gave he ^{power} the right to become the sons of God, ^{even} to them that believe on his name:

13 ^p Which ^{children} were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ¶ And the Word ^r was made ^s flesh, and dwelt among us (and ^t we beheld his glory, ^{the} glory as of the only begotten ^{of} from the Father,) ^u full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ ^x Jōhn ^{bare} beareth witness of him, and ^{crieth,} saying, This was he of whom I ^{said,} He that cometh after me is ^{preferred} become before me: ^z for he was before me.

16 And ^{For} of his ^a fulness ^{have all we} we all received, and grace for grace.

17 For ^b the law was given by Mō'ses; ^{but} ^c grace and ^d truth came by Jēsus Christ.

18 ^e No man hath seen God at any time; ^f the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared ^{him}.

19 ¶ And this is ^{the} record ^{witness} of Jōhn, when the Jews ^{priests and} sent ^{unto him} him, ^{Levites from Je-ru-sa-lem} to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And ^h he confessed, and denied not; ^{but} and he confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^{E-li'as?} E-li'as? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^k that ^{prophet?} prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then ^{they} they said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 ⁱ He said, I ^{am} am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^m said ^{the prophet E-sa'ias,} the prophet.

24 And they ^{which were} were of sent from the Phā'rī-sees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why ^{then} then baptizest thou, ^{then,} if thou ^{be} art not the Christ, ^{nor E-li'as,} neither ^{E-li'jah,} neither ^{that} the prophet?

26 Jōhn answered them, saying, ⁿ I baptize with water: ^o but there standeth ^{one among you,} in the midst of you whom ye know not;

27 ^p He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet ^{even he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe} I am not worthy to unloose.

A. D. 30.

28 These things were done ⁱⁿ Beth-ab'a-ra beyond Jôr'dan, where Jôhn was baptizing.

^p ver. 15, 30.
^q Judg. 7. 24.
ch. 10. 40.

29 ¶ ^{The next day John} On the morrow he seeth Jē'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, ^r the Lamb of God, ^s which ² taketh away the sin of the world;

^r ver. 36.
Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
s Is. 53. 11.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
Gal. 1. 4.

30 ³ This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is ^{preferred} before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to ^{is} 'ra-el, ^u therefore am I come ^{for this cause} ¹ baptizing with water.

32 ² And Jôhn bare ^{record,} witness, saying, I ^{saw} have beheld the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, ^{as a dove out of heaven;} and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, ^{the same} he said unto me, Upon ^{whom} whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, ^{and abiding upon} him, ^{the same} is he ^{which} that baptizeth with the Hô'ly Spirit.

y Mat. 3. 11.

34 And I ^{saw,} have seen, and ^{bare} record ^{stood,} that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again ^{on the morrow} Jôhn was standing, and two of his disciples;

36 ^{And looking} and he looked upon Jē'sus as he walked, ^{he} and saith, ² Behold, the Lamb of God!

z ver. 29.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sus.

38 And Jē'sus turned, and ^{saw} beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? ^{They} And they said unto him, Răb'bî (which is to say, being interpreted, Master), where ^{dweldest} thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come, and ^{ye shall} see. They came therefore and saw where he ^{dwelt,} abode; and ^{they} abode with him that day: ^{for} it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two ^{which} that heard Jôhn *speak*, and followed him, was ^a Ān'drew, Sî'mon Pe'tēr's brother.

α Mat. 4. 18.

41 He ^{first findeth} his own brother Sî'mon, and saith unto him, We have found ^{the first} the Christ.

42 ^{And he} brought him ^{to} Jē'sus. And when Jē'sus ^{heheld} looked upon him, ^{he} and said, Thou art Sî'mon the son of Jô'nas: ^b thou shalt be called Qē'phas:

3 Or, the Anointed.

b Mat. 16. 18.

43 ¶ ^{The day following} On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Găl'i-lee, and ^{he} findeth Phil'ip: and ^{Je'sus} saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now ^c Phil'ip was ^{of} Bēth-să'i-dă, ^{of} the city of Ān'drew and Pe'tēr.

c ch. 12. 21.

45 Phil'ip findeth ^d Nă-thăn'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ^e Mō'ses in the law, and the ^f prophets, did write, Jē'sus ^g of Năz'a-rēth, the son of Jō'seph.

d ch. 21. 2.

e Gen. 3. 15.
Deut. 18. 18.
f Is. 4. 2.
g Mat. 2. 23.

46 And Nă-thăn'a-el said unto him, ^h Can ^{there} any good thing come out of Năz'a-rēth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

h ch. 7. 41, 42.

47 Jē'sus saw Nă-thăn'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, ⁱ an ^{is} 'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!

i Ps. 32. 2.
ch. 8. 39.
Rom. 2. 28.

48 Nă-thăn'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Before ^{that} Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nă-thăn'a-el answered ^{and saith unto} him, Răb'bî, ^k thou art the Son of God; thou art ^l the King of ^{is} 'ra-el.

k Mat. 14. 33.

50 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee ^{under} the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

l Mat. 21. 5.
ch. 18. 57.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^m Hereafter ^{Ye} shall see the heaven ^{open,} opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

m Gen. 28. 12.
Mat. 4. 11.
Lu. 2. 9, 13.
Acts 1. 10.

A. D. 30.

CHAPTER 2.

The marriage in Cana. The temple cleansed. Many believe.

a Josh. 19. 28.

1 AND the third day there was a marriage in ^a Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee; and the mother of Jē'sus was there:

2 And both Jē'sus also was ^{called,} ^{bidden,} and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when ^{they wanted} the wine¹ failed, the mother of Jē'sus saith unto him, They have no wine.

b ch. 19. 28.
c 2 Sam. 16.
10; 19. 22.
d ch. 7. 6.

4 And Jē'sus saith unto her, ^b Woman, ^c what have I to do with thee? ^d mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do ^{it}.

e Mar. 7. 3.

6 And ^{set there six waterpots of stone.} there were ^{six waterpots of stone set there} ^e after the Jews' manner of the purifying, ^{containing two or three firkins apiece.}

7 Jē'sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

2 Or,
steward.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ^{governor} ² ruler of the feast. And they bare ^{it}.

f ch. 4. 46.

9 ^{When} ^{And when} the ruler of the feast ^{had} tasted ^f the water ^{that was made} ^{now become} wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which ^{had drawn} the water knew); the ^{governor} ² ruler of the feast ^{called} ^{calleft} the bridegroom,

10 ^{and} saith unto him, Every man ^{at the beginning doth set forth} ^{setteth on first the} good wine; and when ^{men} ^{have} ^{well drunk, then} drunk freely, ^{then} that which is worse: ^{but} thou hast kept the good wine until now.

g ch. 1. 14.

11 This beginning of ^{miracles} ^{his signs} did Jē'sus in Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee, ^g and manifested ^{forth} his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

h Mat. 12. 46.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Cā-pēr'nā-ūm, he, and his mother, and ^h ^{his} brethren, and his disciples: and ^{they continued there} ^{there they abode} not many days.

i ver. 23.
ch. 5. 1; 6. 4.

13 ¶ ⁱ And the ^{Jews' passover} ^{passover of the Jews} was at hand, and Jē'sus went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

k Mat. 21. 12.
Mar. 11. 15.
Lu. 19. 45.

14 ^k And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 ^{And when} ^{and} he ^{had} made a scourge of ^{small} cords, ^{he drove them} ^{and cast} all out of the temple, ^{and both} the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew ^{the} their tables;

l Lu. 2. 49.

16 ^{And said unto} ^{and to} them that sold doves¹ ^{he said,} Take these things hence; make not ^l my Father's house ^{an} a house of merchandise.

m Ps. 69. 9.

17 ^{And his} ^{His} disciples remembered that it was written, ^m The zeal of thine house ^{shall eat} me up.

n Mat. 12. 38.
ch. 6. 30.

18 ¶ ^{Then answered the Jews} ^{The Jews therefore answered} and said unto him, ⁿ What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

o Mat. 23. 61;
27. 40.

19 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, ^o Destroy this ³ temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

3 Or,
sanctuary.

20 ^{Then said the Jews,} ^{The Jews therefore said,} Forty and six years was this ³ temple in building, and wilt thou ^{rear} ^{raise} it up in three days?

p Col. 2. 9.

21 But he spake ^p of the temple of his body.

1 Heb. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 5. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 15.
q Lu. 24. 8.

22 When therefore he was ^{risen} ^{raised} from the dead, ^q his disciples remembered that he ^{had said} ^{spake} this; ^{unto them;} and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē'sus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jē-ru'sā-lēm at the passover, ⁱⁿ during the feast, ^{day,} many believed ⁱⁿ on his name, ^{when they saw the miracles} ^{beholding his signs} which he did.

r Mat. 9. 4.
Mar. 2. 3.
ch. 6. 64.
Acts 1. 24.

24 But Jē'sus did not ^{commit} ^{trust} himself unto them, ^{for that} he knew all ^{men,} ^{men.} ^{testify of} ^{that} ^{he} ^{himself} knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

A. D. 30.

Nicodemus taught. On regeneration. John's further testimony.

1 ^{THERE} Now there was a man of the Phār'i-sees, named Nic-q-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 ^a The same came to Je'sus ^{unto} him by night, and said ^{unto} him, Rāb'hī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for ^b no mān can do these ^{miracles} signs that thou doest, except ^c God be with him.

3 Je'sus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^d Except a man be born ^{2 again, anew,} he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nic-q-dē'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter ^{the} a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Je'sus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^e Except a man be born of water and ^f the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^{2 again, anew,}

8 ^g The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound ^h thereof, but ⁱ canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nic-q-dē'mus answered and said unto him, ^j How can these things be?

10 Je'sus answered and said unto him, Art thou ^k a master ^{the teacher} of Is'ra-el, and ^{knowest} understandest not these things?

11 ^l Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and ^m testify bear witness of that we have seen; and ⁿ ye receive not our witness.

12 If I ^o have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you ^p of heavenly things?

13 And ^q no man hath ascended ^{up to} heaven, but he that ^r came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

14 ^s And as Mō'ses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so ^t must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 ^u That ^v whosoever believeth ^w may in him ^x should not perish, but ^y have eternal life.

16 ^z For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth ^{aa} in him should not ^{ab} perish, but have ^{ac} everlasting eternal life.

17 ^{ad} For God sent not ^{ae} his the Son into the world to ^{af} condemn judge the world; but that the world ^{ag} through him might be saved.

18 ^{ah} He that believeth on him is not ^{ai} condemned, but ^{aj} judged: ^{ak} he that believeth not ^{al} is condemned already, because he hath not believed ^{am} in on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the ^{an} condemnation, ^{ao} judgement, ^{ap} that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light: ^{aq} because ^{ar} for their deeds were evil.

20 For ^{as} every one that doeth ^{at} evil ^{au} hateth the light, ^{av} neither ^{aw} and cometh not to the light, lest his ^{ax} deeds works should be ^{ay} reproved.

21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his ^{az} deeds works may be made manifest, that they ^{ba} have been wrought in God.

22 ^{bb} After these things came Je'sus and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ'a; and there he tarried with them, ^{bc} and baptized.

23 ^{bd} And Jōhn also was baptizing in Æ'nōn near to ^{be} Sā'lim, because there ^{bf} was much water there: ^{bg} and they came, and were baptized.

24 For ^{bh} Jōhn was not yet cast into prison.

a ch. 7. 50.

b ch. 9. 16, 35.

Acts 2. 22.

c Acts 10. 38.

d ch. 1. 13.

Gal. 6. 15.

Titus 3. 5.

Jam. 1. 18.

2 Or. from above.

e Mar. 16. 16.

Acts 2. 38.

f Eccl. 1. 5.

1 Cor. 2. 11.

3 Or. The Spirit breatheth.

g ch. 6. 52, 60.

h Eccl. 1. 5.

1 Cor. 2. 11.

3 Or. The Spirit breatheth.

g ch. 6. 52, 60.

i Eccl. 1. 5.

1 Cor. 2. 11.

3 Or. The Spirit breatheth.

g ch. 6. 52, 60.

j Mat. 11. 27.

ch. 1. 18 & 7.

16 & 8. 28.

1 ver. 32.

k ch. 6. 33, 38.

Acts 2. 34.

1 Cor. 15. 47.

l Num. 21. 9.

m ch. 8. 28.

n ver. 26.

ch. 6. 47.

o Rom. 5. 8.

1 John 4. 9.

p Lu. 9. 56.

ch. 5. 45.

1 John 4. 14.

q ch. 5. 24; 6.

40, 47.

r ch. 1. 4, 9.

10, 11; 8. 12.

s Eph. 5. 13.

4 Or. con-

victed.

t ch. 4. 2.

u 1 Sam. 9. 4.

5 Gr. were

many waters.

x Mat. 3. 6, 6.

y Mat. 14. 3.

- A. D. 30. 25 ¶ Then there arose therefore a question between ^{some} the Jews and the Jews with a Jew about purifying.
- 26 And they came unto Jōhn, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, he that was with thee beyond Jōr'dan, ^z to whom thou ^{harest} hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all ^{men} come to him.
- 27 Jōhn answered and said, ^a A man can ² receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.
- 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ^b I am not the Chrīst, but, ^c that I am sent before him.
- 29 ^d He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but ^e the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
- 30 He must increase, but I ^{must} decrease.
- 31 ^f He that cometh from above ^g is above all: ^h he that is of the earth is of the earth, and ⁱ speaketh of the earth: ^j he that cometh from heaven is above all.
- 32 And ^k what he hath seen and heard, of that he ^{testifieth} beareth witness; and no man receiveth his ^{witness} testimony.
- 33 He that hath received his ^{testimony} witness ^l hath set ^{to} his seal to ^{this}, that God is true.
- 34 ^m For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God ⁿ giveth not the Spirit ^o by measure, unto him.
- 35 ^p The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
- 36 ^q He that believeth on the Son hath ^{everlasting} eternal life; and he that believeth ^r not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
- ^f ver. 13.
ch. 8. 23.
^g Mat. 28. 18.
ch. 1. 15, 27.
^h 1 Cor. 15. 47.
ⁱ ch. 6. 33.
^j 1 Cor. 15. 47.
^k ver. 11.
ch. 8. 26.
^l Rom. 3. 4.
^m 1 John 5. 10.
ⁿ ch. 7. 16.
^o ch. 1. 16.
^p Mat. 11. 27;
28. 18.
Lu. 10. 22.
ch. 5. 20, 22.
^q ver. 15, 16.
ch. 1. 12.
Rom. 1. 17.
1 John 5. 10.

CHAPTER 4.

The Samaritan woman. Christ the Messiah. The nobleman's son healed.

- 1 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how that the Phār'i-sees had heard that Jē'sus ^{made} was making and ^a baptized more disciples than Jōhn:
- 2 (though Jē'sus himself baptized not, but his disciples);
- 3 ^{he} he left Jū-dæ'a, and departed again into Gāl'i-lee.
- 4 And he must needs ^{pass} go through Sā-mā'ri-ā.
- 5 Then cometh he ^{so} he cometh to a city of Sā-mā'ri-ā, which is called Sŷ'char, near to the parcel of ground ^b that Jā'cob gave to his son Jō'seph:
- 6 Now and Jā'cob's well was there. Jē'sus therefore, being wearied with ^{his} his journey, sat thus ^{on} by the well: and ^{it} it was about the sixth hour.
- 7 There cometh a woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā to draw water: Jē'sus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
- 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)
- 9 Then saith the woman of Sa-ma'ri-a The Sa-mar'i-tan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a ^{woman of Sa-ma'ri-a?} woman of Sa-mar'i-tan woman? (For ^c the Jews have no dealings with the Sa-mar'i-tans.)
- 10 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^d living water.
- 11 The woman saith unto him, ^e Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
- 12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his ^{children,} sons, and his cattle?
- 13 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, ^{Whosoever} Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
- 14 ^{But} ^e whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall
- ^c 2 K. 17. 24.
Lu. 9. 52.
Acts 10. 28.
^d Is. 12. 3.
Jer. 2. 13.
3 Or, Lord.
^e ch. 6. 35, 58.

never thirst; but the water that I shall give him ^{he} shall become in him a well of water springing up ^{into everlasting} unto eternal life.

15 ^o The woman saith unto him, ² Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come ^{all the way} hither to draw.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said¹ unto him, I have no husband. Jē'sus ^{said} saith unto her, Thou ^{hast well said,} ^{saidst well,} I have no husband:

18 ^{For} thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: ^{in that saidst} thou said² truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, ² Sir, ⁴ I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in ⁴ this mountain; and ye say, that in ⁴ Jē-ru^s-sā-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh,¹ when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor ^{yet at} in Jē-ru^s-sā-lēm, shall ye worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ^{that which} ^m ye know not: ^{what:} we ^{know what} worship that which we know: for ^a salvation is ^{from} the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in ^o spirit ^p and ⁱⁿ truth: for ^{such} doth the Father ^{seeketh such to worship him,} ^{seek to be his worshippers.}

24 ²³ God ^{is} is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship ^{him} in spirit and ⁱⁿ truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that ^{Mes-si'as} ^{Mes-si'ah} cometh¹, which is called ^{(which is called} Christ: when he is come, ^{he} will ^{tell} declare unto us all things.

26 Jē'sus saith unto her, ⁶ I that speak unto thee am ^{he}.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he ^{was speaking with the} ^a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why ^{talkest} ^{speakest} thou with her?

28 ^{The} ^{so} the woman ^{then} left her waterpot, and went ^{her way} ^{away} into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, ⁴ which told me all things that ^{ever} ^{ever} I did: ^{is not} ^{can} ^t ver. 25.

this ^{be} the Christ?

30 ^{Then they} ^{They} went out of the city, and ^{came unto} ^{were coming to} him.

31 ¶ In the mean while ^{his} the disciples prayed him, saying, ^{Master,} ^{Rab^bi,} eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not, ^{of}.

33 ^{Therefore said the disciples} ^{The disciples therefore said} one to another, Hath any man brought him

^{ought} ^{ought} to eat?

34 Jē'sus saith unto them, ^u My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to ^{finish} ^{accomplish} his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and ^{then} cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: ^z ^{for} that they are white already ^{unto} harvest.

36 ^y ^{And he} ^{He} that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that ^{both} he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 ^{And} ^{For} herein is ^{that} the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye ^{bestowed no labour:} ^{other men} have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their ^{labours.} ^{labour.}

39 ¶ And ^{from that city} many of the Sā-mār'i-tans ^{of that city} believed on him ^z ^{for} because of the ^{saying} ^{word} of the woman, ^{which} ^{who} testified, He told me all things that ^{ever} ^{ever} I did.

40 So when the Sā-mār'i-tans ^{were come} ^{came} unto him, they besought him that he would tarry ^{to abide} with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his ^{own} word;

A. D. 30.

f ch. 7. 38.

g ch. 6. 34: 17.

2. 3.

Rom. 6. 23.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

2 Or, Lord.

A. D. 30.

a ch. 17. 8.

1 John 4. 14.

b Mat. 13. 57.

Mar. 6. 4.

Lu. 4. 24.

c ch. 2. 23.

d Deut. 16. 16.

e ch. 2. 1. 11.

2 Or, king's
officer.

f 1 Cor. 1. 22.

A. D. 31.

a Lev. 23. 2.

Deut. 16. 1.

ch. 2. 13.

b Neh. 3. 1;

12. 33.

c Some ancient
authorities read
Bethsaida,

others,

Bethzatha.

d Many an-
cient author-
ities insert
this, and
ver. 4.

c Mat. 9. 6.

Mar. 2. 11.

Lu. 5. 24.

d ch. 9. 14.

e Ex. 20. 10.

Mat. 12. 2.

Mar. 2. 24.

Lu. 6. 2.

42 And they said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after the two days he departed went forth from thence, and went into Gal'ilee.

44 For Jē'sus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he came into Gal'ilee, the Gal-il-æ'ans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jē-ru'sā-lēm at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē'sus, he came therefore again unto Cā'nā of Gal'ilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Cā-pēr-nā-ūm.

47 When he heard that Jē'sus was come out of Jū-dæ'ā into Gal-il-ee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē'sus, Je'sus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jē'sus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē'sus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, that his son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour in the which Jē'sus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jē'sus did, when he was having come out of Jū-dæ'ā into Gal'ilee.

CHAPTER 5.

Healing on the sabbath. The cavilers reproved. Christ tells who he is.

1 AFTER these things there was a feast of the Jews; and Jē'sus went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 Now there is in Jē-ru'sā-lēm by the sheep market gate a pool, which is called in the He'brew tongue Bē-thēs'dā, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered: waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity been thirty and eight years' in his infirmity.

6 When Jē'sus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jē'sus saith unto him, Rise, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ So the Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then they asked him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 ^{And} ^{But} he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jē'sus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in ^{that} ^{the} place.

14 Afterward Jē'sus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^{sin} no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man ^{departed,} ^{went away,} and told the Jews that it was Jē'sus' which had made him whole.

16 And ^{therefore} ^{for this cause} did the Jews persecute Jē'sus, and sought to slay him, because he ^{had done} ^{did} these things on the sabbath. ^{day.}

17 ¶ But Jē'sus answered them, ^{My Father worketh} ^{hitherto,} ^{even until now,} and I work.

18 ^{Therefore} ^{For this cause} ^{therefore} the Jews ^{he} ^{not only} sought the more to kill him, because he ^{did} ^{brake} the sabbath, but ^{said} ^{also} ^{called} ^{God} ^{was} ^{his own} Father, ^{making} himself equal with God.

19 ^{Then answered Jē'sus} ^{therefore} ^{answered} and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{The Son} can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father ^{do:} ^{doeth:} for what things soever he doeth, these ^{the Son} ^{also doeth} the Son ^{also doeth} in like manner.

20 For ^{'the} Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and ^{he will shew him} ^{greater works than these,} ^{that ye may} ^{greater works than these will he shew him,} marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth ^{up} the dead: and quickeneth ^{them:} ^{even} so the Son also quickeneth whom he will.

22 For ^{neither doth} the Father ^{judgeth no} ^{judge any} man, but he ^{hath} ^{committed} ^{all} judgment ^{unto the Son:}

23 That ^{all} ^{men should} ^{may} honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. ^{He that} ^{honoureth not the Son} ^{honoureth not the Father} which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{He that} ^{heareth my word,} ^{and} ^{believeth on him} ^{that sent me,} ^{hath} ^{everlasting} ^{life,} ^{and} ^{shall not come} ^{into} ^{condemnation:} ^{but} ^{is} ^{hath} ^{passed} ^{from} ^{out of} ^{death} ^{into} ^{life.}

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour ^{is coming,} ^{cometh,} and now is, when ^{'the} ^{dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God:} and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; ^{even so} ^{hath} ^{gave} ^{he} ^{given} to the Son also to have life in himself:

27 And ^{hath} ^{given} him authority to execute ^{judgment also,} ^{judgement,} because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour ^{is coming,} ^{cometh,} in ^{the} which all that are in the ^{graves} ^{tombs} shall hear his voice,

29 ^{And} ^{shall} ^{come forth:} ^{they that} ^{have done good,} ^{unto the res-} ^{urrection of life;} ^{and they that} ^{have done} ^{evil,} ^{unto the resurre-} ^{ction of} ^{damnation.}

30 ^I ^{can} ^{of} ^{mine own self} ^{do} ^{nothing:} ^{as} ^I ^{hear,} ^I ^{judge:} ^{and} ^{my} ^{judgment} ^{is} ^{just;} ^{because} ^I ^{seek} ^{not} ^{mine own will,} ^{but} ^{the will of} ^{the Father} ^{which} ^{hath} ^{sent} ^{me.}

31 ^I ^{if} ^I ^{bear} ^{witness} ^{of} ^{myself,} ^{my} ^{witness} ^{is} ^{not} ^{true.}

32 ¶ ^{There} ^{it} ^{is} ^{another} ^{that} ^{beareth} ^{witness} ^{of} ^{me;} ^{and} ^I ^{know} ^{that} ^{the} ^{witness} ^{which} ^{he} ^{witnesseth} ^{of} ^{me} ^{is} ^{true.}

33 Ye have sent unto Jōhn, ^{and} ^{he} ^{hath} ^{borne} ^{witness} ^{unto the truth.}

34 But ^I ^{receive} ^{not} ^{testimony} ^{from} ^{man:} ^{but} ^{these things I say,} ^{that ye} ^{might} ^{be} ^{saved.}

35 He was ^{a burning and} ^{a shining light:} the lamp that ^{burneth} ^{and} ^{shineth:} and ^{'ye} ^{were} ^{willing} ^{for a season} ^{to} ^{rejoice} ^{for} ^{a season} ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{light.}

36 ¶ But ^I ^{have} ^{greater} ^{witness} ^{the} ^{witness} ^{which} ^I ^{have} ^{is} ^{greater} ^{than} ^{that} ^{of} ^{Jōhn:} ^{for} ^{'the} ^{works}

A. D. 31.

J Mat. 12. 45.
ch. 8. 11.

g ch. 9. 4.

A ch. 7. 19.

i ch. 10. 30, 33.

A ver. 30.
ch. 8. 28; 9.
4; 12. 49.J Mat. 3. 17.
ch. 3. 35.m Lu. 7. 14.
ch. 11. 25, 43.n ver. 27.
Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 8. 35.
Acts 17. 31.

o 1 John 2. 23.

p ch. 3. 16, 18;
6. 40, 47.

q 1 John 3. 14.

r ver. 28.
Eph. 2. 1, 5.
Col. 2. 13.s ver. 22.
Acts 10. 42.
e Dan. 7. 13.u Is. 26. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 52.
1 Thes. 4. 16.
x Dan. 12. 2.
Mat. 25. 52.y ver. 19.
z Mat. 26. 39.
ch. 4. 84.

a ch. 8. 14.

b Mat. 3. 17.
ch. 8. 18.
1 John 5. 6.

c ch. 1. 15, 19.

d 2 Pet. 1. 19.
e Mat. 13. 20;
21, 26.
Mar. 6. 20.
f 1 John 5. 9.
g ch. 3. 2, 10.
26; 15. 24.

A. D. 31.

h Mat. 3. 17.
ch. 6. 27.
i ch. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 1. 17.

which the Father hath given me to ^{finish} accomplish, the ^{same} very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father ^{himself}, which ^{hath} sent me, he ^{hath} borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, ⁱ nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he ^{hath} sent, him ye believe not.

k ver. 46.
Is. 8. 20.
Lu. 16. 29.
Acts 17. 11.
i Deut. 18. 15.
Lu. 24. 27.
ch. 1. 45.
m ch. 1. 11.
n ver. 34.
1 Thes. 2. 6.

39 ¶ ^k Search the scriptures; for in them ^{ye} search because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and ⁱ these are they which ^{testify} bear witness of me;

40 ^m And ye will not come to me, that ye ^{might} have life.

41 ^a I receive not ^{honour} glory from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in ^{you} yourselves.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

o ch. 12. 43.

44 ^o How can ye believe, which receive ^{honour} glory one of another, and seek not ^p the ^{honour} glory that ^{cometh} from the only God ^{only}? ye seek not?

p Rom. 2. 29.

q Rom. 2. 12.

45 ^{Do not think} that I will accuse you to the Father: ^q there is ^{one} that accuseth you, ^{even} Mō'ses, ⁱⁿ on whom ye have set your hope.

r Gen. 3. 15.
Deut. 18. 15.
ch. 1. 45.
Acts 26. 22.

46 For if ye believed Mō'ses, ye would ^{have believed} believe me; ^r for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

Five thousand fed. Christ walks on the sea. The bread of life.

A. D. 32.
a Mat. 14. 15.
Mar. 6. 35.
Lu. 9. 10.

1 AFTER ^a these things Jē'sus went ^{over} away to the other side of the sea of Gāl'i-lee, which is ^{the} sea of Ti-bē'ri-as.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they ^{saw} his miracles which he did on them that ^{were} diseased.

3 And Jē'sus went up into ^{the} mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

b Lev. 23. 5, 7.
ch. 2. 13; 5. 1.
c Mat. 14. 14.
Mar. 6. 35.
Lu. 9. 12.
2 Gr. loaves.

4 ^b And ^a Now the passover, ^{the} the feast of the Jews, was ^{nigh}.
5 ¶ ^c When Jē'sus ^{then} lifted up ^{his} his eyes, and ^{saw} seeing that a great multitude ^{cometh} cometh unto him, ^{he} saith unto Phil'ip, Whence ^{are} we to buy ² bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

d Num. 11. 21, 22.
5 See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.

7 Phil'ip answered him, ^a Two hundred ⁸ pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one ^{of them} may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Ān'drew, Sī'mon Pē'tēr's brother, saith unto him,

e 2 K. 4. 43.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two ^{small} fishes: ^e but what are ^{they} these among so many?

10 And Jē'sus said, Make the ^{men} sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē'sus ^{therefore} took the loaves; and ^{when he had} given thanks, he distributed ^{to the disciples, and the disciples} to them that were set down; and likewise ^{also} of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when ^{When} they were filled, he ^{said} saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain ^{over}, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore ^{So} they gathered ^{them} together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of broken pieces from ^{the} the five barley loaves, which remained ^{over} and ^{above} unto them that had eaten.

f Gen. 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 15.
Mat. 11. 3.
ch. 1. 21; 4. 19, 25; 7. 40.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'sus ^{did} did, they said, This is of a truth ^{that} the prophet that ^{should come} cometh into the world.

15 ¶ When Jē'sus therefore ^{perceived} that they ^{would} were about to come and take him by force, to make him ^a king, ^{he departed} withdrew again ^a into the mountain himself alone.

A. D. 32.

16 ^{And} when ^{even was now come,} his disciples went down unto the sea:

7 Mat. 14. 23.
Mar. 6. 47.

17 ^{And} they entered into a ^{ship,} and ^{went} were going over the sea ^{toward} unto Cā-pēr'-na-ūm. And it was now dark, and Jē'sus ^{was} had not yet come to them.

18 And the sea ^{arose} was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 ^{So when} they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they ^{when therefore} behold Jē'sus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ^{ship:} ^{boat:} and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 ^{Then they willingly received} They were willing therefore to receive him into the ^{ship:} ^{boat:} and ^{immediately} straightway the ^{ship} boat

22 ¶ ^{The day following, when} ^{On the morrow} the ^{people} multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other ² boat there, save ^{that} one, ^{whereinto his disciples were entered,} and that Jē'sus ^{went} entered not with his disciples

2 Gr.
little boat.

into the boat, but ^{that} his disciples ^{were gone} went away alone:

23 ^{(Howbeit} there came ^{other} boats from Tī-bē-rī-as nigh unto the place where they ^{did eat} ate the bread ^{that} the Lord had given thanks;)

24 ^{When} ^{the} ^{people} ^{multitude} therefore saw that Jē'sus was not there, neither his disciples, they ^{also took shipping,} themselves got into the boats, and came to Cā-pēr'-na-ūm, seeking ^{for} Jē'sus.

25 And when they ^{had} found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb'bī, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē'sus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw ^{the miracles,} signs, but because ye ^{did eat} ate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ^{Labour} ^{Work} not for the meat which perisheth, but ^a for ^{that} the meat which ^{endureth} ^{abideth} unto ^{everlasting} ^{eternal} life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: ^{for him} ^{the Father,} ^{even} ^{God,} ^{hath} ^{sealed.}

h ver. 54.
ch. 4. 14.

28 ^{Then} ^{they} said ^{therefore} unto him, What ^{shall} ^{must} we do, that we ^{might} ^{may} work the works of God?

i Mat. 3. 17.
Mar. 1. 11.
Lu. 3. 22.
ch. 1. 35.
Acts 2. 22.

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, ^a This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

k i John 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, ¹ What ^{sign shewest thou then,} then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? ^{dost thou work?} ^{workest thou?}

i Mat. 12. 38.
Mar. 8. 11.
i Cor. 1. 22.

31 ^{Our fathers} ^{did eat} ^{ate the} manna in the ^{desert:} wilderness; as it is written, ^a He gave them bread ^{from} ^{out of} heaven to eat.

m Ex. 16. 15.
i Cor. 10. 3.
n Ps. 78. 24.
25.

32 ^{Then} Jē'sus ^{therefore} said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{Mo'ses gave you not that} ^{It was not Mo'ses that gave you the} bread ^{from} ^{out of} heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread ^{from} ^{out of} heaven.

33 For the bread of God is ^{he} ^{that} which cometh down ^{from} ^{out of} heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 ^o ^{Then} ^{they} said ^{therefore} unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

o ch. 4. 15.

35 And Jē'sus said unto them, ^p I am the bread of life: ^q he that cometh to me shall ^{never} ^{not} hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

p ver. 48, 53.
q ch. 4. 14; 7.
37.

36 ^r But I said unto you, ^{That} ^{ye} ^{also} have seen me, and ^{yet} believe not.

r ver. 26, 64.

37 ^s All that ^{which} the Father giveth me shall come ^{unto} me; and ^t him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

s ver. 45.
t Mat. 24. 24.
ch. 10. 28, 29.
2 Tim. 2. 19.

38 For I ^{came} ^{am} come down from heaven, ^u not to do mine own will, ^x but the will of him that sent me.

u Mat. 26. 39.
ch. 5. 30.
x ch. 4. 34.

39 And this is the ^{Father's} will ^{of him that} sent me, ^y that of all ^{that} which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up ^{again} at the last day.

y ch. 10. 28; 17. 12; 18. 9.

40 ^{And} ^{For} this is the will of ^{him that sent me,} ^{that} every one ^{which seeth} ^{that} beholdeth the

z ver. 27, 47.
ch. 3. 15, 16.

- A. D. 32. Son, and believeth on him, ^{may} should have ^{everlasting} eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 41 The Jews ^{then} therefore murmured ^{at} concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down ^{from} out of heaven.
- a* Mat. 13. 55. 42 And they said, "Is not this Jē'sus, the son of Jō'seph, whose ^{is it then that he saith,} doth he now say, I am come down ^{came} from out of heaven?"
- b* ver. 65. 43 Jē'sus ^{therefore} answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.
- 44 ^b No man can come to me, except the Father which ^{hath} sent me draw him: and I will raise him up ^{at} in the last day.
- c* Is. 54. 13. 45 "It is written in the prophets, And they shall ^{be all} taught of God.
- d* ver. 37. 46 Every ^{man} ^{therefore} ^{one} that hath heard ^{and hath learned of the Father,} from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.
- e* ch. 1. 18. 46 "Not that any man hath seen the Father, ^{save} he which is ^{of} from God, he hath seen the Father.
- f* Mat. 11. 27. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^o He that believeth ^{on me} hath everlasting life.
- g* ver. 40. 48 ^a I am ^{that} the bread of life.
- h* ver. 33, 35. 49 ⁱ Your fathers did eat ^{the} manna in the wilderness, and ^{are dead,} they died.
- i* ver. 31. 50 ^k This is the bread which cometh down ^{from} out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
- l* ch. 3. 13. 51 I am the living bread ^{which} came down ^{from} out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: ^{yea} and ^{the} bread ^{that} which I will give is my flesh, ^{which I will give} for the life of the world.
- m* Heb. 10. 5. 52 The Jews therefore ^{strove} among themselves, ^{one with another,} saying, "How can this man give us ^{his} flesh to eat?"
- n* ch. 7. 43. 53 ^{Then} Jē'sus ^{therefore} said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ^{ye} eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have ^{no} not life in ^{you} yourselves.
- o* ch. 3. 9. 54 ^q He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- p* Mat. 26. 26, 28. 55 For my flesh is ^{meat} indeed, and my blood is ^{drink} indeed.
- q* ver. 27, 40. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, ^{dwelleth} abideth in me, and I in him.
- r* John 3. 24. 57 As the living Father ^{hath} sent me, and I live ^{by} because of the Father: so he that eateth me, ^{even he} shall live ^{by} because of me.
- s* ver. 49, 50. 58 ^s This is ^{that} the bread which came down ^{from} out of heaven: not as ^{your} the fathers did eat ^{manna,} and ^{are dead:} he that eateth ^{of} this bread shall live for ever.
- t* ver. 66. 59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Cā-pēr'-na-ūm.
- Mat. 11. 6. 60 "Many therefore of his disciples, when they ^{had} heard ^{this}, said, This is ^{an} hard saying; who can hear it?"
- 61 ^{When} But Jē'sus ^{knew} in himself that his disciples murmured ^{at} ^{it,} he said unto them, Doth this ^{offend you?} cause you to stumble?"
- u* Mar. 16. 19. 62 ^u ^{What} and if ye ^{shall see} should behold the Son of man ^{ascend up} ascending where he was before?
- v* 2 Cor. 3. 6. 63 ^x It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I ^{speak} have spoken unto you ^{they} are spirit, and ^{they} are life.
- y* ver. 26. 64 But ^y there are some of you that believe not. For ^z Jē'sus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who ^{it was} that should betray him.
- z* ch. 2. 24, 25. 65 And he said, ^{Therefore} ^o said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it ^{be} given unto him of ^{my} the Father.

66 ¶ ^b From that time ^{Upon this} many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him;

67 ^{Then said} Jē'sus said therefore unto the twelve, ^{Will} would ye also go away?

68 ^{Then} Sī'mon Pē'ter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 ^{And} we believe ^{are sure} and know that thou art ^{that Christ, the Son of the living God.} the Holy One of God.

70 Jē'sus answered them, ^{Have} Did I ^{chosen} choose you the twelve, ^{and one of} and one of you is a devil?

71 ^{He} Now he spake of Jūdās ^{Is-car'i-ot,} the son of Sī'mon: ^{Is-car'i-ot,} for he it was that should betray him, ^{being} one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

Christ reproves his brethren. Teaches in the temple. Enmity of the Pharisees.

1 ^{AFTER} AND after these things Jē'sus walked in Gāl'ī-lee: for he would not walk in Jū-dæ'a: ^a because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 ^b Now the ^{Jews'} feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand.

3 ^c His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dæ'a, that thy disciples also may ^{see the} behold thy ^{that} works which thou doest.

4 For ^{there is} no man ^{that} doeth ^{any thing} anything in secret, and ^{he} himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou ^{doest} doest these things, ^{shew} manifest thyself to the world,

5 For ^a neither did ^{even} his brethren did not believe ⁱⁿ on him.

6 ^{Then} Jē'sus therefore saith unto them, ^e My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 ^f The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, ^g because I testify of it, that ^{the} its works ^{thereof} are evil.

8 Go ye up unto ^{the} feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; ^h for ^{because} because my time is not yet ^{fulfilled} full come.

9 ^{When he had} And having said these words ^{things} unto them, he abode *still* in Gāl'ī-lee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up ^{unto the feast,} unto the feast, then went he also up, ^{not} not publicly, but as it were in secret.

11 ^{Then} the Jews ^{therefore} sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And ⁱ there was much murmuring among the ^{people} multitudes concerning him: ^{for} for ⁱ some said, He is a good man: others said, ^{Nay,} Not so, but he ^{deceiveth} deceiveth ^{leadeth} leadeth the ^{people} multitude astray.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him ^m for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ ^{Now about} But when it was now the midst of the feast Jē'sus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 ⁿ And the Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jē'sus therefore answered them, and said, ^o My ^{doctrine} teaching is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 ^p If any man ^{will} willeth to do his will, he shall know of the ^{doctrine,} teaching, whether it be of God, or ^{whether} whether I speak ^{of} from myself.

18 ^q He that speaketh ^{of} from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh ^{his} the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 ^r Did not Mō'sēs give you the law, and yet none of you ^{keepeth} doeth the law? ^s Why ^{go} seek ye ^{about} to kill me?

20 The ^{people} multitude answered, and said, ^t Thou hast a devil: who ^{goeth about} seeketh to kill thee?

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I ^{have done} did one work, and ye all marvel.

22 ^u Mō'sēs therefore gave unto ^{For this cause} hath Mō'sēs given you circumcision: (not ^{because} that it is of Mō'sēs, ^u but of the fathers; ^v and ^{ye} on the sabbath ^{day} day circumsise a man.

A. D. 32.

b ver. 60.

c Acts 5. 20.
d Mat. 16. 16.
Mar. 8. 20.
Lu. 9. 20.
ch. 1. 49; 11.
27.
e Lu. 6. 13.
f ch. 13. 27.

a ch. 5. 16, 18.

b Lev. 23. 34.

c Mat. 12. 46.
Mar. 3. 31.

d Mar. 3. 21.

e ver. 8, 30.
ch. 2. 4.

f ch. 15. 19.
g ch. 3. 19.

h ver. 6.
ch. 8. 20.

i ch. 11. 56.

k ch. 9. 16.
l ver. 40.
Mat. 21. 46.
Lu. 7. 16.
ch. 6. 14.
m ch. 9. 22.

n Mat. 13. 54.
Mar. 6. 2.
Lu. 4. 22.

o ch. 3. 11.

p ch. 8. 43.

q ch. 5. 41.

r Ex. 24. 3.
ch. 1. 17.
s Mat. 12. 14.
Mar. 3. 6.
ch. 5. 16, 18.
t ch. 8. 48, 52;
10. 20.

u Lev. 12. 3.

x Gen. 17. 10.

A. D. 32.

2 Or, without
breaking the
law of
Moses.

y ch. 5. 8, 9.
z Deut. 1. 16.
ch. 8. 15.
Jam. 2. 1.

a ver. 48.

b Mat. 13. 55.
Mar. 6. 3.
Lu. 4. 22.

c ch. 8. 14.

d ch. 5. 43.

e ch. 5. 32.
Rom. 3. 4.
f ch. 1. 18.
g Mat. 11. 27.
ch. 10. 15.
h ver. 19.
Mar. 11. 18.
Lu. 19. 47.
ch. 8. 37.
i ver. 44.
k 8. 20.
l Mat. 12. 23.
ch. 3. 2; 8. 30.

l ch. 13. 33;
16. 16.

m Hos. 5. 6.
ch. 8. 21.

n Is. 11. 12.
Jam. 1. 1.

o Lev. 23. 36.

p Is. 55. 1.
ch. 6. 35.
q Deut. 18. 15.
r Is. 12. 3;
44. 3.
s Is. 44. 3.
ch. 16. 7.
Acts 2. 17, 33.
t ch. 12. 16.

u Deut. 18. 13.
ch. 1. 21.
x ch. 4. 42.

y ver. 52.
ch. 1. 46.
z Ps. 132. 11.
Mat. 2. 5.
Lu. 2. 4.
a 1 Sam. 16.
1. 4.
b ver. 12.
ch. 9. 16.
c ver. 30.

d Mat. 7. 29.

e ch. 12. 42.
1 Cor. 1. 20.

f ch. 3. 2.

23 If a man ^{on the sabbath day receive circumcision,} ²that the law of Mō'sēs ^{should} may not be broken; are ye ^{angry at} me, because ^yI ^{have} made a man every whit whole on the sabbath ^{day?}

24 ²Judge not according to ^{the} appearance, but judge righteous ^{judgment.} judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jē-rū'sā-lēm ^{said,} Is not this he ^{whom} they seek to kill?

26 ^{But,} And ^{lo,} he speaketh ^{boldly,} openly, and they say nothing unto him. ^aDo ^{Can it be} that the rulers ^{know indeed} ^{indeed} know that this is the ^{very} Chrīst?

27 ^bHowbeit we know this man whence he is: but when ^{the} Chrīst cometh, no ^{man} one knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē'sus ^{therefore} cried in the temple, ^{as he taught,} saying, ^cYe both know me, and ^{ye} know whence I am; and ^dI am not come of myself, but he that sent me ^eis true, ^fwhom ye know not.

29 ^{But} ^gI know him; ^{because} I am from him, and he ^{hath} sent me.

30 Then ^hthey sought ^{therefore} to take him: ^{but} ⁱno man laid ^{hands} his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And ^kmany of the multitude ^{people} many believed on him; and they said, When ^{But} the Chrīst shall come, will he do more ^{miracles} signs than ^{these} which this ^{man} man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phār'ī-sees ^{heard} that the ^{people murmured such} multitude ^{murmuring these} things concerning him; and the ^{Phār'ī-sees} chief priests and the ^{chief priests} Phār'ī-sees sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē'sus ^{unto them,} ^{therefore} said, ⁱYet a little while am I with you, and ^{then} I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye ^mshall seek me, and shall not find ^{me:} me; and where I am, ^{thither} ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews ^{among} themselves, Whither will ^{he} this man go? that we shall not find him? will he go unto ⁿthe ^{dispersed} Dispersion among the ^{Gen'tiles,} Greeks, and teach the ^{Gen'tiles?} Greeks?

36 What ^{manner of saying} is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find ^{me:} me; and where I am, ^{thither} ye cannot come?

37 ^oIn ^{Now} on the last day, ^{that} the great ^{day} of the feast, Jē'sus stood and cried, saying, ^pIf any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 ^qHe that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, ^rout of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 ^sBut this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Ho'ty Ghost ^tBut this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet ^{given:} because that Jē'sus was not yet ^{glorified.} glorified.)

40 ¶ ^{Many} Some of the multitude ^{therefore,} when they heard ^{this saying,} these words, said, ^{Of} this is of a truth ^{this is} ^{the} Prophet.

41 Others said, ^xThis is the Chrīst. But some said, ^{what,} doth the Chrīst come ^yout of Gāl'ī-lee?

42 ^zHath not the scripture said? ^{That} that the Chrīst cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and ^{out of the town of} Bēth'lē-hēm, ^{the village} ^awhere Dā'vid was?

43 So ^bthere ^{was} arose a division ^{among} in the ^{people} multitude because of him.

44 And ^csome of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ ^{Then came the officers} The officers ^{therefore} came to the chief priests and Phār'ī-sees; and they said unto them, ^{Why} did ye not ^{brought} bring him?

46 The officers answered, ^dNever man ^{so} spake, ^{like this man.}

47 Then answered them the Phār'ī-sees, ^{Are ye also} ^{deceived?} ^{led astray?}

48 ^eHave ^{any} of the rulers ^{or of the Phār'ī-sees} believed on him, or of the Phār'ī-sees?

49 But this ^{multitude} which ^{people who} knoweth not the law are ^{cursed.} accursed.

50 Nīc-q-dē'mus saith unto them. ^fHe that came to ^{Jē'sus by night,} him before, ^{being} one of them;

51 ⁹ Doth our law judge ^{any} a man, ^{before} except it ^{first} hear ^{him,} from himself and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gal'i-lee? Search, and ^{look; for} ^{see that} out of Gal'i-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 ² And every man went unto his own house.
(And they went every man unto his own house:

CHAPTER 8.

The adulterous woman. The light of the world. Jews answered.

1 Je'sus went unto the mount of Olives.

BUT Je'sus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phar'i-sees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 ^a Now Mo'ses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Je'sus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^b He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, ^c being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Je'sus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst.

10 When Je'sus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Je'sus said unto her, ^d Neither do I condemn thee: go, and ^e sin no more.

12 ^f Then spake Je'sus again unto them, saying, ^g I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phār'i-sees therefore said unto him, ^h Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record witness is not true.

14 Je'sus answered and said unto them, ⁱ Though Even if I bear record witness of myself, yet my record witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go;

but ^j ye know not whence I come, and whither I go.

15 ^k Ye judge after the flesh; ^l I judge no man.

16 ^m Yea and yet if I judge, my judgment is true; for ⁿ I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 ^o It is also written in your law, ^p that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am ^q one that bear witness of myself, and ^r the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 ^s They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Je'sus answered, ^t Ye neither know me, nor my Father: ^u if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake ^v Je'sus in ^w the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and ^x no man laid hands on him; ^y because ^z his hour was not yet come.

21 ^{aa} Then said Je'sus again unto them, I go ^{ab} my way, and ^{ac} ye shall seek me, and ^{ad} shall die in your sins: ^{ae} whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 ^{af} Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? ^{ag} because that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

23 And he said unto them, ^{ah} Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ^{ai} ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

A. D. 32.

^g Deut. 1. 17.
^h ver. 41.
ⁱ Mat. 4. 15.
^j ch. 1. 46.
^k Most ancient authorities omit John 7. 53-8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

^a Lev. 20. 10.

^b Deut. 17. 7.
Rom. 2. 1.

^c Rom. 2. 22.

^d Lu. 9. 56.
^e ch. 5. 14.

^f ch. 1. 4, 5.
^g 3. 19; 9. 5; 12. 35, 36.

^h ch. 5. 31.

ⁱ ch. 7. 28;
^j 9. 29.
^k ch. 7. 24.
^l ch. 5. 17.
^m ver. 26.
ⁿ ch. 16. 32.

^o Mat. 18. 16.
^p Cor. 13. 1.
^q ch. 5. 37.

^r ver. 55.
^s ch. 16. 3.
^t ch. 14. 7.

^u Mar. 12. 41.
^v ch. 7. 30.
^w ch. 7. 8.

^x ch. 7. 34.

^y ver. 24.

^{aa} ch. 3. 31.

^{ab} ch. 15. 19.

- A. D. 32.
- 24 ^a I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: ^a for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
- 25 Then they said therefore unto him, Who art thou? ^{And} Jē'sus saith unto them, Even ^{the same} that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning.
- 26 I have many things to say and to judge concerning you: howbeit ^{of} ^{but} he that sent me is true; and ^c I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the world.
- 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
- 28 Then said Jē'sus unto them, When ye have ^a lifted up the Son of man, ^e then shall ye know that I am *he*, and ^s that I do nothing of myself: but ^{as} ^{my} the Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
- 29 And ^h he that sent me is with me: ⁱ the Father hath not left me alone; ^k for I do always those things that are pleasing to him.
- 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
- 31 Then said Jē'sus therefore said to those Jews which had believed ^{on} him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye truly my disciples, indeed;
- 32 And ye shall know the truth, and ^m the truth shall make you free.
- 33 ¶ They answered unto him, ⁿ We be A'brā-hām's seed, and ^{we} have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
- 34 Jē'sus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^o Whosoever that committeth sin is the servant bondservant of sin.
- 35 And ^p the servant bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: ^{but} the Son abideth for ever.
- 36 ^q If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
- 37 I know that ye are A'brā-hām's seed; ^{but} yet ye seek to kill me, because my word hath ^{no place} in you.
- 38 ^s I speak the things which I have seen with ^{my} Father; and ye also do the things which ye have seen with ^{your} father.
- 39 They answered and said unto him, ^t A'bra-ham is our father. Jē'sus saith unto them, ^u If ye were A'brā-hām's children, ye would do the works of A'brā-hām.
- 40 ^x But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, ^y which I have heard of God: this did not A'brā-hām.
- 41 Ye do the deeds works of your father. Then they said unto him, We ^{he} were not born of fornication; ^z we have one Father, even God.
- 42 Jē'sus said unto them, ^a If God were your Father, ye would love me: ^b for I proceeded forth and ^{came} from God; for ^c neither ^{came} have I come of myself, but he sent me.
- 43 ^d Why do ye not understand my speech? ^{even} ^{Even} because ye cannot hear my word.
- 44 ^e Ye are of ^{your} father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and ^f abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father ^{of it} thereof.
- 45 And because I ^{tell you} the truth, ye believe me not.
- 46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? ^{And if} I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
- 47 ^g He that is of God heareth ^{God's words: ye therefore} the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God.
- 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sā-mār'i-tan, and ^h hast a devil?
- 49 Jē'sus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye ^{do} dishonour me.
- 50 ⁱ And ^{but} I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^k If a man keep my ^{saying,} word, he shall never see death.

A. D. 32.

52 ^{Then said the Jews} unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. ^{The Jews said}
¹ Ābrā-hām is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my ^{saying,} word, he shall never taste of death.

k ch. 5. 24.

1 Zech. 1. 5.

53 Art thou greater than our father Ābrā-hām, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'sus answered, ^m If I ^{honour} myself, my ^{honour} glory is nothing: ⁿ it is my Father that ^{honoureth} me; of whom ye say, that he is your God;

m ch. 5. 31.

n ch. 5. 41.

Acts 3. 13.

55 ^{Yet} and ^o ye have not known him; but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be ^{a liar like unto you:} like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his ^{saying,} word.

o ch. 7. 28, 29.

56 Your father Ābrā-hām ^p rejoiced to see my day: ^q and he saw ^{it,} it, and was glad.

p Lu. 10. 24.

q Heb. 11. 13.

57 ^{Then said the Jews} therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Ābrā-hām?

58 Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Ābrā-hām ² was, ^r I am.

59 ^{Then} ^s took ^{they} up stones ^{therefore} to cast at him: but Jē'sus hid himself, and went out of the temple: ^t going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

2 Gr.

was born.

r Ex. 3. 14.

ch. 17. 5, 24.

Col. 1. 17.

s ch. 10. 31.

39; 11. 8.

t Lu. 4. 30.

CHAPTER 9.

The light of the world. Sight restored to a blind man. Pharisees cast him out.

1 AND as ^{Jē'sus} he passed by, he saw a man ^{which was} blind from ^{his} birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, ^{Master,} Rab'bi, ^a who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he ^{was} should be born blind?

a ver. 34.

3 Jē'sus answered, Neither ^{hath} did this man ^{sinned,} sin, ^b nor his parents: ^b but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

b ch. 11. 4.

4 ^c We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

c ch. 4. 34;

5. 19, 36; 11.

9; 12. 33.

5 ^{As long as} When I am in the world, ^d I am the light of the world.

d ch. 1. 5, 9;

3. 19; 8. 12.

e Mar. 7. 33.

6 When he had thus spoken, ^e he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and ^{he} ³ anointed ^{the} his eyes ^{of the blind man} with the clay,

7 ^{And} and said unto him, Go, wash ^f in the pool of Si-lō'am: (which is by interpretation, Sent): ^g He went ^{his way,} away ^{therefore,} and washed, and came seeing.

3 Or, and with

the clay

thereof

anointed

his eyes.

f Neh. 3. 15.

g 2 K. 5. 14.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which ^{before had seen him} saw him ^{beforetime,} that he was ^{blind,} blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 ^{Some} said, This ^{is he:} it is he: others ^{said,} said, No, but he ^{is like him:} but he ^{said,} said, I am ^{he.} he.

10 ^{Therefore said they} unto him, How ^{then} were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, ^{and said,} and ^a A man that is called Jē'sus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to ^{the pool of} Si-lō'am, and wash: ^{and so} and I went ^{away} and washed, and I received sight.

h ver. 6, 7.

12 ^{Then said they} unto him, Where is he? ^{He} ^{said,} said, I know not.

13 ¶ They ^{brought} bring to the Phār'ī-sees him that ^{beforetime} was blind.

14 ^{And} Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jē'sus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 ^{Then again} ^{He} ^{And he} ^{said} ^{therefore} the Phār'ī-sees also asked him how he ^{had} received his sight.

16 ^{Therefore said some of the Phar'ī-sees,} This man is not ^{of} from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. ^{day.} But others ^{said,} said, How can a man that is a sinner do such ^{miracles?} signs? ^{And} ^k there was a division among them.

i ver. 33.

ch. 3. 2.

k ch. 7. 12.

43; 10. 19.

17 They say ^{therefore} unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, ⁱⁿ that he ^{hath} opened thine eyes?

l ch. 4. 19; 6.

14.

And he said, He is a prophet.

A. D. 32.

18 ^{But the} ~~The~~ Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and ^{had} received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight:

19 ^{And they} ~~and~~ asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered ^{them} and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 ^{But by what means} ~~but how~~ he now seeth, we know not; or who ^{hath} opened his eyes, we know not: ^{he is of age; ask him:} ~~ask him; he is of age;~~ he shall speak for himself.

m ch. 7. 13;
12. 42.
Acts 5. 13.

22 These ^{words spake} ~~things said~~ his parents, because ^m they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man ^{did} ~~should~~ confess ^{that he was} ~~him to be~~ Christ, he ⁿ should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

o Josh. 7. 19.
p ver. 16.

24 ^{Then again} ~~So they~~ called ^{they} a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, ^o Give ^{God the praise:} ~~glory to God:~~ ^p we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He therefore answered, ^{and said,} Whether he be a sinner, *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 ^{Then} ~~They~~ said ^{they to him again,} ~~therefore unto him,~~ What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I ^{have} told you ^{already,} ~~even now,~~ and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear ^{it} again? ^{will} ~~would~~ ye also ^{be} ~~become~~ his disciples?

28 ^{Then} ~~And~~ they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are ^{Mo'ses' disciples.} ~~disciples of Mo'ses.~~

q ch. 8. 14.

29 We know that God ^{spake} ~~hath spoken~~ unto Mo'ses: ^{as for} ~~but as for~~ this ^{fellow,} ~~man,~~ ^q we know not ^{from} whence he is.

r ch. 3. 10.

30 The man answered and said unto them, ^r Why, herein is ^{a marvellous} ~~the marvel,~~ thing; that ye know not ^{from} whence he is, and *yet* he ^{hath} opened mine eyes.

s Job 27. 9.
Ps. 18. 41.
Jer. 11. 11.
Ezek. 8. 18.

31 ^{Now we} ~~We~~ know that ^s God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and ^{doeth} ~~do~~ his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began it was ^{if not} ~~never~~ heard that any ^{man} ~~one~~ opened the eyes of ^{one that was} ~~a man~~ born blind.

z ver. 16.

33 ^t If this man were not ^{of} God, he could do nothing.

u ver. 2.

34 They answered and said unto him, ^u Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jē'sus heard that they had cast him out; and ^{when he had found} ~~finding~~ him, he said, ^{unto him,} Dost thou believe on ^x the Son of God?

x Mat. 14.
33; 16. 16.
Mar. 1. 1.
ch. 10. 36.
1 John 5. 13.

36 He answered and said, ^{Who} ~~And who~~ is he, Lord, that I ^{might} ~~may~~ believe on him?

y ch. 4. 26.

37 ^{And} Jē'sus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ^y ~~it is he~~ ^{he is} that talketh ^{with thee.} ~~speaketh~~

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

z ch. 5. 22, 27.
a Mat. 13. 13.

39 ¶ And Jē'sus said, ^z For ^{judgment I am come} ~~judgement came I~~ into this world, ^a that they which see not ^{night} ~~may~~ see; and that they which see ^{might be made} ~~may become~~ blind.

40 ^{And some} ~~Those~~ of the Phār'ī-sees which were with him heard these ^{words,} ~~things,~~ and said unto him, Are we ^{blind also?} ~~also blind?~~

b Rom. 2. 19.
c ch. 15. 22, 24.

41 Jē'sus said unto them, ^c If ye were blind, ye ^{should} ~~would~~ have no sin: but now ye say, We see: ^{therefore} your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

Christ is the door. The good shepherd. Jews seek to stone Christ.

1 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the ^{fold,} ~~fold of the sheep,~~ but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

A. D. 32.

4 ^{And when} ^{When} he ^{putteth} ^{hath}put forth all his own, ^{sheep,} he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This ²parable spake Jē'sus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

2 Or, proverb.

7 ^{Then said Jē'sus} Jē'sus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ^{ever} came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture.

a ch. 14. 6.
Eph. 2. 18.

10 The thief cometh not, but ^{for to} that he may steal, and ^{to} kill, and ^{to} destroy: I ^{am come} ^{came} that they ^{might} ^{may} have life, and ^{that they might} ^{may} have ^{it} ^{more} abundantly.

11 ¹I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd ^{giveth} ^{layeth down} his life for the sheep.

b Is. 40. 11.
Ezek. 34. 12.
Heb. 13. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 25.

12 ^{But he} that is ^{an} a hireling, and not ^{the} a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, ^{seeth} beholdeth the wolf coming, and ^cleaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf ^{snatcheth} ^{catcheth} them, and scattereth ^{the sheep.} ^{them:}

c Zech. 11.
16, 17.

13 ^{The hireling} ^{he fleeth} fleeth, because he is ^{an} a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd; and ¹ ^dknow ^{my sheep,} ^{mine own,} and ^{am known of mine,} ^{mine own know me,}

d 2 Tim. 2. 19.

15 ^{As} ^{even as} the Father knoweth me, ^{even so} ^{and I know} I know the Father; ^fand I lay down my life for the sheep.

e Mat. 11. 27.
J ch. 15. 13.

16 And ^gother sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; ^hand ^{there} ^{they} shall ^{be} become one ^{fold,} ^{and} one shepherd.

g Is. 56. 8.

h Ezek. 37. 22.
Eph. 2. 14.

17 Therefore doth ^{the} the Father love me, ⁱbecause I lay down my life, that I ^{might} ^{may} take it again.

i Is. 53. 7. 8.
Heb. 2. 9.

18 No ^{man} ^{one} taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have ^apower to lay it down, and I ^khave ^spower to take it again. ^{This commandment} ^{have I received of} ^{received I from} my Father.

3 Or, right.
k ch. 2. 19.l ch. 6. 38.
Acts 2. 24, 32.
m ch. 7. 46.

19 ¶ ^mThere ^{was} ^{arose} a division ^{therefore} again among the Jews ^{for} because of ^{these} ^{sayings.} ^{words.}

20 And many of them said, ⁿHe hath a ⁴devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

n ch. 7. 20.

21 Others said, These are not the ^{words} ^{sayings} of ^{him that hath} ^{one possessed with a} ⁴devil. ^oCan a ⁴devil ^popen the eyes of the blind?

4 Gr. demon.
o Ps. 94. 9.

22 ¶ And it was ^{at Je-ru'sa-lem the feast of the dedication, and} ^{the feast of the dedication at Je-ru'sa-lem:} it was winter;

p ch. 9. 6, 7.
32, 33.

23 ^{And} ^{and} Jē'sus ^{walked} ^{was walking} in the temple ^qin Sōl'o-mon's porch.

A. D. 33.
q Acts 3. 11.

24 ^{Then came the Jews} The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ^{make} ^{to doubt?} hold us ⁱⁿ ^{suspense?} If thou ^{be} ^{art} the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jē'sus answered them, I told you, and ye ^{believed} ^{believe} not: ^rthe works that I do in my Father's name, ^{they} ^{these} bear witness of me.

r ver. 28.
ch. 3. 2.

26 But ^sye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep; ^{as I said unto you.}

s ch. 8. 47.
1 John 4. 6.
t ver. 4. 14.

27 ^{My} sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 ^{And} ^{and} I give unto them eternal life; and ^uthey shall never perish, ^{neither} ^{and no one} shall ^{any man} ^{pluck} ^{snatch} them out of my hand.

u ch. 6. 37:
17, 11, 12.

29 ^xMy Father, ^ywhich ^{gave} ^{hath given} ^{them} unto me, is greater than all; and no ^{one} is able to ^{pluck} ^{snatch} them out of ^{the} the Father's hand.

x ch. 14. 28.
y ch. 17. 2, 6.

30 ^I and ^{the} the Father are one.

z ch. 17. 11.

31 ^{Then a the} The Jews took up stones again to stone him.

a ch. 8. 59.

- A. D. 33. 32 Jē'sus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from ^{my} the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
- b ch. 5. 18. 33 The Jews answered him, ^{saying}, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, ^b makest thyself God.
- c Ps. 82. 6. 34 Jē'sus answered them, ^c Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
- d Rom. 13. 1. 35 If he called them gods, ^d unto whom the word of God came ^e and (and the scripture cannot be broken; the scripture cannot be broken),
- e ch. 6. 27. 36 ^e Say ye of him, ^e whom the Father hath ² sanctified and ^f sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; ^o because I said, I am ^h the Son of God?
- 2 Or, consecrated.
f ch. 3. 17; 5. 36, 37; 8. 42.
g ver. 30.
ch. 5. 17, 18.
h Lu. 1. 35.
ch. 9. 35, 37.
i ch. 15. 24.
k ch. 5. 36; 14. 10, 11.
l ch. 14. 10, 11.
m ch. 7. 30, 44; 8. 39.
n ch. 1. 28.
- 37 ⁱ If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
- 38 But if I do ^{them}, though ye believe not me, ^k believe the works: that ye may know ^{and} ^{believe, understand} ^l that the Father ^{is} in me, and I in him.
- 39 ^m Therefore they sought again to take him: ^{but} and he ^{escaped} ^{went forth} out of their hand:
- 40 And he went away again beyond Jōr'dan into the place ⁿ where Jōhn was at the first ^{baptized}; and there he abode.
- 41 And many ^{resorted} ^{came} unto him; and they said, Jōhn indeed ^{miracle:} ^{sign:} did no ^o but all things ^{that} ^{whatsoever} Jōhn spake of this man were true.
- 42 ^p And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

Mary's and Martha's faith. Lazarus raised. Pharisees in council.

- a Lu. 10. 38. 1 Now a certain ^{man} was sick, ^{named} Lāz'a-rus' of Bēth'ā-n'y, ^{the town} ^{of the village} of a Mā'r'y and her sister Mār'thā.
- b Mat. 26. 7. 2 ^b It was that Mā'r'y which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Laz'a-rus was sick.)
c ch. 12. 3. And it was that Mā'r'y which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Laz'a-rus was sick.
- 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
- c ver. 40. 4 ^{When} But when Jē'sus heard ^{that} ^{it}, he said, This sickness is not unto death, ^o but for the glory of God, that the Son of God ^{might} ^{may} be glorified thereby.
- d ch. 10. 40. 5 Now Jē'sus loved Mār'thā, and her sister, and Lāz'a-rus.
- 6 When ^{he} had heard therefore ^{he} heard that he was sick, ^d he abode at that time two days ^{still} in the ^{same} place where he was.
- 7 Then after ^{that} ^{this} he saith ^{he} to ^{his} the disciples, Let us go into Jū-dæ'a again.
- e ch. 10. 31. 8 ^{His} The disciples say unto him, ^{Master,} ^{Rab'bi,} ^e the Jews ^{of late sought} were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
- f ch. 9. 4. 9 Jē'sus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ^f If ^{any} ^a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
- g ch. 12. 35. 10 But ^o if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because ^{there is no} ^{the} light is not in him.
- h Deut. 31. 16. 11 These things ^{said} ^{spake} he: and after ^{that} ^{this} he saith unto them, Our friend Lāz'a-rus ^{is} ^{sleepeth} ^{is fallen asleep}; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
- 12 Then said his disciples, ^{Then said his disciples,} Lord, if he ^{is} ^{sleep} ^{shall do well,} ^{will recover.} is fallen asleep, he ^{shall} ^{will} recover.
- 13 ^{Howbeit} ^{Now} Jē'sus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he ^{had} ^{spoken} ^{spake} of taking ^{of} rest in sleep.
- 14 Then Jē'sus therefore said unto them plainly, Lāz'a-rus is dead.
- 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 ^{Then said} Thōm'as^{which} therefore, who is called Did'y-mus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 ^{Then so} when Jē'sus came, he found that he had ^{lain} been in the ^{grave} tomb four days already.

18 Now Bēth'ā-n'y was nigh unto Jē-ri/sā-lēm, ² about fifteen furlongs off;

19 ^{And} many of the Jews ^{came} had come to Mār'thā and Mā'r'y, to ^{comfort} console them concerning their brother.

20 ^{Then} Mār'thā, as soon as she heard that Jē'sus was coming, went and met him: but Mā'r'y ^{sat still} still sat in the house.

21 ^{Then said} Mār'thā unto Jē'sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 ^{But I know, that even now,} ^{And even now I know that,} whatsoever thou ^{wilt} shalt ask of God, God will give ^{it} thee.

23 Jē'sus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Mār'thā saith unto him, ⁴ I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jē'sus said unto her, I am ^{the} resurrection, and the ^{life} life: ² he that believeth ⁱⁿ me, though he ^{were} dead, yet shall he live:

26 ^{And} ^{and} whosoever liveth and believeth ⁱⁿ ^{on} me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ¹ I ^{believe} have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, ^{which} ^{should} come ^{even} he that cometh into the world.

28 And when she had ^{so} said, she went ^{her} way, and called Mā'r'y her sister secretly, saying, The Master is ^{come,} here, and calleth for thee.

29 ^{As soon as} And she, when she heard ^{that,} she ^{came} arose quickly, and ^{went} unto him.

30 ^{Now} Jē'sus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mār'thā met him. ^(Now Jē'sus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Mār'thā met him.)

31 ² The Jews then which were with her in the house, and ^{were} comforting her, when they saw Mā'r'y, that she rose up ^{hastily} quickly and went out, followed her, ^{supposing} that she was going unto the ^{tomb} to weep there.

32 ^{Then} when Mā'r'y was come where Jē'sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ⁴ Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jē'sus therefore saw her ³ weeping, and the Jews ^{also} ^{also} weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ⁴ was troubled,

34 ^{And} said, Where have ye laid him? They ^{said} say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 ² Jē'sus wept.

36 ^{Then} said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 ^{And} some of them said, Could not this man, ² which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that ^{even} this man also should not have died? ^{die?}

38 Jē'sus therefore again ⁵ groaning in himself cometh to the ^{grave} tomb. ^{it} Now it was a cave, and a stone lay ^{upon} against it.

39 Jē'sus ^{said,} Take ye away the stone. Mār'thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been ^{dead} four days.

40 Jē'sus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou ^{wouldst} believe, ^{believedst,} thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 ^{Then so} they took away the stone, ^{from the place} where the dead was laid. And Jē'sus lifted up ^{his} eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou ^{hast} heard ^{me.}

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ² because of the ^{people} which ^{stand} stand by, I said ^{it,} that they may believe that thou ^{hast} sent ^{me.}

A. D. 33.

² This furlong corresponds with the Greek stadium of about 500 feet. See Luke 24. 13.

i ch. 9. 31.

k Lu. 14. 14. ch. 5. 23.

l ch. 5. 21; 6. 39, 40, 44. m ch. 1. 4; 6. 35; 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2; 5. 11. n ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10. o Mat. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42; 6. 14, 69.

p ver. 19.

q ver. 21.

3 Or, *wealing*.4 Gr. *troubled himself*.

r Lu. 19. 41.

s ch. 9. 6.

5 Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*.

t ver. 4, 23.

u ch. 12. 30.

- A. D. 33. 43 And when he ^{thus had} spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lăz'a-rus, come forth.
- 44 ^{And he} that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and ^{his} face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'sus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
- 45 ^{Then many} of the Jews, which came to Mă'r'y ^{and} ^{had seen the things} which ^{he} did, believed on him.
- 46 But some of them went ^{their ways} to the Phăr'i-sees, and told them ^{what the things which} Jē'sus had done.
- 47 ¶ ^{Then gathered the chief priests and the Phar'i-sees} The chief priests therefore and the Phar'i-sees gathered a council, and said, ^a What do we? for this man doeth many ^{miracles,} signs.
- 48 If we let him thus alone, all ^{men} will believe on him: and the Rō'mans ^{shall} come and take away both our place and ^{our} nation.
- 49 ^{And} But a certain one of them, ^{named} Că'ja-phăs, being ^{the} high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
- 50 ^c Nor consider ^{nor do ye take account} that it is expedient for ^{us,} you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
- 51 ^{And} Now ^{he said} this ^{he} not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'sus should die for ^{that the} nation;
- 52 ^{And} ^d not for ^{that the} nation only, ^e but that ^{also he should} ^{you} gather together ⁱⁿ one the children of God that ^{were} scattered abroad.
- 53 ^{Then} So from that day forth they took counsel ^{together for to} that they might put him to death.
- 54 Jē'sus ^f therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went ^{thence} ^{unto a} ^{into the} country near to the wilderness, into a city called E'phră-im; and there ^{he} continued ^{with} ^{his} the disciples.
- 55 ¶ ^h And the Jews' passover ^{was} at hand: and many went ^{out of the} ^{up to} country up to Je-ru'sa-lem before the passover, to purify themselves.
- 56 ⁱ Then ^{they} they sought therefore for Jē'sus, and spake ^{among themselves,} ^{one with another,} as they stood in the temple, What think ye? ^{that} ^{That} he will not come to the feast?
- 57 Now ^{both} the chief priests and the Phăr'i-sees had given ^a commandment, that, if any man knew where he ^{were,} ^{was,} he should shew ^{it,} that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

The supper at Bethany. Christ enters Jerusalem. His discourse and prayer.

- 1 ^{THEN} Jē'sus therefore six days before the passover came to Bēth'ă-n'y, ^a where Lăz'a-rus was, ^{which had been dead,} whom ^{he} ^{Je'sus} raised from the dead.
- 2 ^b There ^{So} they made him a supper: ^c there; and Mă'r'thă served; but Lăz'a-rus was one of them that sat at ^{the table} ^{meat} with him.
- 3 ^{Then took} ^e Ma'r'y therefore took a pound of ointment of ^d spikenard, very ^{costly,} ^{precious,} and anointed the feet of Jē'sus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
- 4 ^{Then saith} one of his disciples, Ju'das Is-ca-r'i-ot, ^{Si'mon's son,} which should betray him, saith,
- 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ³ pence, and given to the poor?
- 6 ^{This} Now ^{he said,} ^{that} because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^d having the ⁴ bag, ^{and bare} took away what was put therein.
- 7 ^{Then said} Je'sus, Let ^{alone;} ^{she} ^{kept this.} ^{hath} ^{she} therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying.
- 8 For ^e the poor ^{always ye have} ^{ye have} with you; but me ye have not always.
- 9 The common people therefore of the Jews ^{therefore} ^{knew} that he was there: and they came, not for Jē'sus' sake only, but that they might see Lăz'a-rus also, ^f whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ ^o But the chief priests ^{consulted} took counsel that they might put Lăz'a-rus also to death;	A. D. 33.
11 ^h Because ^{because} that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jē'sus.	g Lu. 16. 31. h ver. 18. ch. 11. 45.
12 ¶ ⁱ On the next day much people ^{morrow} a great multitude that ^{were} had come to the feast, when they heard that Jē'sus was coming to Jê-ru'să-lēm,	i Mat. 21. 8. Mar. 11. 8. Lu. 19. 35.
13 ^{took} Took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, ^k Hô-să'n'nâ: Blessed is ^{the King of Is'ra-el} he that cometh in the name of the Lord; ^{even the King of Is'ra-el.}	k Ps. 118. 25.
14 ⁱ And Jē'sus, ^{when he had} having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,	i Mat. 21. 7.
15 ^m Fear not, daughter of Si'on: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.	m Zech. 9. 9.
16 These things ⁿ understood not his disciples at the first: ^o but when Jē'sus was glorified, ^p then remembered they that these things were written of him, and ^{that} they had done these things unto him.	n Lu. 18. 34. o ch. 7. 35. p ch. 14. 26.
17 The ^{people} multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lăz'a-rus out of ^{his grave,} the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare ^{record,} witness.	
18 ^r For this cause ^{also the multitude went and} met him, for that they heard that he had done this ^{miracle,} sign.	q ver. 11.
19 The Phăr'i-sees therefore said among themselves, ^r Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing: ^{Behold,} the world is gone after him.	r ch. 11. 47.
20 ¶ ^{And} Now there ^s were certain Greeks among ^{those} ^t that came up to worship at the feast:	s Acts 17. 4. t K. 8. 41. Acts 8. 27.
21 ^{The same came therefore} to Phil'ip, ^{these therefore came} to Phil'ip, ^{desired} which was of Bêth-să'î-dâ of Găl'î-lee, ^{asked} him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē'sus.	u ch. 1. 44.
22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth Ăn'drew: ^{and again} Ăn'drew cometh, and Phil'ip, and they tell Jē'sus.	
23 ¶ And Jē'sus ^{answered} them, saying, ^{answereth} The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.	x ch. 13. 32.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^y Except a ^{corn} grain of wheat fall into the ^{ground} earth and die, it abideth ^{by itself} alone; but if it die, it ^{bringeth forth} beareth much fruit.	y 1 Cor. 15. 36.
25 ^z He that loveth his life ^{shall lose} it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.	z Mat. 10. 33; 16. 25. Mar. 8. 35. Lu. 9. 24. a ch. 14. 3; 17. 34. 1 Thes. 4. 17.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and ^a where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will ^{my} the Father honour.	
27 ^b Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: ^c but ^{but} for this cause came I unto this hour.	b Mat. 26. 38, 39. Lu. 12. 50. ch. 13. 21. c Lu. 22. 53.
28 Father, glorify thy name. ^d Then ^{there} came ^{therefore} a voice ^{from} out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified ^{it,} and will glorify ^{it} again.	d Mat. 3. 17.
29 The ^{people} multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard ^{it,} said that it had thundered: others said, An angel ^{spoke} hath spoken to him.	
30 Jē'sus answered and said, ^e This voice ^{came} hath not ^{because of me,} come for my sake, but for your sakes.	e ch. 11. 42.
31 Now is the ^{judgment} judgement of this world: now shall ^f the prince of this world be cast out.	f Mat. 12. 29. Lu. 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. g ch. 3. 14. h Rom. 5. 18. i ch. 18. 32.
32 And I, ^{if} if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw ^h all ^{men} men unto ^{me} myself.	k Ps. 89. 36. 37; 110. 4. Is. 9. 7; 53. 8.
33 ⁱ But ^{But} this he said, signifying ^{by what} manner of death he should die.	l ver. 46. ch. 1. 9; 8. 12; 9. 5.
34 The ^{people} multitude therefore answered him, ^k We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?	
35 ^{Then} Jē'sus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while ⁱ is the light	

- A. D. 33. with among for you. ^m Walk while ye have the light, ^{lest} that darkness come upon you: ^{for} not: and ^a he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
- ^m Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8. ^a ch. 11. 10. ¹ John 2. 11. ^o Lu. 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. ^p ch. 8. 59. ^{children} sons of light. These things spake Jē'sus, and ^{he} departed: and ^p did hide himself from them.
- 37 ¶ But though he had done so many ^{miracles} signs before them, yet they believed not on him:
- 38 ^{That} that the saying of ^{E-sa'ias} I-sa'iah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^a Lord, who hath believed our report? ^{and} And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
- 39 ^{Therefore} For this cause they could not believe, ^{because} for that ^{E-sa'ias} I-sa'iah said again,
- ^r Is. 6. 9, 10. ^{Mat.} 13. 14. 40 ^r He hath blinded their eyes, and ^{he} hardened their heart; ^{that} ^{lest} they should not see with ^{their} eyes, nor understand with ^{their} heart, and ^{he} be converted, and ^{And} I should heal them.
- ^s Is. 6. 1. 41 ^s These things said ^{E-sa'ias} I-sa'iah, when ^{because} he saw his glory; and ^{he} spake of him.
- 42 ¶ Nevertheless ^{among} the chief ^{rulers} also many believed on him; but ^t ch. 7. 13. ^t because of the Phār'i-sees they did not confess ^{him} ^u, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
- ^u ch. 5. 44. 43 ^u For they loved the ^{praise} glory of men more than the ^{praise} glory of God.
- ^x Mar. 9. 37. 44 ¶ And Jē'sus cried and said, ^x He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
- ^y ch. 14. 9. 45 And ^y he that ^{seeth} beholdeth me ^{seeth} beholdeth him that sent me.
- ^z ver. 35, 36. ch. 3. 19; 8. 12; 9. 5, 39. 46 ^z I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me ^{should} may not abide in the darkness.
- ^a ch. 5. 45. 47 And if any man hear my ^{words}, and ^{believe} keep them not, ^a I judge him not: ^b ch. 3. 17. for ^b I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
- ^c Lu. 10. 16. 48 ^c He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my ^{words}, hath one that judgeth him: ^d the word that I ^{have} spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
- ^e ch. 8. 38. 49 For ^e I ^{have} spoke not ^{spoken} of myself; but the Father which sent me, ^{he} hath given me a commandment, ^f what I should say, and what I should speak.
- ^f Deut. 18. 18. 50 And I know that his commandment is life ^{eternal} everlasting: whatsoever I speak, ^{therefore} even as the Father ^{hath} said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

Jesus washes the disciples' feet. Judas the betrayer. Peter's denial foretold.

- ^a Mat. 26. 2. ^b ch. 12. 23. 1 Now ^a before the feast of the passover, ^{when} Jē'sus ^{knew} knew that ^b his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them ² unto the end.
- 2 And during supper, ^{being} ended, ^c the devil having ^{now} already put into the heart of Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, Sī'mon's son, to betray him;
- ^d Mat. 11. 27; 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. ¹ Cor. 15. 27. ^e ch. 8. 42; 16. 28. ^f Lu. 22. 27. ^{Phil.} 2. 7, 8. 3 Jē'sus, knowing ^d that the Father had given all things into his hands, and ^e that he ^{was} come from God, and ^{went} goeth unto God;
- 4 ^f He riseth from supper, and ^{laid} layeth aside his garments; and ^{he} took a towel, and girded himself.
- 5 ^{After} Then he poureth water into ^a the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe ^{them} with the towel wherewith he was girded.
- ^g Mat. 3. 14. 6 ^g Then cometh he ^{so} he cometh to Sī'mon Pē'tēr: and ^{He} saith unto him, Lord, ^o dost thou wash my feet?
- 7 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; ^h but thou shalt ^{know} understand hereafter.

8 Pē'tēr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē'sus answered him, 'If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Sī'mon Pē'tēr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also ^{my} hands and ^{my} head.

10 Jē'sus saith to him, He that is ^{washed} ^{bathed} needeth not save to wash ^{his} ^{his} feet, but is clean every whit: and ^{ye} are clean, but not all.

11 For ^{he} knew ^{who} ^{him} that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So ^{after} ^{when} he had washed their feet, and ^{had} taken his garments, and ^{was set} ^{sat} down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 ^{ye} Ye call me, ^s Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for ^{so} I am.

14 ^{ye} If I then, ^{being} the Lord and the ^s Master, have washed your feet: ^{ye} ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For ^{ye} I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you.

16 ^{ye} Verily, verily, I say unto you, The ^{servant} is not greater than his lord; neither ^{he} ^{one} that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 ^{ye} If ye know these things, ^{happy} ^{blessed} are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^{he} that eateth ^{bread} with me, ^{hath} ^{my} bread lifted up his heel against me.

19 ^{From henceforth} I tell you before it come ^{to pass}, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am ^{he}.

20 ^{ye} Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 ^{When} Jē'sus had thus said, ^{he} he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^{one} of you shall betray me.

22 ^{Then the} ^{the} disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 ^{Now} ^a ^{there} ^{was} ^{at the table reclining in} Jē'sus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē'sus loved.

24 Sī'mon Pē'tēr therefore ^{beckoned} ^{beckoneth} to him, and saith unto him, Tell ^{us} who it ^{should be} ^{is} of whom he ^{spake} ^{speaketh}.

25 ^{He} ^{then lying} ^{leaning back, as he was,} on Jē'sus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē'sus ^{answered,} ^{therefore answereth,} He it is, ^{for} whom I shall ^{give a} ^{sop,} ^{when I have} ^{dipped it.} ^{And} ^{so} when he had dipped the sop, he ^{gave it} ^{took and giveth it to} Jū'das: ^{Is-car-i-ot,} ^{the son of Sī'mon} ^{Is-car-i-ot.}

27 ^{And} after the sop, ^{then entered} ^{Sā'tan} ^{entered} into him. ^{Then said Jē'sus} ^{Jē'sus therefore saith} unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some ^{of them} thought, because ^{Jū'das} had the ^{bag}, that Jē'sus had said unto him, Buy ^{those things that} ^{we have need of} ^{against} the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went ^{immediately out:} ^{out straight way:} and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when ^{he} he was gone out, Jē'sus ^{said,} ^{saith,} ^{Now is the Son of man} glorified, and ^{God is} glorified in him:

32 ^{If} God be glorified in him, ^{God} shall ^{also} glorify him in himself, and ^{shall straightway} ^{straightway} shall he glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek

A. D. 33.

i ch. 3. 5.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 5. 26.

k ch. 15. 3.

l ch. 6. 64.

2 Gr. reclined.

m Mat. 23.
8. 10.
Lu. 6. 46.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Phil. 2. 11.
3 Or. Teacher.
n Lu. 22. 27.
o Rom. 12. 10.
Gal. 6. 1, 2.
p Mat. 11. 29.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
q Mat. 10. 24.
Lu. 6. 40.
ch. 15. 20.
r Gr. an
apostle.
s Jer. 1. 25.
ver. 21.
Ps. 41. 9.
Mat. 26. 23.

t ch. 14. 29.

u Mat. 10.
40; 25. 40.
Lu. 10. 16.x Mat. 26. 21.
Mar. 14. 18.
Lu. 22. 21.
y ch. 12. 27.
z Acts 1. 17.a ch. 19. 26;
20. 3; 21. 7.

5 Or, morsel.

b Lu. 22. 3.
ch. 6. 70.c ch. 12. 6.
6 Or, box.

d ch. 12. 23.

e ch. 14. 13.

f ch. 17. 1, 4.

g ch. 12. 23.

A. D. 33.

h ch. 7. 34.

i ch. 13. 12, 17.

Eph. 5. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 22.

1 John 2. 7.

† 1 John 2. 5;

4. 20.

† ch. 21. 18.

2 Pet. 1. 14.

m Mat. 26.

33. 34. 35.

Mar. 14. 29.

30, 31.

Lu. 22. 33, 34.

me: ^h and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say ^{to} unto you.

34 ⁱ A new commandment I give unto you, ^{That} ^{that} ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 ^k By this shall ^{all} ^{men} ^{men} know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Símōn Pē'tēr ^{said} ^{saith} unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sus answered ^{him}, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ⁱ thou shalt follow ^{me} afterwards.

37 Pē'tēr ^{said} ^{saith} unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee ^{even} now? I will ^{lay} down my life for ^{thy} ^{sake} ^{thee}.

38 Jē'sus ^{answered} ^{him}, Wilt thou lay down thy life for ^{my} ^{sake} ^{me}? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

The disciples comforted. The Holy Ghost shall teach. Peace to all.

a ver. 27.
ch. 16. 22, 23.

2 Or, abiding
places.

b ch. 13. 35.

c ver. 18, 28.

d ch. 12. 26.

1 Thes. 4. 17.

e Heb. 9. 8.

f ch. 1. 17.

g ch. 1. 4.

h ch. 10. 9.

i ch. 8. 19.

1 LET ^a not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many ² mansions; if ^{it} ^{were} ^{not} ^{so}, I would have told you; for ^b I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, ^c I will come again, and will receive you unto myself; that ^d where I am, ^{there} ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know ^{and} the way. ^{ye} know.

5 Thōm'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and ^{how} ^{can} ^{we} ^{know} ^{the} ^{way}?

6 Jē'sus saith unto him, I am ^e the way, and ^f the truth, and ^g the life: ^h no ^{man} ^{one} cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 ⁱ If ye had known me, ye ^{should} have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phil'ip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jē'sus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet ^{hast} ^{dost} thou not ^{known} ^{know} me, Phil'ip? ^k he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou, ^{then}, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that ⁱ I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ^{speak} ^{say} unto you ^m I speak not ^{of} from myself: but the Father ^{that} ^{dwelleth} ^{abiding} in me, ^{he} doeth ^{his} works.

11 Believe me that I ^{am} in the Father, and the Father in me: ⁿ or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 ^o Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater ^{works} than these shall he do; because I go unto ^{my} ^{the} Father.

13 ^p And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask ^{any} ^{thing} ^{me} ^{anything} in my name, ^I will do ^{it}.

15 ¶ ^q If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and ^r he shall give you another Comforter, that he may ^{abide} ^{be} with you for ever;

17 ^s Even ^{the} Spirit of truth: ^{whom} the world cannot receive; ^{because} ^{for} ^{it} ^{beholdeth} ^{him} ^{not}, neither knoweth him: ^{but} ^{ye} ^{know} ^{him}; ^{for} ^{he} ^{dwelleth} ^{abideth} with you, ^{and} shall be in you.

18 ^x I will not leave you ^{desolate}: ^y I will come ^{to} unto you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ^{seeth} ^{beholdeth} me no more; but ^z ye ^{see} ^{behold} me: ^a because I live, ye shall live also.

20 ^{At} that day ye shall know that ^b I ^{am} in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 ^e He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself ^{to} him.

22 [“] Jū'das (not Is-car'i-ot) saith unto him, ^{not Is-car'i-ot,} Lord, ^{how} what ^{is} come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, ^e If a man love me, he will keep my ^{words:} and my Father will love him, ^{and} we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my ^{sayings:} and ^e the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's ^{which} sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, ^{being} ^{who} ^{present} ^{yet} abiding with you.

26 But ^h the Comforter, ^{which is} ^{even} the Hō'ly ^{Ghost,} ^{Spirit,} whom the Father will send in my name, ^e he shall teach you all things, and bring ^{all things} to your remembrance ^{whatsoever} I ^{have} said unto you.

27 ^k Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. ^{Let} not your heart be troubled, neither let it be ^{afraid.} ^{fearful.}

28 Ye ^{have} heard how ^m I said ^{unto} you, I go away, and I come ^{again} unto you. If ye loved me, ye would ^{rejoice,} ^{have rejoiced,} because I said, ^a I go unto the Father: for ^{my} the Father is greater than I.

29 And ⁿ now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye ^{might} ⁱⁿ say.

30 ^{Hereafter} I will ^{no more} ^{talk} ^{no more} speak much with you; ^a for the prince of ^{this} ^{the} world cometh; and ^{he} hath nothing in me;

31 ^{But} ^{that} the world may know that I love the Father; and ^r as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

The true vine. Love one another. When the Comforter comes.

1 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 ^a Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh ^{it} away: and every ^{branch} that beareth fruit, he ^{purgeth} ^{cleanseth} it, that it may ^{bring forth} ^{bear} more fruit.

3 ^b Now ^{Already} ye are clean ^{through} ^{because of} the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 ^e Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; ^{no more} ^{so} ^{neither} can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye ^{are} ^{are} the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same ^{bringeth forth} ^{beareth} much ^d fruit: for ^{without} ^{apart from} me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, ^e he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and ^{men} ^{they} gather ^{them} ^{them} them, and cast ^{into} the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^f ye shall ^{ask} ^{what} ^{whatsoever} ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 ^a Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; ^h ^{so} ^{and so} shall ye be my disciples.

9 ^{Even as} the Father hath loved me, ^{so} ^{I also} have ^I loved you: ^{continue} ^{abide} ye in my love.

10 ⁱ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy ^{might} ^{remain} ⁱⁿ you, and ^k that your joy ^{might} ^{be} ^{fulfilled.}

A. D. 33.

b ver. 10.
ch. 10. 38.
e ver. 15, 23.
1 John 2. 5.

d Lu. 6. 16.

e ver. 15.

f 1 John 2. 24.

g ver. 10.
ch. 5. 19, 38;
7. 16; 8. 28.h ver. 16.
Lu. 24. 49.
ch. 15. 26.
i ch. 2. 22; 12.
16; 16. 13.
1 John 2. 20.
k Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.
l ver. 1.

m ver. 3. 18.

n ver. 12.
ch. 16. 16.
o ch. 5. 15;
10. 30.
p ch. 13. 19.

q ch. 12. 31.

r ch. 10. 18.
Phil. 2. 8.

a Mat. 15. 13.

b ch. 13. 10.

c Col. 1. 23.
1 John 2. 6.

d Phil. 1. 11.

e Mat. 3. 10.

f ver. 16.
ch. 14. 13, 14.g Mat. 5. 16.
h ch. 8. 31.

i ch. 14. 15, 21.

k ch. 16. 24.

A. D. 33.

12 ^{That} This is my commandment, ^{that} ye love one another, even as I have loved you.

13 ^m Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 ⁿ Ye are my friends, if ye do ^{whatsoever} the things which I command you.

15 ^{Henceforth} I call you ^{not} servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; ^o for all things that I ^{have} heard ^{of} my Father I have made known unto you.

16 ^p Ye ^{have} did not ^{choose} choose me, but I ^{have} chosen ^{chose} you, and ^q ^{ordained} appointed you, that ye should go and ^{bring forth} bear fruit, and ^{that} your fruit should ^{remain:} abide: that ^r ^{whatsoever} ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 ^s These things I command you, that ye ^{may} love one another.

18 ^t If the world ^{hate} hateth you, ye know that it ^{hath} hated me before it ^{hated} you.

19 ^u If ye were of the world, the world would love ^{his} its own: but ^a because ye are not of the world, but I ^{have} chosen ^{chose} you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, ^v ^{The} A servant is not greater than his lord. If they ^{have} persecuted me, they will also persecute you; ^z if they ^{have} kept my ^{saying,} word, they will keep yours also.

21 But ^a all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 ^b If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: ^c but now they have no ^{cloke} excuse for their sin.

23 ^d He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them ^e the works which none other ^{man} did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But ^{this} cometh to pass, that the word ^{might} may be fulfilled that is written in their law, ^f They hated me without a cause.

26 ^g But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, ^{even} the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, ^h he shall ^{testify} bear witness of me:

27 ^{And} ⁱ ye also ^{shall} bear witness, because ^k ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

Christ further comforts his disciples. Sorrows shall be turned to gladness.

1 ^{THESE} things have I spoken unto you, that ye ^a should not be ^{offended.} made to stumble.

2 ^b They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the ^{time} hour cometh, ^c that whosoever killeth you ^{will} shall think that he ^{doeth} God ^{service} unto God.

3 And ^d these things will they do, ^{unto} you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But ^e these things have I ^{told} spoken unto you, that when ^{the} time shall ^{come,} their hour is come, ye may remember them, ^{now} that I told you. ^{of} them. And ^f these things I said not unto you ^{at} from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now ^g I go ^{my} way ^{unto} him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have ^{said} spoken these things unto you, ^h sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, ⁱ the Comforter will not come unto you; but ^k if I ^{depart,} go, I will send him unto you.

8 And he, when he is come, ^{he} will ^{reprove} convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of ^{judgment} judgement:

9 ^{of} sin, because they believe not on me;

10 ^{of} righteousness, " because I go to ^{my} the Father, and ye ^{see} behold me no more;

11 ^{of} judgment, because ^p the prince of this world ^{is} hath been judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, ^a but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, ^r the Spirit of truth, is come, ^{he} will ^{shall} guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak ^{of} from himself; but ^{whatsoever} what things soever he shall hear, ^{that} these shall he speak: and he ^{will} shall shew ^{unto} you the things that are to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall ^{receive} take of mine, and shall ^{shew} declare it unto you.

15 ^{All} things ^{that} whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he ^{shall} take ^{of} mine, and shall ^{shew} declare it unto you.

16 ^A little while, and ye ^{shall} not see me: and again ^a a little while, and ye shall see me: ^x because I go to the Father.

17 ^{Then} said some ^{Some} of his disciples ^{among} themselves, ^{therefore} said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye ^{shall} not see me: and again ^a a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? ^{we} cannot tell ^{We} know not what he saith.

19 ^{Now} Jesus ^{knew} perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye ^{enquire} inquire among yourselves ^{concerning} of this, that I said, A little while, and ye ^{shall} not see me: and again ^a a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{That} ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 ^A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but ^{as} soon as ^{when} she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world.

22 ^{And} ye ^{now} therefore ^{therefore} now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and ^a your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no ^{man} one taketh away from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. ^b Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{Whatsoever} if ye shall ask ^{anything} of the Father, ⁱⁿ my name, he will give ^{he} will give it you in my name.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, ^c that your joy may be ^{full} fulfilled.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ²proverbs: but the time ^{hour} cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ²proverbs, but ¹ shall ^{shew} tell you plainly of the Father.

26 ^{At} in that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;

27 ^{For} the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ^{have} believed that I came ^{out} forth from ^{God} the Father.

28 ^I came ^{forth} out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go ^{to} unto the Father.

29 His disciples ^{said} unto him, ^{say}, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ³proverb.

30 Now ^{are} know we ^{sure} that ^h thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this ⁱ we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

A. D. 33.

l Acts 2. 22-37.

m Acts 2. 32.
n ch. 3. 14.

o Acts 26. 18.

p Lu. 10. 18.

q ch. 12. 31.

r Eph. 2. 2.

s Mar. 4. 33.

t Cor. 3. 2.

u ch. 14. 17.

v ch. 14. 26.

1 John 2. 20.

c Mat. 11. 27.

ch. 3. 35; 13.

3; 17. 10.

u ver. 10.

ch. 7. 33; 13.

33; 14. 19.

x ver. 28.

ch. 13. 3.

y Is. 26. 17.

z ver. 6.

a Lu. 24. 41.

ch. 14. 1. 37.

Acts 2. 46.

b Mat. 7. 7.

ch. 14. 13.

c ch. 15. 11.

2 Or, parables.

d ver. 23.

e ch. 14. 21.

f ver. 30.

ch. 8. 19.

g ch. 13. 8.

3 Or, parable.

h ch. 21. 17.

i ver. 27.

ch. 17. 8.

A. D. 33.

k Mat. 26. 31.
 l Mar. 14. 27.
 m ch. 20. 10.
 n Or, his own
 home.
 o ch. 8. 29.
 p ch. 14. 27.
 q Rom. 5. 1.
 r ch. 15. 19.
 s Tim. 3. 12.
 t ch. 14. 1.
 u Rom. 8. 37.
 v John 4. 4.

32 ^k Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is ^{now} come, that ye shall be scattered, ^l every man to ² his own, and shall leave me alone: and ^m yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
 33 These things ⁱ have I spoken unto you, that ⁿ in me ye ^{might} have peace. ^o In the world ye ^{shall} have tribulation: ^p but be of good cheer; ^q I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

Christ's prayer to be glorified, and for apostles and believers.

1 THESE ^{words} things spake Jē'sus; and ^{lifted} lifting up his eyes to heaven, ^{and} he said, Father, ^a the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that ^{thy} the Son ^{also} may glorify thee:

2 ^b As thou ^{hast} given him ^{power} authority over all flesh, that ^{he} should give eternal life to as many ^c as thou ^{hast} given him. ^{given} him, to ^{them} he should give eternal life.

3 And ^a this is life eternal, that they ^{might} should know thee ^e the only true God, and ^{Je'sus} Christ ^f whom thou ^{didst} send, ^{even} Je'sus Christ.

4 ^g I ^{have} glorified thee on the earth; ^h I ^{have} finished ^{having} accomplished the work ⁱ which thou ^{gavest} hast given me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory ^k which I had with thee before the world was.

6 ^l I ^{have} manifested thy name unto the men ^m which whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them ^{to} me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they ^{have} known ^{know} that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are ^{of} from thee;

8 For I have given unto them the words ⁿ which thou gavest me; for the words which thou gavest me I ^{have} given unto them; and they ^{have} received them, ^o and ^{have} known ^{surely} knew of a truth that I came ^{out} forth from thee, and they ^{have} believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: ^p I pray not for the world, but for ^{them} which those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine:

10 ^{and} all things that are mine are thine, and ^q thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 ^r And ^{now} I am no more in the world, ^{but} and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, ^s keep ^{through} them in thy ^{own} name ^{those} whom which thou hast given me, ^t that they may be one, ^{even} as we ^{are} are.

12 While I was with them, ⁱⁿ the world, ^x I kept them in thy name: ^{those} that which thou ^{gavest} hast given me: and I ^{have} kept, and ^y none ^{is} lost, ^z but the son of perdition; ^a that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But ^{now} I come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they ^{might} may have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 ^b I have given them thy word; ^c and the world ^{hath} hated them, because they are not of the world, ^d even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them ^{out} of from the world, but ^e that thou shouldest keep them from the evil: ^{one}.

16 ^f They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 ^g Sanctify them ^{through} thy ⁱⁿ the truth: ^h thy word is truth.

18 ⁱ As thou ^{hast} sent ^{me} into the world, even so ^{have} I ^{also} sent ^{sent} them into the world.

19 And ^k for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they ^{also} might ^{themselves} also may be ^{sanctified} sanctified ^{through} in the truth.

20 Neither ^{pray} I for these alone, for these only do I pray, but for them also ^{which} shall ^{that} believe on me through their word;

21 ^l That ^{that} they ^{all} may ^{may} be one; ^{even} as ^m thou, Father, ^{art} art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be ^{one} in us: that the world may believe that thou ^{hast} didst send me.

22 And the glory which thou ^{gavest} hast given me I have given unto them; A. D. 33.
 "that they may be one, even as we ^{are} are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, "that they may be ^{made perfect in} perfected into one; and
 that the world may know that thou ^{hast sent} didst send me, and ^{hast loved} lovedst them, even
 as thou ^{hast loved} lovedst me.

24 ^{I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am;} Father, that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me;
 that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: "for thou
 lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, "the world ^{hath not known thee:} hath not known thee: but ^{I have known} I have known
 thee; and "these ^{have known} knew that thou ^{hast sent} didst send me;

26 ^{And I have declared} and I have declared unto them thy name, and will ^{declare it:} make it known; that the
 love ^{wherewith thou} hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

The betrayal. The arrest. Peter's denial. Christ before Pilate.

1 WHEN Jē'sus had spoken these words, "he went forth with his
 disciples over ^{Ce'dron,} the brook Kidron, where was a garden, into the which
 he entered, himself and his disciples.

2 ^{And now} Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: "for Jē'sus
 oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 "Jū'das then, having received ^a the ^{men} band of soldiers, and officers from
 the chief priests and the Phār'i-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and
 torches and weapons.

4 Jē'sus therefore, knowing all the things that ^{should come} were coming upon him,
 went forth, and ^{said} saith unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sus saith unto them,
 I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, ^{stood} was standing with them.

6 ^{As soon then as} When therefore he ^{had} said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward,
 and fell to the ground.

7 ^{Then asked he them again,} Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'sus of
 Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sus answered, I ^{have} told you that I am *he*; if therefore ye seek
 me, let these go their way:

9 ^{That} the ^{saying} word might be fulfilled which he spake, "Of ^{them which} those whom thou
^{gavest} hast given me ^{have} I lost ^{none.} not one.

10 ^{Then} Sī'mon Pē'tēr therefore having a sword drew it, and ^{smote} struck the
 high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. ^{The} Now the servant's name
 was Māl'chus.

11 ^{Then said Jē'sus} Jē'sus therefore said unto Pē'tēr, Put up ^{thy} the sword into the sheath: "the
 cup which ^{my} the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 ^{Then} So the band and the ^{chief} captain, and the officers of the Jews,
^{took} seized Jē'sus and bound him,

13 ^{And} led him away to 'Ān'nas first; for he was father in law to
 Cā'ja-phās, which was ^{the} high priest that ^{same} year.

14 ^{Now} Cā'ja-phās was *he* which gave counsel to the Jews, that it
 was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sī'mon Pē'tēr followed Jē'sus, and ^{so did} another disciple;
^{Now} that disciple was known unto the high priest, and ^{went} entered in with
 Jē'sus into the ^{palace} court of the high priest;

16 ^{But} Pē'tēr ^{stood} was standing at the door without. ^{Then went out that} So the other dis-
 ciple, which was known unto the high priest, ^{went out} and spake unto
 her that kept the door, and brought in Pē'tēr.

17 ^{Then saith the damsel} The maid therefore that kept the door ^{saith} unto Pē'tēr, Art ^{not} thou
 also ^{one} of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 ^{And} Now the servants and the officers ^{stood there, who had} were standing there, having made a fire of

n ch. 14. 20.
 1 John 1. 3.
 o Col. 3. 14.

p ch. 12. 26;
 14. 3.
 1 Thes. 4. 17.
 q ver. 5.

r ch. 15. 21.
 s ch. 7. 29; 8.
 53; 10. 15.
 t ver. 8.
 ch. 16. 27.
 u ver. 6.
 ch. 15. 15.
 x ch. 15. 9.

a Mat. 26. 36.
 Mar. 14. 22.
 Lu. 22. 39.
 b 2 Sam. 15. 23.

c Lu. 21. 37.

d Mat. 26. 47.
 Mar. 14. 43.
 Lu. 22. 47.
 2 Or, cohort.

e ch. 17. 12.

f Mat. 26. 51.
 Mar. 14. 47.
 Lu. 22. 49.

g Mat. 26.
 22; 26. 39, 42.

3 Or, military
 tribune; Gr.
 chiliarch.

h Mat. 26. 57.
 i Lu. 3. 2.

k ch. 11. 50.

l Mat. 26. 58.
 Mar. 14. 54.
 Lu. 22. 54.

m Mat. 26. 63.
 Mar. 14. 66.
 Lu. 22. 54.

A. D. 33.

coals; for it was cold; and they ^{warmed} themselves: and Pē'tēr ^{stood} with them, standing and ^{warmed} himself.

19 ¶ The high priest ^{then} asked Jē'sus of his disciples, and of his ^{doctrine,} teaching.

n Mat. 26. 55.
Lu. 4. 15.
ch. 7. 14, 23,
26; 8. 2.

20 Jē'sus answered him, "I ^{spake} have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in ^{the synagogues,} and in the temple, ^{whither} where all the Jews ^{always resort;} come together; and in secret ^{have I said} ^{spake I} nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them ^{which} what have heard ^{me,} what I have said ^{spake} unto them: behold, they ^{know} the things which I said.

o Jer. 20. 2.
Acts 23. 2.
2 Or, with a rod,

22 And when he had ^{thus spoken,} said this, ^{one of the officers} ^{standing} by [°] struck ^{the high} priest so?

23 Jē'sus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

p Mat. 26. 57.

24 ^{Now} An'nas ^{therefore} sent him bound unto Cā'ja-phās the high priest.

q Mat. 26.
69, 71.
Mar. 14. 69.
Lu. 22. 58.

25 ^{Now} Sīmon Pē'tēr ^{was standing} and ^{warmed} himself. [°] They said therefore unto him, Art ^{not} thou also ^{one} of his disciples? He denied, [°] and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being ^{his} a kinsman of him whose ear Pē'tēr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

r Mat. 26. 74.
Mar. 14. 72.
Lu. 22. 60.
ch. 13. 35.
s Mat. 27. 2.
Mar. 15. 1.
Lu. 23. 1.
3 Gr. Protorium.

27 Pē'tēr ^{then} ^{therefore} denied again: and [°] immediately ^{straightway} the cock crew.

28 ¶ ^{Then} led they Jē'sus ^{therefore} from Cā'ja-phās ^{unto} the ^{hall of judgment:} [°] and it was early; [°] and they themselves ^{went} entered not into the ^{judgment hall,} [°] ^{palace,} that ^{lest} they ^{might not} be defiled; but ^{that they} might eat the passover.

3 Gr. Protorium.
t Acts 10. 23.

29 Pilate ^{then} ^{therefore} went out unto them, and ^{said,} ^{saith,} What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If ^{he} this man were not ^{a malefactor,} an evil-doer, we would ^{should} not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Pilate ^{Then} ^{said} Pilate ^{unto them,} Take ^{him} ^{ye him,} yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews ^{therefore} said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

u Mat. 20. 19.
ch. 12. 32, 33.

32 ^{That} ^{the saying} of Jē'sus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

x Mat. 27. 11.

33 ^{Then} Pilate ^{therefore} entered ^{again} into the ^{judgment hall again,} [°] and called Jē'sus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jē'sus answered, ^{him,} Sayest thou this ^{thing} of thyself, or did others tell it thee ^{of} concerning me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests ^{have} delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

y 1 Tim. 6. 13.
Lu. 23. 4.
ch. 6. 15.

36 [°] Jē'sus answered, [°] My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate ^{therefore} said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'sus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end ^{was I} have I been born, and ^{for} to this ^{cause came I} end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [°] is of the truth heareth my voice.

a ch. 8. 47.
1 John 5. 19.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^b I find in him ^{fault at all,} NO crime in him.

b Mat. 27. 24.
Lu. 23. 4.
ch. 19. 4, 6.

39 [°] But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

d Acts 3. 14.

40 [°] Then ^{they} cried out ^{therefore} again, saying, Not this man, but Bā-rāb'bas.

e Lu. 23. 19.

[°] Now Bā-rāb'bas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

Pilate's doubt and weakness. Christ's crucifixion, death and burial.

- 1 THEN ^a Pilate therefore took Jē'sus, and scourged ^{him.} him.
- 2 And the soldiers ^{platted} a crown of thorns, and put ^{it} on his head, and they put on ^{arrayed} him in a purple ^{robe,} garment:
- 3 And they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they ^{smote} him ^{struck} with their hands.
- 4 Pilate therefore ^{And Pilate} went ^{forth} out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him ^{forth} to you, ^b that ye may know that I find no ^{fault} ^{crime} in him.
- 5 Then came Jē'sus forth, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple ^{robe,} garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man!
- 6 When the chief priests therefore ^{therefore the chief priests} and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ^{ye} him yourselves, and crucify ^{him:} him: for I find no ^{fault} ^{crime} in him.
- 7 The Jews answered him, ^a We have a law, and by ^{our} ^{that} law he ought to die, because ^c he made himself the Son of God.
- 8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard ^{that} this saying, he was the more afraid;
- 9 And went again ^{and he entered} into the ^{judgment hall,} palace again, and saith unto Jē'sus, Whence art thou? But Jē'sus gave him no answer.
- 10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to ^{crucify} ^{release} thee, and have power to ^{release} ^{crucify} thee?
- 11 Jē'sus answered him, ^a Thou ^{couldst} ^{wouldst} have no power ^{at all} against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath ^{the} greater sin.
- 12 And from thenceforth ^{Upon this} Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, ^b If thou ^{let} ^{release} this man, ^{gov} thou art not Cæsar's friend: ⁱ whosoever every one that maketh himself a king ³ speaketh against Cæsar.
- 13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard ^{that saying,} ^{these words,} he brought Jē'sus ^{forth} out, and sat down ⁱⁿ ^{or} the ^{judgment seat in} ^{judgment-seat at a place} ^{that is} called ^{the} The Pavement, but in the He'brew, Gāb'ba-thā.
- 14 And ^{Now} ^{it} was the ^{preparation} ^{Preparation} of the passover: ^{and} ^{it was} about the sixth hour: ^{And} he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King!
- 15 But they ^{They therefore} cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.
- 16 ^m Then ^{delivered he him therefore} ^{therefore he delivered him} unto them to be crucified. ^{And they} ^{They} took Jē'sus: ^{and led him away,} ^{therefore:}
- 17 ⁿ And ^{he} ^{bearing his cross,} ^o went forth into a ^{the cross for himself,} ^{unto the place} ^{called} ^{the place} ^{The place} of a skull, which is called in the He'brew Gōl'gō-thā:
- 18 Where ^{where} they crucified him, ^{and} ^{two other with him,} ^{with him two others,} on either side one, and Jē'sus in the midst.
- 19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title ^{also,} and put ^{it} on the cross. And the writing was, Jē'sus OF NAZA'RETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. ^{there was written, Jē'sus OF NAZA'RETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.}
- 20 This title ^{then} therefore read many of the Jews: for the place where Jē'sus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in He'brew, ^{and} ^{Greek,} ^{and} ^{Lat'in,} ⁱⁿ ^{Greek.}
- 21 Then said the ^{the} chief priests of the Jews ^{therefore} said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews.
- 22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
- 23 ¶ ^{Then} ^{the} soldiers ^{therefore,} when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also ^{his} ^{coat:} now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.
- 24 They said therefore ^{among themselves,} ^{one to another,} Let us not rend it, but cast lots

A. D. 33.

^a Mat. 26. 19.
Mar. 15. 15.
Lu. 18. 33.

² Or, with rods.

^b ver. 6.
ch. 18. 38.

^c Acts 2. 13.

^d Lev. 24. 16.

^e Mat. 26. 65.
ch. 5. 18; 19.
33.

^f Is. 53. 7.
Mat. 27. 12.
14.

^g Lu. 22. 53.
ch. 7. 30.

^h Lu. 23. 2.

ⁱ Acts 17. 7.
Or, opposeth Cæsar.

^k Mat. 27. 62.

^l Gen. 49. 10.

^m Mat. 27. 23.
31.

ⁿ Mar. 15. 15.
Lu. 23. 24.

^o Mat. 27. 31.
33.

^p Mar. 15. 21.
Lu. 23. 26.

^q Heb. 13. 12.

^r Mat. 27. 37.
Mar. 15. 26.
Lu. 23. 38.

^s Mat. 27. 35.
Mar. 15. 24.
Lu. 23. 34.

^t Or, tunic.

A. D. 33.

r Ps. 22. 18.

s Mat. 27. 55.
Mar. 15. 40.
Lu. 23. 49.
t Lu. 24. 18.
u ch. 13. 23;
20, 21, 7.
x ch. 2. 4.

for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, "They parted my ^{raiment} garments among them, and for ^{and} upon my vesture ^{they did} they did they cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ ^s Now ^{But} there ^{stood} were standing by the cross of Jē'sus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mā'ry the wife of ^{Cle'o-phas,} and Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē.

26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his mother, and "the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, "Woman, behold, thy son!

y ch. 1. 11.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour ^{that} the disciple took her ^y unto his own home.

z Ps. 69. 21.

28 ¶ After this Jē'sus, knowing that all things ^{were} ^{are} now ^{accomplished,} ^{finished,} ^z that the scripture might be ^{fulfilled,} accomplished, saith, I thirst.

a Mat. 27. 48.

29 ^{Now} There ^{There} was set there a vessel full of vinegar: and ^a they ^{filled} ^{put} a sponge ^{with} upon hyssop, and ^{brought} it to his mouth.

b ch. 17. 4.

30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^b It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up ^{the ghost.} his spirit.

c ver. 42.
Mar. 15. 42.
d Dent. 21. 23.

31 The Jews therefore, ^c because it was the ^{preparation,} ^d that the bodies should not remain ^{upon} the cross ^{on} the sabbath ^{day,} (for the day of that sabbath ^{day} was ^a high ^{day,} ^{besought} asked of Pīlātē that their legs might be broken, and ^{that} they might be taken away.

32 ^{Then} The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him;

33 ^{But} when they came to Jē'sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

e 1 John 5. 6, 8.

34 ^{But} howbeit ^{one} of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith ^e came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ^{hath} seen ^{hath} borne witness, and his ^{record} ^{witness} is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye ^{might} also may believe.

f Ex. 12. 43.
Num. 9. 12.
Ps. 34. 20.
2 Or, crushed.
g Ps. 22. 16.

36 For these things: ^{were} ^{came} to pass, ^f that the scripture ^{should} ^{might} be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be ² broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, ^g They shall look on him whom they pierced.

h Mat. 27. 57.
Mar. 15. 42.
Lu. 23. 50.
i ch. 9. 22;
12. 42.

38 ¶ ^h And after ^{this} these things Jō'seph of Ār-I-mā-thā'á, being a disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly ⁱ for fear of the Jews, ^{besought} ^{asked} of Pīlātē that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pīlātē gave ^{him} leave. He came therefore, and took ^{the body} ^{of} Jē'sus.

k ch. 8. 1, 2;
7. 50.

39 And there came also ^k Nic-o-dē'mus, ^{which} ^{he} ^{who} at the first came to Jē'sus ^{him} by night, and brought ^{bringing} a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about ^a an hundred pound ^{weight}.

l Acts 5. 6.

40 ^{Then} ^{So} they took ^{the} body of Jē'sus, and ^l wound ^{bound} it in linen ^{clothes} ^{cloths} with the spices, as the ^{manner} ^{custom} of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new ^{sepulchre,} wherein was never man yet laid.

m Is. 53. 9.
n ver. 31.

42 ^m There ^{laid} they Jē'sus therefore ⁿ because of the Jews' ^{preparation} ^{day:} for the ^{sepulchre} ^{tomb,} they laid was nigh at hand. ^{Jē'sus,}

CHAPTER 20.

Christ's resurrection. His appearance to the disciples. Thomas' doubt.

a Mat. 28. 1.
Mar. 16. 1.
Lu. 24. 1.

1 ^{THE} Now on the ^a first ^{day} of the week cometh Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē early, when ^{while} it was yet dark, unto the ^{sepulchre,} ^{tomb,} and seeth the stone taken away from the ^{sepulchre,} ^{tomb.}

b ch. 13. 23;
19. 21, 7.

2 ^{Then} she ^{She} runneth therefore, and cometh to Sī'mon Pē'tēr, and to the ^b other disciple, whom Jē'sus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ^{sepulchre,} ^{tomb,} and we know not where they have laid him.

- 3 [°] Pē'tēr therefore went forth, and ^{that} the other disciple, and ^{came to} they went toward the ^{sepulchre.} tomb. A. D. 33.
- 4 ^{So} And they ran both together: and the other disciple ^{did outrun} outran Pē'tēr, c Lu. 24. 12.
- and came first to the ^{sepulchre.} tomb;
- 5 ^{And he} and stooping ^{down, and looking in, saw} and looking in, he seeth ^d the linen ^{clothes} cloths lying; yet ^{went} entered he not in. d ch. 19. 40.
- 6 ^{Then cometh} Si'mon Pe'ter therefore also cometh, following him, and ^{went} entered into the ^{sepulchre,} tomb;
- and ^{seeth} the linen ^{clothes lie,} cloths lying,
- 7 ^{And he} and ^{beholdeth} the napkin, that was ^{about} upon his head, not lying with the linen e ch. 11. 44.
- ^{clothes,} clothes, but ^{wrapped together} rolled up in a place by itself.
- 8 ^{Then entered} then entered in ^{also that} therefore the other disciple: ^{also,} which came first to the ^{sepulchre,} tomb, and he saw, and believed.
- 9 For as yet they knew not the ^{scripture,} scripture, that he must rise again ^f from the dead. f Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25-31.
- 10 ^{Then} So the disciples went away again unto their own home.
- 11 ¶ [°] But Mā'rŷ ^{stood} was standing without at the ^{sepulchre} tomb weeping: ^{and} so, as she g Mar. 16. 5.
- wept, she stooped ^{down, and looked} and looked into the ^{sepulchre,} tomb;
- 12 ^{And seeth} and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, ^{the} one at the head, and ^{the other} one at the feet, where the body of Jē'sus had lain.
- 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
- 14 ^{And when} When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^{saw} beholdeth h Mat. 28. 9. Mar. 16. 9. Lu. 24. 16. ch. 21. 4.
- Jē'sus standing, and [°] knew not that it was Jē'sus.
- 15 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou ^{have} hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
- 16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Mā'rŷ. She ^{turned} turneth herself, and saith unto him ^{in Hebrew,} Rāb-bō'nī; which is to say, ² Master.
- 17 Jē'sus saith ^{unto} to her, ³ Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended ^{to my} unto the Father: but go ^{unto} to my brethren, and say ^{unto} to them, ¹ I ascend unto my Father and your Father; and ^{to} to my God: and your God.
- 18 [°] Mā'rŷ Māg-da-lē'nē ^{came} cometh and ^{told} telleth the disciples, ^{that she had} I have seen the Lord; and ^{how} that he had ^{spoken} said these things unto her.
- 19 ¶ [°] Then the same day ^{evening,} evening, ^{being} on that day, the first ^{day} day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, ^{assembled} for fear of the Jews, ^{came} Jē'sus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace ^{be} unto you.
- 20 And when he had ^{so said,} said this, he shewed unto them ^{his} his hands and his side. ^p Then were the disciples ^{glad,} glad, when they saw the Lord.
- 21 ^{Then said} Jē'sus therefore said to them again, Peace ^{be} unto you: ^{as} as ^{my} the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on ^{them,} them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the ⁴ Hō'lŷ Ghōst:
- 23 ^{Whose} whose soever sins ye ^{remit,} remit, they are ^{remitted} forgiven unto them; ^{and} and whose soever ^{sins} ye retain, they are retained.
- 24 ¶ But Thōm'as, one of the twelve, [°] called ⁵ Dīd'ŷ-mus, was not with them when Jē'sus came.
- 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and ^{thrust} thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
- 26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and

A. D. 33.

Thōm'as with them; ^{then} came Je'sus, ^{Je'sus cometh,} the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

† 1 Joh. 1. 1.

27 Then saith he to Thōm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and ^{behold} ^{see} my hands; and ^{reach} ^{hither} thy hand, and ^{thrust it} into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thōm'as answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

u 2 Cor. 5. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 8.
x ch. 21. 25.

29 Je'sus saith unto him, ^{Thōm'as, because} ^{truly} ^{Because} thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: ^u blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs ^{therefore} did Je'sus in the presence of ^{his} the disciples, which are not written in this book:

y Lu. 1. 4.

31 ^{But} ^{But} these are written, that ye ^{might} ^{may} believe that Je'sus is the Christ, the Son of God; ^z and that believing ye ^{might} ^{may} have life ^{through} ⁱⁿ his name.

z ch. 3. 15, 16.
1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 21.

Christ eats with his disciples. His charge to Peter.

1 AFTER these things Je'sus ^{shewed} ^{manifested} himself again to the disciples at the sea of Ti-bē'ri-as; and ^{he} ^{manifested} ^{himself} on this wise.

a ch. 1. 45.
b Mat. 4. 21.

2 There were together Sī'mon Pē'tēr, and Thōm'as called Did'ý-mus, and ^a Nā-thān'a-el of Cā'nā in Gāl'í-lee, and ^b the sons of Zēb'e-dee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Sī'mon Pē'tēr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also ^{come} with thee. They went forth, and entered into ^a ship ^{immediately} ^{the boat}; and that night they ^{caught} ^{took} nothing.

c ch. 20. 14.

4 But when ^{the morning} ^{day} was now ^{come,} ^{breaking,} Je'sus stood on the ^{shore} ^{but} ^{beach}; but the disciples ^e knew not that it was Je'sus.

d Lu. 24. 41.
2 Or, Sīrs.

5 Then ^a Je'sus ^{therefore} saith unto them, ² Children, have ye ^{any meat} [?] ^{ought} to eat? They answered him, No.

e Lu. 5. 4.

6 And he said unto them, ^e Cast the net on the right side of the ^{ship} ^{boat}; and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

f ch. 13. 23.

7 Therefore ^f that disciple ^{That} ^{disciple} ^{therefore} whom Je'sus loved saith unto Pē'tēr, It is the Lord. ^{Now} ^{So} when Sī'mon Pē'tēr heard that it was the Lord, he girt ^{his} ^{coat} ^{about} ^{him} (for he was naked); and ^{did} cast himself into the sea.

8 And ^{But} the other disciples came in ^a the little ^{ship} ^{boat}; (for they were not far from the land, but ^{as it were} ^{about} two hundred cubits ^{off}), dragging the net ^{with} ^{full} of fishes.

3 Gr. a fire of charcoal.
4 Or, a loaf.

9 As soon then as ^{they} ^{were} ^{come} ^{to} ^{got} ^{out} ^{upon} the land, they ^{saw} ^{see} ^a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and ⁴ bread.

10 Je'sus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now ^{caught.} ^{taken.}

5 Or, aboard.

11 Sī'mon Pē'tēr ^{therefore} went ⁵ up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, ^{an} ^{hundred} and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, ^{yet} ^{was} ^{not} ^{the} ^{net} ^{broken.} ^{the} ^{net} ^{was} ^{not} ^{rent.}

g Acts 10. 41.

12 Je'sus saith unto them, ^g Come ^{and} ^{dine.} break your fast. And none of the disciples durst ^{ask} ^{inquire} of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Je'sus ^{then} cometh, and taketh ^{the} ⁴ bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise.

h ch. 20. 19, 26.

14 This is now ^h the third time that Je'sus ^{shewed} ^{himself} ^{was} ^{manifested} to ^{his} the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had ^{dined,} ^{broken} ^{their} ^{fast,} Je'sus saith to Sī'mon Pē'tēr, Sī'mon, ^{son} ^{of} ^{Jo'nas,} lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again ^{the} a second time, Si'mon, ^{Jo'nas, son of} son of John, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. ^{Feed} He saith unto him, ^{Tend} my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Si'mon, ^{Jo'nas, son of} son of John, lovest thou me? Pe'ter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^{thou knowest} thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Je'sus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry ^{thee} thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 ^{This spake he,} Now this he spake, signifying ^{by what manner of death he should glorify} by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pe'ter, turning about, seeth the disciple ^{whom Je'sus loved} whom Je'sus loved following; which also leaned ^{back} back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, ^{which} who is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pe'ter ^{therefore} seeing him saith to Je'sus, Lord, and what ^{shall} shall this man ^{do?} do?

22 Je'sus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^{until} till I come, what ^{is} is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 ^{This saying therefore went forth among the brethren,} Then was this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Je'sus said not unto him, ^{He shall} that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what ^{is} is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which ^{testifieth} beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and ^{we} we know that his ^{testimony} witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Je'sus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself ^{could} would not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A. D. 33.

i Acts 20, 28.
Heb. 13, 20;
1 Pet. 2, 25;
5, 2, 4.k ch. 2, 24, 25;
16, 30.l ch. 13, 36.
Acts 12, 3, 4.

m 2 Pet. 1, 14.

n ch. 13, 23,
25; 20, 2.o Mat. 16, 27,
28; 25, 31.
1 Cor. 4, 5;
11, 26.
Rev. 2, 25; 3,
11, 22, 7, 30.p ch. 19, 35.
3 John 12.
q ch. 20, 30.

r Am. 7, 10.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

Christ's ascension. The apostles meet. Matthias chosen.

1 The former treatise ^{have} I made, O ^a The'oph'i-lus, ^{of} concerning all that Je'sus began both to do and to teach,

2 ^{Until} ^{until} the day in which he was ^{taken} received up, after that he ^{through the} had given ^{commandment} through the Ho'ly Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 ^d To whom ^{also} he ^{he also} shewed himself alive after his passion by many ^{proofs,} appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking ^{of} the things ^{pertaining to} concerning the kingdom of God:

4 ^e And, ^{being} assembled together with ^{them,} them, ^{commanded} commanded them that they should not depart from Je'ru'sa-lēm, but to wait for the promise of the Father, ^{which,} ^{saith} ^{he,} ^{ye} ^{have} ^{heard} ^{of} ^{from} me:

5 ^g For ^{for} John ^{truly} indeed baptized with water; ^h but ye shall be baptized with the Ho'ly Ghōst not many days hence.

6 ^{When they therefore} They therefore, when they were come together, ^{they} they asked of him, saying, Lord, ^{wilt} ^{dost} thou at this time ^{restore} again the kingdom to Is'ra-el?

7 And he said unto them, ⁱ It is not for you to know ^{the} the times or the seasons, which the Father hath ^{put in} set within his own ^{power,} authority.

8 ^m But ye shall receive power, ⁿ after that ^{when} when the Ho'ly Ghōst is come upon

A. D. 33.
a Lu. 1, 3.b ver. 9.
Mar. 16, 19.
Lu. 2, 51.
c Mat. 28, 19.
Mar. 16, 15.
John 20, 21.
ch. 10, 41, 42.
d Mar. 16, 14.
Lu. 24, 36.
John 20, 19.
e Lu. 24, 43.
2 Or, eating
with them.
f Lu. 24, 49.
John 14, 16.
ch. 2, 32.
g Mat. 3, 11.
ch. 11, 16.
h Joel 3, 18.
ch. 2, 4.i Mat. 24, 3.
Is. 1, 26.
j Mat. 24, 32.
Mar. 13, 32.
m ch. 2, 1, 4.
n Lu. 24, 49.

4 And ^a they were all filled with the Hō'ly ^{Ghost, Spirit,} and began ^e to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 ^{And Now} there were dwelling at Jē-ru'sā-lēm Jews, devout men, ^{ont of from} d ch. 1. 5. e Mar. 16. 17. ch. 10. 45. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30; 13. 1.

6 ^{Now And} ² when this ^{was noised abroad, sound was heard,} the multitude came together, and were ³ confounded, because that every man heard them ^{speak speaking} in his own language. 2 Gr. when this voice was made. 3 Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, ^{one to another,} Be-hold, are not all these which speak 'Gāl-ī-læ'an's?

8 And how hear we, every man in our own ^{tongue, language,} wherein we were born? f ch. 1. 11.

9 Pār'thi-ans' and Mēdes' and Ē'lām-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs-q-pō-tā'mī-ā, ^{and} in Jū-dæ-ā' and Cāp-pa-dō'ci-ā, in Pōn'tus' and Ā'siā,

10 ⁱⁿ Phryġ-ī-ā' and Pam-phŷ-ī-ā, in Ē'ġypt' and ⁱⁿ the parts of Lib'y-ā about Cŷ-rē'nē, and ^{strangers of sojourners from} Rōme, both Jews and proselytes,

11 ^{Cretes Cre'tans} and Ā-rā'bi-ans, we do hear them ^{speak speaking} in our tongues the wonderful ^{nighly} works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were ^{in doubt, perplexed,} saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 ^{Others} But others ^{These men} mocking said, ^{They} are ^{filled with} new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tēr, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and ^{said} spake forth unto them, ^{saying,} Ye men of Jū-dæ-ā', and all ^{ye} that dwell at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, be this known unto you, and ^{hearken to give ear unto} my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; ⁹ seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; g 1 Thes. 5. 7.

16 ^{But} ^{but} this is that which ^{was} ^{hath been} spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 ^h And it shall ^{come to pass} ^{be} in the last days, saith God, 'I will pour out ^{forth} of my Spirit upon all flesh: ^{and} and your sons and ² your daughters shall prophesy, ^{and} And your young men shall see visions, ^{and} And your old men shall dream dreams: h Is. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28, 29. John 7. 38. i ch. 10. 45. k ch. 21. 9.

18 ^{And} ^{yea and} on my servants and on my handmaidens ^{I will pour out in those days} Will I pour forth of my Spirit; 'and they shall prophesy:

19 ^m And I will shew wonders in ^{the} ^{blood,} the heaven above, ^{and} and signs ⁱⁿ on the earth beneath; ^{And} Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 ⁿ The sun shall be turned into darkness, ^{and} And the moon into blood, ^{before that great and notable day of the Lord come:} Before the day of the Lord come, ^{That great and notable day:}

21 And it shall ^{come to pass, that} ^{be, that} ^o whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. o Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Īs'ra-el, hear these words: Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, a man approved of God ^{among} unto you ^{by} ^{miracles} ^{mighty works} and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, ^{even} as ye yourselves ^{also} know: p John 3. 2. ch. 10. 38. 4 Gr. powers.

23 ^{Him,} ^{him,} ⁹ being delivered up by the determinate counsel and fore-knowledge of God, ^{ye} ^{have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:} ^{by the hand of lawless men did cruelly} ^{and} ^{slay:}

24 ^{Whom} ^{whom} God ^{hath} raised up, having loosed the ^{pangs} of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. q Mat. 26. 24. Lu. 22. 22. ch. 3. 15. r ch. 5. 30. s ver. 32. ch. 8. 15; 4. 10; 10. 40. Rom. 4. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. t Ps. 16. 8.

25 For Dā'vid ^{speaketh} saith concerning him, 'I ^{fore-saw} beheld the Lord always before my face; ^{for} For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore ^{did} my heart ^{rejoice,} was glad, and my tongue ^{was glad;} moreover also my ^{flesh} shall ^{rest} dwell in hope: flesh also

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in ^{hell, neither} ^{Ha'des,} ^{Neither} wilt thou ^{suffer} ^{give} ^{thine} ^{thy} Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou ^{hast made} ^{madest} known ^{to} unto me the ways of life; ^{thou} ^{Thou} shalt make me full of ^{joy} ^{gladness} ⁵ with thy countenance.

5 Or, in thy presence.

A. D. 33.

u ch. 13. 36.
x 2 Sam. 7. 12.
Lu. 1. 32.
Rom. 1. 3.

y Ps. 16. 10.
ch. 13. 35.

z ver. 24.
a ch. 1. 8.
b ch. 5. 31.
Phil. 2. 9.
c John 14. 26.
ch. 1. 4.
d ch. 10. 45.
Eph. 4. 8.

e Ps. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44.
1 Cor. 15. 25.

2 Or, every house.
f ch. 5. 31.

g Lu. 8. 10.
ch. 9. 6; 10. 30.

h Lu. 24. 47.
ch. 3. 19.

i Joel 2. 28.
ch. 3. 25.
k ch. 10. 45;
11. 15, 18.
Eph. 2. 13.

l ver. 46.
ch. 1. 14.
Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.
m Mar. 16. 17.
ch. 4. 23; 5. 12.

n ch. 4. 32.

o Is. 58. 7.

p ch. 1. 14.
q Lu. 24. 33.
ch. 5. 42.
r ch. 20. 7.
s Lu. 2. 52.
ch. 4. 33.
Rom. 14. 18.
t ch. 5. 14.
3 Gr. together.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you ^u of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he ^{is} both ^{dead} and ^{was} buried, and his ^{sepulchre} ^{tomb} is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, ^{and} knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ^{according to the flesh,} he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before he foreseeing this, spake of the resurrection of the Christ, ^{that} his soul ^{neither} was not left in hell, neither he left in Hades, nor did his flesh ^{did} see corruption.

32 ^a This Jē'sus ^{hath} ^{did} God ^{raised} ^{raise} up, ^{whereof} we all are witnesses.

33 Being ^b therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and ^c having received of the Father the promise of the Hō'ly Ghōst, he ^d hath shed forth this, which ye ^{now} see and hear.

34 For Dā'vid ^{is} not ascended ^{ascended} not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

^e The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until ^{thy} foes thy ^{thy} enemies the footstool ^{of thy feet.}

36 Therefore let ^{Let} all the house of Is-ra-el therefore know assuredly, that God ^f hath made that same Jē'sus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. him both Lord and Christ, this Jē'sus whom ye crucified.

37 ¶ Now when they heard ^{this}, ^g they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'tēr and ^{to} the rest of the apostles, ^{Men and brethren,} what shall we do?

38 Then ^{And} Pē'tēr said ^{said} unto them, ^h Repent ^{ye,} and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē'sus Christ ^{for} unto the remission of ^{your} sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

39 For ^{the promise is unto you,} and ⁱ to your children, and ^k to all that are afar off, ^{even} as many as the Lord our God shall call ^{unto him.}

40 And with many other words ^{did} he testify ^{testified,} and ^{exhort,} ^{exhort}ed them, saying, Save yourselves from this ^{untoward} generation.

41 ¶ They then that ^{gladly} received his word were baptized: and ^{the same} there were day there were added unto them ^{about} three thousand souls.

42 ⁱ And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' ^{doctrine} ^{teaching} and fellowship, and ⁱⁿ the breaking of bread ^{and} ⁱⁿ the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and ^m many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and ⁿ had all things common;

45 ^{And} and they sold their possessions and goods, and ^o parted them to all, ^{men,} according as ^{every} ^{any} man had need.

46 ^p And ^{day} by day, continuing ^{steadfastly} with one accord ^q in the temple, and ^r breaking bread ^{from house to house,} ^{at home,} they ^{did} eat ^{eat} their ^{meat} food with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising ^{praising} God, and ^s having favour with all the people. And ^t the Lord added ^{to} them day by day those that were being saved.

CHAPTER 3.

A lame man healed. Peter exhorts to repentance.

1 Now Pē'tēr and Jōhn ^{went} ^{were going} up ^{together} ^a into the temple at the hour of prayer, ^b being the ninth hour.

2 And ^c a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily ^{at the} ^{gate} ^{door} of the temple which is called Beautiful, ^d to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 ^{Who} ^{who} seeing Pē'tēr and Jōhn about to go into the temple, asked ^{to} receive an alms.

4 And Pē'tēr, fastening his eyes upon him, with Jōhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something ^{of} from them.

6 ^{Then} ^{But} Pē'tēr said, Silver and gold have I none; but ^{such as} ^{what} I have, that give I thee: ^e In the name of Jē'sus Christ of Nāz-a-rēth, ^{rise up and} ^{walk.}

a ch. 2. 46.

b Ps. 55. 17.

c ch. 14. 8.

d John 9. 8.

e ch. 4. 10.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and ^{lifted him up:} and immediately his feet and ^{ankle bones} ^{his ankle-bones} received strength.

8 And ^{he} ^{leaping up,} ^{he} ^{stood,} and ^{walked,} ^{he} ^{entered with them} into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And ^{they} ^{knew} ^{that it was he which} ^{sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate} of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as ^{the lame man which was healed} ^{he} held Pē'tēr and Jōhm, all the people ran together unto them in the porch ^{that is called} Sōl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē'tēr saw ^{it,} he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-el, why marvel ye at this? or why ^{look} ^{so earnestly} ^{your eyes} on us, as though by our own power or ^{holiness} ^{godliness} we had made ^{this man} ^{to walk?}

13 The God of Ā'brā'hām, and of I'saac, and of Jā'cob, the God of our fathers, ^{'hath glorified his} ^{Son} Jē'sus; whom ye ^{delivered up,} and ^{denied} ^{him in the presence} of Pī'late, when he ^{was} ^{let him go,} ^{to release him.}

14 But ye denied ^{the Holy} ^{One} ^{and the Just,} ^{and} ^{Righteous One,} and ^{desired} ^{asked for} a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And ^{and} killed the ^{Prince of life;} ^{whom God} ^{hath} raised from the dead; ^{whereof we are witnesses.}

16 And ^{his name through faith in his name} ^{hath} ^{made this man strong,} whom ye ^{see} ^{behold} and know: yea, the faith which is ^{by} ^{through} him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that ^{through} ⁱⁿ ignorance ye did ^{it,} as ^{did} ^{did} also your rulers.

18 But ^{those} ^{the} things which God ^{before had shewed} ^{foreshewed} by the mouth of all his prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he ^{hath so} ^{thus} fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and ^{be converted,} ^{turn again,} that your sins may be blotted out, ^{when the times of refreshing shall come} ^{from the presence of the Lord;}

20 And ^{that} ^{he} ^{shall} ^{send} ^{the} ^{Christ,} ^{which before was preached unto you;} ^{even Jē'sus:}

21 Whom ^{the} ^{heaven} ^{must} ^{receive} ^{until the times of} ^{restoration of all things,} ^{which} ^{God} ^{hath spoken} ^{by the mouth of} ^{all} ^{his} ^{holy} ^{prophets} ^{since the world began.}

22 For ^{Mō'ses} ^{truly} ^{indeed} ^{said,} ^{unto the fathers,} ^{A prophet shall the Lord} ^{your} ^{God} ^{raise up} ^{unto you} ^{from among your brethren,} ^{like unto me;} ^{to him} ^{shall} ^{ye} ^{hear} ^{hearken} ⁱⁿ ^{all} ^{things} ^{whatsoever} ^{he} ^{shall} ^{say} ^{unto you.}

23 And it shall ^{come to pass,} ^{that} ^{every} ^{soul,} ^{which} ^{will} ^{not} ^{hear} ^{to} ^{that} ^{prophet,} ^{shall be} ^{utterly} ^{destroyed} ^{from among the people.}

24 Yea and all the prophets from Sām'u-el and ^{those} ^{that} ^{follow} ^{after,} as many as have spoken, ^{have} ^{likewise} ^{foretold} ^{of these days.}

25 Ye are the ^{children} ^{sons} of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with ^{your} ^{fathers,} saying unto Ā'brā'hām, ^{And in thy seed shall} ^{all} ^{the} ^{kindreds} ^{families} of the earth be blessed.

26 ¶ Unto you first God, having raised up his ^{Son} ^{Jē'sus,} ^{sent him to} ^{his} ^{iniquities.}

CHAPTER 4.

Peter and John imprisoned. The council dismisses and warns them.

1 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ^{captain} of the temple and the Sād'du-gees came upon them,

2 ^a Being grieved that ^{being sore troubled because} they taught the people, and ^{breached through} ^{proclaimed in} Jē'sus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put ^{them} ⁱⁿ ^{hold} ^{ward} unto the ^{next day:} ^{morrow:}

A. D. 33.

f Is. 36. 6.

g ch. 4. 16, 21.

h John 9. 8.

i John 10. 23. ch. 4. 12.

k ch. 5. 30.

l John 7. 30.

m Mat. 27. 2.

n Mat. 27. 20.

o Mar. 15. 11.

p Lu. 23. 18.

q ch. 13. 28.

r Mar. 1. 24.

s Lu. 1. 35.

t ch. 2. 27.

u ch. 7. 52;

v 22. 14.

w Or,

x Author.

y Heb. 2. 10.

z 1 John 5. 11.

aa ch. 2. 24.

ab r ch. 2. 32.

ac s Mat. 9. 22.

ad ch. 4. 10.

ae t Lu. 23. 34.

af John 16. 3.

ag ch. 13. 27.

ah 1 Cor. 2. 8.

ai u Lu. 24. 44.

aj ch. 26. 22.

ak x Ps. 22.

al 1s. 50. 2.

am 1 Pet. 1. 10.

an y ch. 2. 38.

ao z ch. 1. 11.

ap a Mat. 17. 11.

aq b Lu. 1. 70.

ar c Deut. 18. 15,

as 18. 19.

at ch. 7. 37.

d ch. 2. 39.

e Rom. 9. 4, 8.

f Gal. 3. 26.

g Gen. 12. 3.

h Gal. 3. 8.

i Lu. 10. 5.

j Lu. 24. 47.

k ch. 13. 35, 33.

l y ver. 22.

m a Mat. 1. 21.

3 Or, ruler.

a Mat. 22. 23.

ch. 23. 8.

A. D. 33.

4 ^{Howbeit} But many of them ^{which} that heard the word believed; and the number of the men ^{was} came to be about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers' and elders' and scribes' were gathered together in Je-ru'sa-lem;

b Lu. 3. 2. *b*
John 11. 49.

6 And ^b Ān'nas the high priest' *was there*, and Cā'ia-phās, and Jōhn, and Āl-ēx-ān'dēr, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest: *they were gathered together at Je-ru'sa-lem.*

c Mat. 21. 23.
ch. 7. 27.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they ^{asked,} ^{inquired,} ' By what power, or ^{by} ⁱⁿ what name, have ye done this?

d Lu. 12. 11.

8 ^d Then Pē'tēr, filled with the Hō'lŷ Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, ^{of Is'ra-el,}

2 Or, *saved*.

9 If we this day ^{be} examined ^{of the} concerning a good deed done to ^{the} an impotent man, by what means ^{he} this man is ²made whole;

e ch. 3. 6. 16.

10 ^{Be} it known unto you all, and to all the people of Īṣ'ra-el, ^ethat
by in the name of Jē'sus Chrīst of Nāz'a-rēth, whom ye crucified, ^fwhom

g Ps. 118. 22.
Mat. 21. 42.

11 ^g ^{This} He is the stone which was set at nought of you ^{the} builders, which is become ^{was made} the head of the corner.

h Mat. 1. 21.
ch. 10. 43.

12 ^h Neither is there salvation in any other: ^{there} for ^{neither} is ^{there} ^{any} ^{other} ^{name} ^{under} ^{heaven} ^{that is} ^{given} ^{among} ^{men}, ^{whereby} ^{wherein} we must be saved.

‡ Mat. 11. 25.

13 ¶ Now when they ^{saw} beheld the boldness of Pētr̄ and Jōhn, ^{and} had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'sus.

L ch. 3. 11.

14 And ^{beholding}_{seeing} the man which was healed ^k standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

2 John 11, 47.

16 saying, ³ What shall we do to these men? ⁴ for that indeed a notable

3 Or, *sign.*
m ch. 3. 9. 10

A miracle hath been ^{done by} wrought through them, ^{is} manifest to all ^{them} that dwell in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and we cannot deny ^{it}.

n ch. 5. 40.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

o ch. 5, 29.

18 ^h And they called them, and ^{commanded} charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'sus.

p ch. 1. 8.
q ch. 22. 15.

20 ^{For} we cannot but speak the things which ^{we} have seen and heard.

¹ 1 John 1. 1, 3.

21 ^{So} And they, when they had further threatened them, ^{they} let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ^r because of the people; for all ^{men} glorified God for ^s that which was done.

22 For the man was ^{above} ^{more than} forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was ^{shewed.} ^{wrought.}

t ch. 12. 12.

23 ¶ And being let go, ^{they} ^{went} ^{came} to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and ^{the} elders had said unto them.

2 K. 19, 15.

24 And ^{that,} they, when they heard ^{it,} ^{they} lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, o Lord, ^{art} thou God, which hast made ^{that} the heaven:

x Ps. 2. 1.
4 Or, *meditate*.
y Mat. 26. 3.
 Lu. 22. 2.
z Lu. 1. 35.
a Lu. 4. 18.
 John 10. 36.

25 Who by the Ho^{ly} Ghost, by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said,
 x Why did the heathen ^{Can'tiles} rage, and the people ⁴ imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ^{stood up, and} set themselves in array, And the rulers were gathered together ^{against} the Lord, and against his ^{Christ,} Anointed:

27 ^{For} ^y of a truth in this city against ^{thy} holy ^{child} servant Jē'sus, ^a whom

thou ^{hast anointed,} ^{didst anoint,} both Hēr'od' and Pōn'ti-us Pī'lāte, with the Ġen'tiles' and the ^{people} peoples of Īs'ra-el, were gathered together,

28 ^{For} to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel ^{determined before,} ^{foreordained} to

29 And now, Lord, ^{behold} ^{look upon} their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, ^{c that with all boldness they may speak thy word,} ^{to speak thy word with all boldness,}

30 ^{By stretching} ^{while thou stretchest} forth ^{thine} ^{thy} hand to heal; ^d and that signs and wonders may be done ^e through the name of ^f thy holy ^{child} ^{servant} Jē'sus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, ^g the place was shaken ^{wherein} they were ^{assembled} ^{gathered} together; and they were all filled with the Hō'l'y Ghōst, ^h and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed ⁱ were of one heart and of one ^k soul: ^{neither said any} ^{and not one} of them ^{ought} ^{ought} said that ^{ought} of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with ^l great power gave the apostles ^m witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and ⁿ great grace was upon them all.

34 ^{Neither} ^{For} neither was there ^{any} among them ^{any} that lacked: ^o for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 ^p And ^q laid ^{them down} ^{and} ^{them} at the apostles' feet: ^r and distribution was made unto ^{every man} ^{each,} according as ^{he} ^{any one} had need.

36 And ^s Jō'sēs, ^{Jo'seph,} who by the apostles was surnamed Bār'na-bās' (which is, being interpreted, ^t Son of consolation,) ^{and of the country of Cyprus,} a Lē'vite, ^{and of the country of Cyprus by race,}

37 ^u Having land, ^v sold ^{it,} and brought the money, and laid ^{it} at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

Ananias and Sapphira. The apostles imprisoned. Their trial and dismissal.

1 But a certain man named Ān-a-ni'as, with Sāp-phī'rā his wife, sold a possession,

2 ^{And} ^{and} kept back ^{part} of the price, his wife also being privy ^{to it,} ^a and brought a certain part, and laid ^{it} at the apostles' feet.

3 ^b But Pē'tēr said, Ān-a-ni'as, why hath ^c Sā'tan filled ^{thy} heart ² to lie to the Hō'l'y Ghōst, and to keep back ^{part} of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, ^{was} ^{did} it not ^{remain} thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in ^{thine own} ^{thy} power? ^{why} how is it that thou hast ^{thou} conceived this thing in ^{thine} ^{thy} heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ān-a-ni'as hearing these words ^d fell down: and gave up the ghost: and great fear came ^{on} ^{them} upon all ^{that heard} ^{these things.} ^{it.}

6 And the young men arose: ^e and wrapped ^{him} ^{up,} him round, and they carried ^f him out: and buried ^{him.} ^{him.}

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē'tēr answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 ^{Then} ^{But} Pē'tēr ^{said} ^{said} unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together ^g to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband ^{are} ^{at the door,} and they shall carry thee out.

10 ^h Then fell she ^{And she fell} down ^{straightway} ^{immediately} at his feet, and ^{yielded} ^{gave} up the ghost: and the young men came in: and found her dead, and ^{carrying her forth,} ^{they carried her out and} buried ^{her} ^{her} by her husband.

11 ⁱ And great fear came upon ^{all the} ^{the whole} church, and upon ^{as many as} ^{all that} heard these things.

12 ¶ And ^j by the hands of the apostles were many signs and won-

A. D. 33.

b ch. 2. 23.

c ver. 13, 31.
ch. 9. 27; 13.
46; 14. 3.
d ch. 2. 43.
e ch. 3. 6, 16.
f ver. 27.
g ch. 2. 2, 4.

h ver. 29.

i ch. 5. 12.
Rom. 15. 5, 6.
2 Cor. 13. 11.
k ch. 2. 44.l ch. 1. 8.
m ch. 1. 22.
n ch. 2. 45.

o ch. 2. 45.

p ver. 37.
ch. 5. 2.
q ch. 2. 45.r ver. 34, 35.
ch. 5. 1, 2.

a ch. 4. 37.

b Num. 30. 2.
c Lu. 22. 3.
2 Or, to de-
ceive,
ver. 9.

d ver. 10, 11.

e John 10. 40.

f ver. 3.
Mat. 4. 7.

g ver. 5.

h ver. 5.
ch. 2. 43.
i ch. 2. 43.
Rom. 15. 19.

- A. D. 33. ders wrought among the people; ^(b and they were all with one accord in Sol'o-mon's porch. and they were all with one accord in Sol'o-mon's porch.)
- k ch. 3. 11. 13 And ^{of} the rest durst no man join himself to them: ^m but the people magnified them.
- l John 9. 22. 13 But ^{of} the rest durst no man join himself to them: ⁿ howbeit the people magnified them;
- m ch. 2. 47. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
- 14 and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;
- 15 inasmuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid ^{them} ^{on} beds and couches, ^{that,} ^{at the least the shadow of Pe'ter passing by} might overshadow some ^{one} of them.
- n Mat. 9. 21. 16 There came also a multitude ^{out of} the cities round about unto
- ch. 13. 12. 16 And there also came together the multitude ^{out of} the cities round about unto
- o Mar. 16. 17. Jē-rū'sā-lēm, bringing ^o sick folks, and them ^{which} were vexed with
- ch. 14. 12. 17 Jē-rū'sā-lēm, bringing ^o sick folks, and them ^{which} were vexed with
- p ch. 4. 1. 17 ¶ ^p Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him
- (which is the sect of the Sād'du-geēs^y) and they were filled with indignation, ^{jealousy,}
- q Lu. 21. 12. 18 ^q And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in ^{the common prison.}
- r ch. 12. 7. 19 But ^r the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them ^{out,} and said,
- s John 6. 68. 20 Go ^{ye,} and stand and speak in the temple to the people ^{all} the words of this ^{life.}
- t ch. 4. 5, 6. 21 And when they heard ^{that,} they entered into the temple ^{early in the morning,} and taught. ^{daybreak,} But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Is'ra-el, and sent to the ^{prison} to have them brought.
- 22 But ^{when} the officers ^{that} came ^{and} found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told.
- 23 Saying, ^{the} prison truly found we shut ^{with} in all safety, and the keepers standing ^{without} before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.
- u Lu. 22. 4. 24 Now when ^{the} high priest and ^{the} captain of the temple and the chief
- ch. 4. 1. 24 Now when ^{the} high priest and ^{the} captain of the temple and the chief
- priests heard these ^{things,} they ^{doubted of} were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow.
- 25 Then came one and told them, ^{saying,} Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are ^{standing in the temple,} and teaching the people.
- 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, ^{but} without violence; ^{for} they feared the people, lest they should ^{have been} stoned.
- 27 And when they had brought them, they set ^{them} before the council: ^{and} the high priest asked them,
- y ch. 4. 18. 28 Saying, ^q Did not we ^{saying,} straitly ^{command} charged you ^{that} ye should not to teach in this name: ^r and behold, ye have filled Jē-rū'sā-lēm with your ^{doctrine,} and intend to bring this man's ^{blood} upon us.
- z ch. 2. 23, 26. 29 ¶ ^{Then} But Pē'tēr and the ^{other} apostles answered and said, ^b We ^{ought to} must obey God rather than men.
- a Mat. 23. 35; 27. 25. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jē'sus, whom ye slew, and
- b ch. 4. 19. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jē'sus, whom ye slew, and
- c ch. 3. 13, 15. 31 Him ^h did God ^{exalt} with his right hand to be ^s a Prince and ^a a Saviour, ^{for} to give repentance to Is'ra-el, and ^{forgiveness} of sins.
- d ch. 10. 29. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- Gal. 3. 13. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- e ch. 2. 33, 36. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- Phil. 2. 9. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- f ch. 3. 15. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- g Mat. 1. 21. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- h Lu. 24. 47. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- i ch. 3. 25. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- j Eph. 1. 7. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- k John 15. 23. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- l ch. 2. 4. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- m ch. 2. 37. 32 And ⁱ we are ^{his} witnesses of these things; and ^{so is} also the Hō'ly
- 33 ¶ ⁱ When they heard ^{that,} they were cut ^{to the heart,} and ^{took counsel} were minded to slay them.
- 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phār'ī-see, named ^m Gā-mā'-lī-el, a doctor of the law, had in ^{reputation among} all the people, and commanded to put the ^{apostles} forth a little ^{space;} ^{while.}
- 35 And ^{he} said unto them, Ye men of Is'ra-el, take heed to yourselves ^{what ye intend to do as touching these men,} as touching these men, what ye are about to do.

36 ² For before these days rose up Theū'das, ^{boasting giving} himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and ^{brought came} to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū'das of Gāl'i-lee in the days of the ^{taking, enrolment, and drew away} ^{some of the} people after him: he also perished; and all, ^{even} as many as obeyed him, were ^{dispersed, scattered abroad.}

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: ^{for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: be overthrown:}

39 ^{But} if it ^{be} of God, ye ^{cannot} will not be able to ^{it:} overthrow them: lest haply ye be found even ^{to} fight ^{be fighting} against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had ^{called the apostles' and beaten them, they} ^{commanded that they should} not to speak in the name of Jē'sus, and let them go.

41 ¶ They therefore departed from the presence of the council, ^{rejoicing} that they were counted worthy to suffer ^{shame dishonour} for ^{his name, the Name.}

42 And ^{every day,} 'in the temple' and ^{in every house,} ^{at home,} they ceased not to teach and to preach Jē'sus ^{as the} Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

The apostles choose helpers. Stephen's zeal and courage.

1 ^{AND NOW} in ^{those} days, ^a when the number of the disciples was ^{multiplied, multiplying,} there arose a murmuring of the ^b Gre'cians ^{a Gre'cian Jews} against the Hē'brews, because their widows were neglected ^c in the daily ministration.

2 ^{Then} And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples ^{unto them,} and said, ^d It is not ^{fit} that we should ^{leave forsake} the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, ^e look ye out ^{brethren, from} among you seven men of ^{honest good} report, full of the ^{Ho'ly Ghost} and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we ^f will ^{give ourselves continually to} continue stedfastly in ^{to} prayer, and ⁱⁿ the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stē'phen, ^g a man full of faith and of the Hō'ly ^{Ghost, Spirit,} and ^h Phil'ip, and Prōch'q-rus, and Nī-cā'nor, and Tīm'on, and Pār-me-nās, and Nīc'o-lās a proselyte of Ān'ti-ōch:

6 ^{Whom} whom they set before the apostles: and ^k when they had prayed, ^l they laid ^{their} hands on them.

7 And ^m the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jē-ru'sā-lēm ^{greatly;} exceeding; and a great company ⁿ of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stē'phen, full of ^{faith grace} and power, ^{did} wrought great wonders and ^{miracles signs} among the people.

9 ¶ But there arose certain of ^{the synagogue, which is} them that were of the synagogue called the *synagogue* of the Lib'ēr-tines, and of the ^{of the} Cŷ-rē'nī-ans, and of the ^{of the} Āl-ēx-ān'dri-ang, and of them of Cī-lī'cjā and of ^{of} A'sjā, disputing with Stē'phen.

10 And ^o they were not able to ^{resist withstand} the wisdom and the ^{spirit} Spirit by which he spake.

11 ^p Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō'ses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon ^{him,} and ^{caught} seized him, and brought ^{him to} him into the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak ^{blasphemous} words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ^q For we have heard him say, that this Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth shall

A. D. 33.

2 The third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

n Prov. 21. 30.

Mat. 15. 13.

o Lu. 21. 15.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

p ch. 7. 51.

q ch. 4. 18.

r Mat. 10. 17.

Mar. 13. 9.

s Mat. 5. 12.

Rom. 5. 3.

2 Cor. 12. 10.

t ch. 2. 46.

u ch. 4. 20, 29.

a ch. 2. 41.

ver. 7.

b ch. 3. 29.

3 Gr. Hellenists.

c ch. 4. 35.

d Gr. pleasing.

e Ex. 18. 17.

e ch. 1. 21.

1 Tim. 3. 7.

f ch. 2. 42.

g ch. 11. 24.

h ch. 8. 5, 38.

i Rev. 2. 6, 15.

k ch. 1. 24.

l ch. 8. 17; 9.

17; 13. 3.

1 Tim. 4. 14.

m ch. 12. 24.

Col. 1. 6.

n John 12. 42.

o Lu. 21. 15.

ch. 5. 33.

p Mat. 26. 53.

q ch. 25. 8.

A. D. 33.

r Dan. 9. 26.

destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Mō'sēs delivered unto us.

15 And all that sat in the council, ^{looking stedfastly fastening their eyes} on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

Stephen before the council. He defends himself. He is stoned to death.

1 ^{THEN} said the high priest, ^{AND} the high priest said, Are these things so?

a ch. 22. 1.

2 And he said, ^a Men, brethren, ^{Brethren} and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father ^{Char'tan, Ha'tan,} Ā'brā-hām, when he was in Mēs-q-pō-tā'-mī-ā, before he dwelt in

b Gen. 12. 1.

3 ^{And} ^{and} said unto him, ^b Get thee out of thy ^{country, land,} and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

c Gen. 11. 31.

4 Then ^c came he out of the land of the Chāl-dæ'ans, and dwelt in ^{Char'tan: Ha'tan:} and from thence, when his father was dead, ^{he} ^{God} removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell:

d Gen. 12. 7; 13. 15; 15. 3.

5 ^{And} ^{and} he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not ^{so much as so much as} to set his foot on: ^d yet ^{and} he promised that he would give it to him ⁱⁿ a possession, and to his seed after him, when ^{as} yet he had no child.

e Gen. 15. 13.

6 And God spake on this wise, ^e ^{That} that his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat ^{them} evil, ^f four hundred years.

f Ex. 12. 40.

7 And the nation to ^{whom} ^{which} they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and ^g serve me in this place.

h Gen. 17. 9.

i Gen. 21. 2.

k Gen. 25. 26.

8 ^h And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so ^{Ā'brā-hām} begat ^Īśaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; ^k and ^Īśaac begat ^{Jā'cqb:} and ^{Jā'cqb} ^{begat} the twelve patriarchs.

m Gen. 29. 31.

9 ^m And the patriarchs, moved with ^{envy, sold} jealousy against ^{Jō'seph}, sold him into ^Ēg̃ypt: ⁿ but ^{and} God was with him,

n Gen. 39. 2.

o Gen. 41. 37.

10 ^{and} delivered him out of all his afflictions, ^o and gave him favour and wisdom ^{in the sight of before} ^{Phā'raōh} king of ^Ēg̃ypt; and he made him governor over ^Ēg̃ypt and all his house.

p Gen. 41. 54.

11 ^p Now there came a ^{dearth} ^{famine} over all the land of ^Ēg̃ypt and ^{Cha'naan, Ca'naan,} and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

q Gen. 42. 1.

12 ^q But when ^{Jā'cqb} heard that there was corn in ^Ēg̃ypt, he sent ^{out} ^{forth} our fathers ^{the first} time.

r Gen. 45. 4.

13 ^r And at the second ^{time} ^{Jō'seph} was made known to his brethren; and ^{Jō'seph's} ^{kindred} was made known ^{unto} ^{Phā'raōh}.

s Gen. 45. 9.

t Gen. 46. 27.

14 ^s Then sent ^{Jō'seph}, and called ^{his father} ^{Jā'cqb} to him, and ^t all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

v Gen. 46. 5.

x Gen. 49. 33.

15 ^v ^{So} And ^{Jā'cqb} went down into ^Ēg̃ypt; ^x and ^{he} died, ^{himself}, and our fathers:

y Ex. 13. 19.

z Gen. 23. 16.

16 ^{And} ^{and} they ^y were carried over ^{into} ^{Sy'chem,} and laid in ^{the} ^{sepulchre} that ^{Ā'brā-hām} bought for a ^{sum of money} ^{price in silver} of the sons of ^{Em'mor} the father of ^{Sy'chem.} ^{Ha'mor in She'chem.}

a ver. 6.

Gen. 15. 13.

17 But ^{when} ^{as} the time of the promise drew nigh, which God ^{had sworn to} ^{vouchsafed}

b Ex. 1. 7, 8, 9.

Ps. 105. 24, 25.

unto ^{Ā'brā-hām}, ^b the people grew and multiplied in ^Ēg̃ypt,

18 ^{Till} ^{another king arose,} till there arose another king over ^{Egypt}, which knew not ^{Jō'seph}.

c Ex. 1. 22.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our ^{kindred,} ^{race,} and evil entreated our fathers, ^c so that they should cast out their ^{young children,} ^{babes} to the end they might not live.

d Ex. 2. 2.

e Heb. 11. 23.

f Or, fair unto God.

g Ex. 2. 9-10.

20 ^d ^{In} At which ^{time} ^{season} Mō'sēs was born, and ^e was ² exceeding fair; and he was ^f nourished ^{up in his father's house} three months:

21 ^{And} ^{and} when he was cast out, ^{Phā'raōh's} daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'sēs was ^{learned} instructed in all the wisdom of the Ē-ġyp'tjāns; and he was ^{mighty} in his words and ^{in deeds} works.

A. D. 33.

23 ^{And} But when he was ^{full} well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Is'ra-el.

q Lu. 24. 19.
h Ex. 2. 11, 12.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended ^{him} him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Ē-ġyp'tjān :

25 For he supposed that his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand ^{would deliver them} was giving them ^{deliverance} ; but they understood not.

2 Or, salva-
tion.
i Ex. 2. 13.

26 And the ^{next day} following he ^{showed himself} appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

k Lu. 12. 14.
ch. 4. 7.

28 ^{Wilt} Wouldst thou kill me, as thou ^{diddest} killedst the Ē-ġyp'tjān yesterday?

29 Then fled Mō'sēs And Mō'sēs fled at this saying, and ^{was a stranger} became a sojourner in the land of Ma'di-an, where he begat two sons.

i Ex. 2. 15, 22.

30 And when forty years were ^{expired, there} fulfilled, there ^{appeared} an angel of the Lord ^{in a flame of fire} in a bush.

m Ex. 3. 2.

31 And when Mō'sēs saw ^{it} it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold ^{it} it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, there came a voice of the Lord,

32 ^{Saying,} I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Ā'brā'hām, and the God of Jā'cōb. ^{Then} And Mō'sēs trembled, and durst not behold.

n Mat. 22. 32.

33 Then said the Lord to him, ^{Put off thy} Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place ^{whereon} thou standest is holy ground.

o Ex. 3. 5.

34 I have ^{seen,} I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Ē'ġypt, and I have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Ē'ġypt.

p Ex. 3. 7.

35 This Mō'sēs whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? ^{the same did} God ^{send} to be both a ruler and a ^{deliverer} deliverer ^{by} with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

3 Gr. redeemer.
q Ex. 14. 19.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ^{showed} wonders and signs in the land of Ē'ġypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

r Ex. 12. 41.
s Ex. 7. 8-9.
t Ex. 14. 21.
u Ex. 16. 1. 35.
x Deut. 18. 15, 18.
ch. 3. 22.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'sēs, which said unto the children of Is'ra-el, ^a prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^{like} like unto me: ^{him} him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the ^{church} church in the wilderness with ^a the angel which spake to him in the mount ^{Si'na,} Si'na, and ^{with} with our fathers: who received the ^{living} living oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust ^{him} him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into ^{Ē'ġypt,} Ē'ġypt,

40 ^{Saying} unto Aār'on, Make us gods ^{to} which shall go before us: for ^{as for} as for this Mō'sēs, which ^{brought} led us forth out of the land of Ē'ġypt, we wot not what is become of him.

d Ex. 32. 1.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and ^{offered} brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their ^{own} hands.

e Deut. 9. 16.

42 But God turned, and gave them up to ^{worship} serve ^{the host of heaven} : as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^a O ye house of Is'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Is'ra-el?

f Ps. 81. 12.
Rom. 1. 24.
g Deut. 4. 19.
h Am. 5. 25.

43 ^{Yea,} And ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lōch, and the star of ^{your} god Rem'phan, The figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Bāb'ŷ-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of ^{witness} the testimony in the wilderness, even as he ^{had} appointed ^{speaking} who spake unto Mō'sēs, ⁱ that he should make it according to the ^{fashion} figure that he had seen.

i Ex. 25. 40.
Heb. 8. 5.

A. D. 33.

k Josh. 3. 14.
l Neh. 9. 24.
 Ps. 44. 2.
 ch. 13. 19.
m 1 Sam. 16. 1.
 Ps. 89. 19.
 ch. 13. 22.
n 1 K. 8. 17.
 Ps. 132. 4, 5.
o 1 K. 6. 1.
 1 Chr. 17. 12.
p 1 K. 8. 27.
 2 Chr. 2. 6.
 ch. 17. 24.
q Is. 66. 1, 2.
 Mat. 5. 34.

r Ex. 32. 9.
 Is. 48. 4.
s Lev. 26. 41.
 Jer. 4. 4; 6.
 19; 9. 26.
t 2 Chr. 36. 16.
 1 Thes. 2. 15.
u ch. 3. 14.

x Ex. 20. 1.
 Gal. 3. 19.
 Heb. 2. 2.
y ch. 5. 33.

z ch. 6. 5.

a Ezek. 1. 1.
 Mat. 3. 16.
 ch. 16. 11.
b Dan. 7. 13.

c Lu. 4. 29.
 Heb. 13. 12.
d Lev. 24. 16.
e Deut. 13. 3.
 ch. 3. 1; 22.
 20.
f ch. 9. 14.
g Ps. 31. 5.
 Lu. 23. 46.
h ch. 9. 40;
 20. 36; 21. 5.
i Mat. 5. 44.
 Lu. 6. 28.

A. D. 34.
a ch. 7. 38.

b ch. 11. 19.*c* Gen. 23. 2.

d ch. 7. 58; 9.
 1. 13, 21.
e 1 Cor. 15. 9.

e Mat. 19. 23.
 ch. 11. 19.

f ch. 6. 5.*g* Mar. 16. 17.

45 ^k Which also our fathers, ^{that came after in their turn,} brought in with ^{Je'sus into the} possession of the Gen'tiles, ^{whom I have} ^{drawn} out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā'vid;

46 ^m who found favour ^{in the sight of} God, and ^a desired ^{before} to find a ^{tabernacle} habitation for the God of Jā'cob.

47 ^o But Sōl'o-mon built him ^{an} a house.

48 Howbeit ^p the ^{most} High dwelleth not in ^{temples} made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 ^q The heaven is my throne, and ^{the} earth ^{is my footstool:} what manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: ^{or} what ^{is} the place of my rest?

50 ^{Hath} not my hand ^{made} all these things?

51 ¶ Ye ^r stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Hōl'y Ghōst: as your fathers ^{did,} so ^{do} ye.

52 ^s Which of the prophets ^{have} did not your fathers ^{persecute?} and they have slain ^t them which shewed before of the coming of ^{the} Righteous One; of whom ye have ^{been} now ^{the} betrayers and murderers;

53 ^x Who have ^{ye who} received the law ^{by the disposition of} as it was ordained by angels, and ^{have not kept it,} kept it not.

54 ¶ ^y When ^{Now} when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with ^{their} teeth.

55 But he, ^z being full of the Hōl'y Ghōst, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Je'sus standing on the right hand of God,

56 ^{And} said, Behold, ^a I see the heavens opened, and the ^b Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 ^{Then} they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ^{But} rushed upon him with one accord;

58 ^{And} cast ^{him} out of the city, ^d and stoned ^{him:} and ^e the witnesses laid down their ^{clothes} garments at ^a a young man's feet, whose name was ^{the} Saul.

59 And they stoned Stēphen, ^f calling upon ^{God,} and saying, Lord Je'sus, ^g receive my spirit.

60 And he ^h kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ⁱ Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

Philip preaches in Samaria. Peter and John sent out. The Ethiopian is baptized.

1 AND ^a Saul was consenting unto his death. And ^{at that time there was} there arose on that day ^a great persecution against the church which was ^{at} in Jē-rū'sā-lēm; and ^b they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ'a and Sā-mā'ri-ā, except the apostles.

2 And devout men ^{carried} buried Stēphen, ^{to his burial,} and ^c made great lamentation over him.

3 ^{As for} Saul ^d he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed ^{them} to prison.

4 ^{Therefore} ^e they that were scattered abroad went ^{every where} about preaching the word.

5 ^{Then} ^f Phil'p went down to the city of Sā-mā'ri-ā, and ^{preached Christ} proclaimed unto ^{unto them,} them the Christ.

6 And the ^{people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'p spake, hearing and seeing the miracles} multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Phil'p, when they heard, and saw the signs, which he did.

7 For ^g ^{from many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice:} unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed ^{with them;} and many ^{that were palsied,} were healed, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was ^{great} joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, ^{called Si'mon,} Si'mon by name, which beforetime in the

same city ^h used sorcery, and ^{bewitched amazed} the ² people of Sā-mā'ri-ā, ⁱ giving out that himself was some great one:	A. D. 34.
10 ^{To} whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is ^{the great} power of God: ^{which is called Great.}	^h ch. 13. 6. ² Gr. <i>nation</i> . ⁱ ch. 5. 26.
11 And ^{to him they had regard,} because that of long time he had ^{bewitched amazed} them with his sorceries.	
12 But when they believed Phil'ip preaching ^{the things good tidings} ^z concerning the kingdom of God: and the name of Jē'sus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.	^z ch. 1. 3.
13 ^{Then} And ^{also} Sī'mon ^{also} himself believed; ^{also:} and ^{when he was being} baptized, he continued with Phil'ip; and ^{wondered,} beholding ^{the miracles and signs which were signs and great} ³ miracles wrought, ^{done.}	³ Gr. <i>powers</i> .
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jē-ru'sā-lēm heard that Sā-mā'ri-ā had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pē'tēr and Jōhn:	
15 ^{Who,} when they were come down, prayed for them, ^{who,} ² that they might receive the Hō'lŷ Ghōst:	¹ ch. 2. 38.
16 ^{(For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only} ^z they were baptized in ^o the name of the Lord ^{for} as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only ^{they had been baptized} into the name of the ^{Je'sus.)}	^m ch. 19. 2. ⁿ Mat. 28. 19. ^o ch. 2. 38. ^p ch. 10. 43. ^q ch. 6. 6. ^{Heb.} 6. 2.
17 Then ^p laid they ^{their} hands on them, and they received the Hō'lŷ Ghōst.	
18 And ^{Now} when Sī'mon saw that through ^{the} laying on of the apostles' hands the Hō'lŷ Ghōst was given, he offered them money,	
19 ^{Saying,} Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay ^{my} hands, he may receive the Hō'lŷ Ghōst.	
20 But Pē'tēr said unto him, Thy ^{money silver} perish with thee, because ^q thou hast thought ^{that} ^r to obtain the gift of God ^{may be purchased} with money.	^q Mat. 10. 8. ^r ch. 2. 38: 10. ^{43:} 11. 17. ⁴ Gr. <i>word</i> .
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this ⁴ matter: for thy heart is not right ^{in the sight of before} God.	
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray ^{God.} the Lord, ^s if perhaps the thought of ^{thine} heart ^{may} shall be forgiven thee.	^s Dan. 4. 27. ² Tim. 2. 25.
23 For I ^{perceive see} that thou art in ^{the} gall of bitterness: and ⁱⁿ the bond of iniquity.	^t Heb. 12. 15.
24 ^{Then answered Sī'mon,} and said, ^u Pray ye ^{to the Lord for me,} that none of ^{these} things which ye have spoken come upon me.	^u Gen. 30. 7. ^{Jam.} 5. 16.
25 ^{And they,} when they had testified and ^{preached spoken} the word of the Lord, returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and preached the gospel ⁱⁿ many villages of the Sā-mā'r'i-tang.	
26 ^{But an} angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'ip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto Gā'zā: ^{which} the same is desert.	
27 And he arose and went: and behold, ^a a man of Ē-thi-ō'pī-ā, ^{an} eunuch of great authority under Cān'dā-gē, queen of the Ē-thi-ō'pī-ang, who ^{had the charge of was over} all her treasure, and ^{who} ^y had come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm for to worship;	^z Zeph. 3. 10. ^y John 12. 20.
28 ^{was} and he was returning: and sitting in his chariot, and was reading ^{read E-sa'ias the prophet.}	
29 ^{Then} And the Spirit said unto Phil'ip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.	
30 And Phil'ip ran ^{thither to him,} and heard him ^{read the prophet E-sa'ias,} and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? ^{reading I-sa'iah the prophet,}	
31 And he said, How can I, except some ^{man should} guide me? And he besought Phil'ip ^{that he would} come up and sit with him.	
32 ^{The} Now the place of the scripture which he was reading ^{read} was this, ^z He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; ^{and like} and as a lamb ^{dumb} before his shearers: ^{so opened he} not his mouth:	^z Is. 53. 7, 8.

A. D. 34.

33 In his humiliation his ^{judgment} judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth. ^{judgement} His generation who shall declare?

34 And the eunuch answered Phil^lip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? ^{man?}

a Lu. 24. 27.
ch. 18. 28.

35 ^{Then} And Phil^lip opened his mouth, ^{and} ^{began at the same} and ^{beginning from this} scripture, and preached unto him Jē'sus.

b ch. 10. 47.

36 And as they went on ^{their} the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch ^{said, See,} saith, Behold, ^{here is water;} here is water; ^b what doth hinder me to be baptized?

2 Many ancient authorities omit, wholly or in part, ver. 37.

37 ^a And Phil^lip said, ^c If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, ^d I believe that Jē'sus Christ is the Son of God.

c Mat. 28. 19.
Mar. 16. 16.
d Mat. 16. 16.
John 6. 69.
ch. 9. 20.
1 John 4. 15.
e 1 K. 18. 12.
Ezek. 3. 12.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they ^{both} went down ^{both} into the water, both Phil^lip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they ^{were come} up out of the water, ^e the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil^lip; ^{that} and the eunuch saw him no more; ^{and} for he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil^lip was found at Ā-zō'tus: and passing through he preached ⁱⁿ the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæs-a-rē'a.

CHAPTER 9.

The conversion of Saul. His call and baptism. Peter's miracles.

A. D. 35.
a ch. 8. 3.
Gal. 1. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

1 ^{AND} ^{BUT} ^a Saul, yet breathing ^{out} threatenings ^{threatening} and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 ^{And} desired ^{and} asked of him letters to Dā-mās'cus ^{to} unto the synagogues, that if he found any ^{that were of} this way, ^{whether} they were ^{men or women}, he might bring them bound ^{unto} Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

b ch. 22. 6; 26.
12.

3 And ^b as he journeyed, ^{he} came ^{near} to pass that he drew nigh unto Dā-mās'cus: and suddenly there ^{shined} round about him a light ^{from} out of heaven:

1 Cor. 15. 8.

4 ^{And} he fell ^{upon} the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Sāul, Saul, ^c why persecutest thou me?

c Mat. 25. 40.

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And ^{the Lord said,} I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest: ^d it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

d ch. 5. 39.
e Lu. 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37; 16.
30.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, ^e what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ^{said} unto him, Arise, ^{but} rise, ^{and} go ^{enter} into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

f Dan. 10. 7.
ch. 22. 9;
26. 13.

7 And ^f the men ^{which} that ^{voice,} seeing ^{that} beholding no man.

3 Or, sound.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw ^{no man;} but ^{nothing;} and they led him by the hand, and brought ^{him} him into Dā-mās'cus.

g ch. 22. 12.

9 And he was three days without sight, and ^{neither} did ^{neither} eat nor drink.

10 [¶] ^{And} ^{Now} there was a certain disciple at Dā-mās'cus, ^g named Ān-a-ni'as; and ^{to him said the Lord} in a vision, Ān-a-ni'as. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

h ch. 21. 39.

11 And the Lord ^{said} unto him, Arise, and go ^{into} the street which is called Straight, and ^{enquire} in the house of Jū'das ^{for} ^{one called} Sāul, a man ^{of} Tār'sus: for behold, he prayeth;

i ver. 1.
k ver. 21.
ch. 7. 59.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
2 Tim. 2. 22.
1 ch. 15. 2; 22.
21; 26. 17.
Rom. 1. 1.
1 Cor. 15. 10.
4 Gr. vessel of election.

12 ^{And} he hath seen ^{in a vision} a man named Ān-a-ni'as coming in, and putting his hand ^{laying his hands} on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 ^{Then} But Ān-a-ni'as answered, Lord, I have heard ^{by} from many of this man, ⁱ how much evil he ^{hath done} to thy saints at Jē-ru'sā-lēm:

14 ^{And} here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all ^{that} call ^{on} thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ^{he} is a ^{chosen} chosen

vessel unto me, to bear my name before ^m the Ġën'tiles and ⁿ kings, and the children of Īs'ra-el:

16 ^{For} ^o I will shew him how ^{great} ^{many} things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 ^p And Ān-a-n'ās ^{went} ^{his way,} and entered into the house; and ^q ^{putting} ^{laying} his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, ^{even} Jē'sus, ^{that} ^{who} appeared unto thee in the way ^{as} ^{which} thou camest, hath sent me, that thou ^{mightest} ^{mayest} receive thy sight, and ^r be filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it ^{had} ^{been} ^{were} scales; and he received ^{his} sight; ^{forthwith,} and he arose and was baptized;

19 ^{And} ^{when} he had received meat, he was strengthened. ^s ^{Then} ^{And} he was ^{Saul} certain days with the disciples which were at Dā-mās'cus.

20 And straightway ^{he} ^{preached} ^{Christ} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{synagogues,} ^t that he is the Son of God.

21 ^{But} ^{And} all that heard ^{him} were amazed, and said; "Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Je-ru'sa-lem, and he ^{came} ^{hither} ^{for} ^{that} ^{this} intent, that he might bring them bound ^{unto} ^{before} the chief priests?"

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, ^{and} confounded the Jews which dwelt at Dā-mās'cus, proving that this is ^{very} ^{the} Christ.

23 ¶ And ^{after} ^{that} ^{when} many days were fulfilled, ^v the Jews took counsel together to kill him:

24 ^z ^{But} ^{but} their ^{laying} ^{await} ^{was} ^{plot} ^{became} known ^{to} Saul. And they watched the gates ^{also} day and night ^{that} ^{they} ^{might} ^{kill} him;

25 ^{Then} ^{the} ^{but} ^{his} disciples took him by night, and ^a ^{let} ^{him} ^{down} ^{by} ^{the} wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And ^b ^{when} ^{saul} ^{he} was come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: ^{but} ^{and} they were all afraid of him, ^{and} ^{believed} ^{not} ^{that} ^{he} ^{was} ^a ^{disciple}.

27 ^c But Bār'na-bās took him, and brought ^{him} ^{him} to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, ^d ^{and} ^{how} ^{at} ^{Da-mas'cus} ^{he} ^{had} ^{preached} ^{boldly} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{name} ^{of} ^{Jē'sus}.

28 And ^e ^{he} ^{was} ^{with} ^{them} ^{coming} ^{going} in and going out at Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

29 ^{And} ^{he} ^{spake} ^{preaching} ^{boldly} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{name} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Lord}: ^{Je'sus,} ^{and} ^{he} ^{spake} ^{and} ^{dis-}

^{puted} ^{against} ^{the} ^{J.} ^{Gre'cian} ^{Jews}; ^{but} ^{they} ^{went} ^{about} ^{to} ^{kill} ^{him}.

30 ^{Which} ^{And} ^{when} ^{the} ^{brethren} ^{knew} ^{it,} ^{they} ^{brought} ^{him} ^{down} ^{to} ^{Çæs-}

^{a-re'ā,} ^{and} ^{sent} ^{him} ^{forth} ^{to} ^{Tār'sus}.

31 ^h ^{Then} ^{had} ^{so} ^{the} ^{churches} ^{rest} ^{church} throughout all Jū-dæ'ā and Gāl'i-lee and Sā-mā'rī-ā, ^{and} ^{were} ^{edified}; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Hō'ly Ghōst, ^{were} ^{multiplied}.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'tēr ^{passed} ^{went} ^{throughout} ^{all} ^{quarters,} ^{he} ^{came} ^{down} ^{also} ^{to} ^{the} ^{saints} ^{which} ^{dwelt} ^{at} ^{Lýd'dā}.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æ'ne-ās, which had kept his bed eight years; ^{and} ^{was} ^{sick} ^{of} ^{the} ^{palsy}. ^{for} ^{he} ^{was} ^{palsied}.

34 And Pē'tēr said unto him, Æ'ne-ās, ^{maketh} ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ} ^{healeth} ^{thee}: ^{whole}: arise, and make thy bed. ^{he} ^{arose} ^{immediately}. ^{straightway} ^{he} ^{arose}.

35 And all that dwelt at Lýd'dā and ⁱⁿ ^{Shar'on} saw him, and they ^m turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jōp'pā a certain disciple named Tāb'i-thā, which by interpretation is called ^d ^{Dōr'cas}: this woman was full ⁿ of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she ^{was} ^{tell} ^{sick}, and died: ^{whom} ^{and} ^{when} ^{they} ^{had} ^{washed} ^{her,} ^{they} ^{laid} ^{her} ⁱⁿ ^{an} ^{upper} ^{chamber}.

38 And ^{forasmuch} ^{as} ^{Lýd'dā} ^{was} ^{nigh} ^{to} ^{unto} ^{Jōp'pā,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{disciples},

A. D. 35.

^m Rom. 1. 5.
ⁿ Gal. 2. 7, 8.
^a ch. 22.
²³ 26. 1.
^o ch. 20. 23.
² Cor. 11. 23.
^p ch. 22. 12.
^q ch. 5. 17.

^r ch. 2. 4; 4.
31 & 5. 17.

^s ch. 26. 20.

^t ch. 8. 37.

^u ver. 1.
ch. 8. 3.

^x ch. 18. 23.

A. D. 37.
^y ch. 23. 12.
² Cor. 11. 26.

^z 2 Cor. 11. 32.

^a Josh. 2. 15.

^b ch. 22. 17.
Gal. 1. 17, 18.

^c ch. 4. 36.

^d ver. 20, 22.

^e Gal. 1. 18.

^f ch. 6. 1.
² Gal. 2. 7, 8.
^g ver. 23.
² Cor. 11. 26.

^h ch. 8. 1.
³ Gr. builded up.

ⁱ ch. 8. 14.
A. D. 38.

^k ch. 3. 6, 16;
4. 10.

^l 1 Chr. 5. 16.
^m ch. 11. 21.

⁴ That is,
Gazelle.
ⁿ 1 Tim. 2. 10.
Tit. 3. 8.

^o ch. 1. 13.

- A. D. 38. had heard that Pē'tēr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would hearing to them, not delay to come on unto us. two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not
- 39 Then And Pē'tēr arose and went with them. When And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dōr'cas made, while she was with them.
- 40 But Pē'tēr^p put them all forth, and^q kneeled down, and prayed; and turning^{him} to the body, he^r said; Tāb'i-thā, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Pē'tēr, she sat up.
- 41 And he gave her^{his} hand, and^{lifted} raised her up; and^{when he had called} calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
- 42 And it^{was} became known throughout all Jōp'pā; and many believed in the Lord.
- 43 And it came to pass, that he^{tarried} abode many days in Jōp'pā with one Sī'mon a tanner.
- t ch. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 10.

Cornelius sends for Peter. Peter's vision. His sermon at Cæsarea.

- A. D. 41. 1 THERE WAS a certain man in Cæs-a-rē'a, called Cōr-nē'lius' by name, a centurion of the band called the Ī-tāl'ian band.
- 2 a^A devout man, and one that^b feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
- 3 c He saw in a vision^{evidently} openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in^{to} him, and saying^{unto} him, Cōr-nē'lius.
- 4 And when he, fastening his eyes upon him, he was afraid, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
- 5 And now send men to Jōp'pā, and^{call for one} fetch one Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tēr: who is surnamed
- d ch. 9. 43. 6 He lodgeth with one^d Sī'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side; e he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
- 7 And when the angel which^{spake} unto^{him} was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
- 8 And when he had declared all^{these} things unto them, he sent them to Jōp'pā.
- 9 ¶ On Now on the morrow, as they^{went} were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, J'Pē'tēr went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour:
- 10 And he became very hungry, and^{would have eaten:} desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance;
- g ch. 7. 56. 11 And^g saw the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, unto him, as it^{were} a great sheet, knit at the^{four corners:} and let down to^{upon} the earth:
- 12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the^{air} heaven, and creeping things of the earth
- 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'tēr; kill and eat.
- h Lev. 11. 4. Ezek. 4. 14. 14 But Pē'tēr said, Not so, Lord; h for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
- i ver. 28. 15 And the voice^{spake} came unto him again the second time, 'What God hath cleansed, that call^{make} not thou common.
- 16 This And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up again into heaven.
- 17 Now while Pē'tēr was much perplexed in himself what^{this} the vision which he had seen^{should} might mean, behold, the men^{which} that were sent^{from} by Cōr-nē'lius, having made enquiry for Sī'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And ^{and} called and asked whether Sîmon, which was surnamed Pē'tēr, were lodging there.

A. D. 41.

19 ¶ ^{While} And while Pē'tēr thought on the vision, ^{the} Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

† ch. 11. 12.

20 ^{Arise therefore,} But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, ^{doubting nothing:} nothing doubting: for I have sent them.

† ch. 15. 7.

21 ^{Then} And Pē'tēr went down to the men, ^{which were sent unto him from Cor-ne'lius;} and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what ^{is} the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, ^m Cōr-nē'ljus ^{the} a centurion, a ^{just} righteous manⁿ and one that feareth God, and ⁿ of good report among ^{well reported of by} all the nation of the Jews, was warned ^{from God} of God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee.

m ver. 1, 2.

n ch. 22. 12.

23 ^{Then called he} So he called ^{them in} them in and lodged ^{them.} And on the morrow ^{Pē'tēr} he arose and went forth with them, and certain ^{of the} brethren from Jōp'pā accompanied him.

o ver. 45.
ch. 11. 12.

24 And ^{on the} the morrow ^{after} they entered into Cæs-a-rē'a. And Cōr-nē'ljus ^{was waiting} for them, and ^{and had} having called together his kinsmen and his near friends.

25 And ^{as Pē'tēr was coming in,} when it came to pass that Pē'tēr entered, Cōr-nē'ljus met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped ^{him.}

26 But Pē'tēr ^{took} raised him up, saying, ^{raised} Stand up; I myself also am a man.

p ch. 14. 14.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and ^{found} findeth many ^{that were} come together:

28 ^{And} he said unto them, Ye ^{yourself} yourselves know how ^{that} it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to ^{keep company} join himself ^{or come unto one} of another nation; ^{but} ^{God hath shewed me} and ^{yet} unto me hath God shewed ^{that} I should not call any man common or unclean:

q John 4. 9.
ch. 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12, 14.

r ch. 15. 8, 9.
Eph. 3. 6.

29 ^{Therefore came I unto you} wherefore also I came ^{without} without gainsaying, ^{as soon as} when I was sent for: I ask therefore ^{for} with what intent ye ^{have} sent for me?

30 And Cōr-nē'ljus said, Four days ago, ^{I was fasting until this hour; and at} until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour ^{I prayed} of prayer in my house; and behold, ^a a man stood before me ^{in bright} clothing.

s ch. 1. 10.

t Mat. 23. 3.
Mar. 16. 5.
Lu. 24. 4.

u ver. 4.
x Heb. 6. 10.

31 ^{And said,} and saith, Cōr-nē'ljus, ^{thy} prayer is heard, ^{and} and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jōp'pā, and call ^{hither} unto thee Sîmon, ^{whose surname is} who is surnamed Pē'tēr; he ^{is lodged} in the house of ^{one} Sîmon a tanner, by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 ^{Immediately} Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore ^{are we} we are all here present ^{before} in the sight of God, to hear all things that ^{are} have been commanded thee of the ^{God.} Lord.

34 ¶ ^{Then} And Pē'tēr opened ^{his} his mouth, and said, ^y Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

y Deut. 10. 17.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.

35 ^{But} but ⁱⁿ in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is ^{accepted with} acceptable to him.

z ch. 15. 9.
Rom. 2. 13.
1 Cor. 12. 13.

36 The word which ^{God} he sent unto the children of Is'ra-el, ^a preaching good tidings of peace by Jē'sus Christ: ^(^b he is Lord of all)

Gal. 3. 23.
Eph. 2. 13.
a Is. 57. 19.
Eph. 2. 14.
Col. 1. 20.

37 ^{That word, I say,} that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Jū-dæ'a, and ^{and} began ^{beginning} from Gal'y-lee, after the baptism which Jōhn preached;

b Mat. 23. 13.
Rom. 10. 12.
c Lu. 4. 14.

38 ^{How} a God anointed ^{even} Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, ^{how} that God anointed him with the Hō'ly Ghōst and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ^e for God was with him.

d Lu. 4. 18.
ch. 2. 22.

e John 3. 2.

39 And ^f we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the

f ch. 2. 32.

- A. D. 41. land country of the Jews, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; ^o whom also they slew, and hanged him on a tree.
- g ch. 5. 30.
h ch. 2. 24.
- 40 Him ^h God raised up the third day, and ^{shewed} him ^{openly};
41 ^{Not} to all the people, but unto witnesses ^{that were} chosen before of God, ^{even} to us, ^k who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
- i John 14. 17.
ch. 13. 31.
k Lu. 24. 30.
43.
John 21. 13.
- 42 And ^{he} ^{commanded} us to preach unto the people, and to testify ^m that ^{it} is he which ^{was} ^{is} ordained of God to be the Judge ⁿ of quick and dead.
- l Mat. 28. 19.
m John 5. 22.
ch. 17. 31.
n Rom. 14. 9.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
o Is. 53. 11.
Jer. 31. 34.
ch. 26. 22.
p ch. 15. 9.
Rom. 10. 11.
q ch. 4. 31 + 8.
15, 16, 17.
- 43 ^o To him ^{give} all the prophets witness, that through his name ^p ^{whosoever} believeth ⁱⁿ him shall receive remission of sins.
- 44 ¶ While Pē'tēr yet spake these words, ^q the Hō'lý Ghōst fell on all them which heard the word.
- 45 ^r And they of the circumcision which believed were ^{astonished,} ^{amazed,} as many as came with Pē'tēr, ^s because that on the Ġēn'tiles also was poured out the gift of the Hō'lý Ghōst.
- 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pē'tēr,
- 47 Can any man forbid ^t the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Hō'lý Ghōst ^u as well as we?
- 48 ^u And he commanded them to be baptized ^v in the name of ^{the Lord,} ^{Je'sus} Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.
- r ver. 23.
s ch. 11. 18.
Gal. 3. 14.
- t ch. 11. 17;
15. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 12.
u 1 Cor. 1. 17.
x ch. 2. 38 + 8.
16.

CHAPTER 11.

The contention with Peter. His defence. Saul and Barnabas at Antioch.

- 1 ^{AND} ^{NOW} the apostles and the brethren that were in Jū-dæ'a heard that the Ġēn'tiles ^{had also} ^{also had} received the word of God.
- 2 And when Pē'tēr was come up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, ^a they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
- 3 ^{Saying,} ^b Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, ^c and didst eat with them.
- 4 But Pē'tēr ^{rehearsed the matter from the beginning,} ^{began,} and expounded ^{it} ^a by order ^{the} ^{matter} unto them ^{in order,} saying,
- 5 ^e I was in the city of Jōp'pā praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, ^a a certain vessel ^{descend,} ^{had been} ^{were} a great sheet ^{let down from heaven} by four corners; and it came even ^{to} ^{unto} me:
- 6 ^{Upon} the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth ^{and} wild beasts ^{and} creeping things ^{and} fowls of the ^{air,} ^{heaven.}
- 7 And I heard ^{also} a voice saying unto me, ^{Arise,} ^{Rise,} Pē'tēr; ^{slay} ^{kill} and eat.
- 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ^{at any time} ^{ever} entered into my mouth.
- 9 But ^{the} ^{voice} answered ^{me again from} ^{the second time out of} heaven, What God hath cleansed, ^{that call} ^{make} not thou common.
- 10 And this was done ^{three times:} ^{thrice:} and all were drawn up again into heaven.
- 11 And behold, ^{immediately there were} ^{forthwith} three men ^{already come unto} ^{stood before} the house ^{where I was,} ^{in which we were,} ^{having been} sent from Cæs-a-rē'a unto me.
- 12 And ^{the} ^{spirit} bade me go with them, ^{nothing doubting.} ^{Moreover} ^o these six brethren ^{also} accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house:
- 13 ^{And} ^{he} ^{showed} us how he had seen ^{an} ^{the} angel ^{standing} in his house, ^{which stood and said unto him,} ^{and saying,} Send ^{men} to Jōp'pā, and ^{call for} ^{fetch} Sýmon, whose surname is Pē'tēr;
- f ch. 11. 13.
ch. 10. 19.
g ch. 10. 23.
- h ch. 10. 30.

14 ^{Who} ^{shall} ^{tell} ^{unto} thee words, whereby thou ^{and all thy house shall be saved,} ^{shalt be saved, thou and all thy}	A. D. 41.
house.	
15 And as I began to speak, the Hō'ly Ghōst fell on them, even ^{as} on us at the beginning.	i ch. 2. 4.
16 ^{Then remembered I} ^{And I remembered} the word of the Lord, how that he said, ^k Jōhn indeed baptized with water; but ^l ye shall be baptized with the Hō'ly Ghōst.	k Mat. 3. 11. John 1. 26, 33. ch. 1. 5; 19. 4. l Is. 44. 3.
17 ^m Forasmuch ^H then ^{as} God gave ^{unto} them the like gift as ^{he did} also ^{unto} us, ^{who} ^{when we} ^{believed on the Lord Jē'sus Christ;} ⁿ ^{what} ^{who} was I, that I could withstand God?	m ch. 15. 8, 9. n ch. 10. 47.
18 ^{When} ^{And when} they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, ^o Then ^{hath God also to the Gen'tiles} ^{also} ^{hath God} granted repentance unto life.	o Rom. 10. 12.
19 ¶ ^p Now they which ^{They therefore that} were scattered abroad upon the ^{persecution} ^{tribulation} that arose about Stē'phen travelled as far as ^{Phe-ni'ce,} ^{Pho-ni'cia,} and Cŷprus, and Ān'ti-ōch, ^{preaching} the word to none ^{but unto the Jews only.} ^{save only to Jews.}	p ch. 8. 1.
20 ^{And} But there were some of them, ^{were} men of Cŷprus and Cŷ-rē'nē, ^{which,} ^{who,} when they were come to Ān'ti-ōch, spake unto ^a the ^{Gre'cians,} ^{Greeks also,} ^{preach-} ing the Lord Jē'sus.	q ch. 6. 1; 9. 29.
21 And ^r the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number ^{that} ^{believed} and ^s turned unto the Lord.	r Lu. 1. 66. ch. 2. 47. s ch. 9. 35.
22 ¶ ^{Then tidings of these things} ^{unto} the ears of the church which was in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and they sent forth ^{'Bār'na-bās'} ^{that he should go} as far as Ān'ti-ōch:	A. D. 42. t ch. 9. 27.
23 ^{Who,} ^{when he} ^{came,} ^{was come,} and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and ^{he} ^{exhorted} them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord:	u ch. 13. 43; 14. 22.
24 ^{For} he was a good man, and ^x full of the Hō'ly Ghōst and of faith: ^y and much people was added unto the Lord.	x ch. 6. 5. y ver. 21. ch. 5. 14.
25 ^{Then departed Bār'na-bas} ^{to} ^z Tār'sus, ^{for to seek} ^{unto} Saul:	A. D. 43. z ch. 9. 30.
26 ^{And} ^{and} when he had found him, he brought him unto Ān'ti-ōch. And it came to pass, that ^{even for a whole year} they ^{assembled themselves} ² with the church, and taught much people; ^{And} ^{and that} the disciples were called Chris'tians first in Ān'ti-ōch.	2 Or, in the church.
27 ¶ ^{Now} ^{And} in these days ^{there} came down ^a prophets from Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto Ān'ti-ōch.	a ch. 2. 17; 13. 1; 15. 32. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
28 And there stood up one of them named ^b Āg'ā-būs, and signified by the ^{spirit} ^{Spirit} that there should be ^a great ^{dearth throughout} ^{famine over} all the ³ world: which came to pass in the days of Clāu'di-us, ^{Cae'sar.}	b ch. 21. 10. 3 Gr, the inhabited earth.
29 ^{Then} ^{And} the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send ^c relief unto the brethren ^{which} ^{that} dwelt in Jū-dā'ā:	c Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1.
30 ^d ^{Which} ^{which} also they did, and sent ^e it to the elders by the ^{hands} ^{hand} of Bār'na-bās and Saul.	A. D. 44. d ch. 12. 25.

CHAPTER 12.

Herod kills James. Peter imprisoned. His escape. Herod's death.

1 Now about that time Hēr'od the king ^{stretched} ^{put} forth ^{his} hands to vex ^{certain of} the church.	
2 And he killed Jāmes ^a the brother of Jōhn with the sword.	a Mat. 4. 21.
3 And ^{because} ^{when} he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded ^{further} to take ^{Pe'ter} also. ^{(Then were b} ^{those} ^{were the days of unleavened bread.)}	b Ex. 12. 14.
4 And ^c when he had ^{apprehended} ^{taken} him, he put ^{him} ^{him} in prison, and delivered ^{him} ^{him} to four quaternions of soldiers to ^{keep} ^{guard} him; intending after ^{the} ^{Easter} ^{Passover} to bring him forth to the people.	c John 21. 18.

- A. D. 44. 5 Pē'tēr therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made without ceasing earnestly of the church unto God for him.
- 6 And when Hēr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tēr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers guards before the door kept the prison.
- d ch. 5. 19. 7 And behold, at the an angel of the Lord came upon him, stood by him, and a light shined in the prison: cell: and he smote Pē'tēr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
- 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
- e Ps. 136. 1. 9 And he went out, and followed him: and he wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.
- f ch. 10. 3, 17. 10 When And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city: which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith straightway the angel departed from him.
- g ch. 16. 26. 11 And when Pē'tēr was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Hēr'od, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
- h Ps. 34. 7. Heb. 1. 14. i Job 5. 13. Ps. 33. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 1. 10. i ch. 4. 23. i ch. 15. 37. m ver. 5. 12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mā'ry the mother of Jōhn whose surname was Mārķ; where many were gathered together and were praying.
- 13 And as Pē'tēr when he knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel maid came to hearken, named Rhō'dā.
- 14 And when she knew Pē'tēr's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how that Pē'tēr stood before the gate.
- 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. And they said, confidently
- n Gen. 48. 16. Mat. 18. 10. 16 But Pē'tēr continued knocking: and when they had opened, the door, and they saw him, and were astonished. amazed.
- o ch. 13. 16; 19. 33; 21. 40. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Go shew Tell these things unto Jāmes, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
- 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pē'tēr.
- 19 And when Hēr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Jū-dæ'ā to Cæs-a-rē'ā, and there abode.
- 20 ¶ And Hēr'od was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sī'dōn: Now he but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blās'tus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace: because their country was nourished by the king's country.
- 21 And upon a set day Hēr'od arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
- 22 And the people gave a shout, shouting, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.
- 23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
- 24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.
- 25 And Bār-na-bās and Saul returned from Jē-ru'sā-lēm, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took taking with them Jōhn whose surname was Mārķ.

CHAPTER 13.

Tour of Paul and Barnabas. Paul's sermon at Antioch. Envy of the Jews.

1 Now there were ^a in the church that was at An'ti-och certain prophets and teachers; ^b as ^b Bär'na-bäs, and ^c Sym'e-on that was called Ní'ger, and ^e Lu'c'ius of Cy-ré'né, and Mán'a-én ^d which had been brought up with Her'od the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Hō'ly Ghōst said, ^a Separate me Bär'na-bäs and Sāul for the work ^e whereunto I have called them.

3 And Then, ^f when they had fasted and prayed and laid ^{their} hands on them, they sent ^{them} away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Hō'ly Ghōst, ^{departed unto} went down to Sē-leu'ci-ā; and from thence they sailed to ^g Cy'prus.

5 And when they were at Sāl'a-mis, ^h they ^{preached} proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also ⁱ Jōhn ^{to their minister.} as their attendant.

6 And when they had gone through the ^{whole island} unto Pā'phos, they found ^k a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name ^{was} was

Bar-je'sus; ^l which ^{deputy of the country,} was with the ^{proconsul,} Sēr'gi-us Pau'lus, a prudent man; ^{who} standing. The same ^{called} called ^{for} unto him Bär'na-bäs and Sāul, and ^{desired} sought to hear the word of God.

8 But ^m El'ŷ-mās the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn ^{away} the ^{deputy} from the faith.

9 Then ⁿ Sāul, ^{who also is called Paul,} ^{filled} filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, ^{set} fastened his eyes on him,

10 and ^o full of all ^{subtily} and all ^{mischief,} ⁿ thou child of the devil, ^{thou} enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, ^p the hand of the Lord ^{is} upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the ^{deputy} when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the ^{doctrine} teaching of the Lord.

13 Now ^{when} Paul and his company ^{loosed} from Pā'phos, ^{they} and came to Pēr'gā in Pam-phy'l'ā: and ^{departing} from them and returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

14 ¶ But ^{when} they, ^{departed} passing through from Pēr'gā, ^{they} came to An'ti-och ⁱⁿ of Pi-sid'ā; and ^{they} ^q went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And ^r after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, ^{Ye men and brethren,} Brethren, if ye have ^s any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then ^t Paul stood up, and ^{beckoning with} his ^{the} hand said, Men of Is'ra-el, and ^u ye that fear God, ^{give audience.} ^{hearken.}

17 The God of this people ^{of} Is'ra-el ^{chose} chose our fathers, and exalted the people ^v when they ^{dwelt as strangers} in the land of Ē'gypt, ^{and} with ^{an} a high arm ^{brought} led he them forth out of it.

18 And ^w for ^{about} the time of forty years ^z suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when ^b he had destroyed seven nations in the land of ^{Cha'naan,} Ca'naan, ^{he} ^{divided} gave them ^{to them by lot.} their land ^{for an inheritance.}

20 And after that ^d he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, ^e until Sām'u-el the prophet.

A. D. 45.

a ch. 11. 27.

b ch. 11. 22-26.
c Rom. 16. 21.d Num. 8. 14.
ch. 8. 15; 22.
21.e Mat. 9. 38.
ch. 14. 35.f Rom. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 15.g Eph. 3. 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
f ch. 6. 6.h ch. 4. 36.
a ver. 46.

i ch. 12. 25.

k ch. 8. 9.

l Ex. 2. 3.
1 Sam. 5. 6.

m ch. 4. 8.

n Mat. 13. 33.
John 8. 44.o Ex. 9. 3.
1 Sam. 5. 6.

p ch. 15. 38.

q ch. 16. 13.

r ver. 27.
Lu. 4. 16.s Heb. 13. 22.
ch. 12. 17.t ver. 28, 42.
ch. 10. 35.u Deut. 7. 6, 7.
Ex. 1. 1.v ch. 7. 17.
Ex. 6. 6.w Ex. 16. 25.
Ps. 95. 9, 10.x ch. 7. 36.
2 Many

y authorities

z read bare he

a nursing

b father in the

c wilderness.

d See Deut. 1.

e 31.

f Deut. 7. 1.

g Josh. 14. 1, 2.

h Judg. 2. 16.

i 1 Sam. 3. 20.

A. D. 45.

f1 Sam. 8. 5.

21 ^f And afterward they ^{desired} asked for a king: and God gave unto them Sāul the son of ^{Cis} Kīsh, a man of the tribe of Bēn'jā-min, ^{by} for the space of forty years.

g1 Sam. 15.

23, 25, 28.

h1 Sam. 16. 13.

2 Sam. 2. 4.

i Ps. 89. 20.

k1 Sam. 13. 14.

ch. 7. 46.

22 And ^g when he had removed him, ^h he raised up ^{unto them} Dā'vid to be their king; to whom also he ^{gave testimony} bear witness, and said, ⁱ I have found Dā'vid the ^{son} of Jēs'se, ^k a man after ^{mine own} my heart, ^{which} who shall ^{fulfil} do all my will.

l Lu. 1. 32.

ch. 3. 30.

m 2 Sam. 7. 12.

n Mat. 1. 21.

Rom. 11. 26.

o Mat. 3. 1.

Lu. 3. 3.

23 ^l Of this man's seed hath God according ^m to ^{his} promise ^{raised} brought unto ^{Is'ra-el} a Saviour, Jē'sus;

p Mat. 1. 21.

Rom. 11. 26.

o Mat. 3. 1.

Lu. 3. 3.

24 ^o When Jōhn had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of ^{Is'ra-el}.

p Mat. 1. 21.

Mar. 1. 7.

Lu. 3. 16.

John 1. 20.

25 And as Jōhn ^{was fulfilling} fulfilled his course, he said, ^p ^{Whom think} What suppose ye that I am? I am not ^{he}. But^q behold, there cometh one after me, ^{whose} the shoes of ^{his} feet I am not worthy to ^{loose} unloose.

q ver. 46.

Mat. 10. 6.

Lu. 24. 47.

ch. 3. 26.

r Lu. 23. 34.

ch. 4. 17.

s ver. 14, 15.

ch. 15. 21.

t Lu. 24. 20.

ch. 25. 22.

u Mat. 27. 22.

Mar. 15. 13.

Lu. 23. 21.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

26 ^{Men and} Brethren, children of the stock of ^{Ab'ra-hām}, and ^{whosoever} those among you ^{fearth} that fear God, ^a to ^{you} us is the word of this salvation sent forth.

r Lu. 23. 34.

ch. 4. 17.

s ver. 14, 15.

ch. 15. 21.

t Lu. 24. 20.

ch. 25. 22.

u Mat. 27. 22.

Mar. 15. 13.

Lu. 23. 21.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

27 For they that dwell ^{at} in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and their rulers, ^r because they knew him not, nor ^{yet} the voices of the prophets ^s which are read every sabbath, ^{day}, ^t they have ^{fulfilled them} in by condemning him.

u Mat. 27. 22.

Mar. 15. 13.

Lu. 23. 21.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

28 ^u And though they found no cause of death ^{in him}, ^x yet ^{desired} they of P'tlate that he should be slain.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

29 ^v And when they had fulfilled all things that ^{was} were written of him, ^z they took ^{him} him down from the tree, and laid ^{him} him in a ^{sepulchre} tomb.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

30 ^a But God raised him from the dead:

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

31 ^{and} ^b he was seen ^{for} many days of them ^{which} that came up with him ^c from Gāl'i-lee to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, ^d who are ^{now} his witnesses unto the people.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

32 And we ^{declare} unto ^{bring} you ^{glad} good tidings, ^{how} that ^e the promise ^{which} was made unto the fathers,

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

33 ^{how} that God hath fulfilled the same unto ^{us} their ^{our} children, in that he ^{raised} up Jē'sus; ^{as} ^{it is also} also it is written in the second psalm, ^f Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, ^{now} now no more to return to corruption, he ^{hath} spoken on this wise, ^g I will give you the holy and sure ^{mercies} blessings of Dā'vid.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

35 ^{Wherefore} Because he saith also in another ^{psalm}, ^h Thou ^{shalt} wilt not ^{suffer} thine give thy Holy One to see corruption.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

36 For Dā'vid, after he had ^{served} in his own generation ^{served} the will of God, ⁱ fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

37 ^{but} but he^j whom God ^{raised} again, saw no corruption.

v Lu. 23. 14.

John 19. 6.

x ch. 3. 13.

y Lu. 18. 31.

John 19. 28.

z Mat. 27. 59.

Mar. 15. 46.

Lu. 23. 53.

John 19. 38.

a Mat. 28. 6.

ch. 2. 24.

b Mat. 28. 16.

ch. 1. 3.

c ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 8.

e Gen. 3. 15.

ch. 23. 6.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, ^{men and} brethren, that ^k through this man is ^{preached} unto you the forgiveness ^{of sins}:

v Lu. 23. 14.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath ^{day came} almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and ^{they} spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, ^{contradicting} blaspheming, and ^{blaspheming} blasphemed.

46 Then Paul and Bär'na-bās ^{waxed bold,} spake out boldly, and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should first ^{have been} spoken to you: but ^{seeing} ye ^{put} it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of ^{eternal} life, lo, ^{we} turn to the Gën'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord ^{saying,} "I have set thee ^{to be} for a light of the Gën'tiles, ^{that} thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ^{ends} utmost part of the earth.

48 And ^{when} as the Gën'tiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ^{and} as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was ^{published} spread abroad throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ^{stirred up} urged on the devout ^{and} women of honourable ^{estate,} and the chief men of the city, and ^{raised} stirred up a persecution against Paul and Bär'na-bās, and ^{expelled} cast them out of their ^{coasts,} borders.

51 ^{But} they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Ī-cō'nī-um.

52 And the disciples ^{were} filled with joy and with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

CHAPTER 14.

Persecution of Paul and Barnabas. Their return to Antioch.

1 AND it came to pass in Ī-cō'nī-um, that they ^{went both} entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and ^{also} of the Greeks believed.

2 But the ^{unbelieving Jews} Jews that were disobedient ^{stirred up} the souls of the Gën'tiles, and made ^{their minds} them evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore they tarried ^{there} speaking boldly in the Lord, ^{which} gave testimony ^{bare witness} unto the word of his grace, ^{and granted} granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the ^{apostles}.

5 And when there was ^{an assault made} made an onset both of the Gën'tiles and ^{also} of the Jews with their rulers, ^{to} use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 ^{They were ware} they became aware of it, and ^d fled unto ^{Lys'tra and Der'be,} the cities of Lyc-a-o'ni-a, and ^{unto} the region ^{that lieth} round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And ^{there sat a certain man at Lys'tra,} there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, ^{being} a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul ^{speaking:} who, ^{stedfastly beholding} fastening his eyes upon him, and ^{perceiving} seeing that he had faith to be ^{healed,} made whole,

10 ^{Said} said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked.

11 And when the ^{people} multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their ^{voices,} saying in the speech of Lyc-a-o'ni-ā, "The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bär'na-bās, "Jū'pī-tēr; and Paul, ^{Mer-cu'ri-us,} "Mer'cu-ry, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then ^{And} the priest of Jū'pī-tēr ^{which} whose temple was before ^{the} city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, "and would have done sacrifice with the ^{people.} multitudes.

14 ^{Which} But when the apostles, Bär'na-bās and Paul, heard ^{of} it, ^{they} rent their ^{clothes,} and ^{ran in} sprang forth among the ^{people,} multitude, crying out

A. D. 45.

p ch. 18. 6.
1 Pet. 4. 4.
Jude 19.
2 Or, raised.
q ver. 26.
Mat. 10. 6.
ch. 3. 26.
Rom. 1. 16.
r Ex. 32. 10.
Mat. 21. 43.
Rom. 10. 19.
s ch. 18. 6 i
28. 28.
t Is. 42. 6.
Lu. 2. 32.

u ch. 2. 47.

x 2 Tim. 3. 11.

y Mat. 10. 14.
Mar. 6. 11.
Lu. 9. 5.
ch. 18. 6.
z Mat. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.

a Mar. 16. 20.

A. D. 46.

b ch. 13. 3.

c 2 Tim. 3. 11.

d Mat. 10. 23.

e ch. 3. 2.

f Mat. 8. 10

3 Or, saved.

g Is. 35. 6.

h ch. 8. 10.

4 Gr. Zeus.
5 Gr. Hermes.

i Dan. 2. 46.

k Mat. 26. 65.

- A. D. 46.
- i* ch. 10. 23.
m Jan. 5. 17.
n 1 Sam. 12. 21.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
o 1 Thes. 1. 9.
p Gen. 1. 1.
Ps. 33. 6.
q Ps. 81. 12.
r ch. 17. 30.
1 Pet. 4. 5.
r ch. 17. 27.
Rom. 1. 20.
s Lev. 26. 4.
Ps. 65. 10.
Jer. 14. 22.
Mat. 5. 45.
- 15 ^{And} saying, Sirs, ^{why} do ye these things? ^m We also are men of like passions with you, and ^{bring} you good tidings, that ye should turn from ^{these} vanities ^o unto the living God, ^p who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all things that are therein:
- 16 ^q Who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways.
- 17 ^r Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ^s gave us rain from heaven: rains and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.
- 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done ^{doing} sacrifice unto them.
- t* ch. 13. 45.
- 19 ^t And there came thither certain Jews thither from Ān'ti-ōch and Ī-cō-nī-um: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and drew him out of the city, supposing that he was dead.
- 20 ^{Howbeit}, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and on the next day he departed with Bār'na-bās to Dēr'bē.
- x* Mat. 23. 19.
- 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, ^x and had taught many disciples, they returned again to Lŷs trā, and to Ī-cō-nī-um, and to Ān'ti-ōch,
- y* ch. 11. 23.
- 22 ^{Confirming} the souls of the disciples, ^{and} y exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that ^{we} must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
- 23 And when they had ^a ordained appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed.
- 24 And after they had passed throughout Pī-sīd'ŷ-ā, they came to Pam-phŷl'ŷ-ā.
- 25 And when they had preached the word in Pēr'gā, they went down into At-tā-lī-ā;
- ð* ch. 13. 1. 3.
- 26 ^{And} thence they sailed to Ān'ti-ōch, ^b from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled.
- c* ch. 15. 40.
- 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, ^d they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had ^e opened the door of faith unto the Ġēn'tiles.
- d* ch. 15. 4.
12 : 21. 19.
e 1 Cor. 16. 9.
f 2 Cor. 2. 12.
- 28 And there they abode long tarried no little time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

A dispute about circumcision. The council at Jerusalem.

- A. D. 51.
- a* Gal. 2. 12.
b ver. 5.
John 7. 22.
Gal. 5. 2.
c Gen. 17. 10.
A. D. 52.
d Gal. 2. 1.
- 1 AND ^a certain men which came down from Jū-dæ'ā and taught the brethren, ^{and said}, ^b Except ye be circumcised ^c after the manner custom of Mō'ses, ye cannot be saved.
- 2 When therefore Paul and Bār'na-bās had no small dissension and ^d dispute with them, ^e they determined that ^f Paul and Bār'na-bās, and certain other of them, should go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the apostles and elders about this question.
- e* Rom. 15. 24.
1 Cor. 16. 9.
f ch. 14. 27.
- 3 They therefore, ^g being brought on their way by the church, ^h they passed through both Phe-ni'ce and Sā-mā-rī-ā, ⁱ declaring the conversion of the Ġēn'tiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
- g* ver. 12.
ch. 14. 27.
- 4 And when they were come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, they were received of the church and ^j of the apostles and the elders, and ^k they declared rehearsed all things that God had done with them.
- A. D. 52.
- h* ver. 1.
- 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phār'ŷ-sees which believed, saying, ^l That it was needful to circumcise them, and to ^m charge them to keep the law of Mō'ses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and the elders ^{came} were gathered together ^{for} to consider of this matter.

A. D. 52.

7 And when there had been much ^{disputing, questioning,} Pē'tēr rose up, and said unto them, ^{i Men and brethren, Brethren,} ye know how that ^a a good while ago God made choice among you, that ^{the Gen'tiles by my mouth} by my mouth the Gen'tiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

i ch. 10. 30.
2 Gr. from early days.

8 And God, ^k which knoweth the ^{hearts, heart,} bare them witness, ^l giving them the Hō'ly Ghōst, even as ^{he did} unto us;

k 1 Chr. 28. 9.
ch. 1. 24.
l ch. 10. 44.

9 ^m And put ^{and he made} no difference ⁿ between us and them, ^a purifying their hearts by faith.

m Rom. 10. 11.
n ch. 10. 15.
1 Cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, ^o to that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

o Mat. 23. 4.
Gal. 5. 1.

11 But ^p we believe that ^{through the grace of the Lord Je'sus Christ we shall be saved, we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Je'sus, in like} even manner as they.

p Rom. 3. 24.
Eph. 2. 8.
Tit. 2. 11.

12 ¶ ^{Then} And all the multitude kept silence; and ^{they gave audience to} they hearkened unto Bār'na-bās and Paul, ^{declaring what miracles} and wonders God had ^q wrought among the Ġen'tiles by them.

q ch. 14. 27.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, ^r Jāmeš answered, saying, ^{men and brethren, Brethren,} hearken unto me:

r ch. 12. 17.

14 ^s Sū'e-on ^{hath declared} hath ^{rehearsed} how ^{God at the first} first God did visit the Ġen'tiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

s ver. 7.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, ^t After ^{this} these things I will return, ^{and} and I will build again the tabernacle of Dā'vid, which is fallen; ^{down;} and I will build again the ruins thereof, ^{And} and I will set it up:

t Am. 9. 11, 12.

17 That the residue of men ^{might} may seek after the Lord, ^{and} and all the Ġen'tiles, upon whom my name is called, ^{saith} saith the Lord, who ^{doeth all} maketh these things:

18 Known unto God are all his works ^{known} from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore ^u my ^{sentence judgement} is, that we trouble not them which from among the Ġen'tiles ^x are turned ^{turn} to God;

u ver. 28.

20 ^{But} that we ^s write unto them, that they abstain ^y from the pollutions of idols, and ^z from fornication, and ^{from things} from what is strangled, ^a and ^{from} from blood.

x 1 Thes. 1. 9.

3 Or, enjoin them.
y Gen. 35. 2.
1 Cor. 8. 1.

z 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Gal. 5. 19.

a Gen. 9. 4.
b ch. 13. 15.

21 For Mō'ses ^{of old time} from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, ^b being read in the synagogues every sabbath ^{day}.

22 Then ^{it pleased it} it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to ^{send chosen} choose men out of their ^{own} company, and send them to Ān'ti-ōch with Paul and Bār'na-bās; ^c namely, Jū'das ^{surnamed c} Bar'sa-ba, ^{called} Bar'sa-ba, and Sī'las, chief men among the brethren:

c ch. 1. 23.

23 ^d and they wrote ^{letters thus} by them, after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren ^{send greeting} unto the brethren which are of the Ġen'tiles in Ān'ti-ōch and Sūr'i-ā and Cī-lī'ċiā;

d ver. 1.

Gal. 2. 4.
Tit. 1. 10.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that ^d certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; ^{saying,} saying, ^{Te must be circumcised, and keep the law:} to whom we gave no ^{such} commandment;

25 ^{It} it seemed good unto us, ^{being assembled with} having come to one accord, to ^{send chosen} choose out men ^{and send them} unto you with our beloved Bār'na-bās and Paul,

e ch. 13. 50.
1 Cor. 15. 30.

26 ^e Men ^{men} that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Jū'das and Sī'las, who ^{shall also} themselves also shall tell ^{you} you the same things by ^{word of} mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Hō'ly Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

A. D. 52. 29 ^f That ye abstain from ^{meats offered} things sacrificed to idols, and ^g from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ^{ye} shall ^{do} be well with you. Fare ye well.

^f ver. 20. g Lev. 17. 14. 30 So ^{they}, when they were dismissed, ^{they} came down to Ān'ti-ōch; and ^{when they had} gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

2 Or, exhortation. h ch. 14. 22. 31 ^{Which} And when they had read ^{it}, they rejoiced for the ² consolation.

3 Or, comforted. i 1 Cor. 16. 11. 32 And Jū'das and Sī'las, being ^{prophets also themselves,} ^h ^{themselves also prophets,} exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed ^{them}.

33 And after they had ^{tarried there a space,} ^{spent some time there,} they were ^{let} ⁱ ^{go} dismissed in peace from the brethren unto ^{those that had sent them forth.}

34 ⁴ Notwithstanding it pleased Sī'las to abide there still.

35 But ^k Pāul also and Bār'na-bās ^{continued} ^{tarried} in Ān'ti-ōch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And ^{some days after} Pāul said unto Bār'na-bās, Let us ^{go again} ^{return now} and visit the brethren ^{in every city} ^{where} ^{have preached} the word of the Lord, ^{and see how they} ^{do.} ^{fare.}

37 And Bār'na-bās ^{determined} ^{was minded} to take with them ^m Jōhn, ^{whose surname} ^{also, who} was called Mārķ.

38 But Pāul thought not good to take ^{him} with them; ^{him} ^{who} ^{departed} ^{withdrew} from them from Pam-phyl'i-ā, and went not with them to the work.

39 And ^{the contention was so} ^{between them,} ^{that they} ^{departed} ^{parted} asunder one from the other; and ^{so} Bār'na-bās took Mārķ with him, and sailed away unto Cŷprus;

40 ^o But Pāul chose Sī'las, and ^{departed,} ^{went forth,} ^{being} ^{recommended} ^{commended} by the brethren unto ^{to} the grace of the ^{God.} ^{Lord.}

^p ch. 16. 5. 41 And he went through Sŷr'i-ā and Ći-lī'ċiā, ^p confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

Timothy is circumcised. Lydia converted. Paul and Silas imprisoned. Their release.

a ch. 14. 6. 1 ^{THEN} came he ^{AND} he came also ^{to} ^a Dēr'bē and to Lŷs'trā: and behold, a certain dis-

b ch. 19. 22. c 1 Cor. 4. 17. d 1 Tim. 1. 2. e 2 Tim. 1. 5. f ch. 15. 23. 29. g ch. 15. 41. 2 ^{Which} ^d was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lŷs'trā and Ī-cō'nī-um.

3 Him would Pāul have to go forth with him; and ^{he} ^e took and circumcised him because of the Jewš ^{which} ^{that} were in those ^{quarters:} for they ^{knew all} ^{all knew} that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went ^{on their way} through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ^f ^{that were} ^{which had been} ordained of the apostles and elders ^{which} ^{that} were at Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

5 ^{And} ^{so} were the churches established ^{in the faith,} and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they ^{had gone throughout} ^{went through the region of} Phrŷġ'i-ā and ^{the region of} Gā-lā'tiā, and ^{were} ^{been} forbidden of the Hō'ly Ghōst to ^{preach} ^{speak} the word in Ā'siā;

7 ^{After} ^{when} they were come ^{over against} ^{to} Mŷs'jā, they assayed to go into Bī-thŷn'i-ā; ^{but} ^{and} the Spirit ^{of Je'sus} suffered them not;

h 2 Cor. 2. 12. i ch. 10. 30. 8 ^{And} ^{they} ^{and} passing by Mŷs'jā, they ^h came down to Trō'ās.

9 And a vision appeared to Pāul in the night; There ^{was} ^a ^{'man of} Māċ-e-dō'nī-ā ^{standing,} ^{beseeching} him, and saying, Come over into Māċ-e-dō'nī-ā, and help us.

10 And ^{after} ^{when} he had seen the vision, ^{immediately} ^{straightway} we ^{endeavoured} ^{sought} to go forth ^k into Māċ-e-dō'nī-ā, ^{assuredly gathering} ^{concluding} that ^{the} ^{God} had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Trō'ās, we came with a straight course to Sam-o-
 thrā'ce, and the day following to Nē-āp'q-lis;

12 And from thence to 'Phī-lip'pī, which is the chief city of that part of
 Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, the first of the district, a Ro'man colony: and we were in that city
 abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath day we went out of the city by a river side,
 where prayer was wont to be made; we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto
 the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lŷd'i-ā, a seller of purple, of the
 city of Thŷ-a-tī'rā, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the
 Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of by Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us,
 saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into
 my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to the place of prayer, that a cer-
 tain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought
 her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, These men
 are the servants of the most high God, which proclaim unto you the way of
 salvation.

18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned
 and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'sus Christ to
 come out of her. And he came out that very hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone,
 they caught Paul and Sī'las, and drew them into the marketplace
 unto the rulers,

20 and when they had brought them unto the magistrates, saying, These men,
 being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to
 observe, being Ro'mans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the
 magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them
 with rods.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast
 them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner
 prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Sī'las prayed, and sang praises unto
 God; and the prisoners were listening to them;

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the founda-
 tions of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors
 were opened; and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison
 doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing
 that the prisoners had escaped.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm:
 for we are all here.

29 Then he called for lights, and sprang in, and came trembling and for fear,
 fell down before Paul and Sī'las,

30 And brought them out, and said, bSirs, what must I do to be
 saved?

31 And they said, cBelieve on the Lord Jē'sus, Christ, and thou shalt
 be saved, thou and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to
 all that were in his house.

A. D. 53.

Phil. 1. 1.

m Lu. 24. 45.

n Gen. 19. 3.
Lu. 24. 29.o 1 Sam. 28. 7.
2 Or, of
Pythons.
p ch. 13. 24.q Mar. 1. 25,
34.

r Mar. 16. 17.

s ch. 19. 25, 26.
t 2 Cor. 6. 5.
u Mat. 10. 18.

3 Gr. praetors.

x 1 K. 18. 17.
ch. 17. 6.y 2 Cor. 6. 5;
11. 23, 25.
1 Thes. 2. 2.

z ch. 4. 31.

a ch. 5. 19;
12. 7, 10.b Lu. 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37;
9. 6.c John 3. 16,
36; 6. 47.
1 John 5. 10.

A. D. 53.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed ^{their} stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, ^{straightway.} immediately.

d Lu. 5. 29 ;

16. 6.

2 Gr. a table.

3 Gr. victors.

34 And ^{when} he ^{had}brought them ^{up}into his house, ^dhe ^{and} set ²meat before them, and rejoiced ^{believing in God with all his house.} greatly, with all his house, having believed in God.

35 ^{And}But when it was day, the magistrates sent the ³serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

e ch. 23. 25.

36 And the ^{keeper of the prison told this saying.} jailor reported the words to Paul, ^{saying,} The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore ^{depart.} come forth, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us ^{openly} publicly, ^{uncon-}demned, ^ebeing ^{men}that are Rō'mang, and have cast ^{us} into prison; and ^{now do}do they ^{they}thrust ^{us}out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and ^{fetch}bring us out.

38 And the ³serjeants ^{told}reported these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Rō'mang;

f Mat. 8. 34.

g ver. 14.

4 Or, exhorted.

39 ^{And}they came and besought them; and ^{when they had}brought ^{them}them out, ^{and}asked them ^{to}depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, ^gand entered into the house of Lyd'i-ā: and when they had seen the brethren, they ⁴comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

Paul's preaching at Thessalonica, Berea and Athens.

1 Now when they had passed through Ām-phīp'q-lis and Āp-ōl-lō'-nī-ā, they came to Thēs-sq-lō-nī'cā, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

a Lu. 4. 16.

ch. 9. 20 ; 13.

5, 14 ; 14. 1.

b Lu. 24. 26.

ch. 18. 28.

Gal. 3. 1.

2 ^{And}Paul, as his ^{manner}custom was, ^awent in unto them, and for three sabbath days reasoned with them ^{out of}from the scriptures,

3 ^{Opening}opening and alleging, ^bthat ^{Christ must needs have suffered,}it behoved the Christ to suffer, ^{and}risen ^{to rise}again from the dead; and that this Jē'sus, whom, ^{said he,}I proclaim unto you, is the Chrīst.

c ch. 23. 24.

d ch. 15. 22.

4 ^cAnd some of them ^{believed,}were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and ^dSī'las; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

e Rom. 16. 21.

5 ¶ But the Jews, ^{which believed not,}being ^{moved with}envy, ^{took unto them}certain ^{lewd}fellows of the ^{baser sort,}rabble, and ^{gathered}a company, and ^{set}all the city on an uproar; and ^{assaulted}the house of ^eJā'sqn, and ^{they}sought to bring them ^{out}forth to the people.

f ch. 16. 20.

5 Gr. the in-

habited earth.

6 And when they found them not, they ^{drew}dragged Jā'sqn and certain brethren ^{unto}before the rulers of the city, crying, ^fThese that have turned ⁵the world upside down are come hither also;

g Lu. 23. 2.

John 19. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 13.

7 ^{Whom}whom Jā'sqn hath received: and these all ^{do}act contrary to the decrees of Cæ'sar, ^gsaying that there is another king, ^{one}Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the ^{people}multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security ^{of}from Jā'sqn and ^{of}the ^{other,}rest, they let them go.

h ver. 14.

ch. 9. 25.

10 ¶ And ^hthe brethren ^{immediately}sent away Paul and Sī'las by night unto ^{Be-re'a:}who ^{coming thither}when they were come ^{thither}went into the synagogue of the Jews.

i Js. 34. 16.

Lu. 16. 29.

John 5. 39.

11 Now ^{These}these were more noble than those in Thēs-sq-lō-nī'cā, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, ^{and}searched ^{examining}the scriptures daily, whether ^{these}things were so.

12 Therefore many of them ^{believed;}also of ^{honourable}women ^{which were Greeks,}of honourable estate, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thēs-sq-lō-nī'cā had knowledge that the

word of God was ^{preached} proclaimed of Paul at ^{Be-re'a, Be-ro'a also,} they came thither

A. D. 53.

also, and stirred ^{likewise, stirring} up and troubling the ^{people, multitudes,} And then immediately the brethren sent ^{away} forth Paul to go as

k Mat. 10. 23.

to the sea: ^{but} and ^{Si'l-as and Ti-mo'the-us} abode there still. ^{unto} And they that conducted Paul brought him ^{as far as} Āth'ens: and ^{Ti-mo'the-us for to} receiving a commandment unto Si'l-as and ^{that they should} come to him with all speed, they departed.

l ch. 18. 5.

¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Āth'ens, ^{his} spirit was ^{stirred in} him, ^{when} he saw ^{he beheld} the city ^{wholly given to idolatry,} full of idols.

A. D. 54.
m 2 Pet. 2. 8.

Therefore disputed he ^{in the synagogue with the Jews} and ^{with the} devout persons, and in the ^{market daily} marketplace every day ^{with them that met with} him.

And certain ^{philosophers of the Ep-i-cu-re'ans, and of the Sto'icks,} also of the Ep-i-cu-re'an and Sto'ic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What ^{will} this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached ^{unto them} Jē'sus' and the resurrection.

And they took ^{hold of} him, and brought him unto the ² Ār-ē-ōp'a-gus, saying, May we know what this new ^{doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?} teaching is, which is spoken by thee?

2 Or, the hill of Mars.

For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

(For ^{Now} all the Āth-ē-ni-ans and the strangers ^{which were} sojourning there ³ spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

3 Or, had leisure for nothing else.

¶ Then ^{And} Paul stood in the midst of the ^{Mars' hill,} Āth'ens, in all things I perceive that ^{in all things} ye are ^{too} superstitious.

4 Or, religious.

For as I passed ^{by,} and ^{beheld} the objects of your ^{devotions,} I found also an altar with this inscription, ^{TO THE UNKNOWN GOD,} Whom ^{ignorantly worship, him declare I} worship in ignorance, this set I forth ^{unto you.}

The ^{God} that made the world and all things therein, ^{seeing that he is} he, being Lord of heaven and earth, ^{dwelleth not in temples made with} hands;

n ch. 14. 15.

o Mat. 11. 25.
p ch. 7. 45.

Neither ^{is} worshipped with ^{men's hands,} ^{as though he needed} anything, ^{neither} he served by ^{anything,}

q Ps. 50. 8.

seeing ^{he} himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath ^{made of one} blood all nations ^{of men for to dwell on all the face} of the earth, and hath ^{determined} the times before appointed, and ^{the bounds of} their habitation;

r Gen. 2. 7.
Num. 16. 22.
Job 12. 10.
Is. 42. 5.
s Deut. 32. 8.

¶ That ^{they should seek} the Lord, ^{if haply they might feel after him,} and find him, ^{though he} is ^{not far from} every one of us:

t Rom. 1. 20.

For ^{in him we live, and move, and have our being;} ^{as certain} of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

u ch. 14. 17.
v Col. 1. 17.
y Tit. 1. 12.

¶ Forasmuch ^{Being} then ^{as we are} the offspring of God, ^{we ought not to think} that ^{the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art} and man's device, device of man.

z Is. 40. 18.

5 Or, that which is divine.

And ^a the times of this ^{ignorance} therefore God ^{winked at;} but ^b now he commandeth ^{all} men that they should all everywhere Repent:

a ch. 14. 16.
Rom. 3. 25.
b Lu. 24. 47.
Tit. 2. 11.
1 Pet. 1. 14.
c ch. 10. 42.
Rom. 2. 16.

¶ Because ^{inasmuch as} he hath appointed a day, in the which ^c he will judge the world in righteousness by ^{that} the man whom he hath ordained; ^{whereof} he hath given assurance unto all ^{men,} in that ^d he hath raised him from the dead.

d ch. 2. 24.

¶ And ^{Now} when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; ^{and} but others said, We will hear thee ^{again of} concerning this ^{matter,} yet again.

¶ So ^{Paul} departed from among them. ^{Thus} But ^{Howbeit} certain men clave unto him, and believed: among ^{the which was} whom also was Dī-ō-ný's'us the Ār-ē-ōp'a-g'ite, and a woman named Dām'a-r'is, and others with them.

A. D. 54.

CHAPTER 18.

Paul's preaching at Corinth. His vision. Preaching of Apollos.

1 AFTER these things ^{Paul} he departed from Āth'ēns, and came to Cōr'-
inth;

^{a Rom. 16. 3.} 2 And he found a certain Jew named ^a Āq'ui-lā, ^{born in} a man of Pōn'tus' by race,
^{1 Cor. 16. 19.} lately come from It'a-lŷ, with his wife Prīs-ċil'lā; ^{(because that Clau'di-us had}
^{2 Tim. 4. 19.} ^{commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:)} and he came unto them;

^{b ch. 20. 34.} 3 And because he was of the same ^{craft,} trade, he abode with them, ^b and
^{1 Cor. 4. 12.} they wrought; for by their ^{occupation} trade they were tentmakers.
^{1 Thes. 2. 3.}

^{c ch. 17. 2.} 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded
the Jews and the Greeks.

^{d ch. 17. 14.} 5 And ^a when Sŷlas and ^{Tim'o-the-us} Tim'o-thy came down from Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, Paul was
^{e ver. 28.} ^e pressed in the spirit, and testified ^{to the Jews} that Jēsus ^{was} the Christ.
^{ch. 17. 3.}

^{f ch. 13. 45.} 6 And ^f when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, ^g he shook
^{g Neh. 5. 13.} out his raiment, and said unto them, ^h Your blood ^{be} upon your own
^{Mat. 10. 14.} heads; ⁱ I ^{am} clean: ^k from henceforth I will go unto the Ġēn'tiles.
^{ch. 13. 51.}

^{Ezek. 18. 13.} 7 ¶ And he departed thence, and ^{entered} went into ^{a certain man's house,} a house of a certain man named
^{ch. 29. 23.} Tŷtus Jūs'tus, ^{one} that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the
^{k ch. 13. 46.} synagogue.

^{11 Cor. 1. 14.} 8 ⁱ And Cris'pus, the ^{chief} ruler of the synagogue, believed ^{on} the Lord
with all his house; and many of the Cō-rin'thī-ans hearing believed,
and were baptized.

^{m ch. 23. 11.} 9 Then ^m spake the Lord ^{to} said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not
afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

^{n Jer. 1. 18.} 10 ⁿ For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to ^{hurt} harm thee: for
^{Mat. 28. 20.} I have much people in this city.

11 And he ^{continued} dwelt ^{there} a year and six months, teaching the word of
God among them.

^{A. D. 55,} 12 ¶ And ^{But} when Gāl'i-ō was ^{the deputy} of Ā-chā'jā, the Jews ^{made} made insurrection
^{ending.} ^{with one accord} against Paul, and brought him ^{to} before the ^{judgment seat,} judgment-seat,

13 ^{Saying,} This ^{fellow} man ^{saying,} persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the
law.

^{o ch. 23. 29.} 14 And ^{But} when Paul was ^{now} about to open ^{his} his mouth, Gāl'i-ō said unto
the Jews, ^o If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked ^{lewdness,} ^{O ye} ye
Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 ^{But} if ^{it be a question of} they are questions about words and names' and ^{of} your own law, look
^{ye to it; for} ye to it; for I am not minded to be a ^{judge of} judge of these matters.

16 And he drave them from the ^{judgment seat,} judgment-seat.

^{p 1 Cor. 1. 1.} 17 Then ^{And} they all the Greeks took ^p Sōs'the-nēs, the ^{chief} ruler of the synagogue,
and beat ^{him} him before the ^{judgment seat,} judgment-seat. And Gāl'i-ō cared for none of
those things.

18 ¶ And Paul, ^{after this} having ^{there} yet a good while, and then ^{took} took his leave
of the brethren, and sailed thence ^{into} for Sŷr'i-ā, and with him Prīs-ċil'lā
and Āq'ui-lā; having ^q shorn ^{his} his head in ^r Cen'chre-a: for he had a vow.

^{q Num. 6. 18.} 19 And ^{he} they came to Ēph'ē-sūs, and he left them there: but he himself
^{ch. 21. 24.} entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
^{r Rom. 16. 1.}

20 ^{When} And when they ^{desired him} asked him ^{to abide} a longer time, ^{with them,} he consented not;

^{s ch. 19. 21.} 21 ^{But} bade them farewell, saying, ^s I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Je-ru'sa-lem: but
but taking his leave of them, ^{and saying,} and saying,

I will return again unto you, ^{if} if God will: ^{And he sailed} from Ēph'ē-sūs.

^{t 1 Cor. 4. 19.} 22 And when he had landed at Cēs-a-rē'ā, ^{he set sail} he went up and saluted the
^{Heb. 6. 3.} church, ^{he} and went down to Ān'ti-ōch.
^{A. D. 56.}

23 And ^{after he had} having ^{spent some time there,} he departed, and went ^{over all} through
the ^{country} of ^a Gā-lā'tiā and Phrŷg'i-ā in order, ^a strengthening ^{stablishing} all the
disciples.

^{u Gal. 1. 2.}
^{x ch. 14. 22.}

24 ¶ ^{And Now} a certain Jew named ^{born at Al-ex-an-dri-a, an eloquent} ^{an Al-ex-an-dri-an by race, a learned} ^{A. D. 56.} ^{and mighty in the scriptures, came to Eph'e-sus.}
man, came to Eph'e-sus; and he was mighty in the scriptures.

25 This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being ^{γ 1 Cor. 1. 12 ;} ^{3. 5, 6 ; 4. 6.} ^{Tit. 3. 15.} ^{2 Rom. 12. 11.} ^z fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught ^{diligently} the things ^{of the Lord,} ^{concerning} ^{a ch. 19. 3.} ^{Je'sus,} ^a knowing only the baptism of Jōhn;

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: ^{whom} ^{But} ^{when} ^{Aq'ui-la} ^{Pris-cil'la} and ^{Pris-cil'la} ^{had heard,} ^{was} ^{them,} ^{and} ^{exounded} ^{unto} ^{him} the way of God more ^{perfectly.} ^{carefully.}

27 And when he was ^{disposed} ^{to} ^{pass} ^{over} ^{into} ^{Ā-chā'jā,} ^{the} ^{brethren} ^{wrote, exhorting} ^{encouraged} ^{him,} ^{and} ^{wrote} ^{to} ^{the} ^{disciples} ^{to} ^{receive} ^{him:} ^{who,} ^{and} ^{when} ^{he} ^{was} ^{come,} ^{he} ^b ^{helped} ^{them} ^{much} ^{which} ^{had} ^{believed} ^{through} ^{grace:}

28 For he ^{mightily} ^{convined} ^{powerfully} ^{confuted} ^{the} ^{Jews,} ^{and} ^{that} ^{publicly,} ^{publicly,} ^c ^{shewing} ^{by} ^{the} ^{scriptures} ^{that} ^{Jē'sus} ^{was} ^{the} ^{Christ.}

CHAPTER 19.

Paul at Ephesus. His miracles there. Uproar of the craftsmen.

1 AND it came to pass, that, while ^a ^{Ā-pōl'los} ^{was} ^{at} ^{Cōr'inth,} ^{Paul} ^{having} ^{passed} ^{through} ^{the} ^{upper} ^{coasts} ^{country} ^{came} ^{to} ^{Ēph'ē-sūs,} ^{and} ^{finding} ^{found} ^{a 1 Cor. 1. 12.} ^{certain} ^{disciples:}

2 and he said unto them, ^{Have} ^{Did} ^{ye} ^{received} ^{the} ^{Hō'l'y} ^{Ghōst} ^{since} ^{when} ^{ye} ^{be-} ^{lieved?} ^{And} ^{they} ^{said} ^{unto} ^{him,} ^b ^{We} ^{have} ^{did} ^{not} ^{so} ^{much} ^{as} ^{heard} ^{whether} ^{there} ^{be} ^{any} ^{the} ^{Hō'l'y} ^{Ghōst} ^{was} ^{given.}

3 And he said, ^{unto} ^{them,} ^{unto} ^{what} ^{then} ^{were} ^{ye} ^{baptized?} ^{And} ^{they} ^{said,} ^c ^{unto} ^{into} ^{Jōhn's} ^{baptism.}

4 Then said Paul, ^d ^{Jōhn} ^{verily} ^{baptized} ^{with} ^{the} ^{baptism} ^{of} ^{repentance,} ^{saying} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{people,} ^{that} ^{they} ^{should} ^{believe} ^{on} ^{him} ^{which} ^{should} ^{come} ^{after} ^{him,} ^{that} ^{is,} ^{on} ^{Christ} ^{Jē'sus.}

5 ^{When} ^{And} ^{when} ^{they} ^{heard} ^{this,} ^{they} ^{were} ^{baptized} ⁱⁿ ^{into} ^{the} ^{name} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Jē'sus.}

6 And when Paul had ^f ^{laid} ^{his} ^{hands} ^{upon} ^{them,} ^{the} ^{Hō'l'y} ^{Ghōst} ^{came} ^{on} ^{them;} ^{and} ^{they} ^{spake} ^{with} ^{tongues,} ^{and} ^{prophe-sied.}

7 And ^{all} ^{the} ^{men} ^{were} ^{about} ^{twelve.}

8 ^{And} ^{he} ^{entered} ^{into} ^{the} ^{synagogue,} ^{and} ^{spake} ^{boldly} ^{for} ^{the} ^{space} ^{of} ^{three} ^{months,} ^{disputing} ^{reasoning} ^{and} ^{persuading} ^{as} ^{to} ^{the} ^{things} ^{concerning} ^{the} ^{kingdom} ^{of} ^{God.}

9 But ^k ^{when} ^{some} ^{were} ^{hardened} ^{and} ^{believed} ^{not,} ^{but} ^{spake} ^{evil} ^{of} ^{that} ^{way} ^{before} ^{the} ^{multitude,} ^{he} ^{departed} ^{from} ^{them,} ^{and} ^{separated} ^{the} ^{disciples,} ^{disputing} ^{reasoning} ^{daily} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{school} ^{of} ^{one} ^{Ty-rān'us.}

10 And ^m ^{this} ^{continued} ^{for} ^{the} ^{space} ^{of} ^{two} ^{years;} ^{so} ^{that} ^{all} ^{they} ^{which} ^{dwelt} ⁱⁿ ^{Ā'sjā} ^{heard} ^{the} ^{word} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Lord,} ^{Je'sus,} ^{both} ^{Jews} ^{and} ^{Greeks.}

11 And ⁿ ^{God} ^{wrought} ^{special} ^{miracles} ^{by} ^{the} ^{hands} ^{of} ^{Paul:}

12 ^{so} ^{much} ^{that} ^{from} ^{his} ^{body} ^{were} ^{brought} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{sick} ^{handkerchiefs} ^{or} ^{aprons,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{diseases} ^{departed} ^{from} ^{them,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{evil} ^{spirits} ^{went} ^{out} ^{of} ^{them.}

13 ¶ ^p ^{Then} ^{But} ^{certain} ^{also} ^{of} ^{the} ^{vagabond} ^{strolling} ^{Jews,} ^{exorcists,} ^q ^{took} ^{upon} ^{them} ^{to} ^{call} ^{name} ^{over} ^{them} ^{which} ^{had} ^{the} ^{evil} ^{spirits} ^{the} ^{name} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Jē'sus,} ^{saying,} ^{we} ^{adjure} ^{you} ^{by} ^{Jē'sus} ^{whom} ^{Paul} ^{preacheth.}

14 And there were seven sons of ^{one} ^{Sqē'vā,} ^a ^{Jew,} ^{and} ^a ^{chief} ^{of} ^{the} ^{priests,} ^{which} ^{did} ^{so.} ^{this.}

15 And the evil spirit answered and said: ^{unto} ^{them,} ^{Jē'sus} ^I ^{know,} ^{and} ^{Paul} ^I ^{know;} ^{but} ^{who} ^{are} ^{ye?}

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and ^{overcame} ^{mastered} ^{both} ^{of} ^{them,} ^{and} ^{prevailed} ^{against} ^{them,} ^{so} ^{that} ^{they} ^{fled} ^{out} ^{of} ^{that} ^{house} ^{naked} ^{and} ^{wounded.}

γ 1 Cor. 1. 12 ;
3. 5, 6 ; 4. 6.
Tit. 3. 15.
2 Rom. 12. 11.

a ch. 19. 3.

b 1 Cor. 3. 6.

c ver. 5.
ch. 9. 22 ;
17. 3.

a 1 Cor. 1. 12.

b ch. 8. 16.

c ch. 18. 25.

d Mat. 3. 11.
John 1. 15.
ch. 1. 5 ; 11.
16 ; 13. 24, 25.

e ch. 8. 16.

f ch. 6. 6.

g ch. 2. 4.

h ch. 17. 2.

i ch. 1. 3.

A. D. 57.
k 2 Tim. 1. 15.
l ver. 23.
ch. 9. 2.

m ch. 20. 31.

n Mar. 16. 20.
ch. 14. 3.
o Gr. powers.
o 2 K. 4. 23.
ch. 5. 15.

A. D. 58.
p Mat. 12. 27.
q Mar. 9. 33.
Lu. 9. 49.

3 Or, recognise.

A. D. 58.

r Lu. 1. 65.
ch. 2. 43.

s Mat. 3. 6.

17 And this ^{was} known to all, ^{the} both Jews and Greeks, ^{also dwelling} that dwelt at Æph'ë-süs; and ^r fear fell ^{on} upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sus was magnified.

18 ^{And many} Many also of them that had believed came, ^{and s} confessed, ^{and} shewed ^{confessing,} confessing, and ^{declaring} declaring their deeds.

t ch. 6. 7.

A. D. 59.
u Rom. 15. 25.
x ch. 20. 22.y ch. 18. 21.
Rom. 15. 24-28.
z ch. 13. 5.
a Rom. 16. 23.

19 ^{Many} And not a few of them ^{also which used} that practised ^{curious arts} brought their books together, and burned them ^{before all men:} in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found ^{it} fifty thousand ^{pieces} of silver.

20 ^r So mightily grew the word of the Lord ^{God} and prevailed.

21 ¶ ^u Now after these things were ended, Paul ^x purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Mæg-e-dō'ní-à and Ā-chā'já, to go to Jē-rú'sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, ^y I must also see Rōme.

22 ^z And having sent into Mæg-e-dō'ní-à two of ^a them that ministered unto him, ^{Tim'o-the-us} Tim'o-the-us and ^a Æ-rās'tūs; ^{but} he himself stayed in Ā'sià for a ^{season.} while.

b 2 Cor. 1. 8.
c ch. 9. 2.

23 And ^b the same ^{about that} time there arose no small stir ^{concerning} about ^c that way.

2 Gr.
Artemis.
d ch. 16. 16,
19.

24 For a certain ^{man} man named Dē-mē'tri-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines ^{for} of ² Di-ān'á, brought ^a no ^{small gain} little business unto the craftsmen;

25 ^{Whom} Whom he ^{called} gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this ^{craft} business we have our wealth.

26 ^{Moreover} And ye see and hear, that not alone at Æph'ë-süs, but almost throughout all Ā'sià, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that ^c they be no gods, which are made with hands:

e Ps. 115. 4.
Is. 44. 10-20.
Jer. 10. 3.

27 ^{So that} and not only ^{this our craft} is ⁱⁿ there danger ^{that this our trade come into disrepute;} to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess ² Di-ān'á ^{should be} despised; ^{made of} no account, and ^{her magnificence should be destroyed,} that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Ā'sià and ³ the world worshippeth.

3 Gr. the
inhabited
earth.

28 And when they heard ^{these sayings,} this, they were ^{full of} filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great ^{is} ² Di-ān'á of the Æ-phē'siāns.

f Rom. 16. 23.
1 Cor. 1. 14.
g ch. 20. 4.
Col. 4. 10.

29 And the ^{whole} city was filled with the confusion: and ^{having caught} they rushed ^f Ga'ius and ^g Ar-is-tar'chus, men of Mac-e-dō'ní-a, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Ga'ius and Ar-is-tar'chus, men of Mac-e-dō'ní-a, Paul's companions in travel.

30 And when Paul ^{would have entered} was minded to enter ⁱⁿ unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

4 Gr.
Asiarchs.

31 And certain ^{also} of the ^{chief} officers of Ā'sià, ^{which were} being his friends, sent unto him, ^{desiring him that he would not} and besought him not to ^{adventure} himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was ^{confused;} in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

h 1 Tim. 1. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 14.
i ch. 12. 17.

33 And they ^{drew} brought Āl-ēx-ān'dēr out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And ^h Āl-ēx-ān'dēr ⁱ beckoned with the hand, and would have made ^{his} a defence unto the people.

34 But when they ^{knew} perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great ^{is} ² Di-ān'á of the Æ-phē'siāns.

35 And when the townclerk had ^{appeased} the multitude, he ^{said,} ye men of Æph'ë-süs, what man is there ^{that who} knoweth not how that the city of the Æ-phē'siāns is ^{a worshipper} temple-keeper of the great goddess ² Di-ān'á, and of the ^{image} which fell down from ⁶ Jū'pí-tēr?

5 Or, heaven.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be ^{spoken against,} gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing ^{rashly.} rash.

37 For ye have brought ^{hither} these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet ^{blasphemers} of ^{your} our goddess.

38 ^{Wherefore if} Dē-mē'tri-us, and the craftsmen ^{which} that are with him, have a matter against any man, the ^{law is} courts are open, and there are ^{deputies:} proconsuls: let them ^{impead} accuse one another.

39 But if ye ^{enquire any thing concerning} other matters, it shall be ^{determined} in ^{a lawful} assembly. ^{seek anything about} settled

A. D. 59.

40 For indeed we are in danger to be ^{called in question for} this day's ^{uproar,} there being no cause ^{whereby} ^{accused concerning} riot, for it: and as touching it ^{may} we shall not be able to give ^{an} account

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

Paul's further journeys. Eutyclus brought to life. Charge to elders at Miletus.

1 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul ^{called unto him} the disciples' and ^{embraced them,} exhorted them, took leave of them, and ^{departed for to go into} Măç-ç-dō-ni-ă.

a 1 Cor. 16. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
A. D. 60.

2 And when he had gone ^{over} those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece;

3 And ^{there abode} three months. And ^{when the Jews} ^{there, and a plot} was laid ^{wait for} against him by ^{him,} the Jews, as he was about to set sail ^{into} for Sŷr-ĭ-ă, he ^{purposed} determined to return through Măç-ç-dō-ni-ă.

b ch. 9. 23.
2 Cor. 11. 36.

4 And there accompanied him ^{into} as far as Ā'sjā Sōp'a-tēr of ^{Be-rē'a;} ^{Be-rē'a, the son of} Pyr'rus; and of the Thēs-sā-lō-ni-ans, ^{Ar-is-tār-chus} and Sē-cūn'dus; and ^{Gā'jus} of Dēr'bē, and ^{Tim'o-thē-us;} and of Ā'sjā, ^{Tŷch'ĭ-cūs} and ^{Trōph'ĭ-mūs.}

c ch. 19. 29.

5 But these had gone ^{before,} and were waiting ^{for us at} Trō'ās.

d ch. 19. 29.
e ch. 16. 1.
f Eph. 6. 21.
Col. 4. 7.
g ch. 21. 29.
2 Tim. 4. 20.

6 And we sailed away from Phī-līp'pī after ^{the days of unleavened} bread, and came unto them ⁱⁿ to Trō'ās in five days; where we ^{abode} tarried seven days.

h Ex. 12. 14,
15 & 23. 15.
i ch. 16. 8.
2 Cor. 2. 12.

7 And upon ^{the first day} of the week, when ^{the disciples came} together ^{to break bread,} Paul ^{preached unto} them, ^{ready} intending to depart on the morrow; ^{continued} and his speech until midnight.

k 1 Cor. 16. 2.

8 And there were many lights ⁱⁿ the upper chamber, where ^{they} we were gathered together.

m ch. 1. 13.

9 And there sat in ^{the} window a certain young man named Eū'tŷ-chus, ^{being fallen into a} deep sleep; and as Paul ^{was long preaching,} he sunk ^{discoursed yet longer,} being borne down ^{with} his sleep; ^{he} fell down from the third ^{loft,} story, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ^{fell on him,} and embracing ^{him} said, ^{Trouble not yourselves;} for his life is in him.

n 1 K. 17. 21.

11 And when he ^{therefore} was ^{come} up, ^{again,} and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked ^{with them} a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

o Mat. 9. 24.

12 And they brought the ^{young man} lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we, ^{went} before to the ship, ^{and sailed unto} ^{set sail for} Ās'sōs, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, ^{minding} himself to go ^{afoot.} by land.

14 And when he met ^{with} us at Ās'sōs, we took him in, and came to Mit-ŷ-lē-nē.

15 And ^{we sailed} thence, ^{and} came the ^{next day} over against Chī'os; and the next day we ^{arrived} at Sā'mos; ^{and tarried at} Tro-gŷ'li-un; and the ^{next day} we came to Mī-lē'tus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail ^{by} ^{past} Ēph'ē-sūs, ^{because} that he would not ^{have to} spend ^{the} time in Ā'sjā; for ^{he} was ^{hastening,} if it were possible for him, ^{to be at} Jē-ry'sā-lēm ^{the day of} Pēn'te-cōst.

p ch. 18. 21;
19. 21; 21. 4.
q ch. 24. 17.
r ch. 2. 1.

17 ¶ And from Mī-lē'tus he sent to Ēph'ē-sūs, and called ^{to him} the ^{elders of the church.}

2 Cor. presby-
ters.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye ^{yourselves} know, ^{from the first day that} I ^{came into} ^{set foot in} Ā'sjā, after what manner I ^{have been} with you ^{at all} seasons, ^{the time,}

s ch. 18. 19.

A. D. 60.

t ver. 8.
u ver. 27.x ch. 18. 5.
y Mar. 1. 15.
Lu. 24. 47.
ch. 2. 33.
z ch. 19. 21.

a ch. 21. 4, 11.

2 Or, wait
for me.
b ch. 21. 13.
Rom. 8. 35.
c 2 Tim. 4. 7.
d ch. 1. 17.
e Gal. 1. 1.
f ver. 38.
Rom. 15. 23.g ch. 18. 6.
2 Cor. 7. 2.A ver. 20.
i Lu. 7. 30.
John 15. 15.
k 1 Tim. 4. 16.
l 1 Cor. 12. 28.
m Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.
n Heb. 9. 14.
o Mat. 7. 15.

p 1 Tim. 1. 20.

q ch. 19. 10.

r Heb. 13. 9.

s ch. 9. 31.
t ch. 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 18.
Col. 1. 12.
u 1 Sam. 12. 3.
v 2 Cor. 7. 2.
11. 9.
12. 17.
x ch. 18. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
y Rom. 15. 1.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9.
Eph. 4. 28.

z ch. 7. 60.

a Gen. 45. 14.

b ver. 25.

19 Serving the Lord with all ^{humility} of mind, and with ^{many} tears, and temptations, ^{with trials} which befell me ^{by the} ^{lying in wait} of the Jews:

20 And how ^u I kept back nothing that was profitable ^{unto you}, but have shewed you, and how that I shrank not from declaring ^{unto you} anything that was profitable, and have taught you ^{publicly}, and from house to house,

21 ^z Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks ^y repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

22 And now, behold, ^z I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 ^{Save} that ^a the Hō'lŷ Ghōst ^{witnesseth} testifyeth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ² abide me.

24 But ^b none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, ^c so that I may ^{might finish} accomplish my course, ^{with joy}, and the ministry ^e which I have received ^{of} the Lord Jē'sus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, ^f I know that ye all, among whom I ^{have gone} went about preaching the kingdom, ^{of God}, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I ^{take} testify unto you ^{to record} this day, that I ^{am} ^g pure from the blood of all ^{men}.

27 For ^h I shrank not ^{shunned to declare} from declaring unto you ⁱ all ^{the} the whole counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed ^{therefore} unto yourselves, and to all the flock, ^{over} in the which the Hō'lŷ Ghōst ^{hath} made you ^{overseers}, ^{bishops}, to feed the church of God, ^m which he ^{hath} purchased ⁿ with his own blood.

29 For I know ^{this}, that after my departing ^o shall grievous wolves ^{grievous wolves} enter in among you, not sparing the flock;

30 ^{Also p of} and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away ^{the} the disciples after them.

31 Therefore ^{watch} and remember, ^{ye}, that ^q by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish ^{every one} every one night and day with tears.

32 And now ^r I commend you to God, and ^t to the word of his grace, which is able ^s to build ^{you} you up, and to give ^{you} you ^{an} the inheritance among all them ^{which} are sanctified.

33 ^u I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 ^{Yea}, ye yourselves know ^x that these hands ^{have} ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 ^{I have shewed} In all things I gave you ^{all things}, ^y how that so labouring ye ought to ^{support} help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'sus, how he ^{himself} said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he ^z kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and ^a fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 ^{Sorrowing} sorrowing most of all for the words ^b which he ^{spake}, that they should ^{see} behold his face no more. And they ^{brought} accompanied him on his way unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

The journey to Jerusalem. The Jewish mob. Paul's arrest.

1 AND when it came to pass that after we were ^{gotten} parted from them, and had ^{launched}, set sail, we came with a straight course unto ^{Co's}, and the ^{day} following unto Rhōde's, and from thence unto Pāt'a-rā:

2 And finding ^{and} and having found a ship ^{sailing} sailing over unto ^{Pho-ni'cia}, we went aboard, and set ^{forth} sail.

3 Now ^{discovered} when we had ^{come in sight of} Cŷ'prus, we left ^{leaving} it on the left hand, and we sailed ^{into} into Sŷr'i-ā, and landed at Tŷre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And ^{finding} having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: ^a who and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not ^{go up to} set foot in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

a ver. 12.
ch. 20. 23.

5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished those days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and ^b we kneeled down on the shore, and our way, and beach, we

A. D. 60.

b ch. 20. 36.

prayed: 6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship; but they returned home again.

c John 1. 11.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptöl-g-mā'is; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And on the morrow we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Çäs-a-rē'á: and we entered into the house of Phil'p ^d the evangelist, ^e which was one of the seven; and we abode with him.

d Eph. 4. 11.
e ch. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, ^f which did prophesy.

f ch. 2. 17.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Jū-dæ'á a certain prophet, named ^g Ag'ā-būs.

g ch. 11. 23.

11 And when he was come unto us, and taking Paul's girdle, and he bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hō'ly Ghōst, ^h So shall the Jews at Jē-ru'sā-lēm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Ġēn'tiles.

h ver. 23.
ch. 20. 23.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

13 Then Paul answered, 'What mean ye, to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jē-ru'sā-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

i ch. 20. 24.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^k The will of the Lord be done.

k Mat. 6. 10.
Lu. 11. 2.

15 And after those days we ^l took up our carriages, baggage, and went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

l Or, made ready.

16 And there went with us also certain of the disciples of Çäs-a-rē'á, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Cŷ'prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the brethren received us gladly.

l ch. 15. 4.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^m Jāmes; and all the elders were present.

m ch. 15. 13.

19 And when he had saluted them, ⁿ he declared particularly what rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Ġēn'tiles ^o by his ministry.

n ch. 15. 4, 12.
Rom. 15. 18.
o ch. 1. 17.

20 And they, when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ^p thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all ^q zealous of the law:

p Gr. myriads.

21 And they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Ġēn'tiles to forsake Mō'ses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

p ch. 22. 3.
Rom. 10. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will certainly hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 ^r These take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ^s shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, ^t keeping the law.

q Num. 6. 2,
13, 15.
ch. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Ġēn'tiles which have believed, ^u we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they should keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication.

r ch. 15. 20,
29.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with

- A. D. 60. them ^s entered into the temple, ^t to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until ^{that an} the offering ^{should be} was offered for every one of them.
- ^s ch. 24. 18. ^t Num. 6. 13. ^u ch. 24. 18. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, ^{the} Jews ^{which were of} from A'siá, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the ^{people,} multitude, and ^u laid hands on him.
- ^x ch. 26. 21. 28 ^{Crying} out, Men of I's-ra-el, help: This is the man, ^{that} teacheth all men ^{everywhere} against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath ^{polluted} defiled this holy place.
- ^z ch. 20. 4. 29 ^{(For they had seen before with him in the city} ^z Troph'i-mus an E-phe'sian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) Troph'i-mus the E-phe'sian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.
- ^a ch. 26. 21. 30 And ^a all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they ^{took} laid hold on Paul, and ^{drew} dragged him out of the temple: and ^{forthwith} straightway the doors were shut.
- 2 Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch. 3 Or, cohort. b ch. 23. 27. 31 And as they ^{went about} were seeking to kill him, tidings came ^{unto} up to the ² chief captain of the ³ band, that all Jê-rû'sâ-lêm was in ^{an uproar,} confusion.
- 32 ^b Who immediately And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down ^{unto} upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, ^{they} left off beating of Paul.
- ^c ver. 11. ch. 20. 23. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and ^{took} laid hold on him, and ^c commanded ^{him} him to be bound with two chains; and ^{demanded} inquired who he was, and what he had done.
- 34 And some ^{cried} shouted one thing, some another, among the ^{multitude:} crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the ^{tumult,} uproar, he commanded him to be ^{brought} carried into the castle.
- 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the ^{people:} crowd;
- ^d Lu. 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 22. 36 ^{For} the multitude of the people followed after, crying ^{out,} ^d Away with him.
- 37 And as Paul was ^{about to be} led brought into the castle, he ^{said} saith unto the chief captain, May I ^{say} speak unto thee? ^{Who} And he ^{said,} Canst thou ^{speak} know Greek?
- ^e ch. 5. 26. 38 ^c Art ^{not thou that} I-ğyp'tian, which before these days ^{madest an uproar,} stirred up to sedition and ^{leddest} led out into the wilderness the four thousand men ^{that were murderers?} of the Assassins?
- ^f ch. 9. 11. 39 But Paul said, ^I I am a ^{man which am a} Jew, of Tär'sus' ^{a city} in Qi-l'i'ğiá, a citizen of no mean city: and ^I beseech thee, ^{suffer me} give me leave to speak unto the people.
- ^g ch. 12. 17. 40 And when he had given him ^{licence,} leave, Paul, ^{stood} standing on the stairs, and ^{beckoned} beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto ^{them} them in the He'brew ^{tongue,} language, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

Paul's address to the people. He claims Roman citizenship.

- ^a ch. 7. 2. 1 MEN, ^a brethren, BRETHREN and fathers, hear ye ^{my} the defence ^{which I make now} which I now make unto you.
- 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the He'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he ^{saith,} said,) And when they heard that he spake unto them in the He'brew language, they were the more quiet: and he ^{saith,} saith,
- ^b ch. 21. 39. ³ Cor. 11. 22. ^{Phil.} 3. 5. ^c Deut. 32. 3. ^{Lu.} 10. 39. ^d ch. 5. 24. ^e ch. 26. 5. ^f ch. 21. 20. ^g Rom. 10. 2. ^h ch. 8. 3; 26. ⁱ Lu. 11. ^j Lu. 22. 66. ^k ch. 4. 5. ^l ch. 9. 2; 26. ^{10, 12.} 3 ^b I am verily a man ^{which am} a Jew, born in Tär'sus' ^{a city in} Qi-l'i'ğiá, ^{yet} but brought up in this city, ^c at the feet of ^d Gä-mä'h-el, ^{and} taught ^e according to the perfect manner of the law of ^{the} our fathers, and ^f was ^{being} zealous ^{toward} for God, even ^g as ye all are this day:
- 4 ^h And ⁱ I persecuted this ^{way} way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.
- 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and ⁱ all the estate of the elders: ^k from whom also I received letters unto the brethren,

and ^{went} journeyed to Dā-mās'cus, to bring them ^{also} which were there bound unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm' in bonds, for to be punished.

A. D. 60.

6 And 'it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and ^{was come} ^{drew} nigh unto Dā-mās'cus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

1 ch. 9. 3 ; 26. 12, 13.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And ^m they that were with me ^{saw} beheld indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

m ch. 9. 7.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dā-mās'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dā-mās'cus.

12 And ^a one Ān-a-ni'as, a devout man according to the law, ^o having ^a well good report reported of by all the ^p Jews which ^{there,} dwelt there,

a ch. 9. 17. o ch. 10. 22. p 1 Tim. 3. 7.

13 Came unto me, and ^{stood,} and ^{standing} by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And ⁱⁿ that ^{very} hour I looked up ^{upon} him.

14 And he said, ^q The God of our fathers ^r hath ^{chosen} appointed thee, that thou ^{shouldst} know his will, and to ^s see ^t that ^{just} the Righteous One, and ^u shouldst ^{to} hear ^{the} a voice ^{of} from his mouth.

q ch. 3. 13. r ch. 8. 15. s 1 Cor. 9. 1. t ch. 3. 14. u 1 Cor. 11. 23.

15 ^x For thou shalt be ^{his} a witness for him unto all men of ^y what thou hast seen and heard.

x ch. 23. 11. y ch. 4. 20.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, ^z and wash away thy sins, ^a calling on ^{the} his name. ^{of} the Lord.

z ch. 2. 38.

a ch. 9. 14.

17 And ^b it came to pass, that, when I ^{was come again} had returned to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, ^{even} and while I prayed in the temple, I ^{was in} fell into a trance;

b ch. 9. 26.

18 ^{And} ^c saw him saying unto me, ^d Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm: ^{because} they will not receive ^{thy} of thee testimony concerning me.

c ver. 14. d Mat. 10. 14.

19 And I said, Lord, ^e they themselves know that I imprisoned and ^f beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

e ver. 4. f ch. 8. 3. g Mat. 10. 17.

20 ^g And when the blood of ^{thy} martyr Ste'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and ^h consenting, ^{unto} his death, and ^{kept} keeping the raiment of them that slew him.

g ch. 7. 58.

h Lu. 11. 48.

ch. 8. 1.

i ch. 9. 15 ; 13.

2. 46, 47.

Rom. 1. 5.

Gal. 1. 15, 16.

Eph. 3. 7, 8.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: ⁱ for I will send thee forth ^{far} hence unto the Gēn'tiles.

i ch. 21. 36.

i ch. 25. 24.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and ^{then} they lifted up ^{voices,} and said, ^k Away with such a ^{fellow} fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that ^l he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and ^{cast} threw off ^{their} their clothes, and ^{threw} cast dust into the air,

24 ^{The} chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and ^{bade} bidding that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know ^{wherefore} for what cause they ^{so} shouted against him.

25 And ^{as} when they had ^{bound} tied him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, ^m Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Ro'man, and uncondemned?

m ch. 16. 37.

26 ^{When} and when the centurion heard ^{that,} it, he went ^{and} and told the chief captain, saying, ^{Take heed what} thou ^{doest:} about to do? for this man is a Ro'man.

27 ^{Then} the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Ro'man? ^{He} And he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom, citizenship. And Paul said, But I ^{was} free born.

A. D. 60.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, ^{after when} he knew that he was a Rōman, and because he had bound him.

30 ^{On} But on the morrow, ^{because he would have known} he loosed him, ^{desiring to know} the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, ^{from his bands,} he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all ^{their} the council to ^{appear,} come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

Paul before the council. The conspiracy against him. He is sent to Felix.

a ch. 24. 16.
1 Cor. 4. 4.
2 Cor. 1. 12.

1 AND Paul, ^{earnestly beholding} the council, said, ^{Men and brethren,} ^a I have lived ^{in all good conscience before God} until this day.

b 1 K. 22. 24.
John 18. 22.

2 And the high priest An-a-ni'as commanded them that stood by him ^b to smite him on the mouth.

c Lev. 19. 35.
Deut. 25. 1, 2.
John 7. 51.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, ^{thou} whited wall: ^{for} and sittest thou to judge me ^{after} according to the law, and ^c commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

d ch. 24. 17.

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?
5 ^{Then said Paul,} ^d I wist not, brethren, that he was ^{the} high priest: for it is written, ^e Thou shalt not speake evil of ^{the} a ruler of thy people.

e Ex. 22. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 10.
Jude 8.

f ch. 26. 5.
Phil. 3. 5.
g ch. 24. 15.
21; 26. 6; 28.
20.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sād'du-gees, and the other Phār'i-sees, he cried out in the council, ^{Men and brethren,} ^f I am a Phār'i-see, ^{the} a son of ^a Phār'i-sees: ^g of touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

A Mat. 22. 23.
Mar. 12. 18.
Lu. 20. 27.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phār'i-sees and ^{the} Sād'du-gees: and the ^{multitude} assembly was divided.

i ch. 25. 25.

8 ^A For the Sād'du-gees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phār'i-sees confess both.

k ch. 22. 7, 17.
l ch. 5. 39.

9 And there arose a great ^{cry:} clamour: and some of the scribes ^{that were} of the Phār'i-sees' part stood up, and strove, saying, ⁱ We find no evil in this man: and what ^k if a spirit ^{or an angel hath spoken to him,} ^l let us not fight against God.

m ch. 18. 9.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should ^{have been pulled} be torn in pieces ^{of} by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and ^{to} take him by force from among them, and ^{to} bring ^{him} into the castle.

n ver. 21, 30.
ch. 25. 3.

11 And ^m the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: ^{Paul:} for as thou hast testified ^{of} concerning me ⁱⁿ at Jê-ru'sā-lēm, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.

12 And when it was day, ⁿ certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which ^{had} made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and ^{the} elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, ^{that we will eat} to taste nothing until we have ^{slain} killed Paul.

15 Now therefore ^{do} ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, ^{to} morrow, ^{as} as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: ^{judge of his case more exactly:} and we, or ever he come near, are ready to ^{kill} slay him.

16 ^{And when} But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, and he ^{went} came and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 ^{Then} And Paul called ^{unto} him one of the centurions, ^{unto} him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath ^a a certain thing ^{something} to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought ^{him} ^{him} to the chief captain, and ^{said,} ^{said,} Paul the prisoner called me unto ^{him,} ^{him,} and ^{prayed} ^{asked} me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say ^{unto} ^{to} thee.

A. D. 60.

19 ^{Then} And the chief captain took him by the hand, and ^{went with him aside} going aside asked him ^{privately,} and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, "The Jews have agreed to thee that thou wouldest
bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would enquire
somewhat of him more perfectly. thou wouldest inquire
more exactly concerning him."

9 ver. 12.

21 ^{But do} ^{Do} not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will ^{under a curse,} neither to eat nor to drink till they have ^{killed} slain him: and now are they ready, looking for ^{the} the promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain ^{then} let the young man ^{depart, and charged him, See thou}
^{tell} no man that thou hast ^{shewed} these things to me. ^{signified} go, charging him, Tell

23 And he called unto ^{him} two ^{of the} centurions, ^{saying,} Make ready two hundred soldiers to go ^{as far as} Cæs-a-rē'ā, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night!

24 and he ^{And} bade ^{them} them provide beasts, that they ^{may} might set Paul ^{on} thereon, and bring ^{him} him safe unto Fē'līx the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:
form:

26 Clau'di-us Lys'i-as unto the most excellent governor Fē'līx, *sendeth*
greeting.

27 ^pThis man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them; then
^{came I with an army,} seized by ^{was about to slay}
^{I came upon them with the soldiers,} and rescued him, having ^{understood} learned that he was
 a Ro'man.

p ch. 21. 33 ;
24. 7.

28 ^a And ^{when I would have known} ^{desiring to know} the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him ^{forth into} ^{down unto} their council :

q ch. 22. 30.

29 ^{Whom} ^I ^{perceived} ^{found} ^{to} ^{be} ^{accused} ^{about} ^{questions} ^{of} ^{their} ^{law,} ^{but} ^{to}
have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

r ch. 18. 15.
s ch. 26. 31.

have nothing more his charge worthy of death
30 And when it was told me how the Jews laid wait for the
man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to there would be a plot against
him to thee forthwith charging his accusers also to say
before thee what they had against him. Farewell.
against him before thee.

t ver. 20.

31 ^{Then}_{So} the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought ^{him}_{him} by night to Ān-tip'a-tris.

u ch. 24. 8.

32 ^{On} But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 ^{Who,} and they, when they came to Çäs-a-rē'ä, and delivered the ^{epistle} letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when ^{the governor} ^{he} had read ^{the letter,} ^{it,} he asked of what province he was; ^{and} when he understood that ^{he was} ^{he was} of ʽÇi-lǐ-çia:

x ch. 21. 39.
y ch. 24. 1,
10; 25. 16.
z Mat. 27. 27.
2 Gr. *Præto-*
rium.

35 ^y I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers ^{are also} come: ^{And} he commanded him to be kept in ² Hēr'od's judgment hall. ^{palace.} ^{and}

CHAPTER 24.

The charge of Tertullus. Paul's defence. Felix defers judgment.

1 AND after ^a five days ^b An-a-ni^a as the high priest descended ^c the high priest An-a-ni^a as came down with ^d the certain elders, and ^e with ^f a certain orator, ^g named ^h one Tër-tül'us; and they ⁱ informed the governor against Paul.

a ch. 21. 27.
b ch. 23. 2, 30,
 35; 25. 2.

2 And when he was called, forth, Tēr-tūl'ius began to accuse ^{him,} ^{him,} saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy ^{great quietness,} ^{much peace,} and that ^{very worthy deeds are} ^{by thy providence} done unto this nation by thy providence, ^{evils are exacted for this nation.}

3 We accept ^{it always,} ^{it in all ways} and in all places, most ^{noble} ^{excellent} Fē'lix, with all thankfulness.

A. D. 60.

4 Notwithstanding, ^{But,} that I be not further tedious unto thee, I ^{pray} ^{intreat} thee that thou wouldst ^{to} hear us of thy clemency a few words.

c Lu. 23. 2.
ch. 6. 13; 16.
20; 17. 6.

5 ^c For we have found this man ^a pestilent ^{fellow,} ^{sedition} ^{insurrections} and a mover of among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nāz'a-rēnēs:

d ch. 21. 28.
2 This, ver. 7,
and first of
ver. 8 found
in some an-
cient author-
ities.

6 ^d Who also hath gone about ^{who} morever assayed ^{to} profane the temple: on whom ^{also} we ^{took,} ^{laid hold:} and would ^a have judged according to our law.

e John 18. 31.
f ch. 21. 33.
g ch. 23. 30.

7 ^f But the chief captain Lys'ias came ^{upon} us, and with great violence took ^{him} away out of our hands,
8 ^g Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: ^{from} whom thou wilt be able, ^{by} examining ^{of} ^{whom} ^{him} thyself, ^{mayest} ^{to} take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also ^{assented,} ^{saying} joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that ^{And} when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years

3 A. D. 53.
Felix made
procurator
over Judaea.
h ver. 17.
ch. 21. 26.
i ch. 25. 8;
23. 17.

a judge unto this nation, I do ^{the} ^{more} cheerfully ^{answer} ^{for} myself: ^{because} ^{seeing} that thou ^{mayest} ^{understand,} ^{canst} ^{take} ^{knowledge,} ^{that} ^{there} ^{are} ^{yet} ^{but} ^{it} ^{is} ^{not} ^{more} ^{than} twelve days since I went up to ^{Je-ru'-sa-lem} ^h for to worship.

12 ⁱ And they neither found me in the temple ^{disputing} ^{with} ^{any} ^{man:} ^{neither} ^{raising} ^{or} ^{stirring} ^{up} ^a ^{crowd,} ^{nor} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{synagogues,} ^{nor} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{city:}

13 Neither can they prove ^{to} ^{thee} the things whereof they now accuse me.

k Am. 8. 14.
ch. 9. 2.
l 2 Tim. 1. 8.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after ^k the ^{way} ^{way} which they call heresy, ^{so} ^{worship} ^{serve} I the ^l God of ^{our} fathers, believing all things which are ^{written} ⁱⁿ according to ^m the law, and ^{which} ^{are} ^{written} ⁱⁿ the prophets:

m ch. 23. 22;
28. 23.
n ch. 23. 6;
23. 6, 7.
o John 5. 28,
29.
p ch. 23. 1.

15 And ⁿ have ^{having} hope toward God, which ^{they} ^{themselves} ^{also} ^{allow,} ^o that there shall be a resurrection ^{of} ^{the} ^{dead,} ^{both} ^{of} ^{the} ^{just} ^{and} ^{unjust.}

16 And ^p ^{herein} do I also exercise myself ^{to} have ^{always} a conscience void of offence toward God: and ^{toward} ^{men} ^{alway.}

q ch. 11. 22,
30; 20. 16.
Rom. 15. 25.
2 Cor. 8. 4.
r ch. 21. 26,
27; 26. 21.

17 Now after many years ^q I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 ^r Whereupon certain Jews from A'sia ^{found} ^{me} ^{purified} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{temple,} ^{with} ^{no} ^{crowd,} ^{nor} ^{yet} ^{with} ^{tumult:} ^{nor} ^{with} ^{tumult.} ^{neither} ^{with} ^{multitude,} ^{nor} ^{with} ^{tumult.}

s ch. 23. 30;
23. 16.

19 ^s Who ^{ought} ^{to} have been here before thee, and ^{object,} ^{to} ^{make} ^{accusation,} ^{if} ^{they} ^{had} ^{ought} ^{against} ^{me.}

20 Or else let these ^{same} ^{here} ^{men} ^{themselves} say, ^{if} ^{they} ^{have} ^{found} ^{any} ^{evil} ^{doing} ⁱⁿ ^{me,} ^{while} ^I ^{stood} ^{before} ^{the} ^{council,} ^{what} ^{wrong-doing} ^{they} ^{found,} ^{when}

t ch. 23. 6; 23.
20.

21 Except ^{it} ^{be} ^{for} ^{this} ^{one} ^{voice,} ^{that} ^I ^{cried} ^{standing} ^{among} ^{them,} ^{'Touching} ^{the} ^{resurrection} ^{of} ^{the} ^{dead} ^I ^{am} ^{called} ⁱⁿ ^{question} ^{before} ^{you} ^{this} ^{day.}

u ver. 7.

22 And when ^{But} ^{Felix,} ^{heard} ^{these} ^{things,} ^{having} ^{more} ^{perfect} ^{knowledge} ^{of} ^{that} ^{way,} ^{he} ^{deferred} ^{them,} ^{and} ^{said,} ^{When} ^{"Lys'ias} ^{the} ^{chief} ^{captain} ^{shall} ^{come} ^{down,} ^I ^{will} ^{know} ^{the} ^{uttermost} ^{of} ^{your} ^{matter.}

x ch. 27. 3.

23 And he ^{commanded} ^a ^{grave} ^{order} ^{to} ^{the} ^{centurion} ^{to} ^{keep} ^{Paul,} ^{and} ^{to} ^{let} ^{him} ^{have} ^{liberty.} ^{and} ^{that} ^{he} ^{should} ^{be} ^{kept} ⁱⁿ ^{charge,} ^{and} ^{should} ^{have} ^{acquaintance} ^{to} ^{minister} ^{or} ^{come} ^{unto} ^{him.}

24 And ^{But} ^{after} ^{certain} ^{days,} ^{when} ^{Felix} ^{came} ^{with} ^{his} ^{wife} ^{Dru-sil'a,} ^{his} ^{wife,} ^{which} ^{was} ^a ^{Jew's} ^{ess,} ^{and} ^{sent} ^{for} ^{Paul,} ^{and} ^{heard} ^{him} ^{concerning} ^{the} ^{faith} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ} ^{Je'sus.}

4 Or, self-control.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and ⁴ ^{temperance,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{judgment} ^{to} ^{come,} ^{Felix} ^{trembled,} ^{and} ^{answered,} ^{Go} ^{thy} ^{way} ^{for} ^{this} ^{time;} ^{and} ^{when} ^I ^{have} ^a ^{convenient} ^{season,} ^I ^{will} ^{call} ^{thee} ^{unto} ^{me.}

y Ex. 23. 8.

26 He hoped ^{also} ^{that} ^{money} ^{should} ^{have} ^{been} ^{given} ^{him} ^{of} ^{Paul:} ^{that} ^{he} ^{might} ^{loose} ^{him:} ^{wherefore} ^{also} ^{he} ^{sent} ^{for} ^{him} ^{the} ^{oftener,} ^{and} <sup>com-
muned</sup> ^{with} ^{him.}

A. D. 62.
z Ex. 23. 2.
ch. 12. 3.

27 But ^{after} ^{when} ^{two} ^{years} ^{Por'-ci-us} ^{Fes'tus} ^{came} ^{into} ^{Fe'lix'} ^{room;} ^{and} ^{Fe'lix,} ^z ^{willing} ^{to} ^{shew} ^{were} ^{fulfilled,} ^{Fe'lix} ^{was} ^{succeeded} ^{by} ^{Por'-ci-us} ^{Fes'tus;} ^{and} ^{desiring} ^{to} ^{gain} ^{favour} ^{with} ^{the} ^{Jews,} ^{Fe'lix} ^{left} ^{Paul} ⁱⁿ ^{bonds.}

CHAPTER 25.

Paul before Festus. His appeal to Cæsar. He is sent to Agrippa.

1 Now when Fēs'tus was come into the province, after three days ^{he ascended} ^{went up}

2 ^{from Cæs-a-rē'a to Jē-ru'-sa-lem} Then ^{high priest} and the ^{chief} ^{principal} men of the Jews informed him

3 And desired ^{asking} favour against him, that he would send for him to Jē-ru'-
sā-lēm; ^{in the way to kill him.} laying wait ^{to kill him on the way.}

4 But Fēs'tus answered, that Paul ^{should be} ^{was} kept in charge at Cæs-a-rē'ā,
and that he himself ^{would} ^{shortly} ^{thither.} depart ^{thither shortly.}

5 Let them therefore, ^{said} he, which ^{among you are able,} go down with
me, and ^{accuse this man,} ^{if there be any wickedness in him.} if there is anything ^{amiss in the man, let them accuse him.}

6 And when he had tarried among them ^{not} ^{more} ^{than} ^{eight or} ^{ten}
days, he went down unto Cæs-a-rē'ā; ^{the next day sitting} ^{on the morrow he sat} ^{on the judgement-}

7 And when he was come, the Jews which ^{came} ^{had come} down from Jē-ru'-
sā-lēm stood round about ^{and laid} ^{him, bringing against him} many and grievous
complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, ^{Neither} ^{against the law of the Jews,} ^{neither} ^{nor}
against the temple, nor ^{yet} ^{against Cæ'sar,} have I ^{offended any thing} ^{sinned} at all.

9 But Fēs'tus, ^{willing to do the Jews a pleasure,} ^{desiring to gain favour with the Jews,} answered Paul, and said,
10 Wilt thou go up to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and there be judged of these things
before me?

11 Then said Paul, ^{I am standing before} ^{Cæ'sar's judgement seat,} where I ought to
be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very
well knowest.

12 ^{For if} ^{I be an offender, or} ^{have committed} ^{any thing} ^{worthy of death, I}
refuse not to die: but if ^{there be} ^{none of these} ^{things} ^{is true,} whereof these
accuse me, no man ^{may deliver me} ^{can give me up} unto them. ^I appeal unto Cæ'sar.

13 Then Fēs'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered,
14 ^{Hast thou} ^{Thou hast} ^{appealed unto Cæ'sar?} ^{unto Cæ'sar shalt thou go.}

15 And after ^{certain days} ^{were passed,} ^{A-grip'pā the king} ^{and Bēr-ni'qē} ^{came unto} ^{to salute} ^{and saluted} Fēs'tus.

16 And when ^{they had been} ^{tarried} there many days, Fēs'tus ^{declared} ^{Paul's cause} ^{case}
unto the king, saying, ^{There is a certain man left} ^{a prisoner} by Fē'līx:

17 About ^{whom} ^{I was at} ^{Jē-ru'-sā-lēm,} the chief priests and the
elders of the Jews informed me, ^{desiring to have judgement} ^{asking for sentence} against him.

18 To whom I answered, ^{that it} ^{is not the manner} ^{of the Rō'mans} ^{to}
deliver ^{any man,} ^{to die,} before that ^{he which is} ^{the} ^{accused} have the accusers
face to face, and have ^{licence} ^{to answer for himself} ^{make his defence} concerning the ^{crime} ^{matter}
laid against him.

19 Therefore, when ^{they were come} ^{hither,} ^{without any} ^{delay,} but on the
morrow I ^{sat down} ^{on the judgement seat,} ^{and} ^{commanded the man to be}
brought, ^{forth.}

20 Concerning ^{whom,} ^{when the accusers stood up,} ^{they brought} ^{none} ^{no}
accusation ^{of such evil things as I supposed;}

21 But ^{had certain questions} ^{against him of their own} ^{superstition,} ^{religion,} and
of one Jē'sus, ^{who was dead,} ^{whom Paul affirmed to be alive.}

22 And I, ^{because I doubted of such manner of questions, I} ^{asked him} ^{whether he}
would go to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and there be judged of these matters.

23 But when Paul had appealed to be ^{reserved unto the hearing of A-gus'tus,} ^I
commanded him to be kept till I ^{might} ^{send him} ^{to Cæ'sar.}

24 Then ^{A-grip'pā} ^{said} ^{unto Fēs'tus,} ^I ^{would also} ^{could wish to hear the man}
myself. ^{To-morrow, said} ^{he,} ^{thou shalt hear him.}

a ver. 15.
ch. 24. 1.

b ch. 23. 12.

c ver. 18.
ch. 18. 14.d Mar. 15. 3.
Lu. 23. 2.
ch. 24. 5, 13.e ch. 6. 13;
24. 12; 28. 17.

f ch. 24. 27.

g ver. 20.

h ver. 25.
ch. 18. 14; 23.
29; 26. 31.i ch. 26. 32;
28. 19.

k ch. 24. 27.

l ver. 2, 3.

m ver. 4, 5.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 18. 15;
23. 29.2 Gr. the
Augustus.

p ch. 9. 15.

16 But ^{rise,} and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, ^{to this end have I appeared unto thee,}
^m to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seenⁿ me, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and ^{from} the Gén'tiles, ⁿ unto whom now I send thee,

18 ^o To open their eyes, ^{and} that ^p to they may turn ^{them} from darkness to light, ^{and} from the power of Să'tan unto God, ^q that they may receive forgiveness of sins^r and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ā-gríp'pá, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But ⁱ shewed first unto them of Dă-măs'cusⁱ first, and at Jê-ru'să-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dă'ă, and ^{then} also to the Gén'tiles, that they should repent and turn to God, ^{and} do works worthy of repentance.

21 For ^{these causes} ^x the Jew^s caught me in the temple, and ^{went about to} kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained the help of God, I continue unto this day^y testifying both to small and great, saying none other things than those ^y which the prophets and ^z Mō'ses did say should come;

23 ^a That ^{how} that the Christ ^{should} must suffer, ^{and} how ^b that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and ^c should ^{shew} proclaim light unto both to the people and to the Gén'tiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs'tus said with a loud voice, Paul, ^d thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But ^{he said,} Paul saith, I am not mad, most noble Fēs'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, ^{before} unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things ^{are} is hidden from him; for this ^{thing was not} hath not been done in a corner.

27 King Ā-gríp'pá, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then ^{And} Ā-gríp'pá ^{said} unto Paul, ^{Almost thou persuadest me to be} With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Chris'tjan.

29 And Paul ^{said,} ^{only thou,} ^{but also all that hear me this day,} ^{whether with little or with much, not} ^{were both almost, and altogether} ^{might become} such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And ^{when he had thus spoken,} the king rose up, and the governor, and Bēr-nī'cā, and they that sat with them:

31 And ^{and} when they ^{were gone aside,} they ^{talked between themselves,} ^{spake one to another,} saying, ^f This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said A-gríp'pá unto Fēs'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, ^g if he had not appealed unto Că'sar.

CHAPTER 27.

Paul's voyage to Rome. The shipwreck. The escape to Melita.

1 AND when ^a it was determined that we should sail ^{into} ^{for} Ī't'a-lŷ, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners ^{unto one} named Jū'lŷus, a centurion of the Aŷ-gus'tan ^{band}.

2 And ^{entering into} embarking in a ship of Ād-ra-mŷ'ti-um, ^{we} ^{launched,} ^{meaning} ^{which was about} to sail ^{by} unto the places on the coasts of A'sŷă: ^{one} we put to sea, ^b Ār-is-tăr'chus, a Măc-e-dō-nŷ-an of Thēs-să-lō-nŷ-că, being with us.

3 And the next ^{day} we touched at Sŷ'dōn: ^{And} ^{to} Jū'lŷus ^c courteously entreated Paul, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and refresh himself.

4 And ^{when we had launched} ^{putting to sea} from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cŷ'prus, because the winds were contrary.

A. D. 62.

m ch. 22. 15.

n ch. 22. 21.

o Ia. 35. 5.
 Lu. 1. 79.
 John 8. 12.
 p 2 Cor. 6. 14.
 Eph. 4. 18.
 q Lu. 1. 77.
 r Eph. 1. 11.
 Col. 1. 12.
 s ch. 20. 32.

t ch. 9. 20, 22,
 29; 11. 20.

u Mat. 3. 8.
 x ch. 21. 30, 31.

y Lu. 24. 27.
 ch. 24. 14; 28.
 25.
 Rom. 3. 21.
 z John 5. 46.
 a Lu. 24. 26.
 b 1 Cor. 15. 20.
 c Lu. 2. 32.

d John 10. 20.
 1 Cor. 1. 23.

e 1 Cor. 7. 7.

f ch. 23. 9, 29;
 25. 25.

g ch. 25. 11.

a ch. 25. 12,
 25.

2 Or, cohort.

b ch. 19. 29.

c ch. 24. 23;
 28. 16.

A. D. 62.

5 And when we had sailed ^{over} ^{across} the sea ^{which is off} Cī-lī'qīā and Pam-phyl'ī-ā, we came to Mŷ'rā, a city of Lŷ'qīā.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Āl-ēx-ān'drī-ā sailing ^{into} ^{for} It'a-lŷ; and he put us therein.

2 Or, Candia.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and ^{scarcely} were come with difficulty over against Cn'dus, the wind not further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of ² Crēte, over against Sāl-mō'ne;

8 And with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place ^{which is} called The fair havens; ^{high} whereunto was the city of Lā-sē-ā.

d Lev. 23. 27, 29.

9 And when much time was spent, and ^{when sailing} the voyage was now dangerous, ^d because the ^{fast} ^{Fast} was now already ^{past,} ^{gone by,} Paul admonished ^{them,} ^{them,}

10 And ^{And} said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that ^{this} the voyage will be with ^{hurt} ^{injury} and much ^{damage,} ^{loss,} not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless ^{But} the centurion ^{believed} gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, ^{more} than to those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to ^{depart} ^{from} thence, ^{also,} if by any means they might attain to Phe-nī'ce, and there to winter; ^{which is} ^{an} haven of Crēte, ^{and lieth toward} ^{the south west} and ^{west} ^{there;} ^{east} ^{and south-east.}

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained ^{their} ^{purpose,} ^{loosing thence,} they sailed ^{close by} ^{along} Crēte, ^{close in shore.}

14 But ^{after} ^{not} long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, ^{which is} ^{called} ^{Eu-ro'e-ly-don.} ^{Eu-ra'qui-lo:}

15 And ^{And} when the ship was caught, and could not ^{bear up into} ^{face} the wind, ^{let her drive.} we gave way to it, and were driven.

16 And running under the lee of a certain island ^{which is} ^{called} ^{Clau'da,} ^{Cau'da,} we had much work to come by ^{were able,} ^{with difficulty,} to secure the boat:

17 Which ^{And} when they had ^{taken} ^{hoisted it} up, they used helps, ^{undergirding} ^{under-girding} the ship; and, fearing lest they should ^{fall into the quicksands,} ^{strake sail,} be cast upon the Syr'tis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven.

18 And as we ^{being} ^{laboured} exceedingly ^{tossed} with a tempest, the next ^{day} ^{they} ^{lightened the ship;} ^{to throw the freight overboard;}

e Jonah 1. 5, 3 Or, furniture.

19 and the third ^{And} ^{day} ^{they} cast out with ^{our} ^{their} own hands the ³ tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars ^{shone upon us for} ⁱⁿ many days, ^{appeared,} and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was ^{then} ^{now} taken away.

21 And when they had been long ^{without food,} ^{then} Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have ^{loosed} ^{set sail} from Crēte, and ^{to} have ^{gotten} ^{this} ^{harm} ^{injury} and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of ^{any man's} ^{life} among you, but ^{only} of the ship.

f ch. 23. 11.

23 For there stood by me this night ^{the} ^{an} angel of the God whose I am, ^{and} ^{of} whom ^{also} I serve,

g Dan. 6. 16, Rom. 1. 9.

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must ^{be brought} ^{stand} before Cæ'sar: and lo, God hath ^{given} ^{granted} thee all them that sail with thee.

h Lu. 1. 45.

i Rom. 4. 20.

2 Tim. 1. 12.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: ^h for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it ^{was told} ^{hath been spoken} unto me.

i ch. 28. 1.

26 Howbeit ⁱ we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven ^{up} ^{to} and ^{down} ^{fro} in the sea of Ā'drī-ā, about midnight the ^{shipmen deemed} ^{sailors surmised} that they were drawing ^{drew} near to some country;

28 And they sounded, and found ^{it} twenty fathoms: and ^{when they had gone} ^{after} a little ^{further,} ^{space,} they sounded again, and found ^{it} fifteen fathoms.

29 ^{Then} And ^{fearing} lest haply we should ^{have fallen upon rocks,} be cast ashore on rocky ground, they ^{cast} let go ^{four} anchors ^{out of} the stern, and ² wished for the day.

30 And as the ^{shipmen} sailors were ^{about} seeking to flee out of the ship, when they ^{and} had ^{let down} lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would ^{have cast} lay out anchors ^{out of} from the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut ^{off} away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought ^{them} all to take ^{meat,} some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye ^{have tarried} wait ^{and} continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I ^{pray} beseech you to take ^{some meat:} some food: for this is for your ^{health:} safety: for ² there shall not ^{an} hair ^{fall} perish from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had ^{thus spoken,} he took ^{and} bread, ^{he} gave thanks to God in the presence of ^{them} all: and when he ^{had broken it,} he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and ^{they} themselves also took ^{some meat.} food.

37 And we were in all in the ship ³ two hundred threescore and sixteen ^m souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, ^{and cast} throwing out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they ^{discovered} perceived a certain ^{creek} bay with a ^{shore,} into the which ^{they} were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship ^{upon it.} upon it.

40 And ^{when they had taken up} the anchors, they ^{committed themselves unto} left them in the sea, ^{and loosed} casting off the ^{rudder} bands' of the rudders; and ^{hoisted} hoisting up the ^{mainsail} foresail to the wind, ^{and} they made ^{toward shore.} toward shore.

41 And falling into ^{the ship} a place where two seas met, ^{they} ran the vessel aground; ^{and} the forepart stuck fast, ^{and} remained unmoveable, but the ^{hinder part} stern began to ^{broken with} break up by ^{the violence} of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any ^{of them} of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, ^{willing} desiring to save Paul, ^{kept} stayed them from ^{their} purpose; and commanded that they ^{which} could swim should cast ^{themselves} first themselves ^{into the sea,} and get ^{first} to the land:

44 And ^{the rest,} some on ^{boards,} and some on ^{broken pieces of} other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, ^{that} they ^{escaped all} safe to the land.

CHAPTER 28.

Events at Melita. Arrival in Rome. Paul preaches there.

1 AND when ^{they} they were escaped, then ^{they} we knew that ^a the island was called ⁴ Mēl'itā.

2 And the ^b barbarous people ^{barbarians} shewed us no ^{little} common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us ^{every} one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 ^{And} But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid ^{them} them on the fire, ^{there came a viper} out by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the ^{venomous} beast ^{hanging on} hanging from his hand, they said ^{among themselves,} No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped ^{from the sea,} yet ^{vengeance suffereth not} Justice hath not suffered to live.

5 ^{And} Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and ^c felt ^{took} no harm.

6 ^{Howbeit} But they expected that he ^{should} have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but ^{after} when they ^{were long in expectation,} and ^{saw no harm} beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and ^d said that he was a god.

7 ^{In} Now in the ^{same quarters} neighbourhood of that place were ^{possessions of} lands belonging to the chief man of the

A. D. 62.

2 Or, prayed.

1 K. 1. 32.
Mat. 10. 30.
Lu. 12. 7.
1 Sam. 9. 13.
Mat. 15. 36.
Mar. 8. 6.
John 6. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
3 Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls.
m ch. 2. 41;
7. 14.
Rom. 12. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

n 2 Cor. 11. 23.

o ver. 22.

a ch. 27. 26.

4 Or, Melitene,
now Malta.
b Rom. 1. 14.

c Mar. 16. 18.
Lu. 10. 19.

d ch. 14. 11.

A. D. 62. island, whose name was named Pūb'li-us; who received us, and lodged entertained us three days courteously.

e Jam. 5. 14.
f Mar. 6. 5.
Lu. 4. 40.
ch. 19. 11, 12.
1 Cor. 12. 9.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb'li-us lay sick of ^a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^e prayed, and ^f laid his hands on him^r and healed him.

g Mat. 15. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.

9 And when this was done, ^{others} the rest also which had diseases in the island^r came, and were ^{healed:} cured:

10 Who also honoured us with many ^g honours; and when we ^{departed,} sailed, they ^{laden} us with such things as ^{were necessary,} we needed.

A. D. 63.

11 And after three months we ^{departed} set sail in a ship of Āl-ēx-ān'drī-ā, which had wintered in the ^{isle,} island, whose sign was ^{Cas'tor and Pol'lux.} The Twin Brothers.

12 And ^{landing} touching at Sŷr'a-cūse, we tarried ^{there} three days.

13 And from thence we ^{fetched a compass,} and ^{came to} arrived at Rhē'gi-um: and after one day ^a south wind ^{blew,} sprang up, and ^{we came the next day} on the second day we came to Pū-tē'o-lī:

14 ^{Where} we found brethren, and were ^{desired} intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we ^{went toward} came to Rōme.

15 And from thence ^{when} the brethren, when they heard of us, ^{they} came to meet us as far as ^{Ap'pi'i fo'tum,} The Market of Ap'pi-us, and ^{Three Taverns:} The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

2 This sentence omitted from many ancient authorities.
h ch. 24. 25.

16 And when we ^{came to} entered into Rōme, ^{the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard:} but ^h Paul was suffered to ^{dwell} abide by himself with ^a the soldier that ^{kept} guarded him.

i ch. 24. 12.

k ch. 21. 33.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days ^{Paul} he called together those that were the chief of the Jews: ^{together:} and when they were come together, he said unto them, ^{Men and} brethren, ⁱ though I ^{have committed} had done nothing against the people, or ^{the} customs of our fathers, yet ^k was ^l delivered prisoner from Jē-ry'sā-lēm into the hands of the Rō'mang;

l ch. 22. 24;
24. 10; 25. 8.

18 ^{Who,} when they had examined me, ^{would have let me go,} desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me.

m ch. 25. 11.

19 But when the Jews spake against ^{it,} ^m I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I had ^{ought} anything to accuse my nation of.

n ch. 26. 6, 7.
o ch. 26. 29.
Eph. 3. 1.
2 Tim. 1. 16.

20 For this cause therefore ^{you:} because that ^a for ^{the} hope of Iŷ'ta-el I am bound with ^o this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters ^{out of} from Jū-dæ'ā concerning thee, ^{neither} nor did any of the brethren ^{that came shewed} come hither and report or ^{spake} speak any harm of thee.

p Lu. 2. 34.
ch. 24. 5, 14.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is ^{we know} known to us that ^{every where} ^p it is spoken against.

q Lu. 24. 27.
ch. 17. 3;
19. 8.

r ch. 26. 6, 22.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, ^{there} they came many to him into ^{his} lodging: ^{in great number;} ^q to whom he expounded ^{and testified} the matter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jē'sus, ^r both ^{out of} from the law of Mō'ses^r and ^{out of} from the prophets, from morning till evening.

s ch. 14. 4.

24 And ^s some believed the things which were spoken, and some ^{believed not.} disbelieved.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Hō'lŷ Ghōst by ^{E-sa'ias} I-sa'iah the prophet unto ^{our} our fathers,

t Is. 6. 9.
Mat. 13. 14.
Mar. 4. 12.
Lu. 8. 10.
John 12. 40.

26 ^{Saying,} saying, ^t Go thou unto this people, and say, ^{Hearing} By hearing ye shall hear, and shall ^{not} understand; ^{and} and seeing ye shall see, and shall ^{in no wise} perceive:

27 For ^{the} heart of this people ^{is} is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes ^{have they} have they closed; ^{lest} Lest haply they should ^{see} perceive with ^{their} their eyes, and hear with ^{their} their ears, and understand with ^{their} their heart, and should be converted, and ^{turn again,} I should heal them.

u Mat. 21. 41, 43.
ch. 13. 46, 47.
Rom. 11. 11.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that ^{the} this salvation of God is sent ^u unto the Ġen'tiles: ^{and that} they will ^{also} hear. ^{it.}

29 ² And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
 30 And ^{Paul dwelt} ^{he abode} two whole years in his own hired ^{house,} ^{dwelling,} and received all that ^{came} ^{went} into him,
 31 ^{Preaching} the kingdom of God, and teaching ^{those} ^{things} which concern the Lord Jē'sus Christ with all ^{confidence, no man} ^{boldness, none} forbidding him.

A. D. 65.

2 Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29.
 x ch. 4. 31.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul's interest in the Romans. His desire to visit them. God angry with sin.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jē'sus Christ, ^a called to be an apostle, ^b separated unto the gospel of God,

2 ^{(c Which he had promised afore} ^{d by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)}
 which he promised afore by his ^e prophets in the holy scriptures,
 3 Concerning his Son, Jē'sus Christ our Lord, ^e which ^f was ^g made ^h born of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh;

4 And ⁱ who was ^j declared to be the Son of God with power, according ^k to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection ^l from of the dead; *even Jē'sus Christ*

our Lord,
 5 By whom ^m we have received grace and apostleship, for ⁿ obedience to the faith among all the nations, ^o for his ^p name's sake:

6 Among whom are ye also, the called ^q of Jē'sus Christ: Christ's:
 7 To all that are in Rōme, beloved of God, ^r called to be saints: ^s Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

8 First, ^t I thank my God through Jē'sus Christ for you all, that ^u your faith is ^v spoken of ^w proclaimed throughout the whole world.

9 For ^x God is my witness, ^y whom I serve ^z with in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, ^a how ^b without ceasing I make mention of you, always in my prayers;

10 ^c Making request, if by any means now at length I ^d might have a prosperous journey ^e by the will of God to come unto you. ^f may be prospered

11 For I long to see you, that ^g I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That ^h is, that I ⁱ with you may be comforted ^j together with you, each of us by ^k the ^l mutual ^m faith, both ⁿ of yours and ^o mine.

13 Now ^p And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ^q oftentimes I purposed to come unto you ^r (but ^s and ^t was hindered hitherto), that I might have some ^u fruit ^v among in you also, even as ^w among other in the rest of the Gēn'tiles.

14 ^x I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Bār-bā'rī-ans; both to the wise and to the ^y unwise, ^z foolish.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also, as that is in Rome.

16 For ^a I am not ashamed of the gospel: ^b of Christ: for ^c it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; ^d to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For ^e therein is ^f revealed the righteousness of God ^g revealed from ^h faith to ⁱ faith: as it is written, ^j But the righteous shall live by faith.

18 ^k For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold ^l down the truth in unrighteousness;

19 ^m Because ⁿ that which may be known of God is manifest in them; ^o for ^p God ^q hath shewed ^r manifested it unto them.

A. D. 60.
 a Acts 22. 21.
 b Cor. 1. 1.
 c Acts 9. 15.
 Gal. 1. 15.
 d Acts 26. 6.
 e ch. 3. 21.
 Gal. 3. 8.
 f Mat. 1. 6, 16.
 Lu. 1. 32.
 Acts 2. 30.
 g John 1. 14.
 h Gr. determined.
 i Acts 13. 33.
 j Heb. 9. 14.
 k ch. 12. 3.
 l Cor. 15. 10.
 m Acts 6. 7.
 ch. 16. 26.
 n Acts 9. 15.

m ch. 9. 24.
 n 1 Cor. 1. 3.
 Gal. 1. 3.
 o 1 Cor. 1. 4.
 Phil. 1. 3.
 p ch. 16. 19.
 q ch. 9. 1.
 r 2 Cor. 1. 23.
 s Acts 27. 23.
 t 1 Thes. 3. 10.

t ch. 15. 23, 32.
 u Jam. 4. 15.
 x ch. 15. 29.

y Tit. 1. 4.
 z ch. 15. 23.
 a Acts 16. 7.
 b Phil. 4. 17.
 c 1 Cor. 9. 16.

d Ps. 40. 9, 10.
 Mar. 8. 38.
 e 1 Cor. 1. 18.
 f Lu. 2. 30, 31.
 g ch. 2. 9.
 h ch. 3. 21.
 i Gr. from.
 j Hab. 2. 4.
 k John 3. 26.
 l Acts 17. 30.

k Acts 14. 17.
 l John 1. 9.

A. D. 60.

m Ps. 19. 1.

20 For ^m the invisible things of him ^{from} since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being ^{understood by} perceived through the things that are made, ^{even} his ^{eternal} everlasting power and ^{Godhead; so} divinity; that they ^{are} may be without excuse:

n 2 K. 17. 15.

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified ^{him} him not as God, neither were thankful; but ⁿ became vain in their ^{imaginations,} reasonings, and their ^{foolish} senseless heart was darkened.

o Jer. 10. 14.

22 ^o Professed themselves to be wise, they became fools,

p Deut. 4. 76.
Ps. 105. 20.

23 And changed the glory of the ^{uncorruptible} God ^{into} for the likeness of an image made like to ^{of} corruptible man, and ^{to} of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

q Ps. 81. 12.

24 ^q Wherefore God ^{also} gave them up ^{to} uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts; ^{to} to dishonour their own bodies ^{between themselves:} bodies should be dishonoured among themselves:

r 1 Cor. 6. 18.
s Lev. 18. 22.

25 Who changed ^{unto} unto uncleanness, that their ^{the} truth of God ^{into} into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ^{more} rather than the Creator, who is blessed ^{for} for ever.

t 1 Thes. 1. 9.
u Is. 44. 20.

Amén.

v Gr. unto the eyes.

x Lev. 18. 22.
y Eph. 5. 12.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto ^x vile ^{affections:} passions: for even their women ^{did} changed the natural use into that which is against nature:

z Gr. passions of dishonour.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, ^{unseemliness,} and receiving in themselves that ^{recompence} recompence of their error which was ^{meet.} due.

4 Or, a mind void of judgment.

28 And even as they ^{did} not like ^{to} refused to retain God in ^{their} knowledge, God gave them ^{over to} up unto ⁴ a reprobate mind, to do those things ^y which are not ^{convenient:} fitting:

y Eph. 5. 4.

29 Being ^{being} filled with all unrighteousness, ^{fornication,} wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, ^{debate,} strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, ^{despiteful, proud, boasters,} insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without ^{without} understanding, ^{covenantbreakers,} covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, ^{unmerciful:} unmerciful:

z ch. 2. 2.

32 Who ^{who} knowing the ^{judgment} ordinance of God, that they which ^{commit} practise such things ^a are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ^b have pleasure in ^{also} consent with them that ^{do} practise them.

CHAPTER 2.

God's judgment is impartial. The law is for Jew and Gentile.

a ch. 1. 20.

b Mat. 7. 1. 2.
John 8. 9.

1 THEREFORE thou art ^a inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: ^b for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest ^{doest} dost practise the same things.

c ch. 6. 21.

2 But ^c we are sure that the ^{judgment} judgement of God is according to truth against them ^{which} which commit ^{such} such things.

d ch. 3. 25.

3 And ^d thou thinkest thou this, O man, ^{that} who judgest them ^{which} which do ^{that} that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the ^{judgment} judgement of God?

e Ex. 34. 6.

4 Or despisest thou ^e the riches of his goodness and ^f forbearance and ^f longsuffering; ^f not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

f Is. 30. 18.

g Jam. 5. 3.

5 But ^g after thy hardness and impenitent heart ^g treasurest up ^{unto} for thyself wrath ^{against} in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous ^{judgment} judgement of God;

h Job 34. 11.

6 ^h Who will render to every man according to his ^{deeds:} works:

i Job 24. 13.

7 To ⁱ them who by ^{patient} continuance in ^{well} doing seek for glory and honour and ^{immortality,} eternal life:

j Job 24. 13.

8 But ^j unto them that are ^{contentious,} factious, and ^k do not obey ^{obey} not the truth, but obey ^{indignation and wrath,} unrighteousness, ^{shall} be wrath and indignation,

k Job 24. 13.

l Thes. 1. 8.

9 ^{Tribulation} and anguish, upon every soul of man that ^{doeth} evil, of the Jew ^{first}, and also of the ^{Gentile};

A. D. 60.

10 ^{But} glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ^{Gentile};

k Lu. 12. 47.

l 1 Pet. 1. 7.

11 ^{For} there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned ^{in the} law shall be judged by the law;

m Deut. 10. 17.

Acts 10. 34.

Gal. 2. 6.

Eph. 6. 9.

13 ^{For} not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

n Mat. 7. 21.

Jam. 1. 22.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness there-^{with}, and their thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing them;

16 ^{On} the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, ^p by Je'sus Christ according to my gospel, by Je'sus Christ.

o Mat. 25. 31.

John 12. 48.

ch. 3. 6.

1 Cor. 4. 5.

p John 5. 22.

Acts 10. 42.

2 Tim. 4. 1. 8.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

q ch. 10. 25.

1 Tim. 1. 11.

r Mat. 3. 9.

John 8. 33.

ch. 9. 6. 7.

2 Cor. 11. 22.

s Mic. 3. 11.

ch. 9. 4.

t Is. 45. 25.

John 8. 41.

u Deut. 4. 8.

Ps. 147. 10. 20.

2 Or, *provest*

the things

that differ.

z Phil. 1. 10.

q Mat. 15. 14.

John 9. 34.

z ch. 6. 17.

2 Tim. 1. 13.

q Mat. 23. 3.

b Mal. 3. 8.

c ver. 17.

17 Behold, ^r thou art called bearest the name of a Jew, and ⁱⁿ retest upon the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And ^s knowest ^{his} will, and ^{2x} approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And ^v art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them ^{which} that are in darkness,

20 An instructor ^{of} the foolish, a teacher of babes, ^z which hast ^{having} in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth;

21 ^a Thou therefore ^{which} that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, ^b dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that ^c makest thy boast of the law, through ^{thy} breaking ^{of} the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the ^{Gentiles} through ^{because} of you, even as it is ^d written.

25 ^e For circumcision ^{verily} indeed profiteth, if thou ^{keep} be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is ^{become} uncircumcision.

26 Therefore ^f if ^{therefore} the uncircumcision keep the ^{righteousness} ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be ^{reckoned} for circumcision?

27 ^{And} shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, ^g judge thee, who ^{by} with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law?

28 For ^h he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither ^{is that} is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 ^{But} he ^{is} is a Jew, ⁱ which is one inwardly; and ^{circumcision} is that of the heart, ⁱⁿ in the spirit, ^{and} not in the letter; ^m whose praise ^{is} is not of men, but of God.

d 2 Sam. 12. 14.

Is. 52. 5.

e Gal. 5. 3.

f Acts 10. 24.

g Mat. 12. 41.

42.

h Mat. 3. 9.

John 8. 39.

ch. 9. 6. 7.

i 1 Pet. 3. 4.

k Phil. 3. 3.

Col. 2. 11.

l ch. 7. 6.

2 Cor. 3. 6.

m 1 Cor. 4. 5.

2 Cor. 10. 18.

CHAPTER 3.

The Jew's prerogative. Flesh not justified by law. All justified by faith.

1 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what ^{is there} of profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because ^a unto them were committed the oracles of God.

a Deut. 4. 7. 8.

ch. 2. 15; 3. 4.

3 For what if ^b some ^{did not believe?} were without faith? ^c shall their ^{unbelief} want of faith ^{make} the faith of God without effect? effect the faithfulness of God?

b ch. 10. 16.

c Num. 23. 19.

ch. 9. 6.

2 Tim. 2. 13.

d Job 40. 8.

e John 3. 33.

f Ps. 62. 9.

g Ps. 51. 4.

4 ^a God forbid: yea, let ^e God be ^{found} true, but ^f every man a liar; as it is written, ^g That thou mightest be justified in thy ^{saying} words, and ^{mightest} mightest overcome ^{when} thou ^{art} judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness ^{commend} commendeth the righteousness of God,

A. D. 60.

h ch. 6. 19.
Gal. 3. 15.
i Gen. 18. 25.

k ch. 5. 20.

2 Or, do we
excuse our-
selves?l ver. 23.
Gal. 3. 22.

m Ps. 14. 1, 2.

n Ps. 5. 9.

o Ps. 140. 3.

p Ps. 10. 7.

q Is. 53. 7, 8.

r Ps. 26. 1.

s John 10. 34.

t Ps. 107. 42.
Ezek. 10. 63.
ch. 1. 20; 2. 1.u ver. 9, 23.
ch. 2. 2.

x Ps. 143. 2.

Acts 13. 39.

Gal. 2. 16.

Eph. 2. 8, 9.

y ch. 7. 7.

z Acts 15. 11.

ch. 1. 17.

a John 5. 46.

Acts 26. 22.

b ch. 1. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 10.

c ch. 4.

d ch. 10. 12.

Gal. 3. 23.

e ver. 9.

ch. 11. 32.

Gal. 3. 22.

f ch. 4. 16.

Eph. 2. 8.

g Mat. 20. 28.

Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

3 Or, pur-
posed.

h Lev. 16. 15.

i John 2. 2.

j Col. 1. 20.

k Acts 13. 38.

l Acts 17. 30.

m ch. 2. 17.

1 Cor. 1. 29.

Eph. 2. 9.

n ver. 20, 21.

Acts 13. 38.

ch. 8. 3.

Gal. 2. 16.

o ch. 10. 12.

Gal. 3. 8, 20.

what shall we say? ^{is} God unrighteous who ^{taketh vengeance?} ^{visiteth with wrath?} (^h I speak after the manner of men.)

6 God forbid: for then ^e how shall God judge the world?

7 For ^{hath} if the truth of God ^{hath} more abounded ^{through my lie} unto his glory; why yet am I also ^{still} judged as a sinner?

8 And ^{And} why ^{not} rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), ^k Let us do evil, that good may come? whose ^{damnation} condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we ^{better than they?} ^{in worse case than they?} No, in no wise: for we ^{have} before ^{proved} laid to the charge both of Jew^s and Gen^{tiles}, ^{Greeks}, that ^l they are all under sin;

10 ^{As} it is written, ^m There is none righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that understandeth, ^{There} is none that seeketh after God;

12 They ^{are} all ^{gone out of the way,} ^{turned aside,} they are together become unprofitable; ^{There} is none that doeth good, no, not ^{so much as} one:

13 ⁿ Their throat ^{is} an open sepulchre; ^{with} their tongues they have used deceit; ^o The ^{poison} of asps ^{is} under their lips:

14 ^p Whose mouth ^{is} full of cursing and bitterness:

15 ^q Their feet ^{are} swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery ^{are} in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 ^r There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever ^s the law saith, it ^{saith} ^{speaketh} to them ^{who} that are under the law; that ^t every mouth may be stopped, and ^u all the world may ^{become guilty before} be brought under the judgement of God:

20 Therefore ^x by the ^{deeds} works of the law ^{there} shall no flesh be justified in his sight: ^y by ^{through} the law ^{is} cometh the knowledge of sin.

21 But now ^z apart from the law ^a righteousness of God ^{without the law is} mani-
fested, ^a being witnessed by the law ^b and the prophets;

22 even the righteousness of God ^{which is} ^c by faith ^{of} in Jēsus Chrīst unto all and upon all ^d them that believe; ^e for ^d there is no ^{distinction;} difference;

23 For ^e all have sinned, and ^{come} fall short of the glory of God;

24 Being ^{being} justified freely ^f by his grace ^g through the redemption that is in Chrīst Jēsus:

25 Whom God ^{hath} ³ set forth ^h to be a propitiation, through faith, ⁱ in ⁱⁿ his blood, to ^{declare} shew his righteousness, ^k for the remission of ^{because of the passing over of the} ^l sins that are past, through ^{done aforetime, in} the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, ^{at this time his righteousness:} ^{I say,} of his righteousness at this present season: that he might ^{himself} be just, and the justifier of him ^{that} bath faith in Jēsus.

27 Where ^{is} then ^{is} boasting then? ^{It is excluded.} By what ^{manner of} law? of works? Nay: but by ^{the} law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude ⁿ that a man is justified by faith ^{without} apart from the ^{deeds} works of the law.

29 ^{Is} he the God ^{of} the Jew^s only? ^{is he not also of the Gen^{tiles}?} Yes, ^{is he not the God of Gen^{tiles} also?} Yea, ^{of} the Gen^{tiles} also:

30 Seeing ^o it is one God, which ^{if so} be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make ^{void the law} the law of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea, ^{we} establish the law.

CHAPTER 4.

Through faith Abraham and his seed received the promise.

1 WHAT ^{shall we say then} ^{then shall we say} that ^a Ā'brā-hām, our ^{father, as pertaining} ^{forefather according} to the flesh, hath found?

a Mat. 3. 9.
John 8. 53.

2 For if ^{before} ^{was} ^{whereof} ^{whereof} ^{to} ^{glory};
but not ^{toward} God.

A. D. 60.

3 For what saith the scripture? ^{And} ^{counted} ^{reckoned} ^{unto} ^{him} ^{for} ^{righteousness}.

b ch. 3. 20, 27.
c Gen. 15. 6.
Gal. 3. 6.

4 Now ^d ^{to} ^{him} ^{that} ^{worketh}, ^{is} ^{the} ^{reward} ^{is} ^{not} ^{reckoned} ^{as} ^{of} ^{grace},
but ^{as} ^{of} ^{debt}.

d ch. 11. 6.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth
the ungodly, his faith is ^{counted} ^{reckoned} ^{for} ^{righteousness}.

e Josh. 24. 2.

6 Even as Dā'vid also ^{describeth} ^{the} ^{blessedness} ^{of} ^{pronounceth} ^{blessing} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{man}, ^{unto} ^{whom} ^{God}
imputeth righteousness ^{without} ^{apart} ^{from} ^{works},

7 ^{Saying}, ^{Blessed} ^{are} ^{they} ^{whose} ^{iniquities} ^{are} ^{forgiven}, ^{and} ^{whose}
sins ^{are} ^{covered}.

f Ps. 32. 1, 2.

8 Blessed ^{is} ^{the} ^{man} ^{to} ^{whom} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{will} ^{not} ^{impute} ^{reckon} ^{sin}.

9 ^{Cometh} ^{is} ^{this} ^{blessing} ^{then} ^{pronounced} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{circumcision}, ^{only}, ^{or} ^{upon}
the uncircumcision also? for we say, ^{that} ^{faith} ^{was} ^{reckoned} ^{to} ^{A'bra-ham} ^{for}
righteousness. ^{To} ^{A'bra-ham} ^{his} ^{faith} ^{was} ^{reckoned}

10 How ^{was} ^{it} ^{then} ^{reckoned}? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision:

11 ^{And} ^{he} ^{received} ^{the} ^{sign} ^{of} ^{circumcision}, ^a ^{seal} ^{of} ^{the} ^{righteousness} ^{of} ^{the} ^{faith} ^{which} ^{he} ^{had} ^{yet} ^{being} ^{uncircumcised}:
he had while he was in uncircumcision: that ^h ^{he} ^{might} ^{be} ^{the} ^{father} ^{of} ^{all} ^{them} ^{that} ^{believe}, ^{though} ^{they} ^{be} ^{not} ^{circumcised}: ^{that} ^{righteousness} ^{might} ^{be} ^{imputed} ^{reckoned} ^{unto} ^{them}; ^{also}:

g Gen. 17. 10.

12 ^{And} ^{the} ^{father} ^{of} ^{circumcision} ^{to} ^{them} ^{who} ^{are} ^{not} ^{are} ^{of} ^{the} ^{circumcision}, ^{only}, ^{but} ^{who} ^{also} ^{walk} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{steps} ^{of} ^{that} ^{faith} ^{of} ^{our} ^{father} ^{A'bra-ham} ^{which} ^{he} ^{had} ^{being} ^{yet} ^{uncircumcised}.
he had in uncircumcision.

h ver. 12, 16.
Lu. 19. 9.

13 For ^{the} ^{promise}, ^{that} ^{he} ^{should} ^{be} ^{the} ^{heir} ^{of} ^{the} ^{world}, ^{was} ^{not} ^{to} ^{A'bra-ham}, ^{or} ^{to} ^{his} ^{seed}, ^{through} ^{the} ^{law},
not through the law was the promise to A'bra-ham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith.

i Gen. 17. 4.
Gal. 3. 29.

14 For ^k ^{if} ^{they} ^{which} ^{are} ^{of} ^{the} ^{law} ^{be} ^{heirs}, ^{faith} ^{is} ^{made} ^{void}, ^{and} ^{the} ^{promise} ^{is} ^{made} ^{of} ^{none} ^{effect}:

k Gal. 3. 18.

15 ^{Because} ^{for} ^{the} ^{law} ^{worketh} ^{wrath}; ^{for} ^{but} ^{where} ^{no} ^{law} ^{is}, ^{there} ^{is} ^{no} ^{law}, ^{neither} ^{is} ^{there} ^{transgression}.

l ch. 3. 20; 5.
13, 20; 7. 8.
1 Cor. 15. 56.
Gal. 3. 10, 13.
m ch. 3. 24.
n Gal. 3. 22.

16 ^{Therefore} ^{for} ^{this} ^{cause} ^{it} ^{is} ^{of} ^{faith}, ^{that} ^{it} ^{might} ^{be} ^{by} ^{according} ^{to} ^{grace}; ⁿ ^{to} ^{the} ^{end} ^{that} ^{the} ^{promise} ^{might} ^{be} ^{sure} ^{to} ^{all} ^{the} ^{seed}; ^{not} ^{to} ^{that} ^{only} ^{which} ^{is} ^{of} ^{the} ^{law}, ^{but} ^{to} ^{that} ^{also} ^{which} ^{is} ^{of} ^{the} ^{faith} ^{of} ^{A'bra-ham}; ^o ^{who} ^{is} ^{the} ^{father} ^{of} ^{us} ^{all}:

o Is. 51. 2.
ch. 9. 8.

17 ^{(As} ^{it} ^{is} ^{written}, ^p ^I ^{have} ^{made} ^{thee} ^a ^{father} ^{of} ^{many} ^{nations}.) ^{before} ^{him} ^{whom} ^{he} ^{believed}, ^{even} ^{God}, ^q ^{who} ^{quickeneth} ^{the} ^{dead}, ^{and} ^{calleth} ^{those} ^{things} ^{which} ^{be} ^{not}, ^{as} ^{though} ^{they} ^{were}.

p Gen. 17. 5.
q ch. 8. 11.
Eph. 2. 1, 5.
r ch. 3. 26.
1 Cor. 1. 28.

18 Who ^{against} ⁱⁿ ^{hope} ^{believed} ^{against} ^{hope}, ^{to} ^{the} ^{end} ^{that} ^{he} ^{might} ^{become} ^{the} ^a ^{father} ^{of} ^{many} ^{nations}, ^{according} ^{to} ^{that} ^{which} ^{was} ^{had} ^{been} ^{spoken},
^s ^{So} ^{shall} ^{thy} ^{seed} ^{be}.

s Gen. 15. 5.

19 And ^{being} ^{not} ^{weak} ^{without} ^{being} ^{weakened} ⁱⁿ ^{faith} 'he considered ^{not} ^{his} ^{own} ^{body} ^{now} ^{as} ^{good} ^{as} ^{dead}, ^{when} ^{he} ^{was} ^{about} ^{an} ^{hundred} ^{years} ^{old}, ^{neither} ^{yet} ^{the} ^{deadness} ^{of} ^{Sā'rah's} ^{womb}:

t Gen. 17. 17.
Heb. 11. 11.

20 He staggered not at ^{yea}, ^{looking} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{promise} ^{of} ^{God}, ^{he} ^{wavered} ^{not} ^{through} ^{unbelief}; ^{but} ^{was} ^{strong} ⁱⁿ ^{faith}, ^{giving} ^{glory} ^{to} ^{God}:

21 ^{And} ^{being} ^{fully} ^{persuaded} ^{assured} ^{that}, ^{what} ^{he} ^{had} ^{promised}, ^u ^{he} ^{was} ^{able} ^{also} ^{to} ^{perform}.

u Ps. 115. 3.
Lu. 1. 37.
Heb. 11. 19.

22 ^{And} ^{therefore} ^{it} ^{was} ^{imputed} ^{to} ^{him} ^{for} ^{righteousness}.

23 Now ^x ^{it} ^{was} ^{not} ^{written} ^{for} ^{his} ^{sake} ^{alone}, ^{that} ^{it} ^{was} ^{imputed} ^{to} ^{reckoned} ^{unto} ^{him};

x ch. 15. 4.
1 Cor. 10. 6.

24 ^{But} ^{for} ^{our} ^{sake} ^{also}, ^{to} ^{unto} ^{whom} ^{it} ^{shall} ^{be} ^{imputed}, ^{if} ^{we} ^{believe} ^{on} ^{him} ^{that} ^{raised} ^{up} ^{Jē'sus} ^{our} ^{Lord} ^{from} ^{the} ^{dead}:

y Acts 2. 24.

25 ^z ^{who} ^{was} ^{delivered} ^{up} ^{for} ^{our} ^{offences}, ^{trespasses}, ^{and} ^{was} ^{raised} ^{again} ^{for} ^{our} ^{justification}.

z Is. 53. 5, 6.
ch. 3. 25.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
a 1 Cor. 15. 1
1 Pet. 1. 21.

4 Therefore we are ^e buried with him ^{by} baptism into death: that ^flike
as Christ was raised ^{up} from the dead ^{through} ^gthe glory of the Father,
^aeven so we also ^{should} walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have ^{been planted together in} by the likeness of his death, we
shall be also ⁱⁿ ^{by} the likeness of his resurrection;

6 Knowing this, that ^{our} old man ^{is} crucified with him, that ^{the} body
of sin might be ^{destroyed,} done away, that ^{henceforth} so we should ^{no longer} be in bondage to sin;

7 For ^{he} that ^{is} dead ^{is} freed from sin.

8 Now ^{if} we ^{died} with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with
him;

9 Knowing that ^{Christ} being raised from the dead dieth no more;
death ^{hath no more} dominion over him.

10 For the death ⁱⁿ that he died, ^{he} died unto sin once: but ^{the} life that
he liveth, ^{he} liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be ^{dead} indeed unto sin, but
^{alive} unto God ^{through Jesus Christ our Lord.}
^{in Christ Jesus.}

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should
obey ^{it} in the lusts thereof:

13 Neither yield ye ^{your} members unto sin ^{as} instruments of unright-
eousness; unto sin: but ^{yield} present yourselves unto God, as ^{those that are} alive
from the dead, and your members ^{as} instruments of righteousness
unto God.

14 For ^{sin} shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under
the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, ^{because} we are not under ^{the} law, but
under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that ^{to} whom ye ^{yield} present yourselves ^{as} servants
unto obedience, his servants ye are ^{to} whom ye obey; whether of sin unto
death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But ^{God} be ^{thank'd,} to God, that, whereas ye were ^{the} servants of sin, but ye ^{have} become
obeyed from the heart ^{to} ^b that form of teaching ^{whereunto} ye were delivered;

18 Being then ^{made} free from sin, ye became ^{the} servants of righteous-
ness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your
flesh: for as ye ^{have yielded} presented your members ^{as} servants to uncleanness
and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now ^{yield} present your members ^{as}
servants to righteousness unto ^{holiness,} sanctification.

20 For when ye were ^{at} the servants of sin, ye were free ^{from} in regard of
righteousness.

21 What fruit ^{had ye then} then had ye at that time ⁱⁿ ^{those} things whereof ye are now
ashamed? for ^{the} end of those things ^{is} death.

22 But now ^{being} made free from sin, and become servants to God,
ye have your fruit unto ^{holiness,} sanctification, and the end ^{everlasting} life.

23 For ^{the} wages of sin ^{is} death; but ^{the} free gift of God ^{is} eternal
life ^{through Jesus Christ} our Lord.
^{in Christ Jesus}

CHAPTER 7.

The law is good, but limited to our lives.

1 Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to ^{them} men) that know the law, how
that the law hath dominion over a man ^{for} so long time as he liveth?

2 For ^{the} woman which hath ^{an} husband is bound by the law to ^{her} the
husband ^{so long as} while he liveth; but if the husband ^{be} dead, she is discharged
from the law of ^{her} the husband.

3 So then ^{if} while ^{her} the husband liveth, she be ^{married} joined to another man,
she shall be called an adulteress: but if ^{her} the husband ^{be} dead, she is free

A. D. 60.

e Col. 2. 12.

f ch. 8. 11.

g 1 Cor. 6. 14.

h John 2. 11.

i Gal. 6. 15.

j Eph. 4. 22.

k Phil. 3. 10.

l Gal. 2. 20.

m Eph. 4. 22.

n 1 Col. 2. 11.

m 1 Pct. 4. 1.

n 2 Tim. 2. 11.

o Rev. 1. 18.

p Heb. 9. 27.

q Lu. 20. 38.

r ver. 2.

s Gal. 2. 19.

t Ps. 19. 13.

u ch. 7. 5.

v Col. 3. 5.

w 2 Gr. arms, or,

x weapons.

y ch. 12. 1.

z 1 Pet. 2. 24.

y ch. 7. 4, 6.

Gal. 5. 18.

z 1 Cor. 9. 21.

a Mat. 6. 24.

John 8. 34.

b 2 Tim. 1. 13.

c John 8. 32.

1 Cor. 7. 22.

Gal. 5. 1.

d John 8. 34.

e ch. 7. 5.

f ch. 1. 32.

g John 8. 32.

h Gen. 2. 17.

i ch. 5. 12.

j ch. 2. 7; 5.

17, 21.

- A. D. 60. from ^{that} the law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be ^{married} joined to another man.
- c ch. 8. 2. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also ^{are become} ^{were made} ^{dead} to the law ^{by} through the body of Christ; that ye should be ^{married} ^{joined} to another, *even* to him who ^{is} ^{was} raised from the dead, that we ^{should} ^{might} ^d bring forth fruit unto God.
- d Gal. 5. 22. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the ^{motions of sins,} ^{sinful passions,} which were ^{by} through the law, ^{did work} wrought in our members ^{to} to bring forth fruit unto death.
- e ch. 6. 13. 6 But now we ^{are delivered} ^{have been discharged} from the law, ^{that being dead} ^{having died to that} wherein we were ^{held;} ^{so} that we ^{should} serve ^g in newness of the spirit, and not ⁱⁿ in the oldness of the letter.
- h ch. 20. 7 What shall we say then? ^{is} ^{is} the law sin? God forbid. ^{Nay,} ^{Howbeit,} ^h I had not known sin, ^{except} ^{but by} through the law: for I had not known ^{lust,} ^{coveting,} except the law had said, 'Thou shalt not covet:
- i Ex. 20. 17. 8 But ^{the} ^{sin,} ^{taking} ^{occasion,} wrought in me ^{by the commandment,} ^{wrought in me} ^{concupiscence.} For ^{without} ^{the law sin} ^{was} ^{is} dead.
- j ch. 6. 21. 9 For ^{And} I was alive ^{without} ^{apart from} the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died;
- k ch. 4. 15. 10 And ^{the} ^{commandment,} ^m which ^{was} ^{ordained to} ^{unto} life, this I found ^{to be} ^{unto} death:
- l Cor. 3. 6. 11 For ^{sin,} ^{taking} ^{finding} ^{occasion,} ^{by} the commandment ^{deceived} ^{beguiled} me, and through it ^{slew} ^{me.} me.
- m Lev. 18. 5. 12 Wherefore ⁿ ^{the law} ^{is} ^{holy,} and the commandment ^{holy,} and ^{just,} ^{righteous,} and good.
- n Ps. 19. 8. 13 ^{Was} ^{Did} then that which is good ^{made} ^{become} death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might ^{be shewn to be} ^{sin,} by working death ⁱⁿ ^{to} me ^{by} through that which is good;—that ^{sin by} ^{through} the commandment ^{sin} might become exceeding sinful.
- o I K. 21. 20. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, ^o sold under sin.
- p Gal. 5. 17. 15 For that which I do I ^{allow} ^{know} not: for not ^p what I would, that do I practise: but what I hate, that ^{do I} ^{do.} do.
- q Gen. 6. 5. 16 If then I do that which ^{But if what} I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that ^{it is} ^{good.} good.
- r Ps. 1. 2. 17 ^{Now then} ^{So now} it is no more I that do it, but sin ^{that} ^{which} dwelleth in me.
- s 2 Cor. 4. 16. 18 For I know that ^{in me,} ^(that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but ^{now} ^{to perform} ^{do} that which is good ^{is} ^{not.} not.
- t Gal. 5. 17. 19 For the good ^{that} ^{which} I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I ^{do.} ^{practise.} practise.
- u ch. 6. 13, 19. 20 ^{Now if} ^{I do that} ^{what} I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin ^{that} ^{which} dwelleth in me.
- v Ps. 19. 2. 21 I find then ^{the} ^{law,} that, ^{when I} ^{to me who} would do good, evil is present with me.
- w Ps. 1. 2. 22 For I ^r delight in the law of God after ^s the inward man:
- x 2 Cor. 4. 16. 23 ^{But} ^{I see} ^{another} ^{law in} ^{my members,} warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ^{to} ^{under} the law of sin which is in my members.
- y Gal. 5. 17. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me ^{from} ^{out of} ^{the} ^{body} of this death?
- z I Cor. 15. 37. 25 ^x I thank God through Je'sus Christ our Lord. So then ^{with the mind} ^{I myself} with the mind I myself ^{serve} ^{the} ^{law of God;} but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

The law of the Spirit. The love of Christ.

- a ver. 4. 1 ^{THERE is} ^{THERE is} therefore now no condemnation to them ^{which} ^{that} are in Christ Je'sus: ^{who} ^a walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For ^b the law of ^e the Spirit of life in Chrīst Jē'sus ^{hath} made me free from ^d the law of sin and of death.

3 For ^e what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, ^f God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the ^{righteousness} ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, ^g who walk not after the flesh, but after the ^{Spirit} spirit.

5 For ^h they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the ^{Spirit} spirit mind the things of the ^{Spirit} spirit.

6 For ^k to be carnally minded ^{is} the mind of the flesh ^{is} death; but to be spiritually minded ^{is} the mind of the spirit ^{is} life and peace: ^l Because ⁱ the ^{carnal} mind ^{is} the mind of the flesh ^{is} enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, ^m neither indeed can it be:

8 ^{So then} and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the ^{Spirit} spirit, if so be that ⁿ the Spirit of God dwell in you. ^{Now} But if any man ^{have} hath not ^o the Spirit of Chrīst, he is none of his.

10 And if Chrīst ^{be} is in you, the body ^{is} is dead because of sin; but the ^{Spirit} spirit ^{is} is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of ^p him that raised up Jē'sus from the dead dwell in you, ^q he that raised up Chrīst Jē'sus from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies ^{by} through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 ^r Therefore, ^{So then}, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

13 For ^s if ye live after the flesh, ye ^{shall} must die; but if ye through the ^{Spirit} spirit do ^t mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For ^u as many as are led by the Spirit of God, ^{these} they are ^v the sons of God.

15 For ^x ye ^{have} have not received ^y the spirit of bondage again ^{unto} to fear; but ye ^{have} received the ^z Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, ^a Ab'bā, Father.

16 ^b The Spirit ^{itself} himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are ^c the children of God:

17 ^d And if children, then heirs; ^e heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Chrīst; ^f if so be that we suffer with ^{him}, that we may be also glorified ^{together} together, ^{with him}.

18 For ^g I reckon that ^h the sufferings of this present time ^{are} are not ⁱ worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed ^{in us} to us-ward.

19 For ^j the earnest expectation of the ^{creature} creation waiteth for the ^{manifestation} revealing of the sons of God.

20 For ^k the ^{creature} creation was ^{made} made subject ^{to} to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who ^{hath} subjected ^{the same} it, in hope

21 Because ^l that the ^{creature} creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the ^{glorious} liberty of the glory of the children of God.

22 For we know that ^m the whole creation ⁿ groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only ^o they, but ourselves also, which have ^p the firstfruits of the Spirit, ^q even we ourselves groan within ourselves, ^r waiting for the ^s adoption, ^t to wit, the ^{redemption} redemption of our body.

24 For ^u we are saved by hope: ^v but ^w hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? ^x who hopeth for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that which we see not, ^{then} do we with patience wait for ^{it} it.

26 ^{Likewise} And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our ^{infirmities} infirmities: for ^y we know not ^z what we should pray ^{for} as we ought; but ^a the Spirit ^{itself} himself maketh intercession for ^{us} us with groanings which cannot be uttered:

27 ^b And ^c he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what ^d is the mind of

A. D. 60.

b John 8. 36.
ch. 6. 18, 22.
Gal. 2. 19.
c 1 Cor. 15. 45.
d ch. 7. 24, 25.
e Acts 13. 39.
ch. 3. 20.
f Heb. 7. 18.
g 10. 1, 2.
h 2 Cor. 5. 21.
i ver. 1.

k John 3. 6.
l 1 Cor. 2. 14.
m Gal. 5. 22, 25.
n ver. 13.
o ch. 6. 21.
p 1 Jan. 4. 4.

m 1 Cor. 2. 14.

n 1 Cor. 3. 16;
6. 19.
o John 3. 34.
Phil. 4. 6.
Phil. 1. 19.

p Acts 2. 24.

q ch. 6. 4, 5.
1 Cor. 6. 14.

r ch. 6. 7, 14.

s ver. 6.
Gal. 6. 8.
t Gr. make to die.
u Eph. 4. 92.
Col. 3. 5.
v Gal. 5. 18.

x 1 Cor. 2. 12.
y 2 Tim. 1. 7.
z Is. 56. 5.
a Gal. 4. 5, 6.
b Mar. 13. 36.
c 2 Cor. 1. 22.
d Eph. 1. 13.

e Acts 26. 18.
Gal. 4. 7.
f Acts 14. 22.
Phil. 1. 29.
g 2 Tim. 2. 11.

h 2 Cor. 4. 17.

i 2 Pet. 3. 13.
j 1 John 3. 2.

k ver. 22.

l Or, every creature.
m Jer. 12. 11.

n 2 Cor. 5. 5.

o 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
p Lu. 20. 36.
q Lu. 21. 28.

r 2 Cor. 5. 7.

s Mat. 20. 22.
t Eph. 6. 18.
u 1 Chr. 28. 9.
v Ps. 7. 9.
w Jer. 11. 30.
x Acts 1. 24.
y 1 Thes. 2. 4.

A. D. 60.

2 Or, that.
s 1 John 5. 14.t ch. 9. 11. 23.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
u Ex. 23. 12.
Mat. 7. 23.
ch. 11. 2.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
x Eph. 1. 5.
y John 17. 22.
z Col. 1. 13.
Heb. 1. 6.
a ch. 1. 6.
Eph. 4. 4.
b 1 Cor. 6. 11.
c John 17. 22.
d Num. 14. 9.e ch. 5. 6.
f ch. 4. 25.

g Is. 50. 8.

h Job 34. 23.

i Mar. 16. 19.
Col. 3. 1.
Heb. 1. 3.
k Heb. 7. 25.l Ps. 44. 22.
1 Cor. 15. 30.
31.m 1 Cor. 15. 57.
2 Cor. 2. 14.n Eph. 1. 21.
Col. 1. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 22.a ch. 1. 9.
2 Cor. 1. 23.
Gal. 1. 20.
Phil. 1. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
b ch. 10. 1.
c Ex. 32. 32.
3 Or, separated.d Deut. 7. 6.
e Ex. 4. 22.
f 1 Sam. 4. 21.g Ps. 63. 2.
h Acts 3. 25.
Heb. 8. 8, 9.
4 Or, testaments.i Ps. 147. 19.
j Heb. 9. 1.k Acts 13. 32.
ch. 3. 2.l Deut. 10. 15.
ch. 11. 23.
m Lu. 3. 23.n Jer. 23. 6.
John 1. 1.o Num. 23. 19.
ch. 3. 3.p John 8. 29.
ch. 2. 23. 23.q Gal. 4. 23.
r Gen. 21. 12.s Heb. 11. 18.
t Gal. 4. 28.
u Gen. 18. 10.
v Gen. 25. 21.

x ch. 4. 17.

y Gen. 25. 23.

the Spirit,² because he maketh intercession for the saints^a according to the will² of God.

28 And we know that, all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that love God all things work together for good, even to them that are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom^u he did foreknow,^x he also foreordained^y to be conformed to the image of his Son,^z that he might be the firstborn among many brethren;

30 Moreover^z whom he did predestinate, foreordained, them he also^a called: and whom he called, them he also^b justified: and whom he justified, them he also^c glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? ^aIf God ^{be} is for us, who ^{can be} is against us?

32^e He that spared not his own Son, but^f delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him^g freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay anything^h to the charge of God's elect? ^gIt is ^{it is} God that justifieth;

34^h Who ^{is} he that condemneth? ^{It is} Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that ^{is} is risen again, ^{who is} who is even at the right hand of God, ^{who} who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? ^{shall} tribulation, or ^{distress,} distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36^{as} As it is written, ⁱFor thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are ^{we are} accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37^m Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor ⁿ principalities, nor ^{powers,} powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers,

39^{nor} nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

Paul's sorrow for Jews. On the calling of Jew and Gentile.

1 I ^aSAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience ^{also} bearing me witness with me in the Holy Ghost,

2^b That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For ^cI could wish that ⁱmyself were ³accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4^d Who ^eare Israel-ites; ^eto whom ^{whose is} pertained the adoption, and ^fthe glory, and ^gthe covenants, and ^hthe giving of the law, and ⁱthe service of God, and ^kthe promises;

5ⁱ Whose ^{as concerning the flesh Christ came,} are the fathers, and ⁿwho is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6^o Not ^{But it is not as though the word of God hath} taken none effect. For ^pthey are not all Israel-ites, which are of Israel-ites:

7^q Neither, ^{neither,} because they are ^{the seed of Abraham, are they} all children: but, In ^rIsaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, ^{They which are} the children of the flesh ^{these are not the} children of God; but ^sthe children of the promise are ^{counted for the} seed.

9 For this ^tis the word of promise, ^{At this time} will I come, and Sariah shall have a son.

10 And not only ^{this;} but when ^uRê-bêc'cá also ^{had} conceived by one, even by our father Isaac:

11 ^{For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of x him that calleth:}

12^{it} It was said unto her, ^yThe elder shall serve the younger.

13 ^{As} Even as it is written, ^z Jā'eqb ^{have} I loved, but ^{ē'sau} have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? ^a ^{Is there} ^{is there} unrighteousness with God?
God forbid.

15 For he saith to Mō'seg, ^b I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then ^{it is} ^{it is} not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ^{sheweth} ^{hath} mercy.

17 For ^c the scripture saith unto Phā'raōh, ^d ^{Even for} ^{For} this same purpose ^{have} ^{did} I raised thee up, that I might shew ^{my power in thee,} ^{in thee my power,} and that my name might be ^{declared throughout} ^{published abroad in} all the earth.

18 Therefore ^{hath he} ^{So then he hath} mercy on whom he will, ^{have} ^{have} mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he ^{yet} ^{still} find fault? For ^e who ^{hath resisted} ^{withstandeth} his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? ^f Shall the thing formed say to him that formed ^{it,} ^{Why} ^{hast} ^{didst} thou ^{made} ^{make} me thus?

21 ^{Hath} ^{Or hath} not the ^g ^{power} ^{a right} potter over the clay, ^{of} ^{from} the same lump to make ^h ^{one} part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 ^{What} ^{What} if God, willing to shew ^{his} ^{his} wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering ⁱ ^{the} vessels of wrath ^k ^{fitted} ^{unto} ^{unto} destruction:

23 ^{And} ^{And} that he might make known ^l ^{the} riches of his glory ^{on the} ^{upon} vessels of mercy, which he ^{had} ^{had} afore prepared unto glory,

24 ^{Even} ^{Even} us, whom he ^{hath} ^{also} called, ^m ^{not} ^{from} the Jews only, but also ^{of} ^{from} the Ġen'tiles?

25 As he saith also in ^{O'see,} ^{Ho-se'a,} ^o I will call ^{them} ^{that} my people, which ^{were} ^{was} not my people; ^{and} ^{and} her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 ^p And it shall ^{be,} ^{that} in the place where it was said unto them, Ye ^{are} ^{are} not my people; ^{there} ^{there} shall they be called ^{the children} ^{sons} of the living God.

27 ^{E-sa'ias} ^{And I-sa'iah} ^{also} crieth concerning Īs'ra-el, ^q ^{Though} ^{If} the number of the children of Īs'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, ^r ^{it is} ^{is} the remnant ^{that} ^{shall} be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut ⁱ ^{short} in righteousness: ^s ^{because} a short work will the Lord make ^{for} ^{for} the Lord will execute ^{his} ^{his} word upon the earth, finishing ^{it} ^{it} and cutting it short. ^{upon} ^{upon} the earth.

29 And, as ^{E-sa'ias} ^{I-sa'iah} ^{hath} said before, ^t Except the Lord of Sāb'a-ōth had left us a seed, ^u ^{We} ^{had} ^{been} ^{become} as ^{Sod'om-a,} ^{Sod'om,} and ^{had} ^{been} ^{made} like unto ^{Go-mor'ra,} ^{Go-mor'rah.}

30 What shall we say then? ^v ^{That} the Ġen'tiles, which followed not after righteousness, ^{have} ^{attained} to righteousness, ^w ^{even} the righteousness which is of faith:

31 ^{But} ^{But} ^{Is'ra-el,} ^z ^{following} after ^{the} ^a law of righteousness, ^a ^{hath} ^{did} not ^{attained} ^{attained} to ^{that} ^{law.} ^{of} ^{of} righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because ^{they} ^{sought} it not by faith, but as it were ^{by} ^{the} ^{works.} ^{of} ^{of} the law. ^{For} ^{they} ^{they} ^{stumbled} ^{that} ^{stumblingstone;} ^{on} ^{the} ^{stone} ^{of} ^{stumbling;}

33 ^{As} ^{As} ^{even} as it is written, ^c Behold, I lay in ^{Si'on} ^{Zi'on} ^a ^{stumblingstone} ^{and} ^a ^{rock} ^{of} ^{offence:} ^{and} ^a ^{whosoever} ^{believeth} ^{on} ^{him} ^{shall} ^{not} ^{be} ^{put} ^{to} ^{shame.}

CHAPTER 10.

Of the law and faith. Salvation open to all believers.

1 BRETHREN, my heart's ² ^{desire} and my ^{prayer} ^{supplication} to God is for ^{Is'ra-el} ^{is,} ^{then,} that they ^{might} ^{may} be saved.

2 For I bear them ^{record} ^{witness} ^a that they have a zeal ^{of} ^{for} God, but not according to knowledge.

A. D. 60.

^z Dent. 21. 15.
^{Mat.} 10. 37.
^{Lu.} 14. 26.
^{John} 12. 25.
^a Dent. 32. 4.
^{Ps.} 92. 15.
^b Ex. 33. 19.

^c Gal. 3. 8.
^d Ex. 9. 16.

^e 2 Chr. 20. 6.
^f Is. 29. 16.

^g Prov. 16. 4.
^h 2 Tim. 2. 20.

ⁱ 1 Thes. 5. 9.
^k 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^l ch. 2. 4.
^m ch. 8. 23.

ⁿ ch. 3. 29.

^o Hos. 2. 23.

^p Hos. 1. 10.

^q Is. 10. 23, 23.
^r ch. 11. 5.

^s Is. 28. 22.

^t Is. 1. 9.
^u Is. 13. 19.

^v ch. 4. 11.
^w ch. 1. 17.

^z ch. 10. 2.
^a Gal. 5. 4.

^b Lu. 2. 34.
¹ Cor. 1. 23.
^c Ps. 118. 22.
^{Is.} 8. 14.
^{Mat.} 21. 42.
^d ch. 10. 11.

² Gr. good pleasure.

^a Acts 21. 20.
^{Gal.} 1. 14.

A. D. 60.

b ch. 1. 17.
c Phil. 3. 9.d Mat. 5. 17.
Gal. 3. 24.e Lev. 18. 5.
Ezek. 20. 11.
Gal. 3. 12.f Deut. 30.
12. 13.

g Deut. 30. 14.

h Mat. 10. 32.
Lu. 12. 8.i Is. 28. 16.
ch. 9. 33.k Acts 15. 9.
ch. 3. 22.
Gal. 3. 28.l Acts 10. 36.
ch. 3. 29.m Eph. 1. 7.
n Joel 2. 32.o Acts 9. 14.
p Tit. 1. 3.

q Is. 52. 7.

r ch. 3. 3.
Heb. 4. 2.s Is. 53. 1.
John 12. 38.t Ps. 19. 4.
Mat. 24. 14.u 1 K. 18. 10.
Mat. 4. 8.x Deut. 32. 21.
ch. 11. 11.

y Tit. 3. 3.

z Is. 65. 1.
ch. 9. 30.

a Is. 65. 2.

3 For ^{they} being ignorant of ^b God's righteousness, and ^{going about seeking} to establish their own, ^c righteousness, have ^{they did} not ^{submitted} subject themselves ^{unto} to the righteousness of God.

4 For ^d Christ ^{is} is the end of the law ^{for} unto righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Mo'ses ^{describeth} writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law ^e that the man which doeth those things shall live ^{by them.} thereby.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith ^{saith thus,} saith on this wise, ^f Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) ^{from above:)}

7 Or, Who shall descend into the ^{deep?} abyss? (that is, to bring ^{up} Christ again Christ up from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? ^g The word is nigh thee, ^{even} in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach:

9 ^h because ^{that} if thou shalt confess with thy mouth ^{the Lord Je'sus,} Je'sus as Lord, and shalt believe in ^{thy} heart that God ^{hath} raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:

10 ^{For} for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, ⁱ Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ^{ashamed,} put to shame.

12 For ^k there is no ^{difference} distinction between ^{the} the Jew and ^{the} the Greek: for ^l the same ^{Lord is} Lord ^{over} of all, and ^m is rich unto all that call upon him:

13 ⁿ For whosoever shall call ^o upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him ^{of} whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear ^p without a preacher?

15 ^{And} and how shall they preach, except they be sent? ^{even} as it is written, ^q How beautiful are the feet of them that ^{preach} the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But ^r they ^{have} did not all ^{obeyed} hearken to the ^{gospel.} glad tidings. For ^{E-sa'ias} E-sa'ias saith, ^s Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So ^{then} then faith ^{cometh} cometh by ^{of} hearing, and hearing by the word of ^{God.} Christ.

18 But I say, ^{Have} they not ^{heard?} heard? Yes, verily, ^t their sound went ^{out} out into all the earth, ^u and ^{And} their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did ^{not} Is-ra-el ^{know?} know? First Mo'ses saith, ^x I will provoke you to jealousy ^{by them that are} with that which is ^{no} no people, ^{and by} and by a ^y foolish nation ^{I will} void of understanding will I ^{anger} anger you.

20 But ^{E-sa'ias} E-sa'ias is very bold, and saith, ^z I was found of them that sought me not; I ^{was made} became manifest unto them that asked not ^{after} of me.

21 But as to Is-ra-el he saith, ^a All the day long did I ^{have stretched forth} spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

Israel not cast off. Gentiles may not boast. God's judgments.

1 I SAY then, ^a Hath ^{Did} God cast ^{away} off his people? God forbid. For ^b I also am an Is-ra-el-ite, of the seed of A'bra'h-am, ^{of} of the tribe of Ben'ja-min.

2 God ^{hath} did not cast ^{away} off his people which ^c he foreknew. ^{Wot} Or wot ye not what the scripture saith ² of ^{E-h'as?} E-h'as? how he ^{maketh intercession to} pleadeth with God against Is-ra-el, ^{saying,}

3 ^d Lord, they have killed thy prophets, ^{and} and they have digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? ^e I have ^{reserved to} left for my-self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to ^{the image of} Ba'al.

a 1 Sam. 12. 22.
Jer. 31. 37.b 2 Cor. 11. 22.
Phil. 3. 5.

c ch. 8. 29.

d Or, in.

e 1 K. 19. 10.
14.

e 1 K. 19. 18.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 ^{And} if it is by grace, ^{then it is} no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. ^{But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.}

7 What then? ^h ^{Is'ra-el} hath not obtained that which he seeketh for: ^{That which Is'ra-el seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election} ^{hath} obtained it, and the rest were ^{blinded} hardened:

8 (According as it is written, ^g God hath given them the spirit of slumber, ^h eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear: ⁱ unto this very day.

9 And Dā'vid saith, ¹ Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, ^{and} and a stumblingblock, and a ^{recompence} recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, ^{and} And bow thou down their back away.

11 I say then, ^{Have} ^{Did} they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather ⁿ through ^{by} their ² fall salvation ^{is} come unto the Gēn'tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if ^{the} ^{their} fall ^{is} ^{be} the riches of the world, and ^{the} ^{diminishing of} ^{their} ^{loss} the riches of the Gēn'tiles; how much more their fulness?

13 But ^{For} I speak to you that are Gēn'tiles: ^{Inasmuch} ^{Inasmuch} then as ^o I am ^{the} ^{an} apostle of the Gēn'tiles, I ^{magnify} ^{mine} ^{office} ^{glorify} my ministry:

14 If ^{by} any means I may provoke to ^{emulation} ^{jealousy} ^{them} ^{which} ^{are} my flesh, and ^p might ^{may} save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them ^{be} ^{is} the reconciling of the world, what ^{shall} the receiving of ^{them} ^{be}, but life from the dead?

16 ^{For} ^{And} if ^o the firstfruit ^{be} ^{is} holy, ^{the} ^{lump} ^{is} ^{also} ^{holy}: ^{so} ^{is} ^{the} ^{lump}: and if the root ^{be} ^{is} holy, ^{so} ^{are} the branches.

17 ^{And} ^{But} if ^r some of the branches ^{be} ^{were} broken off, ^s and thou, being a wild olive, ^{tree} ^{were} ^{grafted} in among them, and ^{didst} ^{become} ^{partaker} with them of the root of the fatness of the olive tree;

18 ^{Boast} ^{glory} ^{not} ^{against} ^{over} the branches: ^{But} ^{if} thou ^{boast} ^{gloriest}, it is not ^{thou} that bearest ^{not} the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, ^{The} ^{branches} ^{were} broken off, that I might be ^{grafted} ⁱⁿ.

20 Well; ^{because of} ^{by} ^{their} unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by ^{thy} ^{faith}. ^u Be not highminded, but ^x fear:

21 ^{For} ^{for} if God spared not the natural branches, ^{take} ^{heed} ^{lest} ^{neither} ^{will} he ^{also} spare ^{not} thee.

22 Behold ^{therefore} ^{then} the goodness and severity of God: ^{on} ^{toward} ^{them} ^{which} ^{that} fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, ^y if thou continue in ^{his} ^{goodness}: otherwise ^z thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, ^a if they ^{abide} ^{continue} ^{not} ^{still} in their unbelief, shall be ^{grafted} ⁱⁿ: for God is able to ^{graft} ^{graft} them in again.

24 For if thou ^{wert} ^{wast} cut out of ^{the} ^{olive} ^{tree} ^{which} ^{is} ^{wild} ^{by} ^{nature}, and ^{wert} ^{grafted} ^{wast} ^{grafted} ^{into} ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{by} ^{nature} ^a wild olive tree, and ^{wast} ^{grafted} ^{into} ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{by} ^{nature} ^a wild olive tree, how much more shall these, which ^{be} ^{are} the natural branches, be ^{grafted} ^{into} ^{their} ^{own} ^{olive} ^{tree}?

25 For I would not, brethren, ^{that} ^{ye} ^{should} ^{be} ^{wise} ⁱⁿ ^{your} ^{own} ^{conceits}; that ^c ^{blindness} ^a ^{hardening} ⁱⁿ ^{part} ^{is} ^{hath} ^{pened} ^{to} ^{be} ^{fallen} ^{is} ^{ra-el}, ^d until the fulness of the Gēn'tiles be come in;

26 ^{And} ^{so} ^{all} ^{is} ^{ra-el} shall be saved: ^{even} ^{as} ^{it} ^{is} ^{written}, ^e There shall come out of ^{Sion} ^{the} ^{Deliverer}; ^{and} ^{He} shall turn away ungodliness from Jā'qob:

27 ^{For} ^{And} ^{this} ^{is} ^{my} ^{covenant} ^{unto} ^{them}, ^{when} ^{When} I shall take away their sins.

28 As ^{concerning} ^{touching} the gospel, ^{they} ^{are} ^{enemies} ^{for} ^{your} ^{sakes}: but as touching the election, ^{they} ^{are} ^o ^{beloved} ^{for} ^{the} ^{fathers} ^{sake}.

29 For the gifts and the calling of God ^{are} ^{are} ^{without} ^{repentance}.

A. D. 60.

f ch. 9. 27.

g ch. 4. 4. 5.
Gal. 5. 4.

h ch. 9. 31.

i Is. 29. 10.
k Dent. 29. 4.
Is. 6. 9.
Mat. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26.
l Ps. 69. 22.

m Ps. 69. 23.

n Acts 13. 46;
18. 6; 22. 18.
ch. 10. 15.
2 Or, trespass.o Acts 9. 15.
ch. 15. 16.
Gal. 1. 16.
Eph. 3. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
p 1 Cor. 7. 16;
9. 22.
1 Tim. 4. 16.

q Lev. 23. 10.

r Jer. 11. 16.
s Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 12.

t 1 Cor. 10. 12.

u ch. 12. 16.
x Is. 66. 2.
Phil. 2. 12.y 1 Cor. 15. 2.
Heb. 3. 6, 14.
z John 15. 2.

a 2 Cor. 3. 16.

b ch. 12. 16.
c ver. 7.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
d Lu. 21. 24.
e Is. 59. 20.f Is. 27. 9.
Jer. 31. 31.
Heb. 8. 8.

g Deut. 7. 8.

h Num. 23. 19.

- A. D. 60. 30 For as ye ^{in times} ^{time} ^{past} ^{have not believed} ^{were disobedient to} God, ^{yet have now} ^{obtained mercy}
 i Eph. 2. 2. 31 ^{through their} ^{unbelief:} ^{disobedience,} ^{not believed,} ^{that} ^{through your} ^{mercy}
 k ch. 3. 9. 32 For ^k God hath ^{concluded them} ^{all} ^{in unbelief,} ^{unto disobedience,} that he might have
 l Ps. 36. 6. mercy upon all.
 m Job 11. 7. 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge
 n Job 15. 8. of God! ^{how} ^{unsearchable} ^{are} ^{his} ^{judgments,} ^{and} ^{his} ^{ways} ^{past} ^{finding}
 o Job 36. 22. out!
 p Job 35. 7. 34 ^a For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or ^o who hath been
 q 1 Cor. 8. 6. his counsellor?
 r Gal. 1. 5. 35 ^{or} ^p who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto
 s Tim. 1. 17. him again?
 t Heb. 13. 21. 36 For ^q of him, and through him, and ^{unto} ^{him,} ^{are} ^{all things:} ^r ^{to whom}
 be the glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

Of God's mercies. Attention to one's calling. On love and other duties.

- a 2 Cor. 10. 1. 1 I ^a BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, ^b ^{that ye}
 b 1 Pet. 2. 5. ^c ^{present} your bodies ^d ^a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable ^{unto} ^{to} God,
 c Ps. 50. 15. ^{which is} your reasonable service.
 d Heb. 10. 20. 2 And ^e ^{be} not ^{fashioned} ^{conformed} according to this world: but ^f ^{be} ye transformed
 e 1 Pet. 1. 14. by the renewing of your mind, that ye may ^g ^{prove} what ^{is} ^{that} ^{is} the good
 f Eph. 1. 17. and acceptable: and perfect will of God.
 g Eph. 5. 10. 3 For I say, ^h ^{through} the grace ^{that was} ^{given} ^{unto} me, to every man
 h ch. 1. 5. that is among you, ⁱ ^{not} to think ^{of himself} ^{more} ^{highly} than he ought
 i Cor. 3. 10. to think; but ^{so} ^{to} think ^{as to think} ^{soberly,} according as God hath dealt
 j Prov. 25. 27. ^k ^{to} each ^{man} ^a ^{measure} of faith.
 k 1 Cor. 12. 7. 4 For ^{even} ^{as} we have many members in one body, and all the members
 l 1 Cor. 12. 12. have not the same office:
 m 1 Cor. 10. 17. 5 ^{so} ^{we,} ^{being} ^{who are} many, are one body in Christ, and ^{every one} ^{severally} members
 one of another.
 n 1 Cor. 12. 4. 6 ⁿ ^{Having} ^{then} ^{And} ^{having} gifts differing ^o ^{according} to the grace ^{that} ^{is} ^{was} ^{given} to
 o ver. 3. us, whether ^p ^{prophecy,} ^{let us} ^{prophecy} according to the proportion of
 p Acts 11. 27. ^{our} ^{faith;}
 q 1 Cor. 12. 28. 7 ^{or} ^{ministry,} ^{let us} ^{wait on our} ^{ministering:} ^{or} ^q ^{he} ^{that} ^{teacheth,} ^{on}
 r 2 Cor. 13. 1. ^{teaching;} ^{give ourselves} ^{to} our ministry; or ^q ^{he} ^{that} ^{teacheth,} ^{to} his
 s Acts 13. 1. ^{teaching;}
 t Acts 15. 22. 8 ^{or} ^r ^{he} ^{that} ^{exhorteth,} ^{on} ^{exhortation:} ^s ^{he} ^{that} ^{giveth,} ^{let him} ^{do it} ^{with}
 u 1 Cor. 14. 3. ^{simplicity;} ^{he} ^{that} ^{ruleth,} ^{with} ^{diligence;} ^{he} ^{that} ^{sheweth} ^{mercy,} ^{with}
 v Acts 20. 28. ^{liberality;} ^{cheerfulness.}
 w 1 Tim. 5. 17. 9 ^a ^{Let} ^{love} ^{be} ^{without} ^{dissimulation.} ^{hypocrisy.} ^{Abhor} ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{evil;} ^{cleave}
 x 2 Cor. 3. 7. ^{to} ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{good.}
 y Heb. 13. 1. 10 ^z ^{Be} ^{kindly} ^{affectioned} ^{one} ^{to} ^{another} ^{with} ^{brotherly} ^{love;}
 z Phil. 2. 3. ^{In} ^{love} ^{of} ^{the} ^{brethren} ^{be} ^{tenderly} ^{affectioned} ^{one} ^{to} ^{another;} ^a ⁱⁿ ^{honour} ^{preferring}
 a Lu. 10. 29. ^{one} ^{another;}
 b ch. 5. 2. 11 ^{Not} ^{slothful} ⁱⁿ ^{business;} ⁱⁿ ^{diligence} ^{not} ^{slothful;} ^{fervent} ⁱⁿ ^{spirit;} ^{serving} ^{the} ^{Lord;}
 c Lu. 18. 1. 12 ^b ^{Rejoicing} ⁱⁿ ^{hope;} ^c ^{patient} ⁱⁿ ^{tribulation;} ^d ^{continuing} ^{instant}
 d Acts 2. 42; ^{rejoicing} ^{steadfastly} ⁱⁿ ^{prayer;}
 e Eph. 6. 18. 13 ^e ^{Distributing} ^{communicating} ^{to} ^{the} ^{necessity} ^{necessities} ^{of} ^{the} ^{saints;} ^f ^{given} ^{to} ^{hospitality.}
 f 1 Cor. 15. 1. 14 ^g ^{Bless} ^{them} ^{which} ^{persecute} ^{you;} ^{bless,} ^{and} ^{curse} ^{not.}
 g Mat. 5. 44. 15 ^h ^{Rejoice} ^{with} ^{them} ^{that} ^{do} ^{rejoice;} ^{and} ^{weep} ^{with} ^{them} ^{that} ^{weep.}
 h 1 Cor. 4. 12. 16 ⁱ ^{Be} ^{of} ^{the} ^{same} ^{mind} ^{one} ^{toward} ^{another.} ^k ^{Mind} ^{Set} ^{not} ^{your} ^{mind} ^{on}
 i Ch. 15. 5. ^{high} ^{things,} ^{but} ^{condescend} ^{to} ^{men} ^{of} ^{low} ^{estate.} ^{things} ^{that} ^{are} ^{lowly.} ^{Be} ^{not} ^{wise} ⁱⁿ ^{your}
 k Ps. 131. 1. ^{own} ^{conceits.}
 l Prov. 3. 7. 17 ^m ^{Recompense} ^{to} ^{no} ^{man} ^{evil} ^{for} ^{evil.} ⁿ ^{Provide} ^{honest}
 m Prov. 20. 22. ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{sight} ^{of} ^{all} ^{men.} ^{Take} ^{thought} ^{for} ^{things} ^{honourable}
 n 1 Thes. 5. 15. ^{Render}
 o ch. 14. 16. ^{to} ^{no} ^{man} ^{evil} ^{for} ^{evil.} ⁿ ^{Provide} ^{honest}
 p ch. 8. 21. ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{sight} ^{of} ^{all} ^{men.} ^{Take} ^{thought} ^{for} ^{things} ^{honourable}

18 If it be possible, as much as ^{lieth in you,} ^{live peaceably} with all men.
 19 Dearly beloved, ^{in you lieth,} ^{be at peace} rather ^{rather} give place unto wrath: for it
 is written, ^{is mine:} ^{repay.} a Vengeance ^{belongeth unto me:} I will recompense, saith the Lord.
 20 ^{Therefore} if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him ^{to}
 drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire ^{on} upon his head.
 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

A. D. 60.

a Mar. 3. 29.
 ch. 14. 19.
 p ver. 17.
 q Deut. 32. 35.
 Heb. 10. 30.
 r Ex. 23. 4. 5.
 Mat. 5. 44.

CHAPTER 13.

Of duties to rulers and of honest dealing.

1 LET every soul ^a be ^{subject unto} the higher powers: For ^b there is no
 power but of God: and the ^c powers that be ^d are ^e ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore ^f resisteth ^g the power, ^h resisteth ⁱ the ordinance of God: ^j therefore he that ^k resisteth ^l shall receive to himself ^m damnation, ⁿ judgement.

3 For rulers are not a terror to ^{the good} works, but to the evil. And ^{Wilt} wouldst
 thou ^{then not be afraid} of the power? ^a do that which is good, and thou
 shalt have praise ^{of} from the same:

4 For he is ^{the} minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that
 which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he
 is ^{the} minister of God, ^a a revenger to execute ^b wrath ^c upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ^e ye must needs be ⁱⁿ subject, ^f not only because of the wrath, ^g but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause ^{pay ye} tribute also: for they are ^{God's ministers,} ^{ministers of God's service,}
 attending continually upon this very thing.

7 ^g Render ^{therefore} to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute ^{is due}:
 custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man ^{any thing, but} anything, save to love one another: for ^a he that loveth
^{another} his neighbour hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, ^{Thou shalt not} commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill,
 Thou shalt not steal, ^{Thou shalt not} bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and
^{there be} any other commandment, it is ^b briefly comprehended ^c in this ^d saying,
 namely, ^e Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: ^{therefore} ^{love is} ^{therefore} ^{is the} fulfilling
 of the law.

11 And ^{that,} ^{this,} knowing the ^{time,} ^{season,} that now ^{it is} ^{high time} for you ^m to awake
 out of sleep: for now ^{is our} ^{is} salvation nearer to us than when we ^{first}
 believed.

12 The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: ⁿ let us therefore
 cast off the works of darkness, and ^o let us put on the armour of
 light.

13 ^p Let us walk honestly, as in the day; ^q not in ^r rioting ^s and drunken-
 ness, ^t not in chambering and wantonness, ^u not in strife and ^v envying,
 jealousy.

14 But ^w put ye on the Lord Jēsus Christ, and ^x make not provision
 for the flesh, to ^y fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14.

On judging one another. Take heed against giving offence.

1 ^{HIM} BUT ^{him} that ^a is weak in ^b the faith receive ye, ^c but ^d not to doubtful dis-
 putations.

2 For one believeth that he ^e may ^f eat all things: ^g another, who ^h is weak ⁱ eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth ^j despise ^k him that eateth not; and ^l let not
 him ^m which ⁿ eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received
 him.

4 ^a Who art thou that judgest ^b another man's servant? ^c to his own ^d master ^e he
 standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be ^f made to stand: ^g for ^h the Lord hath power ⁱ to
 make him stand.

a Tit. 3. 1.
 b Prov. 8. 15.
 John 19. 11.
 2 Or, ordered.
 c Tit. 3. 1.

d 1 Pet. 2. 14.

e Eccl. 8. 2.
 f 1 Pet. 2. 19.

g Mat. 22. 21.
 Mar. 12. 17.
 Lu. 20. 25.

h ver. 10.
 Gal. 5. 14.

i Ex. 20. 13.
 Mat. 19. 18.

k Lev. 19. 18.
 Mat. 22. 39.
 q Lu. 12. 31.

l ver. 8.
 Mat. 22. 40.

m 1 Cor. 15. 34.
 Eph. 5. 14.

n Eph. 5. 11.

o Eph. 6. 13.

p Phil. 4. 8.
 q Lu. 21. 34.
 r 1 Cor. 4. 5.
 Eph. 5. 5.
 s Jam. 3. 14.
 t Gal. 3. 27.
 Eph. 4. 24.
 u Gal. 5. 16.

a ch. 15. 1. 7.
 1 Cor. 8. 9. 11.
 3 Or, for de-
 cisions of
 doubts.
 b ver. 14.
 1 Cor. 10. 25.
 c Col. 2. 16.

d Jam. 4. 12.

A. D. 60.

e Gal. 4. 10.

Col. 2. 16.

f Gal. 4. 10.

g Or, ob-

serveth.

g 1 Cor. 10. 31.

1 Tim. 4. 3.

h 1 Cor. 6. 19.

Gal. 2. 20.

i 2 Cor. 5. 15.

k Acts 10. 36.

l Mat. 25. 31.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

m Is. 45. 22.

Phil. 2. 10.

n Mat. 12. 36.

Gal. 6. 5.

o 1 Cor. 8. 9.

p ver. 2. 20.

1 Cor. 10. 25.

1 Tim. 4. 4.

q 1 Cor. 8. 7.

r 1 Cor. 8. 11.

s ch. 12. 17.

t 1 Cor. 8. 8.

u 2 Cor. 8. 21.

x Ps. 34. 14.

ch. 12. 18.

y ch. 15. 2.

z 1 Cor. 14. 12.

a ver. 15.

a ver. 14.

Mat. 15. 11.

Acts 10. 15.

b 1 Cor. 8. 9.

c 1 Cor. 8. 13.

d 1 John 3. 21.

e Tit. 1. 15.

f Many au-

thorities in-

sert

here ch. 16.

25-27.

5 ^e One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let ^{every} each man be fully ^{persuaded} assured in his own mind.

6 He that ^f2 regardeth the day, regardeth ^{it} it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard ^{it} it. He that eateth, eateth ^{to} unto the Lord, for ^g he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, ^{to} unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For ^h none of us liveth to himself, and ^{no man} none dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; ^{and} or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For ⁱ to this end Christ ^{both} both died, and ^{rose, and revived,} lived again, that he might be ^k Lord ^{both of} both the dead and the living.

10 But ^{thou} thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or ^{thou again,} thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for ^l we shall all stand before the judgement-seat ^{of} of Christ. ^{judgement-seat} of God.

11 For it is written, ^m As ^{As} I live, saith the Lord, ^{every knee shall bow to me, and} to me every knee shall bow, And every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then ⁿ every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ^{ye} ye this rather, that ^o no man put a stumblingblock ^{or an occasion to fall in his} in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.

14 I know, and am persuaded ^{by} in the Lord Jē'sus, ^p that ^{there is} nothing is unclean of itself: ^{but} save that ^q to him ^{that esteemeth any thing} who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him ^{it is} it is unclean.

15 But ^r if thy brother be grieved with ^{thy} thy meat, now ^{because of meat thy brother is grieved,} walkest ^{thou not charitably.} thou not charitably. ^r De- ^{no longer in love.} destroy not ^{with thy meat him} for whom Christ died.

16 ^s Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 ^t For the kingdom of God is not ^{meat} eating and ^{drink;} drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Hōly Ghōst.

18 For he that ^{in these things} herein serveth Christ ^u is acceptable ^{is well-pleasing} to God, and approved of men.

19 ^x Let us therefore ^{So then let us} follow after ^{the} the things which make for peace, and things ^y whereby ^{we} we may edify one another.

20 ^z For meat destroy not ^{the} the work of God. ^a All things indeed ^{are} are pure: ^b but ^{it is} it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 ^{It is} good ^{neither} neither to eat ^c flesh, nor to drink wine, nor ^{any thing} to do anything whereby thy brother stumbleth: ^{or is offended, or is made weak.}

22 ^{Has} thou faith? ^{thou} to thyself before God. ^d Happy ^{is} is he that ^{condemneth} not himself in that ^{thing} which he ^{alloweth.} approveth.

23 ^{And} But he that doubteth is ^{damned} if he eat, because ^e he eateth not of faith; ^{for} for ^e whatsoever ^{is} is not of faith is sin.³

CHAPTER 15.

Patience with one another. Christ the exemplar. A promise to visit Rome.

a Gal. 6. 1.

b ch. 14. 1.

c 1 Cor. 9. 19.

d ch. 14. 19.

e Mat. 26. 33.

f John 5. 30.

g Ps. 63. 9.

h ch. 4. 23. 24.

1 Cor. 9. 9.

2 Tim. 3. 16.

i ch. 12. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

1 Now ^{we} we ^a then that are strong ought to bear the ^b infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 ^c Let ^{every} each one of us please ^{his} his neighbour for ^{that which is} good. ^d to edification. ^{unto edifying.}

3 ^e For ^{even} Christ ^{also} pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ^f The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell ^{on} upon me.

4 For ^g whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that ^{we} we through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope.

5 ^h Now the God of patience and ^{consolation} of comfort grant you to be ^{like-minded} of the same mind ⁱ one ^{toward} with another according to Christ Jē'sus:

6 That ye may ^{with one mind and} accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God ^{even the} and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.	A. D. 60.
7 Wherefore ^{us} receive ye one another, even ^{as} as Christ also received ^{you} to the glory of God.	i Acts 4. 24. i ch. 14. 1, 3. i ch. 5. 2.
8 ^{Now} For I say that ^{was} m Je'sus Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, ^{to} that he might confirm the promises ^{made} given unto the fathers;	m Mat. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25. n ch. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
9 ^{And} ^{and} that the Ġen'tiles might glorify God for ^{his} his mercy; as it is written, ^p For this cause I will confess to thee among the Ġen'tiles, ^{and} and sing unto thy name.	o John 10. 16. ch. 9. 25. p Ps. 18. 49.
10 And again he saith, ^q Rejoice, ye Ġen'tiles, with his people.	q Deut. 32. 43.
11 And again, ^r Praise the Lord, all ye Ġen'tiles; ^{and laud him, all ye people.} And let all the peoples praise him.	r Ps. 117. 1.
12 And again, ^{E-sa'ias} I-sa'iah saith, ^s There shall be ^a the root of Jēs'se, ^{and} and he that shall rise ^{reign} over the Ġen'tiles; ⁱⁿ On him shall the Ġen'tiles ^{trust} hope.	s Is. 11. 1, 10.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ^{'joy and peace in believing,} that ye may abound in hope, ^{through} in the power of the Hōl'y Ghōst.	t ch. 12. 12.
14 And ^{also} I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye ^{yourselves} are full of goodness, ^{filled} with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.	u 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21. x 1 Cor. 8. 1.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written ^{But I write} the more boldly unto you in some ^{sort,} measure, as putting you again in ^{mind,} remembrance, ^y because of the grace that ^{is} given to me of God,	y ch. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
16 That ^z I should be ^a the minister of Je'sus Christ to the Ġen'tiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^o offering up of the Ġen'tiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Hōl'y Ghōst.	z ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. a Is. 66. 20. Phil. 2. 17.
17 I have therefore ^{whereof I may glory through Je'sus Christ} in those things ^{which pertain} pertaining to God.	b Heb. 5. 1.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any ^{of those things} which Christ hath not ^{by} wrought through me, ^d to make the Ġen'tiles obedient, ^{for the obedience of the Ġen'tiles,} by word and deed,	c Acts 21. 19. Gal. 2. 8. d ch. 1. 5; 16.
19 ^e Through mighty signs and wonders, ^{by} in the power of the Spirit of God; ^{so} that from Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and round about ^{even} unto Īl-lyr'ī-cūm, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ;	e Acts 19. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 12.
20 ^{Yea, so have I strived} yea, making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was ^{already} named, ^f lest I should build upon another man's foundation;	f 2 Cor. 10. 13.
21 ^{But} as it is written, ^g To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and ^{that} they who have not heard shall understand.	g Is. 52. 15.
22 For which cause ^{Wherefore} also ^h I have been much hindered these many times from coming to you;	h ch. 1. 13. 1 Thes. 2. 17.
23 ^{But} now, having no more any place in these ^{parts,} regions, and ⁱ having a great desire these many years a longing to come unto you;	i ver. 32. Acts 19. 21. ch. 1. 11.
24 Whenever I take my journey into Spāin, ^j I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.	j Acts 15. 3.
25 ^{But} now, ^k I say, ^l I go unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, ^{to minister} ministering unto the saints.	k Acts 19. 21.
26 For ^m it hath been the good pleasure of Māç-e-dō'n-ā and Ā-chā'jā to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints ^{which} that are at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.	m 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 8. 1.
27 ^{It} Yea, it hath ^{pleased them verily;} been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For ⁿ if the Ġen'tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, ^o their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.	n ch. 11. 17. o 1 Cor. 9. 11.
28 When therefore I have ^{performed} this, and have sealed to them ^p this fruit, I will ^{come} go on by you ^{into} unto Spāin.	p Phil. 4. 17.
29 ^q And I ^{am sure} know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing ^{of} of Christ.	q ch. 1. 11.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, ^{for the} by our Lord Jē'sus ^{Christ's sake,} and ^r for by	r Phil. 2. 1.

A. D. 60.

the love of the Spirit, ^s that ye strive together with me in ^{your} prayers to God for me;

s2 Cor. 1. 11.
t2 Thes. 3. 2.
u2 Cor. 8. 4.
x ch. 1. 10.
y Acts 18. 21.
1 Cor. 4. 19.
z 1 Cor. 16. 18.
2 Cor. 7. 13.
2 Tim. 1. 16.
a ch. 16. 20.
1 Cor. 14. 33.
2 Cor. 13. 11.

31 ^{That} I may be delivered from them that ^{do not believe} are disobedient in Jū-dæ'ā:
and ^{that} my ^{service} ministration which I have for Jē-rū'sā-lēm may be ^{accepted} acceptable of the saints;

32 ^x That I may come unto you ^{with} joy ^y by through the will of God, and may ^{be} ^z refreshed together with you ^{and} rest.

33 Now ^a the God of peace ^{be} be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 16.

Paul's concluding advice. His salutation, praise and thanks.

a Acts 18. 18.

1 I COMMEND unto you ^{The} ^{be} our sister, ^{which} ^{who} is a servant of the church ^{which} ^{is at} ^a Cen'chre-a: Cen'chre-a:

b Phil. 2. 29.

2 ^b That ye receive her in the Lord, ^{as becometh} ^{luth} ^{the} saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever ^{business} ^{matter} she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of ^{myself also} ^{mine own self}.

c Acts 18. 2.

3 ^{Greet} ^c ^{Pris} ^{clia} and Aq'ui-lā my ^{helpers} fellow-workers in Christ Jē'sus:

2 Tim. 4. 19.

4 ^{Who} have for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gēn'tiles:

d 1 Cor. 16. 19.

5 Likewise ^{greet} ^a the church that is in their house. Salute ^{my wellbeloved} ^{E-pan'e-tus} my ^{beloved} ^{and} ^{salute} ^{the} firstfruits of ^{A-cha'ia} ^{A'sia} unto Christ.

Col. 4. 15.

e 1 Cor. 16. 15.

6 Salute Mā'rŷ, who bestowed much labour on ^{us} you.

f Gal. 1. 22.

7 Salute Ān-drō-nŷ-cus and ^{Ju'nŷa} ^{Ju'nŷas} my kinsmen, and my ^{fellowprisoners} ^{fellow-prisoners}, who are of note among the apostles, who also ^{have} ^{been} in Christ before me.

8 ^{Greet} ^{Am'pli-as} my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute ^{Ur'bane} ^{Ur'banus} our ^{helper} fellow-worker in Christ, and Stā'chŷs my beloved.

10 Salute ^{Ar-is-to-bu'lus} ^{household} ^{the} ^{household} ^{of} ^{Ar-is-to-bu'lus} ^{household} ^{of} ^{Ar-is-to-bu'lus} the approved in Christ. Salute them which are

11 Salute Hē-rō'dŷ-on my kinsman. ^{Greet} ^{Salute} ^{them} ^{that} ^{be} of the ^{house-} ^{hold} ^{of} ^{Nār-čis-sus}, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute ^{Try-ph'e-na} ^{Try-ph'a-na} and Trŷ-phō'sā, who labour in the Lord. Salute ^{the} ^{beloved} ^{Per'sis}, which laboured much in the Lord.

g 2 John 1.

13 Salute Rū'fus the ^{chosen} ⁱⁿ the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute ^{Ā-sŷn'cri-tus} ^{Phlē'gon} ^{Her'mas} ^{Her'mes} ^{Pāt'rō-bās} ^{Her'mas} and the brethren ^{which} ^{are} with them.

15 Salute Phi-lō'lō-gus and Jū'lŷā, Nē're-us and his sister, and Ō-lŷm'pas, and all the saints ^{which} ^{are} with them.

h 1 Cor. 16. 20.

16 ^k Salute one another with ^{an} ^{holy} kiss. ^{The} ^{churches} ^{of} ^{Christ} salute you.

i Acts 15. 1.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them ^{which} ^{are} ^{causing} ^{the} ^{have} divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which ye learned; and ^k ^{avoid} ^{turn} away from them.

1 Tim. 6. 3.

k 1 Cor. 5. 9.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but

2 Thes. 3. 6.

^l their own belly; and ^m by ^{good} ^{words} ^{their} smooth and fair ^{speeches} ^{deceive} ^{speech} they beguile the hearts of the innocent.

l Phil. 3. 19.

19 For ⁿ your obedience is come abroad unto all ^{men} ^I ^{am} ^{glad} ^{there-} ^{fore} ^{on} ^{your} ^{behalf}: but ^y ^{et} I would have you ^o ^{wise} unto that which is good, and ^z ^{simple} ^{concerning} ^{unto} ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{evil}.

m Col. 2. 4.

2 Tim. 3. 6.

n ch. 1. 8.

o Mat. 10. 16.

p Gen. 8. 15.

q ver. 24.

r 1 Cor. 16. 23.

s Acts 16. 1.

t Phil. 2. 15.

u Acts 13. 1.

v Acts 17. 5.

x Acts 20. 4.

20 And ⁿ the God of peace ^{shall} bruise Sā'tan under your feet shortly. ^r The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{be} be with you. Amen.

21 ^s ^{Ti-mo'the-us} ^{work} ^{fellow} my fellow-worker saluteth you; and ^t ^{Lŷ-čius} and ^u ^{Jā'son} and ^x ^{Sō-sip'a-tēr}, my kinsmen ^{salute} ^{you}.

22 I Tēr'tŷus, who ^{wrote} ^{this} ^{write} ^{the} epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 ^{mine} Gā'ius ^{my} host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. ^a E-rās'-
tus the ^{chamberlain} of the city saluteth you, and Quār'tus ^a the brother.

24 ^a The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now ^b to him that is ^{of power} able to stablish you ^c according to my gospel and the preaching of Jē'sus Christ, ^d according to the revelation of the mystery ^e which ^{was} kept ^{secret since the world began,} in silence through times eternal,

26 ^{but} now is ^{made manifest,} manifested, and by the ^{eternal} scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the ^{eternal} God, ^{is} made known unto all the nations ^{for} the ^{unto} obedience of faith;

27 ^{To} ^a God only wise, ^{be} glory ^{unto} through Jē'sus Christ, ^{to} whom be the glory ^{for} ever. Amen.

A.V. || ¶ Written to the Rōmans from Cō-rinth'us, and sent by Phē'bē servant of the church only. || at Cēn'chrē-a.

A. D. 60.

¶ 1 Cor. 1. 14.
¶ Acts 19. 32.
¶ Some ancient authorities insert ver. 24 and omit the like words in ver. 20.
¶ Eph. 3. 20.
¶ c. ch. 2. 16.
¶ d. Eph. 1. 9.
¶ Col. 1. 27.
¶ e. 1 Cor. 2. 7.
¶ f. Eph. 1. 9.
¶ g. Acts 6. 7.
¶ ch. 1. 5.
¶ h. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The greeting. Exhortation to unity. On preaching of the cross.

1 PAUL, ^a called to be an apostle of Jē'sus Christ ^b through the will of God, and ^c Sōs'the-nēs ^{our} our brother,

2 ^{Unto} ^{unto} the church of God which is at Cō'rinth, ^d to ^{even} them that ^e are sanctified in Christ Jē'sus, ^f called to be saints; with all that ^{in every place} call upon the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{in every place,} ^{their} Lord ^{and} ours:

3 ^k Grace ^{to} you and peace from God our Father and ^{from} the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 ⁱ I thank my God always ^{on your behalf,} concerning you, for the grace of God which ^{is} given you ^{by} Jē'sus Christ;

5 ^{That} in ^{every thing} ye are enriched ^{by} in him, ^m in all utterance and ⁱⁿ all knowledge;

6 ^{Even} as ⁿ the testimony of Chrīst was confirmed in you:

7 ^{So} that ye come behind in no gift; ^o waiting for the ^{coming} revelation of our Lord Jē'sus Christ;

8 ^p ^{Who} shall also confirm you unto the end, ^q that ye ^{may} be ^{blameless} unrepreeable in the day of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

9 ^r God ^{is} faithful, ^{by} through whom ye were called ^{unto} ^s the fellowship of his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, ^{by} through the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^t that ye all speak the same thing, and ^{that} there be no divisions among you; but ^{that} ye be ^{perfectly joined} together in the same mind and in the same ^{judgment.} judgement.

11 For it hath been ^{declared} unto me ^{of} concerning you, my brethren, by them ^{which are of the} ^{house} household of Chlō'ē, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ^{say,} ^{mean,} ^u that ^{every} one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^v Ā-pōl'ōs; and I of ^w Cē'phas; and I of Chrīst.

13 ^x Is Chrīst divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized ^{into} into the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, ^{but} ^{saye} ^a Cris'pus and ^b Gā'ius; ^{lest} ^{any} man should say that ^I ^{had} ^{ye} were baptized ^{in mine own} into my name.

16 And I baptized also the household of ^c Stēph'a-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: ^d not ^{with} ⁱⁿ wisdom of words, lest the cross of Chrīst should be made ^{of none effect.} void.

A. D. 59.

a Rom. 1. 1.
b 2 Cor. 1. 1.
c Acts 18. 17.

d Jude 1.
e John 17. 19.
f Rom. 1. 7.

g Acts 9. 14.
h ch. 8. 6.
i Rom. 3. 22.
k Rom. 1. 7.
l 2 Cor. 1. 2.

m Rom. 1. 8.

n ch. 12. 8.

o ch. 2. 1.

p Phil. 3. 20.

q 1 Thess. 3. 13.
r Col. 1. 22.

s ch. 10. 13.
t 1 Thess. 5. 24.
u John 15. 4.

v Rom. 12. 16.
w 2 Cor. 13. 11.

x ch. 3. 4.

y Acts 18. 24.
z ch. 16. 12.
a John 1. 42.
b 2 Cor. 11. 4.

c Acts 18. 8.
d Rom. 16. 23.

e ch. 16. 15, 17.

f ch. 2. 1, 4.

A. D. 59.

e 2 Cor. 2. 15.
f Acts 17. 18.
ch. 2. 14.
g ch. 15. 2.
h ver. 24.
i Job 5. 12, 13.
Is. 29. 14.
k Is. 33. 18.
l Job 12. 17.
m Rom. 1. 22.
n Mat. 11. 25.
Lu. 10. 21.

n Mat. 12. 38.
Mar. 8. 11.
Lu. 11. 16.
John 4. 48.
o Mat. 11. 6.
Is. 57.
p ver. 24.
q ver. 18.
Rom. 1. 4.
r Col. 2. 3.
s John 7. 48.

2 Or, have
part therein.
t Mat. 11. 25.

u Rom. 4. 17.
x ch. 2. 6.

y Rom. 5. 27.

z ver. 24.
a Rom. 4. 25.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
b John 17. 19.
c Eph. 1. 7.
Jer. 9. 23, 24.
d 2 Cor. 10. 17.

a ver. 4. 13.
ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 10. 10.
b ch. 1. 6.
c Gal. 6. 14.

d Acts 18. 1.
e 2 Cor. 4. 7.

f ver. 1.
ch. 1. 17.
g Rom. 15. 19.
h 2 Cor. 4. 7.

i ch. 14. 20.
Eph. 4. 13.
k ver. 1. 13.
ch. 1. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
l ch. 1. 18.

m Rom. 16. 25.
26.
Eph. 3. 5, 9.
n Mat. 11. 25.
John 7. 48.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
o Lu. 23. 54.
p Is. 64. 4.

q Mat. 13. 11;
16. 17.

r Rom. 14. 26.

s Prov. 20. 27.

18 For the ^{preaching} word of the cross is to ^{perish} them that are perishing ^f foolishness; but unto us ^g which are being saved it is the ^h power of God.

19 For it is written, 'I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent' will I reject.

20 ^k Where ^{is} the wise? where ^{is} the scribe? where ^{is} the disputer of this world? ^l hath not God made foolish the wisdom of ^{this} the world?

21 ^m For ^{after} seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it ^{was} God's good pleasure by ^{pleased} God by the foolishness of the preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the ⁿ Jews ^{require} a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But ^{we} preach Christ crucified, ^o unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks ^p foolishness;

24 But ^{unto} them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^q the power of God, and ^r the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ^{ye} see your calling, brethren, how that ^s not many wise ^{men} after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, ^t are called:

27 But ^{God} hath chosen ^{the} foolish things of the world, ^{that} he might put to

shame them that are wise; and God ^{hath} chosen ^{the} weak things of the world,

28 And ^{the} base things of the world, and the things which are despised,

hath ^{God} chosen, ^{yea} and the ^{things} which are not, ^{to} that he might bring to

nought the things that are:

29 ^{That} no flesh should glory ⁱⁿ his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jē'sus, who ^{of} God is ^{made} unto us

^{wisdom} from God, and ^{righteousness} and ^{sanctification} and ^{redemption}:

31 ^{That}, according as it is written, ^d He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

Paul's method of preaching. The spiritual man addressed.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came ^{to} unto you, ^a came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, ^{declaring} unto you ^b the ^{testimony} mystery of God.

2 For I determined not to know ^{anything} among you, ^c save Jē'sus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And ^d I was with you ^e in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching ^f was ^{not} with enticing words of man's wisdom, ^g but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 ^{That} your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but ^h in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among ^{them} that are perfect: yet ^{not} ^a the wisdom ^{not} of this world, nor of the ^{princes} rulers of this world, ^{that} come ^{which} are coming to nought:

7 But ^{we} speak the ^{God's} wisdom ^{of} God in a mystery, ^{even} the ^{hidden} wisdom, ^{hidden}, ^{which} God ^{ordained} before the world ^{unto} our glory:

8 ^{Which} none of the ^{princes} rulers of this world ^{knew}: for ^o had they known ^{it}, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:

9 But ^{as} it is written, ^p Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, ^{neither} have ^{not} entered ^{into} the heart of man, ^{Whatsoever} things ^{God} ^{hath} prepared for them that love him.

10 But ^q God hath revealed ^{them} unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For ^{who} among men ^{knoweth} the things of a man, ^r save the spirit of

the man, which is in him? ^a even so the things of God ^{none} knoweth, ^{no save} the Spirit of God.

12 ^{Now} But we ^{have} received, not the spirit of the world, but 'the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us ^{of} by God.

13 "Which things also we speak, not in ^{the} words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the ^{Holy Ghost} Spirit teacheth; ² comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 ^x Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: "for they are foolishness unto him; ² neither can he ^{and he cannot} know ^{them,} because they are spiritually ^{discerned.} judged.

15 ^a But he that is spiritual ³ judgeth all things, ^{yet} and he himself is ⁴ judged of no man.

16 ^b For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^{may} should instruct him? ^c But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

Who plants or waters is as nothing. Christ the only foundation.

1 AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto ^a spiritual, but as unto ^b carnal, ^{even} as unto ^c babes in Christ.

2 I ^{have} fed you with ^d milk, ^{and} not with meat; ^e for ^{hitherto} ye were not ^{yet} able to bear it; ^{neither yet} nay, not even now are ye able;

3 for ye are yet carnal: for ^f whereas ^{there is} among you ^{jealousy} and strife, ^{and divisions,} are ye not carnal, and walk ^{after the manner of} men?

4 For ^{while} one saith, ⁹ I am of Paul; and another, I ^{am} of ^{Ä-pöl'los}; are ye not carnal?

5 Who ^{then} is ^{Ä-pöl'los}? and ^{who is} Paul? Ministers ^{through} whom ye be- lieved; ^{even} and each as the Lord gave to ^{him.} him.

6 ^k I ^{have} planted, ^{Ä-pöl'los} watered; ^m but God gave the increase.

7 So then ⁿ neither is he that planteth ^{any thing,} neither he that water- eth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ^o and every man ^{but each} shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For ^p we are ^{labourers together with God:} ye are God's ⁵ husbandry, ^{ye are} God's building.

10 "According to the grace of God which ^{is} given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I ^{have} laid ^{the} a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But 'let ^{every} each man take heed how he buildeth ^{thereupon.} thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than ^u that, ^{which is} laid, ^x which is Jēsus Christ.

12 ^{Now} But if any man ^{build upon this} foundation gold, silver, ^{precious} costly stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 ^y Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day ^z shall declare it, because ^a it ^{shall be} is revealed ^{by} in fire; and the fire ^{itself} shall try every ^{try every} man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work ^{shall} abide which he ^{hath} built ^{thereupon,} ^b he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; ^c yet so as ^{by} through fire.

16 ^d Know ye not that ye are ^a the temple of God, and ^{that} the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ^{destroyeth} the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which ^{temple} ye are.

18 ^e Let no man deceive himself. ^{among you seemeth to be wise} thinketh that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, that he may ^{become} wise.

A. D. 59.

s Rom. 11. 33.

t Rom. 8. 15.

u ver. 4.

2 Or, combin- ing.

x Mat. 16. 23.

y ch. 1. 18, 23.

z Rom. 8. 5.

a 1 Thes. 5. 21.

3 Or, examin- eth.

4 Or, ex- amined.

b Job 15. 8.

Rom. 11. 34.

c John 15. 15.

a ch. 2. 15.

b ch. 2. 14.

c Heb. 5. 13.

d Heb. 5. 12.

e John 16. 12.

f ch. 1. 11.

g ch. 1. 12.

h ch. 4. 1.

2 Cor. 3. 3.

i Rom. 12.

3, 6.

k Acts 18. 4.

ch. 4. 15.

2 Cor. 10. 14.

l Acts 18. 24.

m ch. 1. 30.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

n 2 Cor. 12. 11.

o Rom. 2. 6.

ch. 4. 5.

Gal. 6. 4, 5.

p Acts 15. 4.

2 Cor. 6. 1.

5 Gr. filled

land.

q Eph. 2. 20.

Col. 2. 7.

r Rom. 1. 5.

s ver. 6.

Rom. 15. 20.

ch. 4. 15.

t 1 Pet. 4. 11.

u Mat. 16. 18.

2 Cor. 11. 4.

x Eph. 2. 20.

y ch. 4. 5.

z 1 Pet. 1. 7.

a Lu. 2. 35.

b ch. 4. 5.

c Jude 23.

d ch. 6. 19.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

e Prov. 3. 7.

A. D. 59.

f ch. 1. 20.
g Job 5. 13.
h Ps. 94. 11.

i ver. 4, 5, 6.
ch. 1. 12; 4. 6.
k 2 Cor. 4. 5.

l Rom. 14. 8.
ch. 11. 3.
2 Cor. 10. 7.

19 For ^f the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ^g He that taketh the wise in their ^{own} craftiness:

20 And again, ^h The Lord knoweth the ^{thoughts} of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Wherefore ⁱ let no ^{man} one glory in men. For ^k all things are yours;

22 whether Paul, or ^l A-pōlōs, or Qēphas, or the world, or life, or death, or things, present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ^{and} ye are Christ's; and Christ ^{is} God's.

CHAPTER 4.

Of ministers and stewards. Hardships of the apostles.

a Mat. 24. 45.
ch. 3. 5.
2 Cor. 6. 4.
b Lu. 12. 42.

2 Gr. day.

c Job 9. 2.
Ps. 120. 3.
Rom. 3. 20.

d Mat. 7. 1.
Rom. 2. 1.
ch. 3. 13.

f Rom. 2. 29.

g ch. 1. 12.

A Rom. 12. 3.

i ch. 3. 21.

k John 3. 27.

l Rev. 3. 17.

m Ps. 44. 22.
Rom. 8. 20.
ch. 15. 30, 31.
2 Cor. 4. 11.
n Heb. 10. 33.

o ch. 2. 3.
p Acts 17. 18.
ch. 1. 18.
q 2 Cor. 13. 9.
r 2 Cor. 4. 8.

s Rom. 8. 35.
t Acts 23. 2.
u Acts 18. 3.
1 Thes. 2. 3.
v Tim. 4. 16.
Lu. 6. 28.
Rom. 12. 14.
y Lam. 3. 45.

z 1 Thes. 2. 11.

a Acts 18. 11.
Rom. 15. 20.
ch. 3. 6.

b ch. 11. 1.

c Acts 19. 22.
ch. 16. 10.
d 1 Tim. 1. 2.
e ch. 11. 2.
f ch. 7. 17.
g ch. 14. 33.

h ch. 5. 2.
i Acts 19. 21.
ch. 16. 5.
2 Cor. 1. 15.
k Acts 18. 21.
Rom. 15. 32.

1 LET a man so account of us, as of ^a the ministers of Christ, ^b and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Here, moreover, ^c it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's ^d judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing ^e against myself; ^e yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 ^f Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, ^g who both will bring to light the hidden things, of darkness, and ^{will} make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and ^{then} shall ^{every} man have his praise of God.

6 Now these things, brethren, ^h I have in a figure transferred to myself and ^{to} A-pōlōs for your sakes; ^h that ^{ye} might learn in us ^{to think of} in us ye might learn not ^{to go beyond} the things which ^{is} are written: that no one of you ⁱ be puffed up for the one against ^{another.} the other.

7 For who maketh thee to differ, ^{from another?} and ^k what hast thou that thou didst not receive? ^{now} but if thou didst receive ^{it}, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received ^{it}?

8 Now ye are full, ⁱ now already ye are become rich, ye have reigned ^{as kings} without us: yea and I would ^{to God} that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For, I think, ^{that} God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, ^m as it were appointed ^{to death:} for ⁿ we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 ^o We ^{are} fools for Christ's sake, but ye ^{are} wise in Christ; ^{we} are weak, but ye ^{are} strong; ye ^{are} honourable, ^{ye} are despised, ye have glory, but we have dishonour.

11 ^p Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and ^{are} naked, and ^{are} buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 ^q And labour, working with our own hands: ^r being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we ^{suffer it:} endure;

13 ^t Being defamed, we intreat: ^u we are made as the filth of the world, and ^{are} the offscouring of all things, ^{even until now.} unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but ^{as} my beloved sons I warn you, to admonish you as my beloved children.

15 For though ye should have ten thousand ^{instructors} tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for ^a in Christ Je'sus I have begotten ^{begat} you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, ^b be ye ^{followers} imitators of me:

17 For this cause have I sent unto you ^c Ti-mo-the-us, ^d who is my beloved ^{son,} and faithful ^{child} in the Lord, who shall ^{bring} you ^e into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, ^{even} as I ^{teach} everywhere ⁱⁿ every church.

18 ^h Now some are puffed up, as though I would ^{were} not come to you.

19 ⁱ But I will come to you shortly, ^k if the Lord will; and ^{will} know, not the ^{speech} word of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For ^{is} the kingdom of God ^{is} not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ^m shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and ^a the spirit of meekness?

A. D. 59.

1 ch. 2. 4.
2 Cor. 10. 2.

CHAPTER 5.

The shame of fornication. The old leaven to be purged out.

1 It is actually reported ^{commonly that there is} fornication among you, and such fornication as is not ^{so much as a named} among the Gēn'tiles, ^b that one ^{should} have ^{hath} his ^c father's wife.

a Eph. 5. 2.
b Lev. 18. 8.
c 2 Cor. 7. 12.

2 ^a And ye are puffed up, and ^{have} did not rather ^c mourned, ^b that he that ^{hath} done this deed might be taken away from among you.

d ch. 4. 18.
e 2 Cor. 7. 7.

3 ^f For I verily, ^{as} being absent in body but present in spirit, have ^{judged} already, as though I were present, ^{concerning} judged him that hath so ^{done} wrought this thing.

f Col. 2. 5.

4 ⁱⁿ the name of our Lord Jē'sus, ^{Christ, when} ye ^{are} being gathered together, and my spirit, ^g with the power of our Lord Jē'sus, ^{Christ,}

5 ^h To deliver such ^{an} a one unto ⁱ Sā'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

g Mat. 16. 19;
18. 18.

6 ^k Your glorying ^{is} not good. Know ye not that ^l a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

John 20. 23.
2 Cor. 2. 10.
h Job 2. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 20.

7 Purge out ^{therefore} the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For ^{even} ^m Christ ^{our} ⁿ passover ^{also} ^{is} hath been sacrificed, ^{for us:} even Christ:

i Acts 26. 18.
k ver. 2.
l ch. 3. 21.
1 ch. 15. 33.
Gal. 5. 9.

8 ^{Therefore} ^{wherefore} ^o let us keep the ² feast, ^p not with old leaven, neither ^q with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened ^{bread} of sincerity and truth.

m Is. 53. 7.
John 1. 29.
ch. 15. 3.

9 I wrote unto you in ^{an} my epistle ^r not to have ^{no} company with fornicators; ¹⁰ ^s Yet not altogether with the fornicators ^t of this world, or with the covetous ^{or} and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go ^u out of the world:

n John 19. 14.
o Ex. 12. 15.
2 Or, festival.
p Deut. 16. 3.
q Mat. 16. 6.
Mar. 8. 15.
Lu. 12. 1.

11 ^{But} ^{now} I ^{have} written ^{unto} you not to keep company, ^z if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such ^{an} a one ^y no, not to eat.

r ver. 2.
s Cor. 6. 14.
t ch. 10. 27.
u John 17. 15.

12 For what have I to do ^{to judge} with judging ^z them ^{also} that are without? ^{do} Do not ye judge ^a them that are within?

z Mar. 4. 11.
Col. 4. 5.

13 ^{whereas} them that are without God judgeth; ^{Therefore} ^b put away ^{from} the among yourselves that wicked person. wicked man from among yourselves.

y Gal. 2. 12.
z Mar. 4. 11.
Col. 4. 5.
a ch. 6. 1, 2.

b Deut. 13. 5.

CHAPTER 6.

Against going to law. Against sensuality.

1 DARE any of you, having a matter against ^{another,} his neighbour, go to law before the ^{unjust,} and not before the saints?

2 ^{Do ye} ^{no} know ^{that} ^a the saints shall judge the world? and if the world ^{shall be} judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

a Pa. 49. 14.
Mat. 19. 28.
Lu. 22. 30.

3 Know ye not that we shall ^b judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

b 2 Pet. 2. 4.

4 ^c If then ye have ^{judgments of} to judge things pertaining to this life, do ye set them to judge who are ^{least esteemed} in the church?

c ch. 5. 12.

5 I ^{speak} ^{your} say ^{this} to move you to shame. Is it so, that there ^{is not a wise man} cannot be found among you ^{no, not one that} shall be able to ^{judge} decide between his brethren?

6 ^{But} ^{brother} goeth to law with brother, and that before ^{the} unbelievers?

7 Now therefore there ^{is} utterly ^{fault among} a defect in you, ^{because} that ye ^{go to law} have lawsuits one with another. ^d Why ^{do ye} not rather take wrong? why ^{do ye} not rather ^{suffer yourselves to} be defrauded?

3 Or, a loss to you.

d Mt. 5. 29.
Lu. 8. 29.
Rom. 12. 17.

- A. D. 59. 8 Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, ^e and that *your* brethren.
- ^e 1 Thes. 4. 6. 9 ^{Know} Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: ^f neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with ^{mankind,} men,
- 10 ^{Nor} nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
- ^g ch. 12. 2. 11 And such were ^g some of you: ^h but ye ^{are} were washed, but ye ^{are} are sanctified, but ye ^{are} were justified in the name of the Lord Jē'sus' Christ, and ^{by} in the Spirit of our God.
- ⁱ ch. 10. 23. 12 ⁱ All things are lawful ^{unto} for me; but ^{not} all things are ^{not} expedient: ^{all} All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any.
- ^k Mat. 15. 17. 13 ^k Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall ^{destroy} bring to nought both it and them. ^{Now} But the body ^{is} is not for fornication, but ⁱ for the Lord; ^m and the Lord for the body:
- 14 And ⁿ God ^{hath} both raised ^{up} the Lord, and will ^{also} raise up us ^o by ^{through} his ^{own} power.
- 15 Know ye not that ^p your bodies are ^{the} the members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make ^{them} ^{the} members of an ^a harlot? God forbid.
- 16 ^{What} Or know ye not that he ^{which} that is joined to ^{an} a harlot is one body? for, ^q two. The twain, saith he, shall ^{become} become one flesh.
- 17 ^r But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
- 18 ^s Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth ^t against his own body.
- ^u ch. 3. 16. 19 ^{What} Or know ye not that your body is ^{the} a temple of the Hō'ly Ghōst ^{which} is in you, which ye have ^{from} of God? ^{and} ye are not your own? ^{therefore} glorify God ^{therefore} in your body: ^{and} in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7.

Of marriage. Husband and wife. Marrying and abstaining.

- ^a ver. 8. 26. 1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: ^{unto} me: ^a ^{it is} ^{is} good for a man not to touch a woman.
- 2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let ^{every} each man have his own wife, and let ^{every} each woman have her own husband.
- ^b Ex. 21. 10. 3 ^b Let the husband render unto the wife ^{due} benevolence: ^{her} due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
- 4 The wife hath not power ^{of} over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power ^{of} over his own body, but the wife.
- ^c Joel 2. 16. 5 ^c Defraud ye not one the other, except ^{it be with} it be by consent for a ^{time,} season, that ye may give yourselves ^{to} fasting and ^{unto} prayer: and ^{come} may be together again, that ^d Sa'tan tempt you not ^{because of} for your incontinency.
- ^d 1 Thes. 3. 5. 6 But ^I I speak ^{this} I say by way of permission, ^e and ^{not} of commandment.
- 7 ^{For} Yet ^f I would that all men were ^{even} as I myself. ^{But} Howbeit ^{every} each man hath his ^{proper} own gift ^{from} of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
- ⁱ ver. 1. 26. 8 But I say ^{therefore} to the unmarried and to widows, ⁱ It is good for them if they abide even as I.
- ^k 1 Tim. 5. 14. 9 But ^k if they ^{cannot contain,} have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
- 10 ^{And} But ^{unto} the married I ^{command,} give charge, ⁱ yet ^{yea} not I, but the Lord, ^m Let not ^{That} the wife depart ^{not} from ^{her} her husband:

- 11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband; and let not that
(but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and let not that
the husband ^{put away his} wife. A. D. 59.
- 12 But to the rest ^{speak} I, ^{say} not the Lord: If any brother hath ^{a wife that} an unbeliev-
believeth not, ^{and she be pleased} to dwell with him, let him not ^{put} leave ^{her} away. a ver. 6.
- 13 And the woman which hath an ^{unbelieving husband,} and if he ^{be pleased} is content
to dwell with her, let her not leave ^{him} her husband. o Mal. 2. 15.
- 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified ^{by} in the wife, and the
unbelieving wife is sanctified ^{by} in the husband: else ^o were your children
unclean; but now are they holy.
- 15 But if the unbelieving ^{depart,} let him depart: ^a brother or ^a sister
is not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath called us ^p to in peace. p Rom. 12. 18.
- 16 For ^{what} knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt ^q save ^{thy} hus-
band? or how knowest thou, O ^{man,} husband, whether thou shalt save ^{thy} thy
wife? q 1 Pet. 3. 1.
- 17 But only, as the God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called
every one, ^{each,} so let him walk. And ^r so ordain I in all the churches. r ch. 4. 17.
- 18 ^s Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become
uncircumcised. ^s Hath any been called in uncircumcision? ^s let him not be
circumcised. s Cor. 11. 28.
- 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but
the keeping of the commandments of God. s Acts 15. 1, 5.
- 20 Let each man abide in the same ^t calling wherein he was called. t Gal. 5. 6.
- 21 ^u Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: but if thou ^{mayest} canst
become free, use *it* rather. u John 15. 14.
- 22 For he that ^{is} called in the Lord, ^{being} a servant, is ^x the Lord's
freeman: likewise ^{is} he that was called, ^{being} free, is ^y Christ's bondservant. x John 8. 36.
- 23 ^z Ye were bought with a price; become not ^{be} ye the servants
bondservants of men. y ch. 6. 13.
- 24 Brethren, ^a let each man, wherein he ^{is} called, therein abide with
God. z ch. 5. 13.
- 25 Now concerning virgins ^b I have no commandment of the Lord:
yet I give my judgment, as one ^c that hath obtained mercy of the
Lord ^d to be faithful. b ver. 6, 10.
- 26 I suppose ^e therefore that this is good ^{for} by reason of the present distress,
^f ^{namely,} ^e that ^{it is} good for a man ^{so} to be ^{as he is.} c 1 Tim. 1. 16.
- 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou
loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. d ch. 4. 2.
- 28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin
marry, she hath not sinned. ^{Nevertheless} Yet such shall have ^{trouble} tribulation in the
flesh: but I would spare you. e ver. 1, 8.
- 29 But ^f this I say, brethren, the time ^{is short: it remaineth, that} is short: it remaineth, that
that have wives ^{may} be as though they had none; ^{is shortened, that henceforth} both ^{they} those f Rom. 13. 11.
- 30 And they ^{that} weep, as though they wept not; and ^{they} those that rejoice,
as though they rejoiced not; and ^{they} those that buy, as though they pos-
sessed not;
- 31 And they ^{that} use ^{this} the world, as not ^g abusing ^{it:} for ^h the fashion of
this world passeth away. g 2 Or, using it to the full.
- 32 But I would have you ^{without carefulness.} ⁱ He that is unmarried ^{careth} is careful
for the things ^{that belong to} the Lord, how he may please the Lord: h Ps. 39. 6.
- 33 But he that is married ^{careth} is careful for the things ^{that are} of the world, how
he may please ^{his} wife. i 1 Tim. 5. 5.
- 34 ^{There} And there is a difference ^{also} between ^a the wife and ^a the virgin. ^{The unmarried} She that is
unmarried ^{careth} is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both
in body and in spirit: but she that is married ^{careth} is careful for the things
of the world, how she may please ^{her} husband. j Lu. 10. 40.
- 35 And this I ^{speak} say for your own profit; not that I may cast a ^k snare k Or, con- strain, Gr. noose.

A. D. 59.

upon you, but for that which is ^{comely,} ^{seemly,} and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man ^{think} ^{thinketh} that he behaveth himself ^{uncomely} ^{unseemly} toward his virgin' daughter, if she ^{pass} ^{the} ^{past} the flower of ^{her} ^{age,} and if need so ^{require,} ^{requireth,} let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry.

37 Nevertheless ^{But} he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power ^{over} ^{as touching} his own will, and hath ^{so decreed} ^{determined this} in his own heart, ^{that he will} ^{to} keep his own virgin' daughter ^{doeth} ^{shall do well.}

I Heb. 13. 4.

38 So then both he that giveth his own virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; ^{but} ^{and} he that giveth ^{her} ^{not} in marriage ^{doeth} ^{shall do} better.

m Rom. 7. 2.

39 ^A ^{The} wife is bound ^{by the law} ^{as long time} as her husband liveth; but if ^{he} ^{the} husband be dead, she is ^{at liberty} ^{free} to be married to whom she will;

n 2 Cor. 6. 14.

only in the Lord.

o ver. 25.

p 1 Thes. 4. 8.

40 But she is happier if she ^{so} ^{abide} ^{as she is,} ^{after my} ^{judgment;} ^{judgement;} and ^I ^{think} ^{also that I} ^{also} have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

Of idolatrous meats. On Christian liberty.

a Acts 15. 20.

ch. 10. 19.

b Rom. 14. 14.

c Rom. 14. 14.

d ch. 13. 8, 9.

Gal. 6. 5.

1 Now ^a ^{as touching} ^{concerning} things ^{offered unto} ^{sacrificed to} idols: ^{we} ^{know} that we all have ^b ^{knowledge.} ^c ^{Knowledge} puffeth up, but ^{we} ^{charity} ^{love} edifieth.

2 And ^d ^{if} any man ^{think} ^{thinketh} that he knoweth ^{anything,} ^{he knoweth} ^{nothing} ^{not} yet as he ought to know;

e Ex. 32. 12, 17.

Mat. 7. 23.

Gal. 4. 9.

3 But ^{if} ^{any man} ^{love} ^{loveth} God, ^e ^{the same} is known of him.

4 As concerning ^f ^{therefore} the eating of ^{those} ^{things} that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ^{an} ^{idol} ^{is nothing} ^{is anything} in the world, ^g ^{and} that ^{there is none} ^{there is no} other God but one.

f Is. 41. 24.

ch. 10. 19.

g ver. 6.

Mar. 12. 20.

Eph. 4. 6.

h John 10. 34.

5 For though there be that are ^h ^{called} gods, whether in heaven or in earth: ^(as there be gods many, and lords many.) ⁱ ^{as there are} gods many, and lords many;

i Eph. 4. 6.

k Acts 17. 28.

Rom. 11. 36.

l John 13. 13.

ch. 12. 3.

Eph. 4. 5.

m John 1. 3.

Col. 1. 16.

n ch. 10. 28, 29.

6 But ⁱ ^{to us} ^{there is but} ^{one} ^{God,} ^{the} ^{Father,} ^k ^{of whom} ^{are} ^{all things,} and we ^{into} ^{him;} and ^l ^{one} ^{Lord,} ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ,} ^m ^{by} ^{through} ^{whom} ^{are} ^{all things,} and we ^{through} ^{him.}

7 Howbeit ^{there is not} ^{in every man} that knowledge: ^{for} ^{some,} ⁿ ^{with conscience of} ^{being used until} the idol unto this hour ^{in all men} ^{there is not} ^{that knowledge:} ^{but} ^{some,} ⁿ ^{with conscience of} ^{being used until} the idol unto this hour ^{eat} ^{as} ^{of a thing} ^{sacrificed to} an idol; and their conscience being weak is ^o ^{defiled.}

o Rom. 14. 14.

8 But ^p ^{meat} commendeth us not ^{to God:} ^{for} ^{neither,} ^{if we eat} ^{not,} ^q ^{are we} ^{the} ^{better;} ^{neither,} ^{if we eat} ^{not,} ^q ^{are we} ^{the} ^{worse.} ^{better.}

p Rom. 14. 17.

2 Gr. do we lack.

3 Gr. do we abound.

q Gal. 5. 13.

4 Or, power.

r Rom. 14. 13.

9 But ^q ^{take} heed lest ^{by any means} ^{this} ^{liberty} of yours become ^r ^a ^{stumblingblock} to ^{them that are} ^{the} ^{weak.}

s ch. 10. 28, 32.

5 Gr. be built up.

10 For if ^{any} ^{man} see thee which hast knowledge ^{sit} ^{sitting} at meat in ^{the} ^{an} idol's temple, ^{will} ^{not} ^{his} ^{conscience,} ^{of him which} ^{is} ^{weak,} ^s ^{be} ^{emboldened} to eat ^{those} ^{things} which are offered ^{to} ^{idols;}

t Rom. 14. 15.

11 ^{For} ^{if} ^{through} ^{thy} ^{knowledge} ^{shall} ^{he} ^{that is} ^{weak} ^{brother perish.} ^{perisheth,} ^{the brother} ^{for} ^{whom} ^{Christ died.}

u Mat. 25. 40.

12 But ^u ^{when ye sin} ^{so} ^{against the brethren,} and ^{wound} ^{wounding} their ^{weak} ^{con-} science ^{when it is weak,} ye sin against Christ.

v Rom. 14. 21.

2 Cor. 11. 29.

13 Wherefore, ^x ^{if} ^{meat} ^{make} ^{maketh} my brother to ^{offend,} ^{I will eat} ^{no flesh} while the world standeth, ^{lest} ^{I make} ^{not} my brother to ^{offend,} ^{stumble.}

CHAPTER 9.

Paul's individual liberty. His recompense for ministry.

a Acts 9. 15.

2 Cor. 12. 12.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

b Acts 9. 3, 17.

15. 9; 22. 14.

ch. 15. 8.

c ch. 3. 6.

d 2 Cor. 3. 2.

1 ^a ^{Am} ^I ^{not} ^{an} ^{apostle?} ^{free?} ^{am} ^I ^{not} ^{an} ^{apostle?} ^b ^{have} ^I ^{not} ^{seen} ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ} ^{our} ^{Lord?} ^c ^{are} ^{not} ^{ye} ^{my} ^{work} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Lord?}

2 If ^I ^{be} ^{not} ^{an} ^{apostle} ^{unto} ^{others,} yet ^{doubtless} ^I ^{am} ^{to} ^{you:} ^{for} ^d ^{the} ^{seal} ^{of} ^{mine} ^{apostleship} ^{are} ^{ye} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Lord.}

3 ^e ^{Mine} ^{answer} ^{to} ^{them} ^{that} ^{do} ^{examine} ^{me} ^{is} ^{this:}

4 Have we ^{not power} to eat and to drink? A. D. 59.
5 Have we ^{not power} to lead about a ^{no right} sister, ^{as} a wife, as well ^{as} a believer, even ^{as} the rest of the apostles, and ^{as} the brethren of the Lord, and ^{as} Cēphas?
6 Or I only and Bārna-bās, ^{have} not we power ^{we not a right} to forbear working?
7 Who ^{goeth a warfare any time} at his own charges?—who ^{soldier ever serveth} planteth a vineyard, and eateth not ^{of} the fruit thereof? or who ^{feedeth a flock,} and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Do I ^{say I} speak these things ^{as a man?} after the manner of men? or saith not the law ^{the same} also? ^{also?} ^{same?}
9 For it is written in the law of Mō'sēs, ^mThou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ^{ox} when he treadeth out the corn. ^{Doth God take care for oxen?}
10 Or saith he ^{if} altogether for our ^{sake?} Yea, for our ^{sake} it was written: because ^{he} that ploweth ^{should} ought to plow in hope; and ^{that} he that thresheth, ^{to thresh} in hope ^{should be partaker of this hope.}
11 If we ^{have sown} unto you spiritual things, ^{is it} a great ^{thing} matter if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others ^{be partakers} of ^{this} right ^{power} over you, ^{are} not we ^{rather?} yet more? ^p Nevertheless we ^{have} did not ^{use} this ^{right}; but ^{we bear} all things, ^{lest} that we ^{should} may ^{hinder} cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know ^{that} they which minister about ^{holy} things ^{live of} the things ^{of} the temple, ^{and} they which wait ^{at} upon the altar ^{are partakers} have their portion with the altar?
14 Even so ^{hath} the Lord ^{ordained} that they which ^{preach} the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But ^I have used none of these things: ^{neither have I} written these things: that it ^{may} be so done ^{in my case}: for ^{it were} good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For ^{though} I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; ^{yea,} for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.
17 For if I do this ^{thing willingly,} ^{of mine own will,} I have a reward: but if ^{against my} not of mine own will, ^{a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto} me.
18 What ^{is my reward then?} ^{Verily that,} when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel ^{of Christ} without charge, ^{that I} abuse not ^{so as} not to use to the full my ^{power} in the gospel.
19 For though I ^{be} free from all ^{men,} yet have I ^{made} myself ^{servant} unto all, ^{that} I might gain the more.
20 And ^{unto} the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 ^{To} them that are without law, as without law, ^{(k being not without law} to God, but under the law to Christ,) ^{that I might gain them that are without law,} that I might gain them that are without law;
22 ^{To} the weak ^{became I as} weak, that I might gain the weak: ^m I am made ^{all things to all men,} that I might ^{by all means} save some.
23 And ^{this} I do ^{all things} for the gospel's sake, that I ^{might} be a joint partaker thereof ^{with you.}
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? ^{Even so} run, that ye may ^{obtain} it.
25 And every man that ^{striveth} for ^{in the} ^{nastery} games is temperate in all things. Now they ^{do it} to ^{obtain} a corruptible crown; but we ^{an} incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, ^{as not} as uncertainly; so fight I, ^{not as one that beateth} as not beating
the air:
27 ^{But} I keep under ^{my} body, and ^{bring it} into subjection: lest that ^{by any} means, ^{after that} I have preached to others, I myself should be ^{relected,} ^{as a castaway.}

disposed to go; ^r whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This ^{hath} ^{is} been offered in sacrifice, unto idols, eat not: ^s for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for ^r the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: other's; for ^u why is my liberty judged of by another man's conscience?

30 For if I by ² grace be a partaker, partake, why am I evil spoken of for that ^x for which I give thanks?

31 ^r Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 ² Give none offence, neither no occasion of stumbling, either to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: Greeks, or

33 Even as ^b I also please all men in all things, ^c not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of the many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

Reproof of methods of worship. Of the Lord's supper.

1 BE ^a ye followers of me, even as I also ^{am} am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, ^b that ye remember me in all things, and ^c keep hold fast the ordinances, traditions, even as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that ^d the head of every man is Christ; and ^e the head of the woman ^{is} is the man; and ^f the head of Christ ^{is} is God.

4 Every man praying or ^g prophesying, having ^{his} his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But ^h every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with ^{her} her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for ⁱ that is even all one as if she were ^{is} shaven.

6 For if ^{the} a woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it ^{is} be ^a a shame for to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered, veiled.

7 For a man indeed ought not to ^{cover} have his head veiled, forasmuch as ⁱ he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For ^m the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man:

9 ⁿ Neither for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man:

10 For ^{for} this cause ought the woman ^o to ³ have ^{power} a sign of authority on ^{her} her head, ^p because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless ^{Howbeit} ^q neither is the ^{man} man without the ^{woman} woman, neither ^{the} the woman without the ^{man} man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman ^{is} is of the man, ^{even} so ^{is} is the man also by the woman; ^r but all things are of God.

13 Judge ye in yourselves: is it ^{comely} seemly that a woman pray unto God ^{uncovered} ^{unveiled}?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a ^{shame} dishonour unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for ^{her} her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But ^s if any man ^{seemeth} seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, ^t neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare ^{unto} you ^u I praise ^{you} you not, that ye come together not for the better: but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, ^u I hear that ^{there} be ⁴ divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For ^x there must be also ⁵ heresies among you, ^y that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

A. D. 59.

^r Lu. 10. 7.^s ch. 8. 10, 12.^t ver. 26.^u Rom. 14. 16.² Or, *thanksgiving*.^x Rom. 14. 6.¹ Tim. 4. 3, 4.^y Col. 3. 17.^z Rom. 14. 13.

ch. 8. 13.

² Cor. 6. 3.^a Acts 20. 28.

ch. 11. 22.

^b Rom. 15. 2.

ch. 9. 19, 22.

^c ver. 24.^a ch. 4. 16.

Eph. 5. 1.

Phil. 3. 17.

^b ch. 4. 17.^c ch. 7. 17.^d Eph. 5. 23.^e Gen. 3. 16.¹ Tim. 2. 11.^f John 14. 28.

ch. 3. 23.

^g ch. 12. 10.^h Acts 21. 9.ⁱ Deut. 21. 12.^k Num. 5. 18.^l Gen. 1. 26.^m Gen. 2. 21.ⁿ Gen. 2. 18.^o Gen. 24. 65.^p Or, *have authority over*.^q Eccl. 5. 6.^r Gal. 3. 28.^r Rom. 11. 36.^s 1 Tim. 6. 4.^t ch. 7. 17.^u ch. 1. 10, 11.⁴ Or, *schisms*.^x Mat. 18. 7.

Lu. 17. 1.

Acts 20. 30.

⁵ Or, *fractions*.^y Lu. 2. 35.

A. D. 59.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ^{this} therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper:

z 2 Pet. 2. 13.

21 For in your eating every one taketh before other his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

a ch. 10. 32.
b Jam. 2. 6.
2 Or, have nothing!
c ch. 13. 3.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and ^{shame them} put them to shame that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

d Mat. 26. 26.
Mar. 14. 22.
Lu. 22. 19.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, ^{That} how that the Lord Jēsus in the same night in which he was betrayed took bread;

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it; and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do, ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

e John 14. 3.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 16.
1 Num. 9. 10.
John 6. 51.
62, 64; 13. 27.
ch. 10. 21.
g 2 Cor. 13. 5.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread, and drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, among you, and not a few sleep.

h Ps. 32. 5.

31 But if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

i Ps. 94. 12, 13.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

k ver. 21.
l ver. 22.
m ch. 7. 17.
Tit. 1. 5.
n ch. 4. 19.

34 If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

CHAPTER 12.

Of spiritual gifts. Their profit. The actual and spiritual body.

a ch. 14. 1, 37.

1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

b ch. 6. 11.
Eph. 2. 11.
1 Thes. 1. 9.
c Ps. 115. 5.
d Mar. 9. 39.

2 Ye know that when ye were Gen'tiles, ye were led away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were might be led.

e Mat. 16. 17.
John 15. 26.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jēsus accursed: and that no man can say, that Jēsus is the Lord, but by the Holy Spirit.

f Rom. 12. 4.
Heb. 2. 4.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

g Eph. 4. 4.
h Rom. 12. 6.

5 And there are diversities of administrations, and the same Lord.

i Eph. 1. 22.
k Rom. 12. 6.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all things in all.

l Eph. 4. 7.
m ch. 1. 6.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

2 Cor. 8. 7.
n Mat. 17. 19.

8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit;

o Mar. 16. 18.
p ver. 28, 29.

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit; and to another the gifts of healing, in the same Spirit;

q Rom. 12. 6.
ch. 13. 2.

10 To another the workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and

r ch. 14. 29.
s Acts 2. 4.
ch. 13. 1.

to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh ^{that} the one and the selfsame Spirit, 'dividing to every man severally ^{even} "as he will."

12 For ^{as} the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of ^{that one} the body, being many, are one body: ^{so} also ^{is} Christ.

13 For ^{by} in one Spirit ^{are} we all baptized into one body, ^a whether ^{we be} Jews or ^{Gen} Gentiles, ^{Greeks,} whether ^{we be} bond or free; and ^{have been} were all made to drink ^{into} one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; ^{is it} it is not therefore not of the body.²

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; ^{is it} it is not therefore not of the body.²

17 If the whole body ^{were} were an eye, where ^{were} were the hearing? If the whole ^{were} were hearing, where ^{were} were the smelling?

18 But now hath ^e God set the members ^{each} every one of them in the body, ^d as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where ^{were} were the body?

20 But now ^{are they} they are many members, ^{yet} but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say ^{unto} to the hand, I have no need of thee: ^{nor} or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much ^{more} rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble ^{are} are necessary:

23 And ^{and} those ^{members} parts of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ^{bestow} more abundant honour; and our uncomely ^{parts} have more abundant comeliness;

24 ^{For} whereas our comely ^{parts} have no need: but God ^{hath} tempered the body together, ^{having given} giving more abundant honour to that ^{part} which lacked;

25 ^{That} that there should be no ^{schism} in the body; but ^{that} the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member ^{suffer} suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or ^{one} one member ^{be} is honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ^e ye are the body of Christ, and ^{severally} members ^{in particular} thereof.

28 And ^e God hath set some in the church, first ^a apostles, ^{secondarily} secondarily ^{prophets} prophets, thirdly teachers, ^{after that} ^e miracles, then ⁱ gifts of healings, ^m helps, ⁿ governments, ^{diversities} divers kinds of tongues.

29 ^{Are} all apostles? ^{are} are all prophets? ^{are} are all teachers? ^{are} are all workers of ⁱ miracles?

30 ^{Have} have all the gifts of ^{healing} healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But ^e covet ^{earnestly} the ^{best} greater gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

CHAPTER 13.

Gifts nothing without charity. In praise of charity.

1 ^{Though} ^{if} I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, ^{and} but have not ^{charity} love, I am become ^{as} sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And ^{though} ^{if} I have ^{the gift of} a prophecy, and ^{understand} know all mysteries and all knowledge; and ^{though} ^{if} I have all faith, ^{so} so that I could remove mountains, ^{and} but have not ^{charity} love, I am nothing.

3 And ^e though ^{if} I bestow all my goods to feed ^{the poor}, and ^{though} ^{if} I give my body to be burned, ^{and} but have not ^{charity} love, it profiteth me nothing.

4 ^a Charity ^{Love} suffereth long, ^{and} is kind; ^{charity} love envieth not; ^{charity} love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 ^{Doth} doth not behave itself unseemly, ^e seeketh not ^{her} its own, is not ^{easily} provoked, ^{thinketh no} taketh not account of evil;

A. D. 59.

^t Rom. 12. 6.
^{ch.} 7. 7.
² Cor. 10. 12.
^u John 3. 8.
^{Heb.} 2. 4.
^x Rom. 12. 4, 5.
^y ver. 27.
^{Gal.} 3. 16.
^z Rom. 6. 5.
^a Gal. 3. 28.
^{Eph.} 2. 13,
14, 16.
^b John 6. 63;
7. 37, 38, 39.

^c ver. 23.

^d ver. 11.
Rom. 12. 3.
ch. 3. 5.

² Or, put on.

³ Or, division.

^e Rom. 12. 5.
^{Eph.} 1. 23;
4. 12; 5. 23.
^{Col.} 1. 24.
^f Eph. 3. 30.
^g Eph. 4. 11.
^h Eph. 2. 20.
ⁱ Acts 13. 1.
^j Rom. 12. 6.
^k ver. 10.
^l ver. 9.
^m Num. 11. 17.
ⁿ Num. 12. 6.
^o 1 Tim. 5. 17.
^{Heb.} 13. 17.
⁴ Or, powers.
^o ch. 14. 1, 33.

A. D. 59.

f Ps. 10. 3.
Rom. 1. 32.
g 2 John 4.
h Rom. 15. 1.
Gal. 6. 2.

ich. 8. 2.

k 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Phil. 3. 12.
2 Gr. in a
riddle.
7 Mat. 18. 10.
3 Gr. know
fully.
4 Gr. known
fully.
5 Or, but
greater than
these.

6 ^f Rejoiceth ^{rejoiceth} not in ^{iniquity,} unrighteousness, but ^g rejoiceth ⁱⁿ with the truth ;
7 ^h Beareth ^{beareth} all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 ^{Charity} Love ^{never} faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall
^{fail:} whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there*
be knowledge, it shall ^{vanish} ^{be done} away.

9 ⁱ For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;

10 ^{But} _{but} when that which is perfect is come, ^{then} that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: ^{but when} ^{I became} ^{now that} ^{I am become} a man, I ^{have} put away childish things.

12 For ¹now we see ^{through a glass,} ^{in a mirror,} ²darkly; but then ³face to face:
now I know in part; but then shall I ³know even as also I ^{am}have been
⁴known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, ^{charity,} love, these three; ^{but} and the greatest of these ^{is charity.} ^{is love.}

CHAPTER 14.

Prophecy preferable to speaking in tongues.

a ch. 12. 31.
b Num. 11. 25.

c Acts 2. 4.
6 Gr. *hear-*
eth.

d ver. 26.

7 Or, *nothing*
is without
voice.

8 Or, in my
case.
9 Gr. spirits.

1 FOLLOW after ^{charity, and}
^{love; yet} ^adesire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, ^bbut rather
that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that ^a speaketh in an ^a unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ⁶ understandeth; ^{him}; ^{howbeit} but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men ^{to} edification, and
exhortation, ^{and} comfort.
comfort, ^{and} consolation.

4 He that speaketh in ^{an} ^a unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 Now I would have ye all ^{that ye} ^{all} ^{spake} with tongues, but rather that ye ^{prophesied} ^{should pro-}
^{for} ^{phesy} and greater ^{is} ^{is} he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with
tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 ^{Now,} But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, ^{except unless} I shall speak to you either by way of ^a revelation, or by ^{of} knowledge, or by ^{of} prophesying, or by ^{of} doctrine? ^{of teaching?}

7 And even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, except if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ^{sound,} voice, who shall prepare him-
self ^{to the battle?} for war?

9 So likewise ye, ^{except} ye utter by the tongue ^{words} easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye ^{shall speak} ^{will be speaking} into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and
none of them is
 ? no kind is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be ^{unto} him
that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh ^{shall be} _{will be} a barbarian
⁸ unto me.

12 Even so, ^{forasmuch as} ye, ^{since} ye are zealous of ⁹ spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may ^{excel to} abound unto the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in ^{an}_a ^{unknown} tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in ^{an}_a ^{unknown} tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with

the understanding also: ^a I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing ^f with the understanding also.

16 Else ^{when} if thou ^{shalt} bless with the spirit, how shall he that ^{occupieth} ^{nothing} of the unlearned say the Amen ^g at thy giving of thanks, seeing he ^{understandeth} ^{knoweth} not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank ^{my} God, I speak with tongues more than ^{ye} you all:

19 ^{Yet} ^{howbeit} in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that ^{by my voice} I might ^{teach} ^{instruct} others also, than ten thousand words in ^{an unknown} ^a tongue.

20 Brethren, ^h be not children in ^{understanding} ^{mind}: howbeit in malice ⁱ be ye children, but in ^{understanding} ^{mind} be ² men.

21 ^k In the law it is ^l written, ^{With men of other} ^{By men of strange} tongues and ^{other} ^{by the} lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and ^{yet for all that} ^{not even thus} will they ^{not} hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to ^{them that believe not} ^{the unbelieving}: but prophesying ^{serveth} ^{is for a sign}, not ^{for them that believe not} ^{to the unbelieving}, but for ^{them that} believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be ^{come} ^{assembled} together, into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in ^{those that are} ^{men} unlearned ^m or unbelievers, ⁿ will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one ^{that believeth not} ^{unbelieving} or ^{one} unlearned, he is ^{convinced of} ^{reproved by} all, he is judged ^{of} ^{by} all;

25 And thus are ^{the} secrets of his heart ^{are} made manifest; and so he ^{falling} ^{will fall} down on ^{his} face ^{he will} and worship God, and report ^a that God is ⁱⁿ among you ^{of a truth}.

26 ^{How} ^{What} is it then, brethren? ^{when} ye come together, ^{every} ^{each} one of you hath a psalm, ^o hath a ^{doctrine} ^{teaching}, hath a ^{tongue} ^{revelation}, hath a ^{revelation} ^{tongue}, hath an interpretation. ^p Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ^{speaks} ^{in an unknown} ^a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most ^{by} three, and ^{that} ^{by course} ^{in turn}; and let one interpret:

28 But ^{if} there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 ^{Let} ^{And let} the prophets speak ^{by} two or three, and ^{let} the ^{other judge} ^{others discern} ^{hold his} ^{keep} ^{peace} ^{silence}.
30 But if a revelation be made to another ^{that sitteth} ^{sitting} by, ^r let the first ^{let them be in subjection}.

31 For ye ^{may all} ^{can} prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ^s comforted;

32 ^{And} ^{the} spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets;

33 For God is not ^{the author} ^{a God} of confusion, but of peace; ^t as in all the churches of the saints.

34 ^u Let ^{your} ^{the} women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but ^x they ^{are commanded to be under obedience} ^{let them be in subjection}, as also saith the ^v law.

35 And if they ^{will} ^{would} learn ^{anything}, let them ask their ^{own} husbands at home: for it is ^a shame ^{shameful} for a woman ^{to speak in the church}.

36 What? ^{came} ^{was it from you that} the word of God ^{out from you} ^{went forth}? or came it unto you ^{only} ^{alone}?

37 ^z If any man ^{think} ^{thinketh} himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him ^{acknowledge that} ^{take knowledge of} the things ^{which} I write unto you, that they are the ^{commandments} ^{commandment} of the Lord.

38 But if any man ^{be} ^{is} ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, ^{my} brethren, ^a desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 ^b Let ^{But let} all things be done decently and in order.

A. D. 59.

e Eph. 5. 19.
Col. 3. 16.
f Ps. 47. 7.
g ch. 11. 24.h Ps. 131. 2.
Mat. 11. 25.
Rom. 16. 19.
ch. 3. 1.
Eph. 4. 14.
i Mat. 18. 3.
2 Gr. perfect,
or, of a ripe
age.
k John 10. 34.
l Is. 28. 11, 12.

m Acts 2. 13.

3 Or, con-
victed.

n Is. 45. 14.

o ver. 6.
ch. 12. 8, 9.
p ch. 12. 7.
2 Cor. 12. 19.q ch. 12. 10.
4 Gr. discrimin-
ate.
r 1 Thes. 5.
19, 20.

5 Or, exhorted.

s 1 John 4. 1.

t ch. 11. 16.

u 1 Tim. 2. 11.

x ch. 11. 3.
Eph. 5. 22.
Col. 3. 18.
y Gen. 3. 16.

z 2 Cor. 10. 7.

a ch. 12. 31.
1 Thes. 5. 20.

b ver. 33.

A. D. 59.

CHAPTER 15.

Christ's resurrection. The resurrection of all. Certainty and manner thereof.

a Gal. 1. 11.

b Rom. 5. 2.

c Rom. 1. 16.

ch. 1. 21.

d Or, saved if

ye hold fast.

3 Gr. with

what word.

d Gal. 3. 4.

e ch. 11. 2. 23.

f Gal. 1. 12.

g Ps. 22. 15.

Lu. 24. 26.

Acts 3. 18.

h Ps. 2. 7.

Lu. 24. 26.

Acts 2. 25-31.

i Lu. 24. 34.

k Mat. 28. 17.

Mar. 16. 14.

Lu. 24. 36.

John 20. 19.

Acts 10. 41.

l Lu. 24. 50.

m Acts 9. 4.

ch. 9. 1.

n Eph. 3. 8.

o Acts 3. 13.

Phil. 3. 6.

p Eph. 3. 7. 8.

q 2 Cor. 11.

23; 12. 11.

r Mat. 10. 20.

Rom. 15. 18.

2 Cor. 3. 5.

Gal. 2. 8.

s 1 Thes. 4. 14.

t Acts 2. 24.

32; 4. 10, 33.

u Rom. 4. 25.

x 2 Tim. 3. 12.

y 1 Pet. 1. 3.

z ver. 23.

Acts 26. 23.

Col. 1. 18.

a Rom. 5. 12.

b John 11. 25.

Rom. 6. 25.

c ver. 20.

1 Thes. 4. 15.

d Dan. 7. 14.

e Ps. 110. 1.

Acts 2. 34, 35.

f 2 Tim. 1. 10.

g Ps. 8. 6.

Mat. 28. 18.

Heb. 2. 8.

h Phil. 3. 21.

i ch. 3. 23;

11. 3.

1 ^aMOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you, ^bNow I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel ^awhich I preached unto you, which also ye ^bhave received, and ^bwherein ^calso ye stand;

2 ^cBy which also ye are ^asaved; ^dif ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ^dye have you, if ye hold it fast, except ye ^bbelieved in vain.

3 For ^eI delivered unto you first of all that ^fwhich ^gI also received, how that Christ died for our sins ^gaccording to the scriptures;

4 ^hAnd that he was buried; and that he ^hrose again hath been raised on the third day ^haccording to the scriptures;

5 ⁱAnd that he was seen of ⁱCēphas; then ^kof to the twelve;

6 After that, ^jhe was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain ^junto this present, but some are fallen asleep;

7 After that, ^khe was seen of James; then ^lof to all the apostles;

8 ^mand last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also.

9 For I am ⁿthe least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because ^oI persecuted the church of God.

10 But ^pby the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which ^qwas bestowed upon me was not ^qin found vain; but ^qI laboured more abundantly than they all: ^ryet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether ^rit were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ ^sis preached that he ^srose hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there ^tis no resurrection of the dead, ^tthen is neither hath Christ been raised:

14 ^uAnd if Christ ^ube hath not been raised, then ^uis our preaching vain, and your faith ^uis also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because ^vwe have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead ^vrise are not raised.

16 For if the dead ^vrise are not raised, neither hath Christ ^vbeen raised:

17 ^wAnd if Christ ^wbe hath not been raised, your faith ^wis vain; ^wye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ ^xare have perished.

19 ^xIf in this life only we have ^xhope hoped in Christ, we are of all men most ^xmiserable, pitiable.

20 But now ^yis hath Christ ^yrisen been raised from the dead, and become ^zthe first-fruits of them that ^yare slept.

21 For ^asince by man ^acame death, ^bby man ^acame also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in ^cAd'am all die, ^ceven so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But ^cevery man each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; ^cafterward then they that are Christ's, at his coming.

24 Then ^dcometh the end, when he shall ^dhave delivered up ^dthe kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have ^dput down abolished all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, ^etill he hath put all his enemies under his feet.

26 ^fThe last enemy ^fthat shall be destroyed ^fis abolished is death.

27 For, ^ghe hath put all things ^gin subjection under his feet. But when he shall ^gall things are put ^gunder him, it is manifest that he is excepted, ^gwhich did put subject all things ^gunder him.

28 ^hAnd when all things ^hshall be subdued have been subjected unto him, then ^hshall the

Son also himself be ^{subject unto} him that ^{but} did ^{subject} all things ^{under} him, that God may be all in all.

A. D. 59.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? ^{if} ^{the} ^{dead} ^{rise not} ^{are not raised} at all? ^{why} ^{are they then} ^{baptized for} ^{the dead?} ^{them?}

30 ^{And} ^{why} ^{do we also} ^{stand we} ^{in jeopardy} every hour?

31 I protest by ^{your} ^{rejoicing} ^{that glorying in you, brethren,} which I have in Christ Jēsus our Lord, ^{me} I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men ^I ^{have} ^{fought with beasts at Eph'ē-sūs,} what ^{advantageth it} ^{me?} ^{if} ^{the dead} ^{rise not?} ^{are not raised,} ^{let us eat and drink;} for ^{to-morrow} ^{we die.}

33 Be not deceived: ^{evil} ^{communications} ^{Evil company doth} corrupt good manners.

34 ^{Awake} ^{to righteousness,} ^{and sin not;} ^{for some have} ^{not the} ^{knowledge} of God: ^I ^{speak} ^{this} ^{to move you} ^{to shame.}

35 But some ^{man} ^{one} will say, ^{How} ^{are the dead raised?} ^{up?} ^{and with} ^{what manner of} ^{body do they come?}

36 Thou ^{fool,} ^{that which thou} ^{thyself} ^{sowest is not quickened,} except it die:

37 ^{And} ^{that which thou} ^{sowest, thou sowest} ^{that} ^{the body that shall} ^{be,} but ^{a bare grain,} it may chance of wheat, or of some other ^{grain:}

38 ^{But} ^{God giveth it a body} ^{even as it} ^{hath} ^{pleased him,} and to ^{every} ^{each} ^{seed} ^{his own body.}

39 All flesh ^{is} ^{not the same flesh:} but ^{there is} ^{one} ^{kind of flesh} ^{of men,} and another flesh of beasts, and another ^{flesh} ^{of birds,} and another ^{fishes,}

40 ^{There are} ^{also celestial bodies,} and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial ^{is} ^{one,} and the ^{glory} of the terrestrial ^{is} ^{another.}

41 ^{There is} ^{one glory} of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for ^{one} ^{star differeth from} ^{another} ^{star in glory.}

42 ^{So also} ^{is the resurrection} of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 ^{It} ^{is sown in dishonour;} it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 ^{It} ^{is sown a natural body;} it is raised a spiritual body. ^{There} ^{if there is} ^{a natural body,} and ^{there is} ^{also a spiritual} ^{body.}

45 ^{And so} ^{it is written,} The first man ^{Ad'ām} ^{was made} ^{a living soul:} ^{so also} ^{The last Ad'ām} ^{was made,} ^{a quickening} ^{spirit.}

46 Howbeit that ^{was} ^{not first} ^{which is spiritual,} but that which is natural; ^{and afterward} ^{then} ^{that which is} ^{spiritual.}

47 ^{The first man} ^{is} ^{of the earth,} ^{earthly:} the second man ^{is} ^{the Lord} ^{is} ^{from} ^{heaven.}

48 ^{As} ^{is} ^{the earthy,} such ^{are} ^{they also} ^{that are earthy:} ^{and as} ^{is} ^{the heavenly,} such ^{are} ^{they also} ^{that are heavenly.}

49 And ^{as} ^{we have borne the image of the earthy,} ^{we shall also} ^{bear the image of the heavenly.}

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ^{flesh and blood cannot inherit} the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ^{shew} ^{tell} ^{you a mystery:} ^{We shall not all sleep,} but we shall all be changed,

52 ^{In} ^{a moment,} in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: ^{for} ^{the trumpet shall sound,} and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ^{this mortal} ^{must} ^{put on} ^{immortality.}

54 ^{But} ^{when this corruptible shall have put on} ^{incorruption,} and this mortal shall have put on immortality; then shall ^{be brought} ^{come} ^{to pass} the saying that is written, ^{Death is} ^{swallowed up in victory.}

2 Cor. 11. 26.
Gal. 5. 11.
1 Thes. 2. 19.

m Rom. 8. 26.
ch. 4. 9.
2 Cor. 4. 10.
2 Cor. 1. 8.
o Eccl. 2. 24.
Is. 22. 13.
Lu. 12. 19.

p ch. 5. 6.
2 Gr. Awake
out of
drunkenness
righteously.
q Rom. 13. 11.
Eph. 5. 14.
r 1 Thes. 4. 5.
s ch. 6. 5.
t Ezek. 37. 3.
u John 12. 24.

x Dan. 12. 3.
Mat. 13. 43.

y Phil. 3. 21.

z Gen. 2. 7.

a Rom. 5. 14.
b John 5. 21.

c John 3. 31.
d Gen. 2. 7.
e John 3. 13.

f Phil. 3. 20.

g Gen. 5. 3.
h Rom. 8. 29.
2 Cor. 3. 18.
Phil. 3. 21.
i Mat. 16. 17.
John 3. 3. 5.

k 1 Thes. 4.
15. 16. 17.
l Phil. 3. 21.

m Mat. 24. 31.
John 5. 25.

n 2 Cor. 5. 4.

o Is. 25. 8.
Heb. 2. 14. 15.

A. D. 59.

55 ^p O death, where ^{is} thy ^{sting?} victory? O ^{grave,} death, where ^{is} thy ^{victory?} sting?56 The sting of death ^{is} sin; and ^{the} strength of sin ^{is} the law:

^p Hos. 13. 14.
^q Rom. 4. 15.
^r Rom. 7. 25.
^s 1 John 5. 4.

57 ^{But} thanks ^{be} to God, which giveth us ^s the victory through our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

z 2 Pet. 3. 14.

58 ^{Therefore}, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know "that your labour is not ⁱⁿ vain in the Lord.

u ch. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 16.

On relief of brethren. Timothy commended. Salutations.

a Acts 11. 29.
 Rom. 15. 26.
 z Cor. 8. 4.

1 Now concerning ^a the collection for the saints, as I ^{have} given ^{order} to the churches of Gā-l'ā'tjā, ^{even so} do ye.

b Acts 20. 7.

2 ^b Upon the first ^{day} of the week let ^{each} one of you lay ^{his} gift in store, as ^{God} hath prospered him, ^{that} there be ^{no} gatherings ^{when I come}.

c 2 Cor. 8. 19.

3 And when I ^{come}, ^c whomsoever ye shall approve by ^{your} letters, them will I send to ^{bring} your ^{liberality} unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm:

d 2 Cor. 8. 4.

4 ^d And if it be meet ^{that I} go also, they shall go with me.

e Acts 19. 21.
 z Cor. 1. 16.

5 ^{Now} But I will come unto you, ^e when I shall ^{pass} have passed through Māc-e-dō-ni-ā; for I do pass through Māc-e-dō-ni-ā:

f Acts 15. 3.

6 ^f And but with you it may be that I ^{will} shall abide, ^{yea, and} winter, ^{with you}, that ye may ^{bring} set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go.

g Acts 15. 24.
 z Cor. 1. 16.

7 For I ^{do} not wish to see you now by the way; for I ^{trust} hope to tarry a while with you, ^{if} the Lord permit.

h Acts 18. 21.

8 But I will tarry at Ēph'ē-sūs until Pēn'te-cōst;

i Rom. 16. 21.

9 ^{For} ^{for} ^a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ⁱ there are ^{there are} many adversaries.

j Acts 14. 27.

10 Now ^k if ^{Ti-mo'the-us} come, see that he ^{may} be with you without fear: for ^{he} the worketh the work of the Lord, as I also ^{do}.

k Acts 19. 22.

11 ^m Let ^{let} no man therefore despise him: ^{but conduct} But set ^{him} forward on his journey ^{forth} in peace, that he may come unto me: for I ^{look for} expect ^{him} with the brethren.

m 1 Tim. 4. 12.

n Acts 15. 33.

12 ^{As} But as touching ^{our} brother ^o A-pol'los, I ^{greatly desired} besought ^{him} much to come unto you with the brethren: ^{but his will} and it was ^{not} at all ^{his will} to come ^{at this time;} now; but he will come when he shall have ^{convenient time.} opportunity.

o ch. 1. 12.

13 ^p Watch ye, ^q stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, ^r be strong.

p Mat. 24. 42;

14 ^s Let all ^{that ye do} be done ^{with charity.} in love.

q 1 Thes. 5. 6.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren' (ye know ^t the house of Stēph'a-nās, that it is ^u the firstfruits of Ā-chā'jā, and ^{that} that they have ^{addicted} set themselves to ^{the ministry of} the saints;)

r Eph. 6. 10.

16 ^v That ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth ^{with us,} in the work ^{and} laboureth.

s ch. 14. 1.

17 And I am glad of the coming of Stēph'a-nās and Fōr-tū-nā'tus and Ā-chā'i-cus: ^a for that which was lacking on your part they ^{have} supplied.

t ch. 1. 16.

18 ^b For they ^{have} refreshed my spirit and yours: ^{therefore} ^c acknowledge ye ^{therefore} them that are such.

u Rom. 16. 5.

19 The churches of Ā'sjā salute you. Āq'uī-lā and ^{Pris-cil'la} Pris'ca salute you much in the Lord, ^d with the church that is in their house.

v 2 Cor. 11. 9.

20 All the brethren ^{greet} salute you. ^e Greet ye ^{one} another with ^{an} a holy kiss.

w Phil. 2. 30.

21 ^f The salutation of ^{me} Paul with mine own hand.

x Col. 4. 8.

22 If any man ^{love} loveth not the Lord, ^{Je'sus Christ}, ^{let} let him be ^{An-ath'e-ma} anathema.

y Eph. 6. 24.

23 ^k The grace of ^{our} the Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{be} be with you.

z Gal. 1. 8, 9.

24 My love ^{be} be with you all in Christ Jē'sus. Amen.

a Jude 14, 15.

A.V. || The first ^{epistle} to the Cō-rinth'ians was written from Phil'ip'pi by Stēph'a-nās, and only. || Fōr-tū-nā'tus, and Ā-chā'i-cus, and Ti-mo'the-ūs.

b Rom. 16. 20.

250

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul comforts the brethren. His own trials. His visit withheld.

1 PAUL, ^{an apostle of} ^{Je'sus Christ by} ^{Christ Je'sus through} the will of God, and Tim'o-thy ^{our} brother, unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, ^{with all the} saints which are in the whole of Ā-chā'īā:

2 Grace ^{be} to you and peace from God our Father and ^{from} the Lord Je'sus Christ.

3 Blessed ^{be} the God, ^{even the} and Father of our Lord Je'sus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort;

4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, affliction, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our consolation also aboundeth through Christ.

6 But whether we be afflicted, ^{it is} for your consolation and salvation: which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer:

7 And our hope of you is steadfast: knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our trouble which came to us in Ā'siā, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But ye, we ourselves have had the sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from out of so great a death, and will deliver in whom we have set our hope that he will also still deliver us;

11 Ye also helping together on our behalf by prayer for us, that, for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity holiness and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have had our conversation behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge; and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end:

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Je'sus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, and to come again out of Māc-e-dō'nī-ā to come unto you, and of you to be brought again from way toward Jū-dā'ā.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you is not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Je'sus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Sil-vā'nus and Tim'o-the-us, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For how many soever be the promises of God, in him are the yea: and in also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us.

A. D. 60.

a 1 Cor. 1. 1.
Eph. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 1.
b Phil. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 2.

c Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 3.

d Eph. 1. 3.

e Acts 9. 4.
ch. 4. 10.
Col. 1. 24.

f ch. 4. 15.

g Rom. 8. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 12.

h Acts 19. 23.
1 Cor. 15. 32.

i Jer. 17. 5. 7.

k 2 Pet. 2. 9.

l Rom. 15. 30.
Phil. 1. 19.
m ch. 4. 15.

n ch. 2. 17.
o 1 Cor. 2. 4.

p ch. 5. 12.

q Phil. 2. 16.
1 Thes. 2. 19.
30.

r 1 Cor. 4. 19.
s Rom. 1. 11.
2 Or, grace.

t 1 Cor. 16.
5. 6.

u ch. 10. 2.

x Mar. 1. 1.
Lu. 1. 35.
Acts 9. 20.

y Heb. 13. 8.

z Rom. 15.
8. 9.

A. D. 60.

a 1 John 2.
20, 27.
b Eph. 1. 13.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
c ch. 5. 5.
d Rom. 1. 9.
ch. 11. 31.
e 1 Cor. 4. 21.
ch. 2. 3; 12.
20; 13. 2; 10.
f 1 Cor. 3. 5.
g Rom. 11. 29.
1 Cor. 15. 1.

21 Now he ^{which} ^{that} stablisheth us with you in Christ, and ^a hath anointed us, ^{is} God;
22 Who ^b hath also sealed us, and ^c given ^{us} the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover ^d I call God for a ^{record} ^{witness} upon my soul, ^e that to spare you I came not as yet forbare to come unto Cōr'inth.
24 Not ^f that we have ^{dominion} ^{lordship} over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for ^g by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2.

Paul's reasons for writing. Why he went to Macedonia.

a ch. 1. 23;
12. 20, 21.

1 But I determined this ^{with} ^{for} myself, ^a that I would not come again to you ^{in heaviness} ^{with sorrow}.

2 For if I make you sorry, who ^{then} is he ^{then} that maketh me glad, but ^{the same which} ^{he that} is made sorry by me?

b ch. 12. 21.

3 And I wrote this ^{same unto you,} ^{very thing,} lest, when I came, ^b I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; ^c having confidence in you all, that my joy is ^{the joy} of you all.

c ch. 7. 16.

d ch. 7. 8, 9.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; ^d not that ye should be ^{grieved,} ^{made sorry,} but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

e 1 Cor. 5. 1.
f Gal. 4. 12.

5 But ^e if any ^{have} ^{hath} caused ^{grief,} ^{sorrow,} he hath ^{not} ^f grieved ^{part} ^{that I may not overcharge} ^(that I press not too heavily) to you all.

g 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.

6 Sufficient to such a ^{man is} ^{one is} this punishment which ^{was} ^{was} inflicted ^{g of} ^{by the} many;

h Gal. 6. 1.

7 ^h ^{so} that contrariwise ye ^{ought} ^{should} rather to forgive ^{him,} ^{him,} and comfort ^{him,} ^{lest} ^{perhaps} ^{by any means} such a one should be swallowed up with ^{his} ^{sorrow} ^{overmuch}.

8 Wherefore I beseech you ^{that ye would} ^{to} confirm ^{your} love toward him.

i ch. 7. 15.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye ^{be} ^{are} obedient in all things.

2 Or, presence.

10 ^{To} ^{But to} whom ye forgive ^{anything,} ^{anything,} I forgive also: for ^{if I forgave any thing,} ^{to what I also have forgiven,} whom I forgive ^{it,} ^{for your sakes} ^{have I forgiven} it in the ² person of Christ;

11 ^{lest} ^{Sa'tan} should get an advantage of us: that no advantage may be gained over us by Sa'tan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

k Acts 16. 8.
l 1 Cor. 16. 3.

12 Furthermore, ^k when I came to Trōās ^{to preach} ^{Christ's gospel,} ^{and} ^{when} ^l a door was opened unto me ^{of} ⁱⁿ the Lord,

m ch. 7. 5, 6.

13 ^m I had no ^{rest} ⁱⁿ relief for my spirit, because I found not Ti'tus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went ^{from thence} ^{forth} into Māc-e-dō-ni-ā.

n S. of S. 1. 3.

14 ^{Now} ^{But} thanks ^{he} ^{be} unto God, which always ^{canseth} ^{leadeth} us ^{to} ⁱⁿ triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest ^{through us} ⁿ the savour of his knowledge by us ^{in every place}.

o 1 Cor. 1. 18.

15 For we are ^{unto God} ^{a sweet savour} of Christ, ^o in them that are being saved, and ^p in them that ^{perish:} ^{are perishing;}

p ch. 4. 3.
q Lu. 2. 34.
John 9. 39.
r 1 Cor. 15. 10.
ch. 3. 5, 6.
s ch. 4. 2.
3 Or, making merchandise of the word of God.
t ch. 1. 12.

16 ^q ^{To} the one ^{we are} ^a the savour ^{of} death unto death; and to the other ^{the} ^a savour ^{from} life unto life. And ^r who ^{is} sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as ^{the} ^{many,} ^{which} ^s corrupt ^a corrupting the word of God: but as ^t of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

On Paul's sufficiency. The gospel of life and liberty.

a ch. 5. 12;
10. 8, 12.
b Acts 18. 27.

1 ^{Do} ^a ^{ARE} we ^{begin} ^{beginning} again to commend ourselves? or need we, as ^{some} ^{do} others, ^b epistles of commendation to you? or ^{letters} ^{of commendation} from you?

2 ^cYe are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men;
 3 ^{Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the} epistle of Christ, ^{being made manifest that ye are an} ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in ^{fleshy tables of the heart,} tables that are hearts of flesh.

4 And such ^{trust} confidence have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 ^{Not} that we are sufficient of ourselves, to ^{think any thing} account anything ^{of} as from ourselves; but ^{our} sufficiency ^{is of} is from God;

6 ^{Who} also ^{hath} made us ^{able} sufficient as ⁱ ministers of ^{& the} a new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for ^m the letter killeth, ⁿ but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if ^e the ministration of death, ^p written, and engraven in stones, ^{was glorious,} came with glory, ^q so that the children of Is'ra-el could not ^{steadfastly behold} the face of Mō'sēs for the glory of his ^{countenance;} face; which glory was to be done passing away:

8 ^{How} shall not ^{rather} the ministration of the spirit be ^{rather glorious?} with glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation ^{be} is glory, much ^{more} rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For ^{even} verily that which ^{was} hath been made glorious ^{bad no glory} hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that ^{excellently} surpasseth.

11 For if that which ^{is done} passeth away ^{glorious,} was with glory, much more that which remaineth ^{is} glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ^{such} a hope, ^e we use great ^{plainness} boldness of speech:

13 And ^{are} not as Mō'sēs, ^u which ^{put} a veil over ^v his face, that the children of Is'ra-el could ^{steadfastly look to} the end of that which ^{is abolished:} is abolished:

14 But ^h their minds were ^{blinded:} hardened: for until this ^{very} day ^{remaineth the same} at the reading of the ^{vail} old covenant the same veil remaineth unlifted; which ^{veil} is done away in Christ.

15 But ^{even} unto this day, ^{whensoever} Mō'sēs is read, ^{the veil is} a veil lieth upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless ^z when it shall turn to the Lord, ^a the ^{vail shall be} taken away. ^{veil is}

17 Now ^b the Lord is ^{that} the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord ^{is,} there ^{is} liberty.

18 But we all, with ^{open} unveiled face ^{beholding} reflecting ^c as in a glass ^d mirror ^e the glory of the Lord, ^e are ^{changed} transformed into the same image from glory to glory, ^{even} even as ^{by} the ^{of} Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

Of Paul's sincerity and faithfulness.

1 THEREFORE seeing we have ^a this ministry, ^{even} as we ^b have received ^{obtained} mercy, we faint not:

2 ^{But} we have renounced the hidden things of ^{dishonesty,} shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but ^d by the manifestation of the truth ^e commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But ^{and} if our gospel ^{be hid,} is veiled, ^f it is ^{hid to} veiled in them that are ^{lost:} perishing:

4 ^{In} whom ^g the god of this world ^h hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest ⁱ the light of the ^{glorious} gospel of the glory of Christ, ^k who is the image of God, should ^{shine unto them,} not dawn upon them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jē'sus ^{the} as Lord: and ourselves as your servants for Jē'sus' sake.

6 For God, ⁿ who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ^{hath} who ^o shined in our hearts, to ^p give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē'sus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ^{earthen} vessels, ^{that} the ^{excellency} exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not ^{of us,} from ourselves;

A. D. 60.

c 1 Cor. 9. 2.
d 1 Cor. 3. 5.e Ex. 24. 12.
f Ps. 40. 8.
Heb. 8. 10.g John 15. 5.
ch. 2. 16.
h 1 Cor. 15. 10.i 1 Cor. 3. 5.
ch. 3. 18.
Eph. 3. 7.k Jer. 31. 31.
Mat. 26. 28.
l Rom. 2. 27.m Rom. 3. 20;
4. 15; 7. 9.
n John 6. 63.
Rom. 8. 2.o Rom. 7. 10.
p Ex. 34. 1.
q Ex. 34. 29.

r Gal. 3. 5.

s Rom. 1. 17.

t ch. 7. 4.
Eph. 6. 19.
u 1 Cor. 14. 33.x Rom. 10. 4.
Gal. 3. 23.
y Mat. 13. 11.John 12. 40.
Rom. 12. 7, 8.
ch. 4. 4.z Rom. 11. 23.
a Is. 23. 7.
b ver. 6.c 1 Cor. 15. 45.
d 1 Cor. 13. 12.
ch. 4. 4, 8.e 1 Tim. 1. 11.
f Rom. 8. 29.
g 1 Cor. 15. 49.h Col. 3. 10.
i 2 Cor. 4. 18
which is the Spirit
Lord.a ch. 3. 6.
b 1 Cor. 7. 25.c ch. 2. 17.
d ch. 6. 1, 7.
e ch. 5. 11.f 1 Cor. 1. 18.
ch. 2. 15.g John 12. 31.
Eph. 6. 12.
h John 12. 40.i ch. 3. 14.
j ver. 6.
k ch. 3. 8, 9.l John 1. 18.
Phil. 2. 6.
m 1 Cor. 1. 13.n 1 Cor. 9. 19.
ch. 1. 24.
o Gen. 1. 3.p 2 Pet. 1. 19.
q ver. 4.
q ch. 5. 1.r 1 Cor. 2. 5.
ch. 12. 9.

- A. D. 60. 8 ^{We} ^{are} ^s troubled ^{pressed} on every side, yet not distressed; ^{we} ^{are} ^{perplexed}, ^{but} ^{yet} ^{not} in ^{unto} ^{despair};
- s ch. 7. 5. 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; ^t ^{cast} ^{down}, ^{but} ^{yet} ^{not} destroyed;
- u 1 Cor. 15. 31. 10 ^u ^{Always} ^{bearing} about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'sus, ^{that} ^{the} ^{life} ^{also} ^{of} ^{Jē'sus} ^{might} ^{be} ^{manifest} ⁱⁿ ^{our} ^{body}.
- ch. 1. 5, 9. 11 For we which live ^{are} ^{made} ^{delivered} unto death for Jē'sus' sake, that the life also of Jē'sus ^{might} ^{be} ^{manifest} ⁱⁿ ^{our} ^{mortal} ^{flesh}.
- α Rom. 8. 17. 12 So then ^a ^{death} ^{worketh} in us, but life in you.
- 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 13 ^{We} ^{but} ^{having} ^a ^{the} ^{same} ^{spirit} ^{of} ^{faith}, according ^{as} ^{it} ^{is} ^{writ-} ten, ^b ^I ^{believed}, and therefore ^{have} ^{did} ^I ^{spoken}; we also believe, and there- fore also we speak;
- c Rom. 8. 11. 14 ^{Knowing} ^{that} ^c ^{he} ^{which} ^{raised} ^{up} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Jē'sus} ^{shall} ^{raise} ^{up} ^{us} ^{also} ^{by} ^{with} ^{Jē'sus}, and shall present ^{us} ^{with} ^{you}.
- d 1 Cor. 3. 21. 15 For ^d ^{all} ^{things} ^{are} ^{for} ^{your} ^{sakes}, that ^e ^{the} ^{abundant} ^{grace}, being multiplied ^{through} ^{the} ^{many}, may cause ^{the} ^{thanksgiving} ^{of} ^{many} ^{redound} ^{to} ^{to} ^{abound} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{glory} ^{of} ^{God}.
- e ch. 1. 11. 16 ^{For} ^{which} ^{cause} ^{we} ^{faint} ^{not}; but though our outward man ^{is} ^{perish}, ^{yet} ^f ^{the} ^{inward} ^{man} ^{is} ^{renewed} ^{day} ^{by} ^{day}.
- f Rom. 7. 22. 17 For ^g ^{our} ^{light} ^{affliction}, which ^{is} ^{but} ^{for} ^a ^{the} ^{moment}, worketh for us more and more ^a ^{far} ^{exceeding} ^{and} ^{an} ^{eternal} ^{weight} ^{of} ^{glory};
- g Mat. 5. 12. 18 ^h ^{While} ^{we} ^{look} ^{not} ^{at} ^{the} ^{things} ^{which} ^{are} ^{seen}, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen ^{are} ^{temporal}; but the things which are not seen ^{are} ^{eternal}.

CHAPTER 5.

The wherefore of Paul's labours. Christ's ambassadors.

- a Job 4. 19. 1 For we know that if ^a ^{our} ^{the} ^{earthly} ^{house} ^{of} ^{this} ^{our} ^a ^{tabernacle} ^{were} ^{be} ^{dis-} solved, we have a building ^{of} ^{from} ^{God}, ^a ^{house} ^{not} ^{made} ^{with} ^{hands}, eternal, in the heavens.
- ch. 4. 7. 2 For ^{verily} ⁱⁿ ^{this} ^b ^{we} ^{groan}, earnestly desiring ^{to} ^{be} ^{clothed} ^{upon} ^{with} our habitation which is from heaven:
- 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. 3 ^{If} ^{so} ^{be} ^{that} ^c ^{being} ^{clothed} ^{we} ^{shall} ^{not} ^{be} ^{found} ^{naked}.
- 2 Or, ^{bodily} ^{frame}. 4 For indeed we that are in ^{this} ^a ^{tabernacle} do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be ^d ^{clothed} ^{upon}, that ^{what} ^{is} ^{mortal} ^{may} ^{be} ^{swallowed} ^{up} ^{of} ^{life}.
- c Rev. 3. 18; 16. 15. 5 Now ^e ^{he} ^{that} ^{hath} ^{wrought} ^{us} ^{for} ^{this} ^{very} ^{thing} ^{is} ^{God}, who ^{also} ^f ^{hath} ^{given} ^{unto} ^{us} ^{the} ^{earnest} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Spirit}.
- d 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54. 6 Being therefore ^{always} ^{of} ^{good} ^{courage}, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
- e Is. 29. 25. 7 ^{For} ^g ^{we} ^{walk} ^{by} ^{faith}, not by sight;
- f Rom. 8. 23. 8 ^{We} ^{are} ^{of} ^{good} ^{courage}, I say, and are ^h ^{willing} ^{rather} ^{to} ^{be} ^{absent} ^{from} ^{the} ^{body}, and to be ^{present} ^{at} ^{home} ^{with} ^{the} ^{Lord}.
- g Rom. 8. 24. 1 Cor. 13. 12. ch. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 1. h Phil. 1. 23. 9 Wherefore also we ^{labour}, ^{that}, ^{we} ^{make} ^{it} ^{our} ^{aim}, whether ^{present} ^{at} ^{home} ^{or} ^{absent}, ^{we} ^{may} ^{be} ^{accepted} ^{of} ^{him}.
- i Mat. 25. 31. Rom. 14. 10. k Rom. 2. 6. 10 ⁱ ^{For} ^{we} ^{must} ^{all} ^{be} ^{made} ^{manifest} ^{before} ^{the} ^{judgment} ^{seat} ^{of} ^{Christ}; ^k ^{that} ^{every} ^{one} ^{may} ^{receive} ^{the} ^{things} ^{done} ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{the} ^{body}, according to that ^{he} ^{hath} ^{done}, whether ^{it} ^{be} ^{good} ^{or} ^{bad}.
- l Heb. 10. 31. 11 Knowing therefore ^l ^{the} ^{terror} ^{fear} ^{of} ^{the} ^{Lord}, we persuade men; but ^m ^{we} ^{are} ^{made} ^{manifest} ^{unto} ^{God}; and I ^{trust} ^{also} ^{hope} ^{that} ^{we} ^{are} ^{made} ^{manifest} ^{also} ⁱⁿ ^{your} ^{consciences}.
- m ch. 4. 2. 12 ^{We} ^{are} ^{not} ^{again} ^{commend} ^{ourselves} ^{again} ^{unto} ^{you}, but ^{give} ^{speak} ^{as} ^{giving} ^{you} occasion ^o ^{to} ^{glory} ^{on} ^{our} ^{behalf}, that ye may have ^{somewhat} ^{wherewith} ^{to} ^{answer} ^{them} ^{which} ^{glory} ⁱⁿ ^{appearance}, and not in heart.
- n ch. 3. 1. o ch. 1. 14. p ch. 11. 1. 13 For ^p ^{whether} ^{we} ^{are} ^{beside} ^{ourselves}, ^{it} ^{is} ^{unto} ^{God}; or whether we ^{are} ^{of} ^{sober} ^{mind}, ^{it} ^{is} ^{unto} ^{you}.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that ^aif one died for all, ^{then were} ^{all} ^{dead;} ^{therefore} ^{died;}
 15 ^{And that} ^{and} he died for all, ^{that} they which live should ^{not henceforth} ^{live} ^{no longer} unto themselves, but unto him ^{who for their sakes} ^{died} ^{for them,} and rose again.
 16 ^s Wherefore we henceforth know ^{we} ^{no} ^{man} ^{after} ^{the} ^{flesh:} ^{yea,} ^{even} though we have known Christ after the flesh, ^{henceforth} ^{we} ^{know} ^{him} ^{so} ^{no} ^{more.}

17 ^{Therefore} ^{if} ^{any} ^{man} ^{is} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ,} ^{he} ^{is} ^a ^{new} ^{creature:} ^{the} ^{old} ^{things} ^{are} ^{passed} ^{away;} ^{behold,} ^{all} ^{things} ^{are} ^{become} ^{new.} ^{they} ^{hath}

18 ^{But} ^{all} ^{things} ^{are} ^{of} ^{God,} ^{who} ^{hath} ^{reconciled} ^{us} ^{to} ^{himself} ^{by} ^{Je'sus} ^{through} ^{Christ,} ^{and} ^{hath} ^{given} ^{unto} ^{us} ^{the} ^{ministry} ^{of} ^{reconciliation;}

19 ^{To} ^{wit,} ^{that} ^a ^{God} ^{was} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ} ^{reconciling} ^{the} ^{world} ^{unto} ^{himself,} ^{not} ^{imputing} ^{unto} ^{them} ^{their} ^{trespasses,} ^{and} ^{hath} ^{committed} ^{unto} ^{us} ^{the} ^{work} ^{of} ^{reconciliation.}

20 ^{Now} ^{then} ^{we} ^{are} ^{ambassadors} ^{therefore} ^{on} ^{behalf} ^{of} ^{Christ,} ^{as} ^e ^{though} ^{God} ^{did} ^{beseech} ^{you} ^{by} ^{us:} ^{we} ^{pray} ^{you} ^{thereon} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ's} ^{stead,} ^{be} ^{ye} ^{reconciled} ^{to} ^{God.} ^{For} ^a ^{he} ^{hath} ^{made} ^{him} ^{beseech} ^{on} ^{behalf} ^{of} ^{Christ,} ^{that} ^{we} ^{might} ^{become} ^e ^{the} ^{righteousness} ^{of} ^{God} ⁱⁿ ^{him.}

21 ^{Him} ^{who} ^{knew} ^{no} ^{sin} ^{he} ^{made} ^{to} ^{be} ^{sin} ^{for} ^{us,} ^{who} ^{knew} ^{no} ^{sin;} ^{that} ^{we} ^{might} ^{become} ^e ^{the} ^{righteousness} ^{of} ^{God} ⁱⁿ ^{him.}

CHAPTER 6.

Proofs of Paul's faithfulness. Idolaters to be shunned.

1 ^{We} ^{then,} ^{as} ^a ^{workers} ^{together} ^{with} ^{him,} ^b ^{beseech} ^{you} ^{also} ^c ^{that} ^{ye} ^{receive} ^{not} ^{the} ^{grace} ^{of} ^{God} ⁱⁿ ^{vain.}

2 ^{For} ^{he} ^{saith,} ^d ^I ^{have} ^{heard} ^{thee} ⁱⁿ ^a ^{time} ^I ^{hearkened} ^{unto} ^{thee,} ^{And} ⁱⁿ ^a ^{day} ^{of} ^{salvation} ^{have} ^I ^{succoured} ^{thee:} ^{behold,} ^{now} ^{is} ^{the} ^{acceptable} ^{time;} ^{behold,} ^{now} ^{is} ^{the} ^{day} ^{of} ^{salvation.}

3 ^e ^{Giving} ^{no} ^{occasion} ^{of} ^{stumbling} ⁱⁿ ^{any} ^{thing,} ^{that} ^{the} ^{ministry} ^{be} ^{not} ^{blamed;}

4 ^{but} ⁱⁿ ^{everything} ^{commending} ^{ourselves,} ^f ^{as} ^{the} ^{ministers} ^{of} ^{God,} ⁱⁿ ^{much} ^{patience,} ⁱⁿ ^{afflictions,} ⁱⁿ ^{necessities,} ⁱⁿ ^{distresses,}

5 ⁱⁿ ^{stripes,} ⁱⁿ ^{imprisonments,} ⁱⁿ ^{tumults,} ⁱⁿ ^{labours,} ⁱⁿ ^{watchings,} ⁱⁿ ^{fastings;}

6 ^{By} ⁱⁿ ^{pureness,} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{knowledge,} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{longsuffering,} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{kindness,} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Hōly} ^{Ghōst,} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{love} ^{unfeigned,}

7 ^{By} ^{the} ^{word} ^{of} ^{truth,} ^{by} ^{the} ^{power} ^{of} ^{God;} ^{by} ^{the} ^{armour} ^{of} ^{righteousness} ^{on} ^{the} ^{right} ^{hand} ^{and} ^{on} ^{the} ^{left,}

8 ^{By} ^{honour} ^{and} ^{dishonour,} ^{by} ^{evil} ^{report} ^{and} ^{good} ^{report;} ^{as} ^{deceivers,} ^{and} ^{yet} ^{true;}

9 ^{As} ^{unknown,} ^{and} ^{yet} ^{well} ^{known;} ^{as} ^{dying,} ^{and} ^{behold,} ^{we} ^{live;} ^{as} ^{chastened,} ^{and} ^{not} ^{killed;}

10 ^{As} ^{sorrowful,} ^{yet} ^{alway} ^{rejoicing;} ^{as} ^{poor,} ^{yet} ^{making} ^{many} ^{rich;} ^{as} ^{having} ^{nothing,} ^{and} ^{yet} ^{possessing} ^{all} ^{things.}

11 ^O ^{ye} ^{Co-rinth'i-ans,} ^{our} ^{mouth} ^{is} ^{open} ^{unto} ^{you,} ^o ^{our} ^{heart} ^{is} ^{enlarged.}

12 ^{Ye} ^{are} ^{not} ^{straitened} ⁱⁿ ^{us,} ^{but} ^{ye} ^{are} ^{straitened} ⁱⁿ ^{your} ^{own} ^{bowels.} ^{affections.}

13 ^{Now} ^{for} ^a ^{recompence} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{same} ^{(o} ^I ^{speak} ^{as} ^{unto} ^{my} ^{children),} ^{be} ^{ye} ^{also} ^{enlarged.}

14 ^{Be} ^{ye} ^{not} ^{unequally} ^{yoked} ^{together} ^{with} ^{unbelievers:} ^{for} ^s ^{what} ^{fellowship} ^{hath} ^{righteousness} ^{with} ^{unrighteousness?} ^{and} ^{what} ^{communion} ^{hath} ^{light} ^{with} ^{darkness?}

15 ^{And} ^{what} ^{concord} ^{hath} ^{Christ} ^{with} ^{Bē'i-al?} ^{or} ^{what} ^{part} ^{portion} ^{hath} ^{he} ^{that} ^{believeth} ^{with} ^{an} ^{infidel?} ^a ^{believer} ^{unbeliever?}

16 ^{And} ^{what} ^{agreement} ^{hath} ^{the} ^a ^{temple} ^{of} ^{God} ^{with} ^{idols?} ^{for} ^e ^{ye} ^{are} ^{the} ^a ^{temple} ^{of} ^{the} ^{living} ^{God;} ^{even} ^{as} ^{God} ^{hath} ^{said,} ^{"I} ^{will} ^{dwell} ⁱⁿ ^{them,} ^{and} ^{walk} ⁱⁿ ^{them;} ^{and} ^I ^{will} ^{be} ^{their} ^{God,} ^{and} ^{they} ^{shall} ^{be} ^{my} ^{people.}

A. D. 60.

q Rom. 5. 13.
r Rom. 6. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 19.s Mat. 12. 50.
John 15. 14.
1 John 6. 63.u Rom. 8. 9.
Gal. 6. 15.2 Or, there is
a new crea-
tion.x Gal. 5. 6.
y Eph. 2. 15.
z Rom. 5. 10.a Rom. 3. 24.
3 Or, placed
in us.b Job 33. 23.
c ch. 3. 6.
c ch. 6. 1.d Is. 53. 6.
e Rom. 1. 17.a 1 Cor. 3. 9.
b ch. 5. 20.
c Heb. 12. 15.

d Is. 49. 8.

e Rom. 14. 13.
1 Cor. 9. 12;
10. 32.

f 1 Cor. 4. 1.

g ch. 11. 23.

h ch. 4. 2; 7.
14.

i 1 Cor. 2. 4.

k ch. 10. 4.

l Eph. 8. 11.

m 1 Cor. 4. 9.

n Ps. 118. 18.

o ch. 7. 3.

p ch. 12. 15.

q 1 Cor. 4. 14.

r Deut. 7. 2, 3.
1 Cor. 5. 9.

s 1 Sam. 5.

2, 3.

1 Cor. 10. 21.

Eph. 5. 7, 11.

t 1 Cor. 3. 16.
Eph. 2. 21, 22.

u Ex. 29. 45.

Jer. 31. 33.

Ezek. 11. 20.

A. D. 60.

Is. 52. 11.
ch. 7. 1.
Jer. 31. 1, 9.

17 ^a Wherefore ^{come} ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, ^{and} ^{not the} ^{unclean thing;} ^{and} I will receive you,
18 ^a And will be ^{unto you} a Father, ^{And} ye shall be ^{my} ^{to me} sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

Paul's comfort amid sorrow. Of Titus' mission.

Gal. 6. 17, 18.
1 John 2. 3.

1 HAVING ^a therefore these promises, ^{dearly} beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all ^{filthiness} ^{defilement} of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

b Acts 20. 33.
ch. 12. 17.
cch. 6. 11, 12.

2 Open your hearts to us: we ^{have} wronged no man, we ^{have} corrupted no man, ^b we ^{have} defrauded ^{no} man.

d ch. 3. 12.
e 1 Cor. 1. 4.
ch. 1. 14.
f Phil. 2. 17.
Col. 1. 24.
g ch. 2. 13.
h ch. 4. 8.
i Deut. 32. 25.
k ch. 1. 4.

3 I ^{say} ^{if} not ^{this} to condemn you: for ^c I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live ^{together}.

4 ^a Great ^{is} my boldness of speech toward you, ^e great ^{is} my glorying of you: ^I I am filled with comfort, I ^{am} exceeding joyful ⁱⁿ all our ^{tribulation} ^{affliction}.

5 For ^{even} ^g when we were come into Mac-ē-dō-ni-ā, our flesh had no relief, but ^h we were troubled ^{on} every side; ⁱ without ^{were} ^{fightings}, within ^{were} fears.

l ch. 2. 13.

6 Nevertheless ^k God, ^{he} that comforteth ^{those that are cast down,} ^{the lowly, even God,} comforted us by ^l the coming of Titus;

7 ^{And} not by his coming only, but also by the ^{consolation} ^{comfort} wherewith he was comforted in you, ^{when} he told us your ^{earnest desire,} ^{longing,} your mourning, your ^{zeal} ^{for} me; so that I rejoiced ^{the} ^{yet} more.

m ch. 2. 4.

8 For though I made you sorry with ^a letter, I do not ^{repent,} ^m though I did ^{repent:} ^{for} I ^{perceive} ^{see} that ^{the same} ^{that} epistle ^{hath} made you sorry, though ^{it were} but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye ^{sorrowed} ^{to} ^{were} ^{made} sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly ^{manner,} ^{sort,} that ye might ^{receive damage} ^{suffer loss} by us in nothing:

n 2 Sam. 12. 13.
Mat. 26. 75.
o Prov. 17. 22.

10 For ^a godly sorrow worketh repentance ^{to} ^{unto} ^{salvation,} ^{not to be repented} ^{a repentance} which bringeth no regret: ^o but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye ^{sorrowed} ^{were} ^{made} ^{sorry} after a godly sort, what ^{carefulness} ^{earnest care} it wrought in you, yea, ^{what} ^{clearing} of yourselves, yea, ^{what} ^{indignation}, yea, ^{what} ^{fear}, yea, ^{what} ^{vehement desire,} ^{yea,} ^{what} ^{zeal}, yea, ^{what} ^{revenge!} ^{all things} ^{ye} ^{have} ^{approved} ^{yourselves} ^{to be} ^{pure} ⁱⁿ ^{this} ^{matter}.

p ch. 2. 4.

12 Wherefore, though ^{so} ^{although} I wrote unto you, ^I ^{did} ^{it} ^{wrote} not for his cause that ^{had} ^{done} the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, ^p but that your ^{our} ^{earnest} ^{care} for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God, ^{might} ^{appear} ^{unto} ^{you}.

q Rom. 15. 32.

13 Therefore we ^{were} ^{comforted:} and in ^{your} ^{comfort} we ^{joyed} ^{the more} ^{exceedingly} for the joy of Titus, because his spirit ^q ^{was} ^{hath} ^{been} ^{refreshed} by you all.

r Gr. bowels.

r ch. 2. 9.
Phil. 2. 12.

14 For if ⁱⁿ ^{anything} I have ^{boasted} ^{any thing} ^{to} ^{him} ^{of} ^{you,} ^I ^{am} ^{not} ^{ashamed:} ^{but} ^{as} ^{we} ^{spake} ^{all} ^{things} ^{to} ^{you} ⁱⁿ ^{truth,} ^{even} ^{so} ^{our} ^{glorying} ^{also,} ^{which} ^I ^{made} ^{before} ^{Titus,} ^{is} ^{found} ^{to be} ^{truth}.

15 And his ^{inward} ^{affection} is more ^{abundantly} toward you, whilst he remembereth ^r the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

s 2 Thes. 3. 4.

16 I rejoice ^{therefore} that ⁱⁿ ^s I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAPTER 8.

Exhortation to give to the poor saints at Jerusalem.

1 MOREOVER, brethren, we ^{do} ^{make} ^{known} ^{to} ^{you} ^{to wit} of the grace of God bestowed on which hath been given in the churches of Mac-ē-dō-ni-ā;

- 2 ^{How} that in ^{a great trial} of affliction the abundance of their joy and ^{much proof} their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ^{liberality}.
- 3 For according to ^{their} power, I bear ^{record,} yea and beyond ^{their} power, ^{they were willing} of themselves; ^{they gave} of their own accord,
- 4 Praying ^{beseeching} us with much intreaty, ^{that we would receive the gift,} and ^{in regard of this grace} take upon us ^{the fellowship} of the ministering to the saints;
- 5 And ^{this,} ^{they did,} not as we ^{lead,} hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and ^{unto} us by the will of God.
- 6 Inasmuch that ^{we desired} Titus, that as he had ^{made a beginning before,} so he would also ^{complete} in you, ^{this} grace also.
- 7 Therefore, ^{But} as ^{aye} abundant in ^{every thing,} faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all ^{diligence,} earnestness, and in your love to us, ^{see} that ye abound in this grace also.
- 8 I speak not by ^{way of} commandment, but ^{by occasion of} as ^{proving through} the ^{earnestness} of others, ^{and to prove} the sincerity ^{also} of your love.
- 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jēsus Christ, ^{that,} though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might ^{become} rich.
- 10 And herein ^I give ^{my} judgement: for ^{this} is expedient for you, ^{who have begun before,} not only to do, but also to be ^a forward a year ago.
- 11 Now therefore perform ^{the doing of it;} that as ^{there was} the readiness to will, so ^{there may be} a performance ^{also out of} that which ye have.
- 12 For ^{if} there be first a willing mind, ^{it is} ^{accepted} according to that a man ^{hath,} ^{and not according} as he ^{hath} not.
- 13 For ^{I mean} not ^{this,} that ^{other men} be eased, ^{and} ye ^{burdened;} distressed;
- 14 But ^{by an} equality; ^{that now at this time} your abundance ^{may be a supply} for their want, that their abundance also ^{may become} a supply for your want; that there may be equality:
- 15 As ^{it is} written, ^{He that} ^{had} gathered much had nothing over; and he that ^{had} gathered little had no lack.
- 16 But thanks ^{be} to God, which ^{putteth} the same earnest care ^{into the} for you ^{into the heart of Titus for you,} into the heart of Titus.
- 17 For indeed he accepted ^{the} our exhortation; but being ^{more forward,} of himself very ear-
- 18 And we have sent ^{together with him} the brother whose praise ^{is} in the gospel ^{throughout} all the churches;
- 19 And ^{not} only ^{so,} but who was also ^{chosen of} by the churches to travel with us ^{in the matter of} this grace, which is ^{administered} by us ^{to the} glory of the ^{same} Lord, and ^{to show our readiness:}
- 20 Avoiding ^{this,} that ^{no} man should blame us in ^{the matter of} this abundance ^{which is} administered by us:
- 21 ^{Providing} for we take thought ^{for} things honourable, ^{not only in the sight of the Lord,} but also in the sight of men.
- 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have ^{often-} many times proved ^{earnest} in many things, but now much more ^{earnest,} by reason of the great confidence which ^{he hath} in you.
- 23 Whether ^{any} ^{do enquire of} Titus, ^{he is} my partner and ^{fellowworker} concerning you; or our brethren, ^{be enquired of,} they are ^{the} messengers of the churches, ^{and} the glory of Christ.
- 24 Wherefore ^{show} ye ^{therefore unto them} and before ^{in the face of} the churches the proof of your love, and of our ^{boasting} glorying in your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

Why the brethren were sent. Bountiful alms urged.

1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

A. D. 60.

α Mar. 12. 44.
2 Gr. single-
ness,
ch. 9. 11.

β Acts 11. 29.
Rom. 15. 25.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
ch. 9. 1.

γ ver. 17.
ch. 12. 18.

δ 1 Cor. 1. 5;
12. 13.
ε ch. 9. 8.

ζ 1 Cor. 7. 6.

η Mat. 8. 20.
Lu. 9. 58.
Phil. 2. 6, 7.

θ 1 Cor. 7. 25.
1 Prov. 19. 17.
Mat. 10. 42.
1 Tim. 5. 18.
Heb. 13. 16.
κ ch. 9. 2.

ι Mar. 12. 43.
Lu. 21. 3.

μ Ex. 16. 18.

ν ver. 6.

ο ch. 12. 18.

π 1 Cor. 16.
3. 4.
q ch. 4. 15.

ρ Rom. 12. 17.

σ Phil. 2. 25.
3 Gr. apostles.

τ ch. 7. 14.

α Acts 11. 29.
Rom. 15. 26.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
ch. 8. 4.

- A. D. 60.
- 2 For I know ^b the forwardness of your mind, ^c for which I ^d boast of you glory on your behalf to them
- of Mac-e-dō-ni-ā, that ^d A-chā-jā hath been prepared for a year ^e ago; and your
- zeal hath stirred up very many of them.
- 3 ^e Yet have I ^f provoked the brethren, that our ^g boasting of you should ^h in vain void in this ⁱ behalf; ^j that, even as I said, ye may be ^k ready: ^l prepared:
- 4 ^m Lest haply if they of Mac-e-dō-ni-ā come with ine- ⁿ and find you unp- ^o pared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ^p ashamed ^q put to shame in this ^r same confident confidence.
- 5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort ^s the brethren, that they would go
- 2 Gr. blessing. before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^t aforepromised ^u bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as ^v a matter of bounty, and not ^w as of covetousness, of extortion.
- f Prov. 11. 24. 6 ^x But this I say, He ^y which soweth sparingly shall reap also spar- ^z ingly; and he ^{aa} which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
- g Deut. 15. 7. 7 ^{ab} Every man ^{ac} do according as he ^{ad} purposeth in his heart; ^{ae} so let him give; ^{af} g not grudgingly, or of necessity: for ^{ag} h God loveth a cheerful giver.
- h Ex. 25. 2. 8 ^{ah} And God ^{ai} is able to make all grace abound ^{aj} toward you; that ye, always having ^{ak} all sufficiency in ^{al} all things, may abound ^{am} unto every good work:
- i Prov. 11. 24. 9 ^{an} (As it is written, ^{ao} k He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth as it is written, He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor; His righteousness abideth for ever.
- k Ps. 112. 9. 10 ^{ap} Now he that ^{aq} ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for ^{ar} your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your ^{as} righteousness; ^{at} sowing, and increase the fruits of your ^{au} righteousness;
- l Hos. 10. 12. 11 ^{av} ye being enriched in ^{aw} everything unto ^{ax} all ^{ay} bountifulness, ^{az} which causeth through ^{ba} us thanksgiving to God. ^{bb} liberality, ^{bc} which worketh
- Mat. 6. 1. 12 For the ^{bd} administration of this service not only ^{be} supplieth ^{bf} the measure of the ^{bg} wants of the saints, but ^{bh} is abundant ^{bi} also ^{bj} by ^{bk} many thanksgivings unto God;
- o ch. 8. 14. 13 ^{bl} Whiles by ^{bm} the experiment of ^{bn} proving of you by ^{bo} their ministration they ^{bp} glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for ^{bq} your liberal ^{br} distribution ^{bs} unto them and unto all; ^{bt} men;
- p Mat. 5. 16. 14 ^{bu} And by their prayer for you, which ^{bv} long after you ^{bw} by reason of the exceeding ^{bx} grace of God in you.
- q Heb. 13. 16. 15 Thanks ^{by} be unto God ^{bz} for his unspeakable gift.
- r ch. 8. 1. s Jam. 1. 17.

CHAPTER 10.

Paul's spiritual might. His presence and writing.

- a Rom. 12. 1. 1 Now ^a I Paul myself ^b beseech ^c you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, ^d I ^e who in your ^f presence ^g am ^h base among you, but being absent ⁱ am of good courage toward you:
- b ver. 10. 2 ^j But ^k I beseech ^l you, ^m that I may not ⁿ be bold when ^o I am ^p present ^q shew courage with ^r that confidence ^s wherewith I ^t count ^u to be bold against some, which think ^v count of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
- c ch. 12. 5, 7, 9. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war ^w after ^x the flesh:
- d Eph. 6. 12. 4 ^y (For ^z the weapons ^{aa} of our warfare ^{ab} are ^{ac} not ^{ad} of the flesh, but ^{ae} mighty through ^{af} God ^{ag} to the ^{ah} pulling ^{ai} down of strong holds; ^{aj} before ^{ak} casting ^{al} down of strong holds; ^{am})
- e 1 Tim. 1. 13. 5 ^{an} Casting ^{ao} down ^{ap} imaginations, and every high thing that ^{aq} is exalted ^{ar} itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing ^{as} every thought into captivity ^{at} to the obedience of Christ;
- f Acts 7. 22. 6 ^{au} And having ^{av} in ^{aw} a readiness to ^{ax} revenge ^{ay} all disobedience, when ^{az} k your obedience ^{ba} shall be fulfilled.
- g Jer. 1. 10. 7 ^{bb} Do ye ^{bc} look ^{bd} on ^{be} the things ^{bf} that are before your face, ^{bg} after the outward appearance? ^{bh} m If any man ^{bi} trust to himself that he is Christ's, ^{bj} let him ^{bk} of himself think ^{bl} this again ^{bm} with himself, that, even as he ^{bn} is Christ's, ^{bo} even so are ^{bp} we. ^{bq} Christ's.
- h 1 Cor. 13. 20. 8 For though I should ^{br} boast ^{bs} somewhat ^{bt} abundantly ^{bu} of concerning our author-

ity, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, ^{ashamed:} (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down),
 put to shame:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters.

10 For ^{his} letters, ^{they say, are} weighty and ^{powerful:} but ^{his} bodily presence ^{is} weak, and ^{his} speech ^{is} contemptible.

11 Let such ^{an} one ^{think} this, that, ^{such as} we are in word by letters when we are absent, such ^{will we be} also in deed when we are present.

12 For we ^{some} dare not make ourselves of the ^{are not bold to} number or compare ourselves with ^{some} certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves ^{among} with themselves, are ^{not wise,} without understanding.

13 But we will not ^{boast of things without} ^{glory beyond} our measure, but according to the measure of the ^{rule} province which God ^{hath distributed} to us as a measure, to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves ^{beyond our measure,} as though we reached not unto you: for we ^{are come} as far as ^{unto you} also in ^{preaching} the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without ^{not glorying beyond} our measure, ^{that is,} ⁱⁿ other men's labours; but having hope ^{when} that, as your faith ^{is increased, that} we shall be ^{enlarged by} magnified in you according to ^{rule abundantly,} ^{2 province unto further abundance,}

16 To ^{so as to} preach the gospel ⁱⁿ the ^{regions} beyond you, and not to ^{boast} ^{another man's line} glory in another's ^{2 province in regard} of things ^{made} ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For ² not he that commendeth himself is approved, but ^a whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER 11.

As against false apostles Paul glories in himself.

1 WOULD ^{to God} ye could bear with me in a little ^{in a my folly: and} indeed ^{foolishness: nay} ³ bear with me.

2 For I am ^b jealous over you with ^a godly jealousy: for ^c I have espoused you to one husband, ^d that I ^{may} might present ^{you} ^e as a ^{chaste} pure virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as ^f the serpent beguiled Eve ^{through} in his ^{subtily, so} craftiness, your minds ^g should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity ^{that is} ⁱⁿ toward Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Je'sus, whom we ^{have} not preached, or if ye receive ^a another spirit, which ye ^{have} did not receive, or ^h another gospel, which ye ^{have} did not accept, ye ^{might} do well to bear with him.

5 For I reckon that ⁱ I am not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though ^k I be rude in speech, yet ^{am} I not ^l in knowledge; but ^m in everything ⁿ we have ^{been} thoroughly ^{made} manifest among ^{all} men to you-ward.

7 Have ⁿ I committed an offence ⁱⁿ abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I ^{have} preached to you the gospel of God ^{freely} for nought?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them ^{to do you service,} that I might minister unto you;

9 And ^o when I was present with you ^{and} was in want, ^p I was ^q not a burden on any man; for ^r that which was lacking to me ^s the brethren which came from Mac-e-do-ni-a supplied the measure of my want; and in everything ^t I have kept myself ^u from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, ^v no man shall stop me of this ^{boasting} ^{glorying} in the regions of A-cha'ja.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, ^w that I may cut off ^x occasion from them which desire ^{an} occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

I should not be

A. D. 60.

p ch. 7. 14.

q ver. 1.
 1 Cor. 2. 3, 4.
 ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.
 r 1 Cor. 1. 17.
 ch. 11. 6.

s ch. 3. 1.

t ver. 15.

2 Or, limit, Gr. measuring rod.

u 1 Cor. 9. 5, 10; 4. 15.

x Rom. 15. 20.

y Is. 65. 16.
 1 Cor. 1. 31.
 z Prov. 27. 2.
 a Rom. 2. 29.
 1 Cor. 4. 5.

a ver. 16.
 ch. 5. 13.
 b Or, ye do bear with me.
 c Gal. 4. 17.
 d 1 Cor. 4. 15.
 e Col. 1. 23.
 f Lev. 21. 13.

f Gen. 3. 4.
 John 8. 44.
 g Eph. 6. 24.
 h Col. 2. 4, 8.
 i Tim. 1. 3.

h Gal. 1. 7, 8.

i 1 Cor. 15. 10.
 ch. 12. 11.
 k 1 Cor. 1. 17.
 ch. 10. 10.
 l Eph. 3. 4.
 m ch. 4. 2.
 n Acts 18. 3.
 o 1 Cor. 9. 6.
 ch. 10. 1.

o Acts 20. 33.
 ch. 12. 13.
 p 1 Thes. 2. 9.
 q Phil. 4. 10.
 ch. 12. 14.

r Rom. 9. 1.
 s 1 Cor. 9. 15.

t ch. 6. 11.

u 1 Cor. 9. 12.
 4 Gr. the occasion of them.

- A. D. 60.
- 13 For such ^{are} men ^{are} false apostles, ^{transforming} deceitful workers, fashioning^g themselves into ^{the} apostles of Christ.
- 14 And no marvel; for ^{even} Sā tan ^{himself is transformed} fashioneth himself into ^{an} angel of light.
- 15 Therefore ^{it is} no great thing if his ministers also ^{be transformed} fashion themselves as ^{the} ministers of righteousness; ^{whose} end shall be according to their works.
- 16 ^I say again, Let no man think me ^{a fool} foolish; but if ^{otherwise} ye do, yet as ^{a fool} foolish receive me, that I also may ^{boast myself} glory a little.
- 17 That which I speak, ^I speak ^{not} after the Lord, but as ^{it were} in foolishness, ⁱⁿ this confidence of ^{boasting} glorying.
- 18 ^{Seeing} that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
- 19 For ye ^{bear} with the foolish gladly, ^{seeing ye} being wise ^{yourselves} are wise.
- 20 For ye ^{bear} with a man, ^{if} a man bring ^{you} into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
- 21 I speak ^{as} by way of disparagement, ^{as} though we had been weak. ^{Howbeit} Yet
- 22 whereinsoever any is bold, ^I speak ^{foolishly} in foolishness, I am bold also.
- 23 Are they Hē'brews? ^{so} am I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? ^{so} am I. Are they the seed of Ābrā-hām? ^{so} am I.
- 23 Are they ministers of Christ? ^I speak as ^{a fool} one beside himself ^I am more; ⁱⁿ labours more abundantly, ⁱⁿ prisons more abundantly, ⁱⁿ stripes above measure, ⁱⁿ prisons more frequent, ⁱⁿ deaths oft.
- 24 Of the Jews five times received I ^{forty} stripes save one.
- 25 Thrice was I ^{beaten} with rods, ^{once} was I stoned, thrice I ^{suffered} shipwreck, a night and a day ^{I have} been in the deep;
- 26 ⁱⁿ journeyings often, ⁱⁿ perils of ^{waters} rivers, ⁱⁿ perils of robbers, ⁱⁿ perils by ^{mine own} countrymen, ⁱⁿ perils from the ^{heathen} Gentiles, ⁱⁿ perils in the city, ⁱⁿ perils in the wilderness, ⁱⁿ perils in the sea, ⁱⁿ perils among false brethren;
- 27 ^{In} weariness ^{and} painfulness, ⁱⁿ watchings often, ⁱⁿ hunger and thirst, ⁱⁿ fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
- 28 ² Beside those things that are without, there is that which ^{cometh} presseth upon me daily, ^{the} care of ^{anxiety} for all the churches.
- 29 ^{Who} is weak, and I am not weak? who is ^{offended} made to stumble, and I burn not?
- 30 If I must needs glory, ^I will glory of the things ^{which} concern mine infirmities, ^{my} weakness.
- 31 ^{The} God and Father of ^{our} the Lord Jē'sus, ^{Christ, who} which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
- 32 ^{In} Dā-mās'cus the governor under Ār'e-tas the king ^{kept} guarded the city of the Dām'as-çēnes, ^{with a garrison} desirous to apprehend me: ^{in order to take me}
- 33 ^{And} through a window ^{in a basket} was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

Paul commends his apostleship. His self-glory compulsory.

- 3 Gr. For I will come.
- 1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. ^I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but ^I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
- 2 I ^{knew} a man ⁱⁿ Christ, ^{above} fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth;) such ^{an} a one ^{was} caught up ^{even} to the third heaven.
- 3 ^{And} I ^{knew} such a man (whether in the body, or ^{out of} apart from the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth;)
- 4 ^{How} that he was caught up into ^{paradise} Par'a-dise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ^{lawful} for a man to utter.
- 5 ^{On behalf of} such ^{an} a one will I glory: ^{but on mine own behalf} yet of myself I will not glory, ^{save in} my weaknesses.
- a Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17.
- b Acts 22. 17.
- 4 A. D. 46, at Lystra, Acts 14. 6.
- c Lu. 23. 43.
- 5 Or, possible.
- d ch. 11. 30.

6 For ^{though} I ^{would} desire to glory, I shall not be ^{a fool}; for I ^{will say} the truth: but ^{now} I forbear, lest any man should ^{think} of me above that which he seeth me to be, or ^{that} he ^{heareth} of me.

7 And ^{lest} I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, ^{wherefore}, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ²/₂ thorn in the flesh, ^a the messenger of Sā'tan to buffet me, ^{lest} I should ^{not} be exalted ^{above measure}.
8 ^{For} Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ^{hath} said unto me, My grace is ^{sufficient} for thee: for ^{my} strength is made perfect, in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, ^{will} I rather glory in my ^{infirmities}, ^{that} the ^{power} of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore ^I take pleasure in ^{infirmities}, in ^{reproaches}, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: ^{for} when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become ^{a fool} in glorying; ye ^{have} compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: ^{for} in nothing ^{am} I behind the very chiefest apostles, though ^I ^{be} nothing.

12 ^{Truly} the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, ⁱⁿ signs, and wonders, and mighty ^{deeds}.

13 ^{For} what is ^{it} wherein ye were ^{made} inferior to the rest of the churches, except ^{it be} that ^I myself was not ^{a burdensome} to you? forgive me ^{this} wrong.

14 ^{Behold}, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be ^{a burdensome} to you: ^{for} I seek not yours but you: ^{for} the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And ^I will ^{very} gladly spend and be spent ^a for you; though ^b the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. you more abundantly, am I loved the less?

16 But be it so, ^I did not ^{myself} burden you: nevertheless, ^{being} crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 ^{Did} I ^{take advantage} of you by any one of them whom I ^{have} sent unto you?

18 ^I ^{desired} Titus, and ^{with him} I sent a ^{brother}. Did Titus ^{make a gain} of you? walked we not ⁱⁿ by the same ^{spirit}? ^{walked we} not in the same steps?

19 ^{Again}, think ye ^{that we} ^{excuse} ourselves unto you? ^{we} speak before God ^{we} in Christ: ^{But} all things, ^{dearly} beloved, ^{are} for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest ^{by any means}, when I come, I ^{shall} not find you not such as I would, and ^{should} ^{myself} be found ^{of} you such as ye would not; lest ^{by any means} there ^{should be} debates, envyings, ^{wraths}, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 ^{And} lest, when I come again, my God ^{will} ^{humble} me ^{among} you, and ^{that} I should mourn for many ^{of} them that ^{have} sinned ^{heretofore}, and ^{repented} not of the uncleanness and ^a fornication and lasciviousness which they ^{have} committed.

CHAPTER 13.

Paul threatens obstinate sinners.

1 This ^{is} ^a the third ^{time} I am coming to you. ^{In} At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 ^I ^{told} you before, and ^{if} I were ^{present} the second time: and being absent now I write to them ^a which heretofore have sinned, ^{and} to all ^{other}, that, if I come again, ^I will not spare;

A. D. 60.

e ch. 10. 8.

2 Or, stake.
f Ezek. 28. 24.
Gal. 4. 13, 14.
g Lu. 13. 16.
h Deut. 3. 23-27.
Mat. 26. 44.

i ch. 11. 30.

k 1 Pet. 4. 14.

l Rom. 5. 3.
ch. 7. 4.
m ch. 13. 4.

n ch. 11. 1, 16.

o ch. 11. 5.
Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.
p 1 Cor. 3. 7.
Eph. 3. 8.
q Rom. 15. 18.
1 Cor. 9. 2.
ch. 4. 2; 6. 4.

r 1 Cor. 1. 7.

s 1 Cor. 9. 12.
ch. 11. 9.
t ch. 11. 7.

u ch. 13. 1.

x Acts 20. 33.
1 Cor. 10. 33.
y 1 Cor. 4. 14.

z Phil. 2. 17.
1 Thes. 2. 8.
a John 10. 11.
ch. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 24.
b ch. 6. 12, 13.
c ch. 11. 8.

d ch. 7. 2.

e ch. 8. 6, 16.
f ch. 8. 18.

g ch. 5. 12.
h Rom. 8. 1.
ch. 11. 31.
i 1 Cor. 10. 33.

k 1 Cor. 4. 21.
ch. 10. 2.

l ch. 2. 1, 4.

m ch. 13. 2.

n 1 Cor. 5. 1.

o ch. 12. 14.
h Num. 35. 30.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
c ch. 10. 2.

d ch. 12. 21.

e ch. 1. 22.

- A. D. 60.
- f* Mat. 10. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 4.
ch. 2. 10.
g 1 Cor. 9. 2.
h Phil. 2. 7, 8.
i Rom. 6. 4.
k ch. 10. 3.
l Or, with him.
m 1 Cor. 11. 28.
n Rom. 8. 10.
o 1 Cor. 9. 27.
- 3 Since seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ ^{speaking that speaketh} in me; which to you-ward is not weak, but is ^{mighty powerful} in you:
- 4 ^{For though} he was crucified through weakness, yet ^{by} he liveth through the power of God. For ^{we} we also are weak ⁱⁿ him, but we shall live with him ^{by} through the power of God toward you.
- 5 ^I Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Try your own selves, ^{know} whether ye be ^{reprobates?} Or know ye not ^{except} as to your own selves, ^{how} that Jē'sus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be ^{reprobate.}
- 6 But I ^{trust} hope that ye shall know that we are not ^{reprobates.}
- 7 Now ^{we} I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ^{should} appear approved, but that ye ^{should} may do that which is ^{honest,} honourable, though ^{we} we be ^{reprobate.}
- 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
- 9 For we ^{are} glad, ^{when} when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, ^{even} your perfection. we also pray ^{for,} even your perfecting.
- 10 ^{Therefore} For this cause I write these things ^{being} while absent, ^{lest} being present ^I I should use sharpness, ^{according} according to the ^{power} authority which the Lord ^{hath} given ^{me} me for building up, and not for casting down.
- 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be ^{perfect,} perfected; be ^{of} good comfort, ^{be} be of the ^{one} same mind; live in peace; and the God of love ^{and} and peace shall be with you.
- 12 ^{Salute} Salute one another with ^{an} a holy kiss.
- 13 All the saints salute you.
- 14 ^{The} The grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the love of God, and ^{the} the communion of the Hō'ly Ghōst, ^{be} be with you all. Amen.
- A. V. ¶ The second epistle to the Cō-rinth'ans was written from Phil'ip'pi, a city of Mæcē-only. || dō'nā, by Tīt'us and Lū'cas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL [A. V., THE APOSTLE] TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul accuses false preachers. His gospel is of God.

- A. D. 58.
- a* ver. 11, 12.
b Acts 9. 6.
c Acts 2. 24.
d Phil. 2. 22.
e 1 Cor. 16. 1.
- f* Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 3.
- g* Mat. 20. 28.
Rom. 4. 25.
ch. 2. 20.
h Is. 65. 17.
John 15. 19.
Heb. 2. 5.
i ch. 5. 8.
- k* 2 Cor. 11. 4.
l Acts 15. 1.
2 Cor. 2. 17.
ch. 5. 10, 12.
m 1 Cor. 16. 22.
- 1 PAUL, an apostle' (^a not ^{of} from men, neither ^{by} through man, but ^{by} through Jē'sus Christ, and God the Father, ^c who raised him from the dead;)
- 2 And all the brethren ^d which are with me, ^e unto the churches of Gā-lā'tjā:
- 3 ^f Grace ^{be} to you and peace from God the Father, and ^{from} our Lord Jē'sus Christ,
- 4 ^g ^{Who} gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us ^h ^{from} out of this present evil world, according to the will of ^{our} God and ^{our} Father:
- 5 ^{To} to whom ^{be} the glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 6 I marvel that ye are so ^{soon} removed ⁱ from him that called you into ^{the} the grace of Christ unto ^{another} a different gospel;
- 7 ^k ^{Which} is not another: ^{but} but there ^{be} are some ^l that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
- 8 But though ^m we, or an angel from heaven, should preach ^{any} other gospel unto you ⁿ than that which we ^{have} preached unto you, let him be ^{anathema.}
- 9 As we ^{have} said before, so say I now again, If ^{any} man preacheth unto you ^{any} other gospel ^{than} that which ye ^{received,} received, let him be ^{anathema.}
- 10 For ^{do} I now ^{persuade} men, or God? or ^{do} I seek to please men? for if I ^{yet} were still pleasing men, I should not be ^{the} a servant of Christ.

11 ^r But ^{For} I ^{certify} make known to you, brethren, ^{that} as touching the gospel which was preached ^{of} by me, that it is not after man.

12 ^{For} ^{neither} did I ^{received} receive it ^{of} from man, ^{neither} nor was I taught ^{it}, but ^{by} the ^{it} came to me through revelation of Jē'sus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my ^{conversation} manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that "beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and ^{made} havoc of it:

14 ^{And} profited ⁱⁿ the Jews' religion ^{above} many ^{my} equals in mine own ^{age} among my countrymen, ^{being} more exceedingly zealous ^{for} the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it was the ^{pleased} good pleasure of God, ^a who separated me, ^{even} from my mother's womb, and called ^{me} by his grace,

16 ^{To} reveal his Son in me, that ^I might preach him among the ^{heathen}: immediately I conferred not with ^a flesh and blood:

17 ^{Neither} went I up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm to them which were apostles before me; but I went ^{away} into Ā-rā'bī-ā; and again I returned ^{again} unto Dā-mās'cus.

18 Then after three years ^I went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm to ^{see} Pe'ter, and ^{abode} with him fifteen days.

19 But ^{other} of the apostles saw I none, save ^a Jāmes the Lord's brother.

20 Now touching the things which I write unto you, ^a behold, before God, I lie not.

21 ^{Afterwards} Then I came into the regions of Sŷr'i-ā and Ći-lī'ċiā:

22 And I was still unknown by face ^a unto the churches of Jū-dæ'ā which ^I were in Christ:

23 ^{but} they ^{had} only heard ^{only}, That he which ^{persecuted} us in times past ^{now} preacheth the faith ^{of} which he once ^{he} made havoc;

24 ^{And} they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

Why Paul went to Jerusalem. Of justification by faith.

1 THEN ^a after the space of fourteen years ^{after} ^a I went up again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with Bār'na-bās, ^{and} took ^{Ti'tus} with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation; ^b and communicated unto them ^{that} the gospel which I preach among the Ġēn'tiles, but privately ^{before} them ^{who} were of ^{reputation}, lest by any means ^I should ^{run}, or had run, in vain.

3 But ^{neither} even Ti'tus' who was with me, being ^a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 ^{And} that because of the ^d false brethren ^{unawares} privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our ^e liberty which we have in Christ Jē'sus, ^f that they might bring us into bondage:

5 ^{To} whom we gave place ⁱⁿ the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that ^g the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But ^{of} these ^h who were reputed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ⁱ God accepteth ^{no} man's person;) ^j for they, I say, who ^{seemed} to be somewhat ^k in conference added ^{nothing} to me:

7 ^{But} contrariwise, ^l when they saw that ^{the} gospel of the uncircumcision ^m was committed unto me, as of the uncircumcision, even as Pe'ter with ^{the} gospel of the circumcision ⁿ was unto Pe'ter;

8 (for he that wrought ^{effectually} in Pe'ter to the apostleship of the circumcision ^o the same was ^p mighty in me toward the Ġēn'tiles;)

9 ^{And} when James, Ce'phas, and John, who seemed to be ^p pillars, perceived ^q the grace that was given unto me, they ^r gave to me and Bār'na-bās the right hands of fellowship; that we ^s should go ^{heathen} unto the Ġēn'tiles, and they unto the circum-

A. D. 58.

^r 1 Cor. 15. 1.
^s ver. 1.
^t 1 Cor. 15. 1, 3.
^u Eph. 3. 3.

^v Acts 9. 1.
^w 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^x Acts 8. 3.

^y Acts 22. 3.
^z Mat. 15. 2.
^a Mar. 7. 5.

^a Is. 49. 1, 5.
^b Acts 9. 15.
^c Rom. 1. 1.

^b 2 Cor. 4. 6.
^c Acts 9. 15.
^d Rom. 11. 13.
^e Mat. 16. 17.
^f 1 Cor. 15. 30.

^g Acts 9. 26.

^f 1 Cor. 9. 5.
^g Mat. 13. 55.
^h Mar. 6. 3.

^h Rom. 9. 1.

ⁱ Acts 9. 30.

^k 1 Thes. 2. 14.

^l Rom. 16. 7.

A. D. 52.

^a Q. in the course of.
^a Acts 15. 2.

^b Acts 15. 12.

^c Phil. 2. 16.

^d Acts 15. 1.
^e 2 Cor. 11. 26.
^f ch. 3. 25.

^f 2 Cor. 11. 20.
^g ch. 4. 3, 9.

^g ver. 14.
^h ch. 3. 1.
ⁱ ch. 6. 3.

^j Acts 10. 34.
^k Rom. 2. 11.
^l 2 Cor. 12. 11.

^m Acts 13. 46.
ⁿ Rom. 1. 5.
^o 1 Thes. 2. 4.

^p A. D. 58.

^q Acts 9. 15.
^r 15. 2; 22. 21.
^s 1 Cor. 15. 10.
^t ch. 1. 16.
^u ch. 3. 5.
^v Mat. 16. 13.
^w Eph. 2. 20.
^x Rom. 1. 5.
^y 1 Cor. 15. 10.

A. D. 58.

r Acts 11. 30.
Rom. 15. 25.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
s Acts 15. 35.

t Acts 10. 28.

v ver. 5.
z 1 Tim. 5. 20.
y Acts 10. 28.

z Acts 15. 10.
a Mat. 9. 11.
Eph. 2. 3, 12.
b Acts 13. 38.
c Rom. 1. 17;
3. 22, 28; 8. 3.
ch. 3. 24.
2 Or, but only.
d Ps. 143. 2.
Rom. 3. 20.
ch. 3. 11.

e 1 John 3.
8, 9.

f Rom. 8. 2.
g Rom. 6. 14.
h Rom. 6. 11.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
i Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 5. 24.
3 Or, and it is
no longer I
that live, but
Christ &c.
k 2 Cor. 5. 15.
l ch. 1. 4.
Eph. 5. 2.
m ch. 3. 21.
Heb. 7. 11.
Rom. 11. 6.
ch. 5. 4.

a ch. 5. 7.
b ch. 2. 14.

c ver. 14.
Acts 2. 38.
Eph. 1. 13.
d Rom. 10. 16,
17.
e ch. 4. 9.
f Heb. 7. 16.

g Heb. 10. 35.
h 2 Cor. 3. 8.

i Gen. 15. 6.
Rom. 4. 3, 9.

k John 8. 39.
Rom. 4. 11.

l ver. 22.
Rom. 9. 17.

m Gen. 12. 3.
Acts 3. 25.

10 Only ^{they would} that we should remember the poor; ^{the same} which
very thing I ^{also was forward} ^{was also zealous} to do.

11 * But when ^{Pe'ter was come} ^{Ce'phas came} to An'ti-ōch, I ^{withstood} ^{resisted} him to the face,
because he ^{was to be blamed.} ^{stood condemned.}

12 For before that certain came from Jāmes, ^{he did eat with the}
Gēn'tiles: but when they ^{were come,} ^{he withdrew} and separated himself,
fearing them ^{which} ^{that} were of the circumcision.

13 And the ^{other} ^{rest of the} Jew^s dissembled likewise with him; insomuch
that even Bār'ng-bās ^{also} was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to
the truth of the gospel, I said unto ^{Pe'ter} ^{Ce'phas} ^{before them all,} "If thou,
being a Jew, livest ^{after} ^{as do} the manner of Gēn'tiles, and not as do the Jew^s,
^{why} ^{how} compellest thou the Gēn'tiles to live as do the Jew^s?"

15 * We ^{who are} Jew^s by nature, and not ^a sinners of the Gēn'tiles,
16 ^b Knowing ^{that a man is not justified} ^{by the works of the law,} but
^c by the ^{seek} ^{sought} ^{to be justified} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ,} we ourselves
^c save through faith ⁱⁿ Jē'sus Christ, even we ^{have} believed ⁱⁿ Jē'sus Christ,
that we might be justified by the faith ^{of} ⁱⁿ Christ, and not by the works of
the law: because ^a by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we ^{are} ^{found} ^a sinners, ^{is} ^{therefore} Christ ^{the} ^a minister of sin? God for-
bid.

18 For if I build up again ^{the} ^{those} things which I destroyed, I ^{make} ^{prove} myself
a transgressor.

19 For I ^a through the law ^a am dead ^{to} ^{died unto} the law, that I might ^a live unto
God.

20 I ^{am} ^{have been} ^a crucified with Christ; ^{nevertheless} ^{s yet} I live; ^{and yet} ^{no longer} I,
but Christ liveth in me: and ^{the life} ^{which I now live in the flesh} ^k I
live ⁱⁿ ^{faith,} ^{the faith} ^{which is in} the Son of God, ^{who} ^{loved me,} and
gave himself ^{up} for me.

21 I do not ^{frustrate} ^{make void} the grace of God: for ^m if righteousness ^{come by} ^{is through}
the law, then Christ ^{is dead in vain,} ^{died for nought.}

CHAPTER 3.

Of justification by faith.

1 O FOOLISH Gā-lā'tjans, ^a who ^{hath bewitched} ^{you,} ^{that ye should not obey} ^b the
truth, before whose eyes Jē'sus Christ ^{hath been evidently} ^{was openly} set forth crucified;
among you?

2 This only would I learn ^{of} ^{you,} Received ye ^a the Spirit by the
works of the law, ^d or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? ^a having begun in the Spirit, are ye now ^{made} ^{per-}
fect by ^a the flesh?

4 ^a Have ^{ye} ^{suffered} ^{so many things in vain?} if ^{it be yet} ^{is he indeed} in vain.

5 He therefore ^a that ^{ministereth} ^{supplieth} to you the Spirit, and worketh mir-
acles among you, ^{doeth he it} by the works of the law, or by the hear-
ing of faith?

6 Even as ^a Ā'brā-hām believed God, and it was ^{accounted to} ^{reckoned unto} him for
righteousness.

7 Know ^{ye} ^{therefore} that ^k they which ^{are} ^{be} of faith, the same are ^{the}
children ^{sons} of Ā'brā-hām.

8 And ^{the} ^{scripture,} foreseeing that God would justify the ^{heathen} ^{Gēn'tiles}
through faith, preached ^{before} the gospel ^{beforehand} unto Ā'brā-hām, ^{saying,}

In thee shall all the nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Ā'brā-
hām.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under ^{the} ^a curse:

for it is written, "Cursed ^{is} every one ^{that} which continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 ^{But} Now ^{is} that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, ^{it is} evident: for, "The ^{just} righteous shall live by faith;

12 ^{And} ^{is} the law is not of faith; but, "The ^{man} that doeth them shall live in them.

13 ^{Christ} hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, ^{being made} having become a curse for us: for it is written, "Cursed ^{is} every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 "That the blessing of A'bra-ham might come on the Gen'tiles through Je'sus Christ; that upon the Gen'tiles might come the blessing of A'bra-ham in Christ Je'sus; that we might receive ^{is} the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: "Though ^{it be} but a man's ^{if it be} covenant, yet ^{when it hath been} confirmed, no ^{man disannulleth,} or addeth thereto.

16 Now ^{is} to A'bră-hām and his seed ^{made,} were the promises ^{spoken, and to his seed.} He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is ^{is} Christ.

17 ^{And} Now this I say: ^{that the} A covenant ^{that was} confirmed ^{before of} beforehand by God, ^{in Christ,} the law, ^{which was} which came ^{four hundred and thirty years after,} cannot doth not ^{disannul,} ^{so as to} make the promise of none effect.

18 For if ^{the inheritance} ^{is} of the law, ^{it is} ^{it is} no more of promise: but God ^{save it} hath granted it to A'bră-hām by promise.

19 ^{Wherefore} ^{What} then ^{is} the law? "It was added because of transgressions, till ^{the seed should come} to whom the promise ^{was} hath been made; and it was ^{ordained} ^{by} through angels ⁱⁿ by the hand ^{of} of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not ^{a mediator} of one; ^{but} God is one.

21 ^{is} the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: ^{for if} there had been a law given ^{which could} ^{have given life,} ^{make alive,} verily righteousness ^{should} would have been ^{by} of the law.

22 ^{But} ^{Howbeit} ^{the} scripture hath ^{concluded} ^{all} ^{things} under sin, ^{that the} promise by faith ⁱⁿ Je'sus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before ^{faith} came, we were kept ^{in ward} under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 ^{Wherefore} ^{So that} the law ^{was} ^{hath been} our ^{schoolmaster} ^{tutor} to bring us unto Christ, ^{that we might be justified by faith.}

25 But ^{after} ^{now} that faith is come, we are no longer under a ^{schoolmaster.} ^{tutor.}

26 For ye ^{are} all ^{the children} of God, ^{by} through faith, in Christ Je'sus.

27 For ^{as} many of you as ^{have been} ^{were} baptized into Christ ^{have} ^{did} put on Christ.

28 "There ^{is} ^{can be} neither Jew nor Greek, there ^{is} ^{can be} neither bond nor free, there ^{is} ^{can be} no male ^{nor} and female: for ye ^{are} all ^{are} ^{is} one ^{man} in Christ Je'sus.

29 And ^{if} ye ^{be} are Christ's, then are ye A'bră-hām's seed, and ^{is} heirs according to ^{the} promise.

CHAPTER 4.

Freedom from the law through Christ.

1 ^{Now} ^{But} I say: ^{That the heir, as} ^{that so} long as the heir ^{is} is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he ^{is} lord of all;

2 But ^{is} under ^{tutors} ^{and} ^{governors} ^{stewards} until the time appointed of the father.

3 ^{Even so} ^{so} we ^{also,} when we were children, ^{we} were ^{held} in bondage under the ^{elements} ^{rudiments} of the world:

4 ^{But} ^{but} when the fulness of the time ^{was come,} ^{came,} God sent forth his Son, ^{made} ^{born} of a woman, ^{made} ^{born} under the law,

A. D. 58.

a Deut. 27. 26.
o ch. 2. 15.

p Hab. 2. 4.
Rom. 1. 17.
q Rom. 4. 4.
r Lev. 18. 5.
Rom. 10. 5.

s Rom. 8. 3.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
ch. 4. 5.
t Deut. 21. 23.

u Rom. 4. 9.

x Is. 52. 15.
John 7. 39.
Acts 2. 33.
y Heb. 9. 17.
2 Or, testa-
ment.

z ver. 8.
Gen. 12. 3, 7.

a 1 Cor. 12. 12.

b Ex. 12. 40.

c ver. 21.
Rom. 4. 13.
d Rom. 8. 17.
e Rom. 4. 14.

f John 15. 22.
Rom. 4. 15.
g ver. 16.

h Acts 7. 53.
i Ex. 20. 19.
John 1. 17.
k Rom. 3. 29.
l ch. 2. 21.

m ver. 8.
n Rom. 3. 9.
o Rom. 4. 11.

3 Or, the faith.

p Mat. 5. 17.
Rom. 10. 4.
q Acts 13. 29.
ch. 2. 16.

r John 1. 12.
Rom. 8. 14.
ch. 4. 5.
s Rom. 6. 3.
t Rom. 13. 14.

u Rom. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
ch. 5. 6.
x John 10. 16.
Eph. 3. 14, 15.
y Gen. 21. 10.
Rom. 5. 7.
z Rom. 8. 17.
ch. 4. 7, 28.

a ver. 9.
ch. 2. 4; 5. 1.
Col. 2. 8, 20.
b Gen. 49. 10.
Mar. 1. 15.
c John 1. 14.
Rom. 1. 3.
d Gen. 3. 15.
Mat. 1. 23.
e Lu. 1. 27.
f Mat. 5. 17.
Lu. 2. 27.

A. D. 58.

Mat. 20. 28.
ch. 3. 13.
John 1. 12.
ch. 3. 26.
Eph. 1. 5.
Rom. 5. 5.
Rom. 8. 16.
ch. 8. 29.

Eph. 2. 12.
Rom. 1. 25.
1 Cor. 12. 2.

1 Cor. 8. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 13.
ch. 3. 3.
Col. 2. 20.
Rom. 8. 3.
Heb. 7. 18.
Rom. 14. 5.
Col. 2. 16.
ch. 2. 2.
1 Thes. 3. 5.

2 Cor. 2. 5.

1 Cor. 2. 3.

ch. 1. 6.

2 Cor. 31 part out.

2 Sam. 19. 27.
Mat. 10. 40.
Lu. 10. 16.
John 13. 20.

ch. 2. 5, 14.
Or, deal
truly with
you.
Rom. 10. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2.

1 Cor. 4. 15.

Gen. 16. 15.

Gen. 21. 2.

Gen. 9. 7, 8.
Gen. 18. 10.
Heb. 11. 11.

Deut. 33. 2.

Is. 54. 1.

Acts 3. 25.
Rom. 9. 8.
ch. 3. 23.
Gen. 21. 9.
ch. 3. 11.

ch. 3. 8, 22.
Gen. 21. 10.
John 8. 35.

John 8. 36.
ch. 5. 1, 13.

5 ^fTo that he might redeem them ^{that} which were under the law, ^othat we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God ^{hath} sent forth ^hthe Spirit of his Son into ^{your} hearts, crying, Ab'ba, Father.

7 ^{Wherefore} ^{So that} thou art no longer a ^{more} ^{servant,} bondservant, but a son; ^{and if a son,} then an heir ^{of} through God ^{through} Christ.

8 Howbeit ^{then,} ^{at} ^kwhen ye knew not ^{that} that time, not knowing God, ^{ye} did service unto ^{were in} bondage to them which by nature are no gods:

9 ^{But} now ^mafter that ye have ^{known} come to know God, or rather ^{are} to be known of God, ^{how} turn ye ^{back} again to ^othe weak and beggarly ^{elements,} rudiments, whereunto ye desire ^{again} to be in bondage ^{over} again?

10 ^{Ye} observe days, and months, and ^{times,} seasons, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, ^{lest} by any means I have bestowed ^{upon you} labour upon you ^{labour} upon you in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ^{ye have} not injured me at all. ^{ye} did me no wrong: but

13 Ye know ^{how} ^sthrough ^{that} because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you ^{at} the first ^{time}:

14 ^{And} my temptation which was ^{and that} which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ^{re-}jected; but ye received me ^{as} an angel of God, ^{even} as Christ Jē'sus.

15 Where ^{is} then the blessedness ye spake of? ^{for} I bear you ^{record,} that, if ^{it had been} ^{then} is that gratulation of yourselves? ^{possible,} ye would have plucked out your ^{own} eyes and have given them to me.

16 ^{Am} I therefore ^{so} then am I become your enemy, ^{because} I ^{tell} you the truth?

17 They ^{zealously} affect ^{you} ^{but} not well; yea, they ^{would} exclude you, that ye ^{might} ^{may} seek ^{them}.

18 But ^{it is} good to be zealously ^{sought} in ^a good ^{thing,} matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you.

19 ^aMy little children, of whom I ^{am} again in travail ⁱⁿ birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Ā'brā-hām had two sons, ^{the} one by ^a bond-^{the}maid, ^cthe other ^{by} the freewoman.

23 But ^{he who was} of the ^{bondwoman} ^dwas ^{born} after the flesh; ^ebut ^{he of} the ^{son by} the freewoman ^{was} ^{born} through promise.

24 Which things ^{are} contain an allegory: for these ^{women} are ^{the} two covenants; ^{the} one from ^{the} mount ^fSī'nāi, ^{which} gendereth to ^{bearing} children unto ^{bondage,} which

is Hā'gar.

25 Now this ^{A'gar} ^{is} mount Sī'nāi in Ā-rā'bī-ā, and answereth to the Jē-rū'sā-lēm ^{which} ^{now} is; ^{and} ^{for} she ^{is} in bondage with her children.

26 But ^{the} ^gJē-rū'sā-lēm ^{which} ^{is} above is free, which is ^{the} ^{our} mother.

27 For it is written, ^{thou} barren that bearest not; ^{break} forth and cry, thou that travailest not: ^{for} the desolate hath many more children than she ^{For} more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath ^{an} the husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Ī'saac was, are ^{the} children of promise.

29 But as then ^{he} that was born after the flesh persecuted him that ^{was} born after the Spirit, ^{even} so ^{it is} now.

30 Nevertheless ^{Howbeit} what saith ^mthe scripture? ⁿCast out the ^{bondwoman} ^{handmaid} and her son: for ^othe son of the ^{bondwoman} ^{handmaid} shall not ^{be} heir ^{with} the son of the freewoman.

31 ^{So} then, ^{Wherefore,} brethren, we are not children of ^{the} ^a bondwoman, ⁿbut of the ^{free,} freewoman.

CHAPTER 5.

Of the circumcision. Love the sum of the law.

1 STAND fast therefore in ^a the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again ^b with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, ^c if ye ^{be circumcised,} receive circumcision, Christ ^{shall} will profit you nothing.

3 ^{For} Ye, I testify again to every man that ^{is circumcised,} receiveth circumcision, ^d that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 ^e Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ^f ye are fallen away from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit ^g wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ^h in ^{Christ Je'sus} neither circumcision availeth ^{any thing,} anything, nor uncircumcision; but ⁱ faith ^{which worketh by} working through love.

7 Ye ^k did run well; ^l who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion ^{cometh} came not of him ^m that calleth you.

9 ⁿ A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 ^o I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but ^p he that troubleth you ^{shall} bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 ^r And I, brethren, if I ^{yet} still preach circumcision, ^s why ^{do} am I ^{yet} still persecuted? then ^t hath ^{the} offence of the cross ^{ceased.} been done away.

12 ^u I would that they ^{which} unsettle you would even cut themselves off.

13 For ^v brethren, ye have been called ^{unto liberty;} only ^w use not ^{your} liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but ^x by through love ^{serve} be servants one to another.

14 For ^a all the whole law is fulfilled in one word, ^{even} in this; ^b Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 ^{this} But I say, then, ^c Walk ⁱⁿ by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For ^d the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; ^e and for these are contrary the one to the other; ^f so that ye ^{cannot} may not do the things that ye would.

18 But ^g if ye ^{be} are led ^{of} by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now ^h the works of the flesh are manifest, which are ^{these}; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, ⁱ heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, ^j as I have also told you in time past, that ^k they which ^{practise} such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But ^l the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, ^m goodness, ⁿ faith, kindness, ^o faithfulness,

23 meekness, temperance: ^p against such there is no law.

24 And they that are of Christ Je'sus ^q have crucified the flesh with the affections and the lusts thereof.

25 ^r If we live ⁱⁿ by the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 ^s Let us not be ^{desirous of vain glory,} provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

Of mutual bearing of burdens. Paul's glory in Christ.

1 BRETHREN, even ^a if a man be overtaken in a fault, ^b which are spiritual, restore such ^{an} one ^c in ^{the} a spirit of meekness; ^d considering thyself, ^e lest thou also be tempted.

A. D. 58.

a John 8. 32.
Rom. 6. 18.
b Acts 15. 10.
ch. 2. 4; 4. 3.
c Acts 15. 1.

d ch. 3. 10.

e Rom. 9. 31.
ch. 2. 21.
f Heb. 12. 15.

g Rom. 8. 24.
2 Tim. 4. 8.
h 1 Cor. 7. 19.
ch. 3. 28.

i 1 Thes. 1. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 24.
l ch. 3. 1.

m ch. 1. 6.

n 1 Cor. 5. 6.

o 2 Cor. 2. 3.

p ch. 1. 7.
2 Cor. 10. 6.

r ch. 6. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 20.
ch. 4. 20.

t 1 Cor. 1. 23.
u 1 Cor. 5. 13.
ch. 1. 8, 9.

x Acts 15. 1. 2.
y 1 Cor. 8. 9.
z 1 Cor. 9. 19.
ch. 6. 2.

a Mat. 7. 12.
b Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 33.

c ver. 25.
Rom. 6. 12.

d Rom. 7. 23.

e Rom. 7. 15.

f Rom. 6. 14.

g 1 Cor. 3. 3.
Eph. 5. 3.

2 Or, parties.

h 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Eph. 5. 3.
Col. 3. 6.

i John 15. 2.
Eph. 5. 9.
E Col. 3. 12.

l Rom. 15. 14.
m 1 Cor. 13. 7.
n 1 Tim. 1. 3.

o Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 2. 20.

p ver. 16.
Rom. 8. 4, 5.
q Phil. 2. 3.

a Rom. 14. 1.
Heb. 12. 13.
b 1 Cor. 2. 15.
c 1 Cor. 4. 21.
2 Tim. 2. 25.
d 1 Cor. 7. 5.

A. D. 58.

e Rom. 15. 1.
ch. 5. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 14.
J John 12. 14.
g Rom. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 8. 2.
ch. 2. 6.
h 2 Cor. 3. 5.
i 1 Cor. 11. 28.
j Lu. 18. 11.
k Rom. 2. 6.
l 1 Cor. 3. 5.
m Rom. 15. 27.
n 1 Cor. 9. 11.
o 1 Cor. 6. 9.
p Job 13. 9.
q Lu. 15. 25.
Rom. 2. 6.
q Rom. 8. 13.

r 1 Cor. 15. 58.

s Mat. 24. 13.
Heb. 3. 6. 14.
t John 9. 4.
u 1 Thes. 5. 15.
1 Tim. 6. 15.
v Eph. 2. 13.

y ch. 2. 3.

z Phil. 3. 18.
a ch. 5. 11.

b Phil. 8. 3.

c Rom. 6. 6.
ch. 2. 20.

d 1 Cor. 7. 19.
ch. 5. 6.

e 2 Cor. 5. 17.

f Ps. 125. 5.
g Phil. 3. 16.
h Rom. 2. 29.
ch. 3. 7. 9.
i 2 Cor. 1. 5.
ch. 5. 11.
Col. 1. 24.

k 2 Tim. 4. 22.

2 ^c Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil ^f the law of Christ.
3 For ^g if a man ^{think} thinketh himself to be something, when ^h he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But ⁱ let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have his rejoicing in regard of himself alone, and ^k not of his neighbour.

5 ^l For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 ^m Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 ⁿ Be not deceived; ^o God is not mocked: for ^p whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 ^q For he that soweth ^{to} unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth ^{to} unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And ^r let us not be weary in ^{well doing:} well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, ^s if we faint not.

10 ^t As we have therefore ^{do} opportunity, ^u let us work that which is good ^{unto} toward all men, and especially ^v toward them who are of ^x the household of the faith.

11 ^y See with how large ^{letters} letters I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair ^{show} show in the flesh, ^z they ^{constrain} constrain you to be circumcised; ^a only ^{lest} lest that they ^{should} should ^{not be persecuted} not be persecuted for the cross of Christ.

13 For ^b neither ^{themselves who are circumcised} they who receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 ^b But ^{God forbid that I should} far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, through which the world ^{hath been} hath been ^c crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For ^d in Christ Jē'sus ^{neither is circumcision availeth any thing,} neither is circumcision ^{anything,} nor uncircumcision, but ^e a new creature.

16 ^f And as many as shall walk ^g according to this rule, peace ^{be} be ^{on} upon them, and mercy, and upon ^h the Iſ'ra-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for ⁱ I bear ⁱⁿ branded on my body the marks of the Lord Jē'sus.

18 ^j Brethren, ^k the grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{be} be with your spirit. Amen.
The grace ^{of} of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

A. V. only. || ¶ Unto the Gā-lā'tians written from Rōme.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Salutation and thanksgiving. Of election and adoption.

1 PAUL, an apostle of ^{Jē'sus Christ} Jē'sus Christ ^a by through the will of God, ^b to the saints which are at Eph'ē-sūs, ^c and ^{to} to the faithful in Christ Jē'sus:

2 ^d Grace ^{be} be to you and peace from God our Father and ^{from} from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 ^e Blessed ^{be} be the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, who hath blessed us with every ^{all} spiritual ^{blessings} blessings in the heavenly ^{places} places in Christ:

4 ^f According ^{even} as ^{he} hath ^{chosen} chosen us in him ^g before the foundation of the world, that we should ^h be holy and without ^{blame} blemish before him in love:

5 ⁱ Having predestinated ^{us} us unto ^{the} the adoption ^{of children by} as sons through Jē'sus Christ ^{unto} unto himself, ^j according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 ^{To} the praise of the glory of his grace, ⁱⁿ wherein ^{he} hath made us accepted ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Beloved:} ^{freely} bestowed on us

A. D. 64.

7 ⁱⁿ whom we have ^{our} redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of ^{our} ^{sins,} trespasses, according to ^{the} riches of his grace;

8 ^{Wherein} ^{he} ^{hath} ^{abounded} toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 ^{Having} ^{made} ^{known} unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure ^{which} ^{he} ^{hath} ^{purposed} in ^{himself:} ^{him}

10 ^{That} ⁱⁿ the dispensation of ^{the} fulness of the times, ^{he} ^{might} ^{gather} ^{together} ⁱⁿ ^{one} ^{unto} ^a ^{all} ^{things} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ,} ^{both} ^{which} ^{are} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{heavens,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{things} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{earth;} ^{even} ⁱⁿ ^{him;} ^I ^{say,} ^{to} ^{sum} ^{up} ^{which} ^{are} ^{on} ^{the} ^{things} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{earth;}

11 ⁱⁿ whom also we ^{have} ^{obtained} ^{an} ^{inheritance,} ^{being} ^{predestinated} ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{purpose} ^{of} ^{him} ^{who} ^{worketh} ^{all} ^{things} ^{after} ^{the} ^{counsel} ^{of} ^{his} ^{own} ^{will:}

12 ^{That} ^{to} ^{the} ^{end} ^{that} ^{we} ^{should} ^{be} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{praise} ^{of} ^{his} ^{glory,} ^{we} ^{who} ^{first} ^{had} ^{trusted} ^{before} ^{hoped} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ:}

13 ⁱⁿ whom ye also, ^{trusted,} ^{after} ^{that} ^{ye} ^{heard} ^{the} ^{word} ^{of} ^{the} ^{truth,} ^{the} ^{gospel} ^{of} ^{your} ^{salvation,} ⁱⁿ ^{whom,} ^{also} ^{after} ^{that} ^{ye} ^{believed,} ^{ye} ^{were} ^{sealed} ^{with} ^{the} ^{holy} ^{Spirit} ^{of} ^{promise,}

14 ^{Which} ^{is} ^{an} ^{earnest} ^{of} ^{our} ^{inheritance,} ^{until} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{redemption} ^{of} ^{the} ^{possession,} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{praise} ^{of} ^{his} ^{glory.}

15 ^{Wherefore} ^I ^{also,} ^{after} ^I ^{have} ^{heard} ^{of} ^{your} ^{faith} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Jēsus,} ^{which} ^{is} ^{among} ^{you,} ^{and} ^{which} ^{ye} ^{show} ^{toward} ^{all} ^{the} ^{saints,}

16 ^{Cease} ^{not} ^{to} ^{give} ^{thanks} ^{for} ^{you,} ^{making} ^{mention} ^{of} ^{you} ⁱⁿ ^{my} ^{prayers;}

17 ^{That} ^{the} ^{God} ^{of} ^{our} ^{Lord} ^{Jēsus} ^{Christ,} ^{the} ^{Father} ^{of} ^{glory,} ^{may} ^{give} ^{unto} ^{you} ^a ^{spirit} ^{of} ^{wisdom} ^{and} ^{revelation} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{knowledge} ^{of} ^{him;}

18 ^{The} ^{having} ^{the} ^{eyes} ^{of} ^{your} ^{understanding} ^{being} ^{enlightened,} ^{that} ^{ye} ^{may} ^{know} ^{what} ^{is} ^{the} ^{hope} ^{of} ^{his} ^{calling,} ^{and} ^{what} ^{the} ^{riches} ^{of} ^{the} ^{glory} ^{of} ^{his} ^{inheritance} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{saints,}

19 ^{And} ^{what} ^{is} ^{the} ^{exceeding} ^{greatness} ^{of} ^{his} ^{power} ^{to} ^{us-ward} ^{who} ^{believe,} ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{working} ^{of} ^{the} ^{mighty} ^{power} ^{of} ^{his} ^{might}

20 ^{Which} ^{he} ^{wrought} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ,} ^{when} ^{he} ^{raised} ^{him} ^{from} ^{the} ^{dead,} ^{and} ^{set} ^{him} ^{at} ^{his} ^{own} ^{right} ^{hand} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{heavenly} ^{places,}

21 ^{Far} ^{above} ^{all} ^{principality,} ^{rule,} ^{and} ^{authority,} ^{and} ^{power,} ^{and} ^{dominion,} ^{and} ^{every} ^{name} ^{that} ^{is} ^{named,} ^{not} ^{only} ⁱⁿ ^{this} ^{world,} ^{but} ^{also} ⁱⁿ ^{that} ^{which} ^{is} ^{to} ^{come:}

22 ^{And} ^{he} ^{put} ^{all} ^{things} ⁱⁿ ^{subjection} ^{under} ^{his} ^{feet,} ^{and} ^{gave} ^{him} ^{to} ^{be} ^{the} ^{head} ^{over} ^{all} ^{things} ^{to} ^{the} ^{church,}

23 ^{Which} ^{is} ^{his} ^{body,} ^{the} ^{fulness} ^{of} ^{him} ^{that} ^{filleth} ^{all} ⁱⁿ ^{all.}

CHAPTER 2.

The natural state. State of grace. Man made for good works.

1 ^{And} ^a ^{you} ^{hath} ^{he} ^{quickened,} ^{when} ^{ye} ^{were} ^{dead} ^{through} ^{your} ^{trespasses} ^{and} ^{sins;}

2 ^{Wherein} ⁱⁿ ^{time} ^{past} ^{ye} ^{walked} ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{course} ^{of} ^{this} ^{world,} ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{prince} ^{of} ^{the} ^{power} ^{of} ^{the} ^{air,} ^{of} ^{the} ^{spirit} ^{that} ^{now} ^{worketh} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{children} ^{of} ^{disobedience;}

3 ^{Among} ^{whom} ^{also} ^{all} ^{had} ^{our} ^{conversation} ⁱⁿ ^{times} ^{past} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{lusts} ^{of} ^{our} ^{flesh,} ^{fulfilling} ^{the} ^{desires} ^{of} ^{the} ^{flesh} ^{and} ^{of} ^{the} ^{mind;} ^{and} ^{we} ^{were} ^{by} ^{nature} ^{the} ^{children} ^{of} ^{wrath,} ^{even} ^{as} ^{others.}

4 ^{But} ^{God,} ^{who} ^{is} ^{rich} ⁱⁿ ^{mercy,} ^{for} ^{his} ^{great} ^{love} ^{wherewith} ^{he} ^{loved} ^{us,}

5 ^{Even} ^{when} ^{we} ^{were} ^{dead} ⁱⁿ ^{sins,} ^{hath} ^{he} ^{quickened} ^{us} ^{together} ^{with} ^{Christ} ^{(by} ^{grace} ^{have} ^{ye} ^{been} ^{saved);}

m Rom. 3. 24.
n Mat. 3. 17.
o John 3. 35.
p Acts 20. 28.
q Rom. 3. 24.
r Rom. 2. 4.
s Rom. 16. 25.
t Cor. 3. 4. 9.
u Phil. 3. 11.

s Gal. 4. 4.
t Cor. 3. 22.
u Phil. 2. 9.

x Acts 20. 32.
y ver. 5.
z Is. 46. 10.

a ver. 6. 14.
b Jam. 1. 18.

c John 1. 17.
d 2 Cor. 1. 22.
e ch. 4. 30.

f 2 Cor. 1. 22.
g Lu. 21. 28.
h ch. 4. 30.
i Mat. 20. 28.
j ver. 6. 12.
k Col. 1. 4.

l Rom. 1. 9.

l John 20. 17.
m Col. 1. 9.

n Acts 26. 18.
o ch. 2. 12.

p ver. 11.
q ch. 3. 7.
r Acts 2. 24.
s Acts 7. 55.

t Phil. 2. 9.
u Rom. 8. 33.
v Col. 1. 16.
w Mat. 28. 18.
x Cor. 15. 27.
y ch. 4. 15.
z Rom. 12. 5.
a Cor. 12. 12.
b 1 Cor. 12. 6.
c ch. 4. 10.

a John 5. 24.
b Col. 2. 13.
c ver. 5.
d ch. 4. 18.
e 1 Cor. 6. 11.
f ch. 4. 32.
g ch. 6. 12.

h ch. 5. 6.
i Tit. 3. 3.
j Gal. 5. 16.
k Rom. 5. 12.
l 14.

m ch. 1. 7.

n ver. 1.
o Rom. 6. 8.
p Rom. 6. 4. 5.
q Col. 2. 12. 13.

A. D. 64.

m ch. 1. 20.

n Tit. 3. 4.

o ver. 5.

p Rom. 4. 16.

q Mat. 16. 17.

r Rom. 10. 14.

s ch. 1. 19.

t Rom. 3. 20.

u John 3. 3.

v 1 Cor. 2. 9.

w ch. 4. 24.

x ch. 1. 4.

y 1 Cor. 12. 2.

z ch. 5. 8.

a Rom. 2. 28.

b ch. 4. 18.

c John 10. 16.

d Rom. 9. 4.

e b 1 Thes. 4. 13.

f Gal. 4. 8.

g Gal. 3. 28.

h ver. 17.

i John 16. 33.

j Rom. 5. 1.

k John 10. 16.

l Gal. 2. 23.

m Col. 2. 14.

n Col. 1. 22.

o 2 Cor. 5. 17.

p ch. 4. 24.

q Col. 1. 20.

r Rom. 6. 6.

s ver. 13. 14.

t Rom. 5. 1.

u Ps. 148. 14.

v John 10. 9.

w Rom. 5. 2.

x ch. 3. 12.

y 1 Cor. 12. 13.

z ch. 4. 4.

a Phil. 3. 20.

b Gal. 6. 10.

c ch. 3. 15.

d 1 Cor. 3. 9.

e ch. 4. 12.

f Mat. 16. 18.

g Gal. 2. 9.

h 1 Cor. 12. 28.

i ch. 4. 11.

j Mat. 21. 42.

k ch. 4. 15.

l 1 Cor. 3. 17.

m 2 Cor. 6. 16.

n 1 Pet. 2. 3.

a Acts 21. 33.

b ch. 4. 1.

c Gal. 5. 11.

d Col. 1. 24.

e Rom. 1. 5.

f 1 Cor. 4. 1.

g ch. 4. 7.

h ver. 8.

i Rom. 12. 3.

j Acts 22. 17.

k Gal. 1. 12.

l Rom. 16. 25.

m Col. 1. 26. 27.

n h. ch. 1. 9. 10. 11.

o 1 Cor. 4. 14.

p ch. 6. 19.

q ver. 9.

r Rom. 16. 25.

s ch. 2. 20.

t Gal. 3. 28.

u ch. 2. 14.

v ch. 2. 15. 16.

w Gal. 3. 14.

x Rom. 15. 16.

y Col. 1. 23. 25.

z Rom. 1. 3.

a Rom. 15. 18.

b ch. 1. 19.

c 1 Cor. 15. 9.

d 1 Tim. 1. 13.

6 And ^{us} ^{together} ^{with him} ^{raised} ^{us} ^{up} ^{together} ^{with him} ^{and made} ^{us} ^{to sit} ^{together} ^{with him} ^{in the heavenly} ^{places} in Christ Jē'sus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in ^{his} kindness toward us through Christ Jē'sus;

8 For by grace ^{are} ^{have} ^{ye} ^{been} ^{saved} ^{through} ^{faith}; and that not of yourselves: ^{it is} the gift of God:

9 Not of works, that ^{no} ^{man} ^{should} ^{boast} glory.

10 For we are ^{his} workmanship, created in Christ Jē'sus ^{unto} ^{for} good works, ^{which} God ^{hath} ^{before} ^{ordained} ^{that} ^{we} ^{should} ^{walk} ⁱⁿ ^{them}.

11 Wherefore ^{we} ^{remember}, that ^{afortime} ^{ye}, ^{being} ⁱⁿ ^{time} ^{past} ^{the} ^{Gēn'tiles} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{flesh}, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called ^{the} ^{Circumcision}, in the flesh, made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, ^{being} ^{aliens} ^{from} ^{the} ^{common-} ^{wealth} ^{of} ^{Is-ra-el}, and strangers from ^{the} ^{covenants} ^{of} ^{the} ^{promise}, ^{having} ^{no} ^{hope}, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jē'sus ye ^{who} ^{sometimes} ^{were} ^{far} ^{off} ^{are} ^{made} ^{nigh} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{blood} ^{of} ^{Christ}.

14 For ^{he} ^{is} ^{our} ^{peace}, ^{who} ^{hath} ^{made} ^{both} ^{one}, and ^{hath} ^{broken} ^{down} ^{the} ^{middle} ^{wall} ^{of} ^{partition}, ^{between} ^{us};

15 Having ^{abolished} ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{flesh} ^{the} ^{enmity}, ^{even} ^{the} ^{law} ^{of} ^{com-} ^{mandments} ^{contained} ⁱⁿ ^{ordinances}; that he might create in himself of the twain one ^{new} ^{man}, so making peace;

16 And that he might ^{reconcile} ^{them} ^{both} ^{unto} ^{God} ⁱⁿ ^{one} ^{body} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{one} ^{body} ^{unto} ^{God} ^{through} ^{the} ^{cross}, ^{having} ^{slain} ^{the} ^{enmity} ^{thereby}:

17 and he came ^{and} ^{preached} ^{peace} ^{to} ^{you} ^{which} ^{that} ^{were} ^{afar} ^{off}, and peace ^{to} ^{them} ^{that} ^{were} ^{nigh}:

18 For ^{through} ^{him} ^{we} ^{both} ^{have} ^{our} ^{access} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{one} ^{Spirit} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{Father}.

19 Now therefore ^{ye} ^{are} ^{no} ^{more} ^{strangers} ^{and} ^{foreigners}, ^{but} ^{ye} ^{are} ^{fellows} ^{citizens} ^{with} ^{the} ^{saints}, and of ^{the} ^{household} ^{of} ^{God};

20 And are ^{built} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{foundation} ^{of} ^{the} ^{apostles} ^{and} ^{prophets}, ^{Christ} ^{Jē'sus} ^{himself} ^{being} ^{the} ^{chief} ^{corner} ^{stone};

21 ⁱⁿ ^{whom} ^{all} ^{the} ^{building}, ^{fitly} ^{framed} ^{together}, ^{groweth} ^{unto} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Lord};

22 ⁱⁿ ^{whom} ^{ye} ^{also} ^{are} ^{built} ^{together} ^{for} ^{an} ^{habitation} ^{of} ^{God} ^{through} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Spirit}.

CHAPTER 3.

Of Gentile salvation. The mystery made known by revelation.

1 FOR this cause I Paul, ^{the} ^{prisoner} ^{of} ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ} ^{for} ^{Christ} ^{Jē'sus} ⁱⁿ ^{behalf} ^{of} ^{you} ^{Gēn'tiles}:-

2 if so be that ye have heard of ^{the} ^{dispensation} ^{of} ^{the} ^{grace} ^{of} ^{God} ^{which} ^{was} ^{given} ^{me} ^{to} ^{you-ward};

3 ^{How} ^{that} ^{by} ^{revelation} ^{he} ^{was} ^{made} ^{known} ^{unto} ^{me} ^{the} ^{mystery};

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{mystery} ^{of} ^{Christ};

5 ^{Which} ⁱⁿ ^{other} ^{generations} ^{was} ^{not} ^{made} ^{known} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{sons} ^{of} ^{men}, ^{as} ^{it} ^{hath} ^{now} ^{been} ^{revealed} ^{unto} ^{his} ^{holy} ^{apostles} ^{and} ^{prophets} ^{by} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Spirit};

6 That ^{the} ^{Gēn'tiles} ^{should} ^{be} ^{fellows} ^{heirs}, and fellow-members ^{of} ^{the} ^{same} ^{body}, and ^{partakers} ^{of} ^{his} ^{promise} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ} ^{Jē'sus} ^{through} ^{the} ^{gospel};

7 Whereof I was made a minister, ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{gift} ^{of} ^{the} ^{grace} ^{of} ^{God} ^{which} ^{was} ^{given} ^{unto} ^{me} ^{according} ^{to} ^{the} ^{effectual} ^{working} ^{of} ^{his} ^{power}.

8 Unto me, ^{who} ^{am} ^{less} ^{than} ^{the} ^{least} ^{of} ^{all} ^{saints}, ^{is} ^{this} ^{grace}

given, ^{that I should} preach ^{among} unto the Gën'tiles ^{the} the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And ^{to} to make all ^{men} men see what ^{is} the fellowship ^{dispensation} of ^x the mystery ^y which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God ^z who created all things: by Je'sus Christ: all ages

10 ^a To the intent that now ^b unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly places ^c might be made known ^{by} through the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 ^d According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Je'sus our Lord:

12 ⁱⁿ In whom we have boldness and ^e access ^f with in confidence ^{by the} through our faith ⁱⁿ him.

13 ^g Wherefore I ^{desire} ask that ye faint not at my tribulations ^h for you, which ⁱ are your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, ^{of our Lord Je'sus Christ,}

15 ^{of} from whom ^k the whole ^l family in heaven and on earth is named,

16 ^{That} that he would grant you, ^{'according to} the riches of his glory,

17 ^m to that ye may ⁿ be strengthened with ^{might by} power through his Spirit in ^{the} the inner ^{inward} man;

18 ^o That Christ may dwell in your hearts ^{by} through faith; to the end that ye, ^p being rooted and grounded in love,

19 ^q May be strong ^r able to comprehend with all the saints ^s what is the breadth and length ^t and height ^u and depth;

20 ^v And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye ^w might be filled ^x with unto all the fulness of God.

21 ^y Now 'unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly ^z above all that we ask or think, ^a according to the power that worketh in us,

22 ^b 'Unto him ^c be the glory in the church ^{by} and in Christ Je'sus ^d throughout unto all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

Paul exhorts to unity and to put on the new man.

1 I THEREFORE, ^a the prisoner ^{of} in the Lord, beseech you ^{that ye} to ^b walk ^c worthy of the vocation ^d calling wherewith ye ^e were called,

2 ^f With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 ^g Endeavouring giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit ^h in the bond of peace.

4 ⁱ There is one body, and ^j one Spirit, even as ^k also ye ^l are were called in one ^m hope of your calling;

5 ⁿ One Lord, ^o one faith, ^p one baptism,

6 ^q One God and Father of all, who ^r is above is over all, and ^s through all, and in ^t you all.

7 But ^u unto ^v every each one of us ^w is given grace was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, ^x When he ascended ^y up on high, ^z he led captivity captive, ^a and gave gifts unto men.

9 ^b (Now ^c this, ^d He ascended, what is it but that he also descended ^e first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also ^f that ascended ^g up far above all the heavens, ^h that he might fill all things.)

11 ⁱ And he gave some ^j to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, ^k evangelists; and some, ^l pastors and ^m teachers;

12 ⁿ ^o For the perfecting of the saints, ^p for unto the work of the ministry, ^q a for unto the edifying ^r building up of ^s the body of Christ:

13 ^t Till we all ^u come in ^v attain unto the unity of the faith, ^w and of the knowledge

A. D. 64.

† Gal. 1. 16.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

u ch. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 27.

x ver. 3.

ch. 1. 9.

y ver. 5.

Rom. 16. 25.

z John 1. 3.

a 1 Pet. 1. 12.

b Rom. 8. 33.

ch. 1. 21.

c Rom. 2. 7.

d ch. 1. 9.

e ch. 2. 18.

f Heb. 4. 16.

g Acts 14. 22.

h ver. 1.

i 2 Cor. 1. 6.

k ch. 1. 10.

l Gr. other-

hood.

m Rom. 9. 23.

n ch. 1. 7.

o ch. 6. 10.

p Col. 1. 11.

q Rom. 7. 22.

r John 14. 23.

s ch. 2. 22.

t Gal. 1. 23.

u ch. 1. 18.

v Rom. 10. 3.

w John 1. 16.

x ch. 1. 23.

y Col. 2. 9, 10.

z Rom. 16. 25.

a 1 Cor. 2. 9.

b ver. 7.

c Rom. 11. 36.

d Col. 3. 14.

e Rom. 12. 5.

f ch. 2. 16.

g 1 Cor. 12. 4.

h ch. 1. 13.

i 1 Cor. 1. 27.

j Col. 1. 10.

k Acts 20. 19.

l Gal. 5. 22, 23.

m Rom. 11. 36.

n Rom. 12. 3.

o 1 Cor. 12. 11.

p Ps. 68. 18.

q Col. 2. 15.

r John 3. 13.

s Acts 1. 9.

t 1 Tim. 3. 16.

u Heb. 4. 14.

v Acts 2. 38.

w 1 Cor. 12. 28.

x ch. 2. 20.

y Acts 21. 8.

z 2 Tim. 4. 5.

a Acts 30. 23.

b Rom. 12. 7.

c 1 Cor. 12. 7.

d 1 Cor. 14. 26.

e ch. 1. 23.

f Col. 2. 2.

A. D. 64.

of the Son of God, unto ^a ^a perfect fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 ^{That} we ^{henceforth} ^{may} be no ^{more} longer ^e children, ^{tossed} to and fro and carried about with every ^g wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, ^{and} cunning ^h craftiness, ^h whereby they lie in wait to deceive; ⁱ ^{into him in all things,} ^{in all things into him,}

15 ^{But} ⁱ ² speaking the truth in love, ^k may grow up ^{into him in all things,} ^{in all things into him,} ^l which is the head, ^{even} Christ;

16 ^m From whom ^{the} whole ^{body} fitly ^{joined} framed and knit ^{together} and compacted by ^{through} that which ⁿ every joint supplieth, according to the ^{effectual} working in the ^{the} ^{due} measure of each several part, maketh ^{the} increase of the body unto the ^{edifying} building up ^{of} itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ⁿ ye ^{henceforth} ^{no longer} walk not as ^{other} the ^{Gen'tiles} ^{also} walk, ^o in the vanity of their mind,

18 ^p Having the ^{being} darkened in their ^{understanding} darkened, ^q being alienated from the life of God ^r through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ^r blindness hardening of their heart;

19 ^s Who ^t being past feeling ^{have} given ^{themselves} over unto ^{up to} lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye ^{have} ^{did} not so ^{learned} ^{learn} Christ;

21 ^u ^h so be that ye ^{have} heard him, and ^{have} been ^{were} taught ^{by} in him, even as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye ^v ^{put} away, as concerning ^v the ^{former} conversation ^{manner of life,} ^z the old man, which ^w is corrupt ^{according to} the ^{deceitful} lusts ^{of} of deceit;

23 ^{And} that ye ^a be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 ^{And} that ye ^b put on the new man, which after God ^c ^{is} hath been created in righteousness and ^{true} holiness ^{of} of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away ^{lying} falsehood, ^d speak ^{every} ^{man} ^{ye} truth ^{each} ^{one} with his neighbour: for ^e we are members one of another.

26 ^f Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your ^g wrath:

27 ^g Neither ^{neither} give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ^{stole} steal no more: but rather ^h let him labour, working with ^{his} hands the thing ^{which} that is good, that he may have ^{whereof} to give ⁱ to him that ^{needeth} ^{hath} need.

29 ^k Let no corrupt ^{communication} ^{speech} proceed out of your mouth, but ^l that ^{which} ^{is} good ^{to the use of} ^{edifying} as the need may be, ^m that it may ^{minister} ^{gave} grace ^{unto the hearers.} ^{to them that hear.}

30 And ⁿ grieve not the ^{holy} ^{holy} Spirit of God, ^o whereby ^{are} in whom ye ^{were} sealed unto the day of ^p redemption.

31 ^q Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and ^r evil speaking, ^{be} put away from you, ^s with all malice:

32 ^t And ^u be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, ^v forgiving ^{one} ^{each} another, ^{as} even as God ^{for} Christ's sake ^{hath} forgiven ^{you.} ^{also} in Christ forgave ^{you.}

CHAPTER. 5.

A general exhortation. On the relation of husband and wife.

1 Be ^a ye therefore ^{followers} ^{imitators} of God, as ^{dear} beloved children;

2 And ^b walk in love, ^{even} ^c as Christ ^{also} ^{loved} ^{us,} and ^{hath} ^{gave} himself ^{up} for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God ^d for ^{an odour of a sweet} savour.

3 But ^e fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, ^f let it not ^{even} be ^{once} named among you, as becometh saints;

4 ^g Neither ^{filthiness,} nor foolish talking, ^{nor} ^{jesting,} ^h which are not ^{convenient:} ^{befitting:} but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know: ⁱ of a surety, that ^{no} ^{whoremonger,} ^{fornicator,} ^{nor} ^{unclean} person,

nor covetous man, ^{who} ^{which} is an idolater, ^{hath} any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 ^m Let no man deceive you with ^{vain} ^{empty} words: for because of these things ^{cometh} the wrath of God ^{upon} the ^{children} ^{sons} of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them;

8 ^p For ye were ^{sometimes} ^{once} darkness, but ^{now} ^{are} ^{now} light in the Lord: walk as ^{children} of light:

9 ^{(For} ^{the} ^{fruit} of the ^{Spirit} ^{is} in all goodness and righteousness and truth.)

10 ^{Proving} ^{proving} what is ^{acceptable} ^{well-pleasing} unto the Lord:

11 And ^{we} have no fellowship with ^{the} unfruitful works of darkness, but rather ^{even} ^{reprove} them;

12 ^{For} it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. ^{For} the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of.

13 But ^{all} things ^{when} they are ^{reproved} are made manifest by the light: for ^{whatsoever} ^{doth} ^{make} ^{manifest} is light.

14 Wherefore ^{he} ^{saieth}, ^{Awake}, thou that sleepest, and ^{arise} from the dead, and Christ shall ^{give} ^{thee} ^{light}.

15 ^a See then that ^{look} ^{therefore} ^{carefully} ^{how} ye walk, ^{circumspectly}, not as ^{fools}, but as wise;

16 ^{Redeeming} ^{redeeming} the time, ^{because} the days are evil.

17 ^a Wherefore be ye not ^{unwise}, but ^{understanding} ^{understand} what the will of the Lord ^{is}.

18 And ^{be} not ^{drunk} ^{drunken} with wine, wherein is ^{excess} ^{riot}, but be filled with the Spirit;

19 ^{Speaking} ^{speaking} one to ^{yourselves} ^{another} in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody ⁱⁿ ^{with} your heart to the Lord;

20 ^m Giving ^{giving} thanks always for all things ^{unto} ^{God} and the Father ⁱⁿ the name of our Lord Jēsus Christ ^{to} ^{God}, even the Father;

21 ^o Submitting ^{submitting} yourselves one to another in the fear of ^{God} ^{Christ}.

22 ^p Wives, ^{submit} ^{yourselves} ^{unto} ^{your} own husbands, ^{as} ^{unto} the Lord.

23 For ^{the} husband is the head of the wife, ^{even} ^{as} ^{Christ} also is the head of the church; ^{and} ^{he} ^{is} ^{the} ^{saviour} of the body.

24 ^{Therefore} ^{But} as the church is subject ^{unto} ^{Christ}, so ^{let} the wives also ^{be} to their ^{own} husbands ⁱⁿ ^{everything}.

25 ^a Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and ^{gave} himself up for it;

26 ^{That} ^{he} might sanctify ^{it}, ^{and} ^{cleanse} ^{it}, ^{with} ^{the} ^{washing} of water ^{by} ^{the} ^{word};

27 ^b ^{That} ^{he} might present ^{the} church ^{to} ^{himself} a glorious church, ^{not} ^{having} spot or wrinkle or any such thing; ^{but} ^{that} it should be holy and without blemish.

28 ^{So} ^{Even} ^{so} ^{ought} ^{husbands} ^{also} to love their ^{own} wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his ^{own} wife loveth himself;

29 ^{For} ^{no} man ever ^{yet} ^{hated} his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Christ} also ^{the} church;

30 ^{For} ^{because} ^{we} are members of his body: ^{of} ^{his} ^{flesh}, and of his bones.

31 ^{For} this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall ^{be} ^{joined} ^{unto} his wife; and they ^{two} ^{shall} ^{be} ^{one} flesh.

32 This ^{is} a great mystery: but I speak ^{concerning} ^{Christ} and of the church.

33 Nevertheless ^{let} every one of you in regard so ^{love} ^{each} ^{one} his own wife even as himself; and ^{let} the wife ^{see} that she ^{reverence} ^{her} ^{fear} her husband.

A. D. 64.

k Col. 3. 5.
i Gal. 5. 21.
m Mat. 24. 4.
n Rom. 1. 18.
o ch. 2. 2.

p Mat. 4. 16.
Rom. 1. 21.
ch. 2. 11, 12.
q John 8. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 18.
r Lu. 16. 8.
John 12. 36.
s Gal. 5. 22.
t Rom. 12. 2.

u 1 Cor. 5. 9.
2 Cor. 13. 14.
v Rom. 6. 21.
y Lev. 19. 17.
z ver. 8.
Rom. 1. 24.
a John 3. 20.
Heb. 4. 13.
2 Or, con-
victed.
b Rom. 13. 11.
c John 8. 25.
ch. 2. 5.

d Col. 4. 5.
e Gal. 6. 10.
f John 12. 35.
g Col. 4. 5.
h Rom. 12. 2.
i 1 Thes. 4. 3.
k Lu. 21. 34.

l 1 Cor. 14. 26.

m Col. 3. 17.
n Heb. 13. 15.

o Phil. 2. 3.
p 1 Cor. 14. 34.
q ch. 6. 5.
r 1 Cor. 11. 3.
s ch. 1. 22.
t ch. 1. 18.

u Col. 3. 20.

x Col. 3. 19.

y ver. 2.
z John 3. 5.
3 Or, leave.
a John 15. 3.

b 2 Cor. 11. 2.
c 8. of S. 4. 7.
d ch. 1. 4.

e Rom. 12. 5.
1 Cor. 6. 15.
f Mat. 19. 5.
Mar. 10. 7. 8.
g 1 Cor. 6. 16.

h ver. 25.
Col. 3. 19.
i 1 Pet. 3. 6.

a Col. 3. 20.
b Ex. 20. 12.
Mat. 15. 4.
Mar. 7. 10.

CHAPTER 6.

Of parents and children, masters and servants.

1 CHILDREN, ^a obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 ^b Honour thy father and mother: ^{(which is the first commandment with promise;}

^{(which is the first commandment with promise),}

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul's thanks and love. His mission to glorify Christ.

A. D. 64.

1 PAUL and ^{Ti-mo'the-us, the} ^{Je'sus Christ,} servants of ^{Christ Je'sus,} to all the saints ^a in Christ Je'sus which are at Phi-lip'pi, with the bishops and deacons :

a 1 Cor. 1. 2.

2 ^b Grace ^{be unto} to you and peace from God our Father and ^{from} the Lord Je'sus Christ.

b Rom. 1. 7.

3 ^c I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, ^{Always} always in every ^{prayer} supplication of mine ^{for} on behalf of you all making ^{request} my supplication with joy,

c Rom. 1. 8, 9.
1 Cor. 1. 4.

4 ^d For your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now;

d Rom. 12. 13.
ch. 4. 14, 15.

5 Being confident of this very thing, that he which ^{hath begun} ^{began} ^e a good work in you will ^{perform it} ^{perfect it} until the day of Je'sus Christ :

e John 6. 29.
f ver. 10.

6 Even as it is ^{meet} for me to be ^{think this} thus minded on behalf of you all, because ² I have you ^g in my heart; inasmuch as, both in ^h my bonds and in ⁱ the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ^k ye all are partakers ^{of my} with me of grace.

g 2 Cor. 3. 2.
h Eph. 3. 1.
i Col. 4. 3, 18.
j ver. 17.
k ch. 4. 14.
l Rom. 1. 9.
m ch. 2. 23.

7 For ^{record,} ^{witness,} ^m how greatly I long after you all in the ^{bowels} ^{tender} mercies of ^{Je'sus Christ,} ^{Christ Je'sus.}

8 And this I pray, ⁿ that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and ⁱⁿ ^{judgment;} ^{discernment;}

n 1 Thes. 3. 12.

9 That ^o ye may ^{approve} the things that are excellent; ^p that ye may be sincere and ^{without} ^{unto} the day of Christ;

o Rom. 2. 18.
p Eph. 5. 10.
q 3 Or, prove the things that differ.
r Acts 24. 16.
s 1 Cor. 1. 5.
t John 15. 4.
u Eph. 2. 10.
v John 15. 8.
w Eph. 1. 12.

10 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, ^r which are ^{by} through Je'sus Christ, ^s unto the glory and praise of God.

11 But ^t Now I would ^{ye should understand,} ^{have you know,} brethren, that the things ^{which hap-} ^{pened} unto me have fallen out rather unto the ^{furtherance} ^{progress} of the gospel;

12 So that my bonds ^{in Christ are} became manifest ⁱⁿ ^{all the} ^{palace,} Christ throughout the whole praetorian guard, and ⁱⁿ ^{to all} ^{other places;} ^{the rest;}

t ch. 4. 22.

13 And that most of the brethren in the Lord, ^{axing} ^{being} confident ^{by} through my bonds, are ^{much more} ^{more abundantly} bold to speak the word of God without fear.

4 Gr. trusting in my bonds.
u ch. 2. 3.

14 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and ^v strife; and some also of good will:

15 The one ^{preach Christ} ^{do it} of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

16 But the other ^{of love,} ^{knowing that I am set for} ^{the defence of the gospel,} ^{the defence of the gospel,} ^{proclaim Christ of faction,} ^{not} ^{sincerely,} ^{thinking to raise up affliction for} me in my bonds.

z ver. 7.

17 What then? ^{notwithstanding,} ^{only that in} every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is ^{preached;} ^{and} ¹ therein ⁱ I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

y 2 Cor. 1. 11.

18 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, ^y through your ^{prayer,} ^{supplication} and the supply of ^z the Spirit of Je'sus Christ,

z Rom. 8. 9.

19 According to my ^a earnest expectation and ^{my} hope, that ^b in nothing I shall be ^{ashamed,} ^{put to shame,} but that ^c with all boldness, as always, ^{so} now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether ^{it be} by life, or by death.

a Rom. 8. 19.
b Rom. 5. 5.
c Eph. 6. 19.

20 For to me to live ^{is} Christ, and to die ^{is} gain.

21 But if ⁱ to live in the flesh, ^{if} this ^{is} is the fruit of my ^{labour;} ^{yet} ^{work,} then what I shall choose ⁵ I wot not.

5 Or, I do not make known.
d 2 Cor. 5. 8.
e 2 Tim. 4. 6.

22 For ^d I am in a strait betwixt the two, having ^a the desire to ^e depart and ^{to} be with Christ; ^{which} ^{for it is} very far better:

23 Nevertheless ^{yet} to abide in the flesh ^{is} is more needful for ^{you,} ^{your sake,}

- 21 For they all ^m seek their own, not the things which are of Jē'sus Christ's.
- 22 But ye know the proof of him, ^{that}, as a son with the father, ^{so} he hath served with me in furtherance of the gospel.
- 23 Him therefore I hope to send ^{presently}, forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
- 24 ^{But} I trust in the Lord that I ^{also myself} shall come shortly.
- 25 ^{Yet} I supposed it necessary to send to you ^{Ē-pāph-ro-dītus}, my brother and companion in labour, and ^q fellow-soldier, and your messenger and minister ^{to my need}.
- 26 ^{For} since he longed ^{after} you all, and was full of heaviness, because ^{that} ye had heard that he ^{had been} sick;
- 27 ^{For} indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, ^{lest} that I ^{should} might not have sorrow upon sorrow.
- 28 I have sent him therefore the more ^{carefully}, diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
- 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all ^{gladness}, joy; and ^{hold} such in ^{honour} reputation:
- 30 ^{Because} for the work of Christ he ^{was} came nigh unto death, ^{not regarding} his life ^{to supply} that which was lacking in your service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

Paul warns against false teachers and Christ's enemies.

- 1 FINALLY, my brethren, ^a rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed ^{is not} grievous, but for you ^{it is} safe.
- 2 ^b Beware of the dogs, beware of the ^{evil} workers, ^d beware of the concision:
- 3 ^{For} we are ^e the circumcision, ^{which} worship God in the spirit, and ^g rejoice in Christ Jē'sus, and have no confidence in the flesh:
- 4 ^{Though} I ^{might also} have confidence even in the flesh; ^{if} any other man thinketh ^{that he hath whereof he might trust} in the flesh, I yet more:
- 5 ^{Circumcised} the eighth day, ^{of} the stock of Is'ra-el, ^{of} the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, ^a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, ^a Pharisee;
- 6 ^{Concerning} zeal, ^{persecuting} the church; as ^{touching} the righteousness which is in the law, ^{found} blameless.
- 7 ^{But} ^{Howbeit} what things were gain to me, ^{those} these have I counted loss for Christ.
- 8 Yea ^{doubtless}, and I count all things ^{but} to be loss ^{for} the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jē'sus my Lord: for whom I ^{have} suffered the loss of all things, and do count them ^{but} ^{dung}, that I may ^{win} gain Christ,
- 9 ^{And} be found in him, not having ^a mine own righteousness, ^a righteousness of mine own, ^{even} that which is of the law, but ^a that which is through ^{the} faith ⁱⁿ Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
- 10 ^{That} I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and ^{the} fellowship of his sufferings, ^{being made conformable} unto his death;
- 11 ^{If} by any means I ^{might} attain unto the resurrection ^{of} the dead.
- 12 Not as though I had already ^a attained, either were I already ^b perfect: but I follow after, ^{if} so be that I may apprehend that for which also I was apprehended ^{by} Christ Jē'sus.
- 13 Brethren, I count not myself ^{yet} to have apprehended: but ^{this} one thing I ^{do}, ^{forgetting} those things which are before, and ^d reaching forward to those things which are before,
- 14 ^I press on toward the ^{mark} goal unto the prize of ^{the} high calling of God in Christ Jē'sus.

A. D. 64.

m 1 Cor. 10. 24.
n 1 Cor. 4. 17.

o ch. 1. 23.

p ch. 4. 18.

q Phil. 2.
r 1 Cor. 8. 23.
s 2 Cor. 11. 24.
ch. 4. 18.
t ch. 1. 8.
2 Or, to see you all.u 1 Cor. 16. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 17.x 1 Cor. 16. 17.
ch. 4. 10.3 Or, farewell.
a 2 Cor. 13. 11.
ch. 4. 4.b Is. 56. 10.
Gal. 3. 15.
c 2 Cor. 11. 13.
d Rom. 2. 28.
Gal. 5. 2.
e Deut. 10. 16;
30. 6.f John 4. 23.
Rom. 7. 6.
g Gal. 6. 14.h 2 Cor. 11. 18.
21.i Gen. 17. 12.
k 2 Cor. 11. 22.l Rom. 11. 1.
m 2 Cor. 11. 22.
n Acts 23. 6.o Acts 22. 3.
Gal. 1. 13, 14.
p Acts 8. 3.q Rom. 10. 5.
r Lu. 1. 6.
s Mat. 13. 44.t John 17. 3.
1 Cor. 2. 2.
Col. 2. 2.u Or, refuse.
v Rom. 10. 3.x Rom. 1. 17.
Gal. 2. 16.y Rom. 6. 3.
2 Cor. 4. 10.
z Tim. 2. 11.

a Acts 26. 7.

a 1 Tim. 6. 12.
b Heb. 12. 23.c Lu. 9. 62.
d 1 Cor. 9. 24.e 2 Tim. 4. 7.
f Heb. 3. 1.

19 ^{But} ^{And} my God ^{shall} ^{supply} ^{all} ^{your} ^{need} ^{of} ^{yours} ^{according} ^{to} ^{his} ^{riches} in glory ^{by} ⁱⁿ Christ Jē'sus.

20 ^c Now unto ^{our} God and ^{our} Father ^{be} the glory ² for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jē'sus. The brethren ^d which are with me ^{greet} ^{salute} you.

22 All the saints salute you, ^e ^{chiefly} ^{especially} they that are of Cæ'sar's household.

23 ^f The grace of ^{our} ^{the} Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{be} with ^{you} ^{all}. Amen.
A. V. only. || ¶ It was written to the Philippi-ans from Rōme by E-pāph-ro-di'tus.

A. D. 64.

a Ps. 23. 1.
2 Cor. 9. 8.
b Eph. 1. 7.
c Rom. 16. 27.
Gal. 1. 3.
2 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
d Gal. 1. 2.
e ch. 1. 13.

f Rom. 16. 24.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Salutation. The true Christ described. Paul's own ministry.

1 PAUL, ^a an apostle of ^{Je'sus} ^{Christ} ^{by} ^{Christ} ^{Je'sus} ^{through} the will of God, and ^{Tim'o-the-us} ^{Tim'o-thy} our brother,

2 To the saints ^b and faithful brethren in Christ ^{which} ^{are} ^{at} ^{Co-lo's'se:} ^{which} ^{are} ^{at} ^{Co-lo's'se:} ^{and} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^{Je'sus} ^{Christ}.

^c Grace ^{be} ^{unto} ^{you} and peace from God our Father.

3 ^d We give thanks to God ^{and} the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, praying always for you,

4 ^e Since we ^{having} heard of your faith in Christ Jē'sus, and of ^f the love ^{which} ^{ye} ^{have} ^{toward} ^{all} ^{the} ^{saints}, ^{heaven,} ^{the} ^{heavens}, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 ^h Which is come unto you; ^{even} ^{as} ^{it} ^{is} ^{also} in all the world; and ⁱ bringeth forth fruit, ^{to} ^{ye} ^{also}, ^{since} ^{the} ^{day} ^{ye} ^{heard} ^{of} ^{it}, and knew ^k the grace of God in truth;

7 ^{As} ^{ye} ^{also} ^{learned} ^{of} ^{Ep'a-phrās} ^{our} ^{dear} ^{fellow-servant}, ^{who} ^{is} ^{for} ^{you} ^a faithful minister of Christ; ^{on} ^{our} ^{behalf},

8 ^{Who} ^{also} ^{declared} ^{unto} ^{us} ^{your} ⁿ love in the Spirit.

9 ^o For this cause we also, since the day we heard ^{it}, do not cease to pray and make request for you, ^{and} ^{to} ^{desire} ^p that ye ^{might} ^{may} be filled with ^q the knowledge of his will ^r in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 ^s That ye might ^{to} walk ^{worthily} of the Lord ^t unto all pleasing, ^u being fruitful ^v bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 ^x Strengthened with all might, ^{power}, according to ^{his} ^{glorious} ^{power}, ^y unto all patience and longsuffering ^z with ^{joy} ^{fulness};

12 ^a Giving thanks unto the Father, ^{which} ^{hath} ^{who} made us meet to be partakers of ^b the inheritance of the saints in light;

13 ^{Who} ^{hath} ^{who} delivered us ^{from} ^{out} of ^c the power of darkness, ^d and ^{hath} ^{trans-}lated ^{us} into the kingdom of ^{his} ^{dear} ^{Son}; ^e the Son of his love;

14 ^f In whom we have ^{our} redemption, ^{through} ^{his} ^{blood}, ^{even} the forgiveness of our sins;

15 ^{Who} ^{is} ^{the} ^{image} of the invisible God, ^g the firstborn of ^{every} ^{all} creature; ^{creation};

16 ^{For} ^{by} ⁱⁿ him were all things created, ^{that} ^{are} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{heaven}, ^{and} ^{that} ^{are} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{heavens} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{earth}, ^{things} ^{visible} ^{and} ^{things} ^{invisible}, ^{whether} ^{they} ^{be} ^{thrones} ^{or} ^{dominions} ^{or} ^{principalities} ^{or} ^{powers}; ^{all} ^{things} ^{were} ^{created} ^{by} ^{through} ^{him}, ^{and} ^{unto} ^{him};

A. D. 64.
a Eph. 1. 1.

b 1 Cor. 4. 17.

c Gal. 1. 3.

d 1 Cor. 1. 4.
e 1. 16.

e ver. 9.
f Heb. 6. 10.

g 2 Tim. 4. 8.

h ver. 23.
i Mat. 24. 14.
j Mar. 16. 15.
k Mar. 4. 8.
l John 15. 16.
m 2 Cor. 6. 1.
n Eph. 4. 2.
o ch. 1. 12.
p 2 Cor. 11. 23.
q Rom. 15. 30.

o ver. 3, 4.

p 1 Cor. 1. 5.
q Rom. 12. 2.
r Eph. 1. 8.

s Eph. 4. 1.
t 1 Thes. 4. 1.
u John 15. 16.
v 2 Cor. 9. 8.
w Eph. 3. 16.
x Eph. 4. 2.
y Acts 3. 41.
z Rom. 5. 3.
a Eph. 5. 20.
b ch. 3. 15.
c Acts 26. 18.

c Eph. 6. 12.
d Heb. 2. 14.
e 1 Thes. 2. 12.
f Eph. 1. 7.

f 2 Cor. 4. 4.
g Rev. 3. 14.

h John 1. 3.
i 1 Cor. 8. 6.

j Rom. 8. 33.
k Eph. 1. 21.
l Rom. 11. 36.

A. D. 64.

1 John 1. 1.

1 Cor. 8. 6.

m 1 Cor. 11. 3.

Eph. 1. 10.

n Acts 26. 23.

1 Cor. 15. 20.

2 Or, that

among all he

might have.

o John 1. 36.

ch. 2. 9.

p Eph. 2. 14.

q 2 Cor. 1. 10.

r Eph. 1. 10.

s Eph. 2. 1. 2.

t Tit. 1. 15.

u Eph. 2. 15.

x Lu. 1. 75.

y Eph. 1. 4.

z 1 Thes. 4. 7.

p Eph. 5. 17.

ch. 2. 7.

z John 15. 6.

a Rom. 10. 18.

b ver. 25.

c ver. 25.

d 2 Cor. 3. 6.

Eph. 2. 7.

d Rom. 5. 3.

2 Cor. 7. 4.

e Eph. 3. 1. 13.

f 2 Cor. 1. 5. 6.

Phil. 3. 10.

g Eph. 1. 23.

h ver. 25.

i 1 Cor. 8. 17.

3 Or,

stewardship.

i Rom. 16. 25.

1 Cor. 2. 7.

l Mat. 13. 11.

2 Tim. 1. 10.

12 Cor. 2. 14.

m Rom. 9. 33.

Eph. 1. 7.

n 1 Tim. 1. 1.

o Acts 20. 20.

p ver. 22.

2 Cor. 11. 2.

q 1 Cor. 15. 10.

r ch. 2. 1.

s Eph. 1. 13.

17 ^{And} he is before all things, and ^{by} in him all things consist.18 And ^m he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, ⁿ the firstborn from the dead; ² that in all ^{things} he might have the pre-eminence.19 For it ^{pleased} was the good pleasure of the Father that ^a in him should all the fulness dwell;20 And, ^p having made peace through the blood of his cross, ^q by him to reconcile ^r all things unto himself; ^s through him to reconcile all things unto himself; ^t by himself; ^u through him, ^v I say, whether ^w they be things ^x upon the earth, or things ^y in the heavens.21 And you, ^s that were sometime alienated and enemies in ^{your} mind ^t by in your wicked ^{evil} works, yet now hath he reconciled22 ^u in the body of his flesh through death, ^x to present you holy and ^y without blemish and unreprieveable ^z in his sight: ^a before him:23 if so be that ye continue in the faith, ^b grounded and settled, ^c and ^d be ^e not moved away from the hope of the gospel: which ye ^f have heard, ^g andwhich was preached ^h to every creature which is ⁱ under heaven; ^j whereof I Paul was made a minister:24 ^k Who now I rejoice in my sufferings ^l for your sake, and fill up ^m on my part ⁿ that which is ^o behind the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ^p his body's sake, which is the church:25 ^q Whereof I am made a minister, according to ^r the ^s dispensation of God which was given ^t to me ^u for you, ^v to fulfil the word of God:26 ^w Even ^x the mystery which hath been hid from all ages and from generations ^y but now ^z is made manifest ^a to his saints:27 ^b To whom God ^c was pleased to make known what ^d is ^e the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gen'tiles: which is Christ in you, ^f the hope of glory:28 ^g Whom we preach, ^h warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom: ⁱ that we may present every man perfect in Christ: ^j Jesus:29 ^k Whereunto I also labour, ^l striving ^m according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

Paul exhorts them to be constant in Christ.

a Phil. 1. 30.

ch. 1. 29.

b 2 Cor. 1. 6.

c ch. 3. 14.

d Phil. 3. 8.

ch. 1. 9.

e 1 Cor. 1. 24.

ch. 1. 9.

f ver. 18.

Rom. 16. 18.

g 1 Cor. 5. 3.

h 1 Cor. 14. 40.

i 1 Pet. 5. 9.

j 1 Thes. 4. 1.

k Eph. 2. 21.

ch. 1. 23.

l ver. 18.

Rom. 16. 17.

m ver. 22.

Mat. 15. 2.

n Or, ele-

ments.

o ver. 20.

Gal. 4. 3. 9.

p John 1. 14.

ch. 1. 19.

q Eph. 1. 16.

r Eph. 1. 20.

s ch. 1. 16.

1 For I would ^a that ye knew what great ^b a conflict I have ^c for you, and ^d for them at La-öd-i-cē'a, and ^e for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;2 ^f That ^g their hearts ^h might be comforted, ⁱ they ^j being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding,d ^k to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, ^l and of the Father, and of ^m Christ;3 ⁿ in whom are ^o hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge:

hiden.

4 And this ^p I say, ^q lest any man should beguile ^r you with ^s enticing words.This ^t that no one may delude ^u the persuasiveness of speech.5 For ^v though I ^w be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding ^x your order, and the ^y stedfastness of your faith in Christ.6 ^z As ^a ye have ^b therefore ^c ye received Christ Jē'sus the Lord, so walk ^d ye in him:7 ^e Rooted ^f and ^g built up in him, and stablished in ^h the ⁱ your faith, even as ye have been ^j taught, abounding ^k therein with ^l thanksgiving.8 ^m Beware ⁿ lest there shall be ^o any ^p one that maketh ^q spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after ^r the tradition of men, after the

rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 ^s For ^t in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.10 ^u And ^v in him ye are ^w complete in him, ^x which ^y is the head of all ^z principality and power:

A. D. 64.

11 Where there is neither ^{where} Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, ^{bar-bar'i-an, Scyth'i-an, bondman, freeman:} ^{the} ^{but} Christ ^{is} all, and in all.

12 ^b Put on therefore, ^c as God's elect, ^d of God, holy and beloved, ^e bowels of a heart of mercies, compassion, kindness, humbleness of mind, humility, meekness, longsuffering;

13 ^e Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as the Lord forgave you, so also ^{do} ye:

14 ^f And above all these things ^g put on ^h charity, ⁱ love, which is the ^k bond of perfectness.

15 And let ⁱ the peace of God rule in your hearts, ^k to the which also ye were called ^l in one body; ^m and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another ⁿ with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing ^o with grace in your hearts ^p unto the Lord.

17 And ^q whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, ^r do all in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, ^s giving thanks to God and the Father ^t through him.

18 ^r Wives, ^s submit yourselves unto your own husbands, ^t as it is fitting in the Lord.

19 ^t Husbands, love your wives, and be not ^u bitter against them.

20 ^u Children, obey your parents ^v in all things; for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 ^v Fathers, provoke not your children, ^w to anger, lest they be not discouraged.

22 ^w Servants, obey ^x in all things them that are your masters ^y according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing ^z the Lord:

23 ^z And whatsoever ye do, ^a do it heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men;

24 ^a Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: ^b for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 ^b But he that doeth wrong shall receive again for the wrong which he hath done: and ^c there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4.

Paul exhorts them to be fervent in prayer.

1 ^a MASTERS, ^b give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 ^b Continue withal in prayer, and watch in the same ^c with thanksgiving;

3 ^c Withal praying for us also, that God ^d may open unto us a door ^e of utterance, to speak ^f the mystery of Christ, ^g for which I am also in bonds;

4 ^g that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 ^h Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, ⁱ redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech ^j be always ^k with grace, ^l seasoned with salt, ^m that ye may know how ye ought to answer ⁿ every man.

7 ⁿ All my state affairs shall Tych'i-cūs ^o make known unto you, ^p who is a beloved brother: and ^q a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 ^o Whom I have sent unto you for ^p this very purpose, that he might know your estate, and ^q that he may comfort your hearts;

9 ^q together with ^r Ō-nēs'i-mus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is ^s one of you. They shall make known unto you all things ^t which are done here.

10 ^t Ār-is-tār'chus my fellow-prisoner declare unto you, and ^u Mark, the cousin of Bār'nā-bās' (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 ^u And Jē'sus, which is called Jūs'tus, who are of the circumcision: These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, ^v which have been a comfort unto me.

z Rom. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 12. 13.
a Eph. 1. 23.
c 1 Thes. 1. 4.
d Gal. 5. 22.
e Mar. 11. 25.
Eph. 4. 2, 25.

f 1 Pet. 4. 8.
g John 13. 34.
Rom. 13. 8.
ch. 2. 2.
h Eph. 4. 3.
i Rom. 14. 17.
k 1 Cor. 7. 15.
l Eph. 2. 16.
m ver. 17.
n 1 Cor. 14. 25.

o ch. 4. 6.
p 1 Cor. 10. 31.
q Rom. 1. 8.
Eph. 5. 20.
ch. 1. 12.
2. 7.
r Eph. 5. 22.
s Eph. 5. 3.
t Eph. 5. 25.
u Eph. 4. 31.
x Eph. 6. 1.
y Eph. 5. 24.
z Eph. 6. 4.

a Eph. 6. 5.
1 Tim. 5. 1.
b ver. 20.
c Phil. 16.

d Eph. 6. 6, 7.

e Eph. 6. 8.
f 1 Cor. 7. 22.

g Rom. 2. 11.
Eph. 6. 9.

a Eph. 6. 9.

b Lu. 18. 1.
Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.
c ch. 2. 7.
d Eph. 6. 19.
e 2 Thes. 3. 1.
f 1 Cor. 16. 3.
g 2 Cor. 2. 12.
h Mat. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 4. 1.
Eph. 6. 19.
ch. 1. 26; 2. 2.
j Eph. 6. 21.
k Eph. 5. 16.
l ch. 3. 16.
m 1 Pet. 3. 15.
n Eph. 6. 21.
o Eph. 6. 22.

p Phil. 10.

q Acts 19. 29.
r Acts 15. 37.
2 Tim. 4. 11.

12 ^a Ēp'a-phrās, who is ^{one} of you, a servant of Christ Je'sus, saluteth you, always ^{labouring fervently} ^{striving} for you in his prayers, that ye may stand ^{perfect and} ^{fully assured} in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him ^{record,} that he hath ^{a great zeal} for you, and for them ^{that are} in Lā-ōd-i-čē'ā, and for them in Hī-e-rāp'o-lis.

14 ^a Luke, the beloved physician, and ^b Dē'mas, ^{greet} salute you.

15 Salute the brethren ^{which} are in Lā-ōd-i-čē'ā, and Nym'phas, and ^a the church ^{which} is in ^{his} house.

16 And when ^a this epistle ^{is} ^{hath been} read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ōd-i-čē'anš; and that ye ^{likewise} also read the ^{epistle} from Lā-ōd-i-čē'ā.

17 And say to ^b Ār-chip'pus, Take heed to ^c the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 ^a The salutation ^{by the hand} of me Paul ^{Amen.} with mine own hand. ^e Remember my bonds. ^f Grace ^{be} with you.

A. V. only. || ¶ Written from Rōme to the Cō-lōs/si-anš by Tych'cūs and Ō-nēs'tinus.

A. D. 64.

s ch. 1. 7.
t Rom. 15. 30.
v Mat. 5. 45.
1 Cor. 2. 6.
Phil. 3. 15.

x 2 Tim. 4. 11.
y 2 Tim. 4. 10.

z Rom. 16. 5.
1 Cor. 16. 19.
a 1 Thes. 5. 27.

b Philo. 2.
c 1 Tim. 4. 6.

d 1 Cor. 16. 21.
2 Thes. 3. 17.
e Heb. 13. 3.
f Heb. 13. 25.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The Thessalonians ever remembered by Paul in prayer.

1 PAUL, and ^a Sil-vā'nus, and ^{Ti-me'the-us,} ^{Tim'o-thy,} unto the church of the Thēs-sa-lō'nī-anš ^{which is} in God the Father and ⁱⁿ the Lord Jē'sus Chrīst:

^b Grace ^{be} ^{unto} you and peace: ^{from God our Father, and the Lord Je'sus Christ.}

2 ^c We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention ^{of you} in our prayers;

3 ^d Remembering ^{remembering} without ceasing ^e your work of faith: ^f and labour of love: and patience of hope in our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst, ^{in the sight of} ^{before our} God and our Father;

4 ^g Knowing, ^{knowing,} brethren beloved ^{of God,} ^{your} election, ^{of God.}

5 ^h For that ⁱ our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and ^j in the Hō'l'y Ghōst, ^k and ⁱⁿ much assurance; even as ^{ye} know what manner of men we ^{we were among} shewed ourselves forward you for your sake.

6 And ^m ye became ^{followers} ^{imitators} of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, ⁿ with joy of the Hō'l'y Ghōst;

7 ^o So ^{so} that ye ^{we are ensamples} ^{became an ensample} to all that believe in Māč-e-dō'nī-ā and in Ā-chā'jā.

8 For from you ^{hath} ^{out} ^{forth} sounded the word of the Lord, not only in Māč-e-dō'nī-ā and Ā-chā'jā, but ^{also} ^p in every place your faith to God-ward is ^{spread abroad;} ^{gone forth;} so that we need not to speak ^{any thing.} ^{anything.}

9 For they themselves ^{report} ^{show of} ^{concerning} us ^q what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned ^{unto} God from idols, to serve ^{the} ^a living and true God;

10 ^{And} ^s to wait for his Son ^t from heaven, ^{whom} he raised from the dead, ^{even} Jē'sus, which ^{delivered} ^{delivereth} us ^x from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

How Paul preached. How they received the word.

1 For ^a yourselves, brethren, know our ^{entrance} ^{entering} in unto you, that it ^{was} ^{hath} not ⁱⁿ been found vain:

A. D. 54.
a 2 Cor. 1. 19.
2 Thes. 1. 1.
b Eph. 1. 2.

c Rom. 1. 8.
Eph. 1. 16.

d ch. 2. 13.
e John 6. 29.
Gal. 5. 6.
ch. 3. 6.
f Rom. 16. 6.
g Col. 3. 12.

h Mar. 16. 20.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
i 2 Cor. 6. 6.
k Col. 2. 2.
Heb. 2. 3.
l ch. 2. 1. 5.
2 Thes. 3. 7.
m 1 Cor. 4.
16: 11. 1.
ch. 2. 14.
n Acts 5. 41.
Heb. 10. 34.

o Rom. 10. 18.
p Rom. 1. 8.
q Thes. 1. 4.
r 1 Cor. 12. 2.
Gal. 4. 8.
s Rom. 2. 7.
Phil. 3. 20.
t Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 7.
u Mat. 2. 24.
z Mat. 3. 7.
Rom. 5. 9.
ch. 5. 8.

x ch. 1. 5. 9.

A. D. 54.

b Acts 16. 22.
c ch. 1. 5.
d Acts 17. 2.
e Phil. 1. 30.
Col. 2. 1.
f ver. 5.

2 Cor. 7. 2.

g 1 Cor. 7. 23.

1 Tim. 1. 11.

h 1 Cor. 9. 1.

Gal. 2. 7.

i Gal. 1. 10.

k Rom. 8. 27.

l Acts 20. 33.

2 Cor. 2. 17.

m Rom. 1. 9.

n John 5. 41.

o 1 Tim. 5. 17.

p 1 Cor. 9. 4.

q 2 Cor. 10. 1.

r 2 Cor. 10. 1.

s Rom. 1. 11.

t 2 Cor. 12. 15.

u 1 Cor. 4. 12.

x 2 Cor. 12. 13.

y ch. 1. 5.

z 2 Cor. 7. 2.

a Eph. 4. 1.

ch. 4. 1.

b 1 Cor. 1. 9.

ch. 3. 24.

c ch. 1. 5.

d Mat. 10. 40.

Gal. 4. 14.

e Gal. 1. 22.

f Acts 17. 5.

g Heb. 10. 33.

h Acts 9. 29.

i Mat. 5. 12.

Lu. 13. 33.

k Esth. 3. 8.

l Lu. 11. 52.

Acts 15. 20.

m Gen. 15. 16.

Mat. 23. 32.

n Mat. 24. 6.

o 1 Cor. 5. 3.

p ch. 3. 10.

q Rom. 1. 13.

r 9 Cor. 1. 14.

Phil. 2. 16.

s Prov. 16. 31.

t 1 Cor. 13. 23.

ch. 3. 18.

a ver. 5.

b Acts 17. 15.

c Rom. 16. 21.

1 Cor. 16. 10.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at ^bPhi-lip'pi, ^cwe were bold in our God ^dto speak unto you the gospel of God ^ein much contention, ^fFor our exhortation ^gis not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But even as ^hwe have been approved of God ⁱto be ^jput in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; ^knot as pleasing men, but God ^lwhich ^mtrieth our hearts.

5 For ⁿ'neither' at any time ^oused we ^pflattering words' of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness: ^qGod ^ris witness;

6 ^sNor of men sought we glory, neither ^tof you, nor ^uof others, when ^v'we' might have ^w'been' ^x'burdensome,' ^yas the apostles of Christ.

7 But ^z'we' were gentle ^ain the midst of you, ^beven as when a nurse cherisheth her own children:

8 ^cSo being affectionately desirous of you, we were ^dwilling ^eto impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also ^four own souls, because ye were ^gbecome very dear ^hunto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: ⁱfor ^j'labouring' night and day, ^kbecause ^lwe might ^mnot be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 ⁿ'Ye' are witnesses, and God ^oalso, ^phow ^qholily and ^rjustly and unblameably we behaved ^sourselves toward you that ^tbelieve:

11 ^uAs ye know how we ^vexhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father ^wdoth his children,

12 ^xThat to the end that ye should walk ^yworthily of God, ^zwho hath called you ^aunto his own kingdom and glory.

13 And for this cause ^bwe also thank God ^cwithout ceasing, ^dbecause, when ye received ^efrom us the word of the message, ^feven the word of God, ye accepted ^git ^hnot as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which ⁱeffectually ^jworketh ^kalso in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became ^lfollowers of the churches of God which ^mare in Ji-u-dæ'a, ⁿin Christ Jē'sus: ^ofor ye also ^phave suffered ^qlike the same things of your own countrymen, ^reven as they ^shave of the Jews:

15 ^tWho both killed the Lord Jē'sus' and ^utheir own prophets, and ^vhave persecuted us: and they ^wplease not God, ^xand are contrary to all men:

16 ^yForbidding us to speak to the Gen'tiles that they ^zmight be saved: ^ato fill up their sins away: ^bfor ^cbut the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being ^dtaken from ^eyou for a short ^ftime, ^gin presence, not in heart, endeavoured ^hthe more ⁱabundantly ^jto see your face with great desire:

18 ^kWherefore ^lbecause we would fain have come unto you, ^meven I Paul' once and again: ⁿbut ^oand Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For ^p'what' is our hope, or joy, or ^q'crown' of ^rrejoicing? ^sAre not even ye, ^tin the presence of our Lord Jē'sus ^uChrist ^v'at his coming'?

20 For ye are our glory and our joy.

CHAPTER 3.

Paul testifies his love by sending Timothy.

1 WHEREFORE ^awhen we could no longer forbear, ^bwe thought it good to be left ^cbehind at Ath'ens alone;

2 And sent ^dc Ti-mo'the-us, ^eTim'o-thy, our brother and ^fminister of God, and our fellowlabourer ^gin the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort ^hyou concerning your faith:

3 ^a That no man ^{should} be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that ^{hereunto} ^{we are appointed} ^{thereunto}.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you ^{beforehand} that we ^{should} ^{are to} suffer ^{tribulation;} ^{affliction;} even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause ^{I also,} ^{when I could no longer forbear,} ^{I sent to} ^I might know your faith, ^{lest by some} ^{any} means the tempter ^{have} ^{had} tempted you, and ^{our} labour ^{should} be in vain.

6 But ^{now} when ^{Tim-o'-thy} ^{came} ^{from you unto us,} ^{even now unto us} from you, and brought us ^{good} ^{glad} tidings of your faith and ^{charity,} ^{love,} and that ye have good remembrance of us always, ^{desiring greatly} ^{longing} to see us, even ^{as} we also ^{to see you;}

7 ^{Therefore,} ^{for this cause,} ^{distress by} ^{and affliction through} your faith: ^{distress}

8 ^{For} now we live, if ye ^{stand fast in the Lord.}

9 For what ^{thanks} ^{giving} can we render ^{to God again} ^{again unto God} for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 ^{Night} ^{and day} ^{praying} exceedingly ^{that we} ^{might} ^{may} see your face, ^{and} ^{perfect} that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now ^{God himself and our Father,} ^{may our God and Father himself,} and our Lord Jē'sus, ^{Christ,} ^{direct} our way unto you:

12 ^{And} the Lord ^{make you to increase and abound in love} ^{one} toward another, and toward all ^{men,} ^{even as we} ^{also} ^{do} toward you;

13 ^{To} the end he may ^{establish} your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God, ^{even our} ^{and} Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'sus ^{Christ} ^{with all his saints.}

CHAPTER 4.

Exhortation to various duties. The second coming.

1 ^{FURTHERMORE} ^{FINALLY} then, ^{we beseech you, brethren,} ^{and exhort} ^{you by} ^{in the Lord Jē'sus,} ^{that, as ye} ^{have} ^{received of us} ^{how ye ought to walk} ^{and to please} God, ^{even as ye do walk,} ^{that ye} ^{would} ^{abound more and more.}

2 For ye know what ^{commandments} ^{charge} we gave you: ^{by} ^{through the Lord Jē'sus.}

3 For this is ^{the will of God,} ^{even} ^{your sanctification,} ^{that ye} ^{should} ^{abstain from fornication;}

4 ^{That every} ^{that each} ^{one of you} ^{should} ^{know how to possess himself of his own} ^{vessel in sanctification and honour;}

5 ^{Not} in the ^{passion of lust,} ^{of concupiscence,} ^{even as the Gen'tiles} ^{which} ^{know not God;}

6 ^{That} ^{no man} ^{go beyond} ^{defraud} ^{his brother in} ^{any} ^{the matter:} ^{because} ^{that} ^{the Lord} ^{as he} ^{is an} ^{avenger} ^{in all} ^{these things,} ^{as} ^{we also have} ^{forewarned} ^{you} ^{and testified.}

7 For God ^{hath not} ^{called us} ^{unto} ^{uncleanness,} ^{but} ^{unto holiness.}

8 ^{He therefore} ^{that} ^{rejecteth,} ^{rejecteth} ^{not man, but God,} ^{who} ^{hath also given unto} ^{us his holy Spirit.} ^{giveth his Holy} ^{Spirit unto you.}

9 But ^{as touching} ^{brotherly love} ^{ye have no} ^{need not that} ^I ^{write unto you:} ^{for} ^{ye yourselves} ^{are taught of God} ^{to love one another;}

10 ^{And} ^{for} ^{indeed ye do it} ^{toward all the brethren} ^{which are in all} ^{Māc-e-dō-ni-ā:} ^{but} ^{we} ^{beseech} ^{you, brethren,} ^{that ye} ^{increase} ^{abound} ^{more and more;}

11 ^{And} ^{that ye study to be quiet,} ^{and} ^{to do your own business,} ^{and} ^{to work with your} ^{own} ^{hands,} ^{even as we} ^{commanded} ^{charged} ^{you;}

12 ^{That} ^{ye may} ^{walk} ^{honestly} ^{toward them} ^{that are without,} ^{and} ^{that ye} ^{may have} ^{lack} ^{need of nothing.}

13 But ^I ^{we} ^{would not have you} ^{to be} ^{ignorant,} ^{brethren,} ^{concerning} ^{them} ^{which are} ^{that fall} ^{asleep;} ^{that ye sorrow not,} ^{even as} ^{others} ^{which have} ^{no hope.}

A. D. 54.

d Eph. 3. 13.

e Acts 9. 16.

1 Cor. 4. 9.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

f Acts 20. 24.

g ver. 1.

h 1 Cor. 7. 5.

i Cor. 11. 4.

j Gal. 2. 2.

k Phil. 2. 16.

l Acts 18. 1, 5.

m Phil. 1. 8.

n 2 Cor. 1. 4.

o Phil. 4. 1.

p ch. 1. 2.

q Acts 26. 7.

r Tim. 1. 3.

s Rom. 1. 10.

t ch. 2. 17.

u 2 Cor. 13. 9.

v Col. 4. 12.

w Mar. 1. 3.

x ch. 4. 10.

y ch. 4. 9.

z 1 Cor. 1. 8.

aa Phil. 1. 10.

ab ch. 5. 23.

ac Jude 14.

A. D. 54.

14 For ^cif we believe that Jē'sus died and rose again, even so ^dthem also ^{which sleep} that are fallen asleep in Jē'sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you ^eby the word of the Lord, that ^fwe ^{which} are alive, ^{and remain} that are left unto the coming of the Lord, shall ^{not prevent} in no wise precede them ^{which are} that are fallen asleep.

16 For ^gthe Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with ^hthe trump of God: ⁱand the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 ^kThen ^{then} we ^{which} are alive, ^{and remain} that are left, shall ^{be caught up together with them} together with them ^{in the} be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so ^mshall we ever be with the Lord.

18 ⁿWherefore ²comfort one another with these words.

ⁿ ch. 5. 11.
² Or, exhort.

CHAPTER 5.

On Christ's second coming. Divers precepts. Conclusion.

1 BUT ^aconcerning ^{of} the times and the seasons, brethren, ^bye have no need that ^{I write} aught be written unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that ^cthe day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 ^dFor when ^{When} they ^{shall say,} are saying, Peace and safety: then ^esudden destruction cometh upon them, ^fas travail upon a woman with child; and they shall ^{not} in no wise escape.

4 ^gBut ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief:

5 ^hYe ^{for ye} are all ^{the children} sons of light, and ^{the children} sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness;

6 ⁱTherefore ^hlet us not sleep, as ^{do others;} do the rest, but ^jlet us watch and be sober.

7 For ^kthey that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken ^lare drunken in the night.

8 But let us, ^{who} since we are of the day, be sober, ^mputting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for ⁿa helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For ^oGod ^{hath not} appointed us ^{to} not unto wrath, ^pbut ^{to obtain} unto the obtaining of salvation ^{by} through our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

10 ^qWho ^pdied for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 ^rWherefore ^{comfort yourselves together,} and ^{edify one another,} build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 ^sAnd ^{But} we beseech you, brethren, ^tto know them ^{which} labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 ^uAnd ^{and} to esteem them ^{very} exceeding highly in love for their work's sake.

14 ^vBe ^{Now} at peace among yourselves, ^wAnd ^{we exhort you, brethren,} ^xwarn them that are unruly, ^ycomfort the feebleminded, ^zsupport the weak, ^{aa}be patient with the disorderly, ^{ab}encourage the fainthearted, ^{ac}support the weak, ^{ad}be patient with the longsuffering toward all ^{men.}

15 ^{ae}See that none render ^{unto any one evil for evil;} unto any one evil for evil; but always ^{af}follow after that which is good, ^{ag}both among yourselves, ^{ah}and toward all ^{men.}

16 ^{ai}Rejoice ^{evermore.} alway;

17 ^{aj}Pray ^{pray} without ceasing;

18 ^{ak}In every thing ^{in everything} give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jē'sus ^{concerning you.} to you-ward.

19 ^{al}Quench not the Spirit;

20 ^{am}Despise ^{despise} not prophesyings;

21 ^{an}Prove ^{prove} all things; ^{ao}hold fast that which is good;

22 ^{ap}Abstain ^{abstain} from every ^{all appearance} form of evil.

23 ^{aq}And ^{the} God of peace ^{himself} sanctify you wholly; and ^{pray} God your ^{whole} spirit and soul and body ^{may} be preserved ^{blameless unto} entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

^{ar} Phil. 4. 9.
^{at} ch. 3. 13.
^{au} 1 Cor. 1. 8.

^{as} Eph. 4. 30.
^{at} 1 Tim. 4. 14.
^{au} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{av} 1 Cor. 2. 11.
^{aw} Phil. 4. 8.
^{ax} ch. 4. 12.
^{ay} 3 Or, appearance.

^{az} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ba} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{be} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{br} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{by} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{bz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ca} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ce} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ch} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ci} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ck} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{co} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ct} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{cz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{da} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{db} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{de} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{df} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{di} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{do} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ds} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{du} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{dz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ea} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ec} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ed} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ee} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ef} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ei} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ej} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ek} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{el} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{em} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{en} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ep} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{er} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{es} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{et} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{eu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ev} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ew} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ex} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ey} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ez} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fa} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fe} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ff} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ft} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{fz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ga} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ge} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{go} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{gz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ha} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{he} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ho} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ht} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{hz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ia} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ib} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ic} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{id} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ie} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{if} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ig} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ih} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
ⁱⁱ 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ij} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ik} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{il} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{im} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
ⁱⁿ 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{io} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ip} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ir} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{is} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{it} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ix} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{iz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ja} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{je} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{js} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ju} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{jz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ka} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ke} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ki} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{km} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ko} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ks} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ku} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ky} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{kz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{la} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ld} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{le} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{li} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ll} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ln} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ls} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ly} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{lz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ma} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{md} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{me} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ml} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ms} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{my} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{mz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{na} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
nd 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ne} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ng} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
ⁿⁱ 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
ⁿⁿ 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{no} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{np} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ns} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ny} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{nz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oa} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ob} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{od} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oe} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{of} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{og} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ok} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ol} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{om} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{on} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{op} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{or} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{os} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ot} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ou} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ov} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ow} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ox} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{oz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pa} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pe} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ph} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{po} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ps} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{px} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{py} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{pz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qa} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qe} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qi} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ql} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qo} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{qz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ra} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
rd 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{re} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ri} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rm} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ro} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rs} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ru} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ry} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{rz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sa} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sd} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{se} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sh} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{si} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
sm 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{so} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ss} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
st 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{su} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sy} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{sz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ta} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tb} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{td} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{te} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tf} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tg} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
th 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ti} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tj} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tk} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tl} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
tm 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tn} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{to} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tp} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tq} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tr} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ts} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tt} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tu} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tv} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tw} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tx} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ty} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{tz} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ua} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ub} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{uc} 1 Cor. 14. 1.
^{ud} 1 Cor

- 24 ⁿ Faithful ^{is} he that calleth you, who ^{also will} ^{do} ^{it.} ^{will also}
- 25 Brethren, °pray for us.
- 26 ^p Greet ^{Salute} all the brethren with ^{an} a holy kiss.
- 27 I ^{charge} ^{adure} you by the Lord that ^a this epistle be read unto all the ^{holy} brethren.
- 28 ^r The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^{be} ^{with} you. Amen.
- A. V. only. || ¶ The first epistle unto the Thēs-sā-lō'nī-anſ was written from Āth'ēnſ.

A. D. 54.

n 1 Cor. 1. 9.
o Col. 4. 3.
p Rom. 16. 16.
q Col. 4. 16.

r Rom. 16.
20, 24.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul's thanks for their faith, love and patience.

1 PAUL, ^a and Sil-vā'nus, and ^{Tim'o'the-us,} ^{Tim'o'thy,} unto the church of the Thēs-sā-lō'nī-anſ ^b in God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ:

2 ^c Grace ^{unto} ^{to} you' and peace' from God ^{our} ^{the} Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

A. D. 54.
a 2 Cor. 1. 19.
b 1 Thes. 1. 1.
c 1 Cor. 1. 3.

3 ^d We are bound to ^{thank} ^{give thanks to} God ^{always} ^{always} for you, brethren, even as it is meet, ^{because} ^{for} that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the ^{charity} ^{love} of every ^{each} one of you all toward ^{each other} ^{one another} aboundeth;

d 1 Thes. 1. 2,
3; 3. 6, 9.
ch. 2. 13.

4 ^e so that ^e we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God ^f for your patience and faith ^g in all your persecutions and ^{tribulations that} ^{in the afflictions which} ye endure;

e 2 Cor. 7. 14.
f 1 Thes. 1. 3.
g 1 Thes. 2. 14.

5 ^{Which} ^{is} ^h a manifest token of the righteous ^{judgment} ^{judgement} of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, ⁱ for which ye also suffer:

h Phil. 1. 23.
i 1 Thes. 2. 14.

6 ^k Seeing it is ^{if so be that it is} a righteous thing with God to recompense ^{tribulation} ^{affliction} to them that ^{trouble} ^{afflict} you;

k Rev. 6. 10.

7 And to you that ^{are} ^{troubled} ^{rest with us,} ^{when} ^{the} Lord Jē'sus shall be revealed ^{from} ^{heaven with} ^{his mighty} ^{angels'} of his power

l Rev. 14. 13.
m 1 Thes. 4. 16.

8 ⁿ In flaming fire, ^{taking} ^{vengeance} ^{on} ^{to} them ^o that know not God, and to them ^p that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē'sus: ^{Christ:}

n Heb. 10. 27.
o 1 Thes. 4. 5.
p Rom. 2. 8.

9 ^q Who shall ^{be punished with everlasting} ^{destruction from the} ^{presence} ^{face} of the Lord: and ^r from the glory of his ^{power;} ^{might,}

r Deut. 33. 2.
ch. 2. 8.
s Ps. 89. 7.
t Ps. 68. 35.

10 ^s When ^{he} shall come to be glorified in his saints, ^t and to be ^{admired} ^{marvelled at} in all them that ^{believe} ^{believed} (because our testimony ^{among} ^{unto} you was believed) in that day.

11 ^{Wherefore also we} ^{pray} ^{always} ^{for} you, that our God ^{would} ^{may} ^{count} ^{you} ^{worthy of} ^{this} ^{your} calling, and fulfil ^{all the good pleasure} ^{of} ^{his} ^{goodness'} and ^{the} ^{every} work of faith, with power;

u ver. 5.

12 ^v That ^{the} name of our Lord Jē'sus ^{Christ} may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

y 1 Pet. 1. 7.

CHAPTER 2.

Exhortation to stedfastness. Warning against the wicked one.

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, ^a by ^{touching} the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^b and ^{by} our gathering together unto him;

a 1 Thes. 4. 16.

2 ^c That ^{to the end that} ye be not ^{soon} ^{quickly} shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, neither ^{by spirit,} ^{nor} ^{by word,} ^{nor} ^{by letter} ^{epistle} as from us, as that the day of Christ ^{at hand,} ^{is now present;}

b Mat. 24. 21.
Mar. 13. 27.
c Mat. 24. 4.
Eph. 5. 6.

3 ^d Let ^{no man} ^{deceive} ^{beguile} you in any ^{means:} ^{wise:} for ^{that day shall} ^{it will} ^{not} ^{come,} ^e except

d Mat. 24. 4.
Eph. 5. 6.
e 1 Tim. 4. 1.

- A. D. 54. there come a falling away come first, and ^{the} man of sin be revealed, ^{the} son of perdition;
- ^f Dan. 7. 25. ^g John 17. 12. ^h Is. 14. 13. ⁱ 1 Cor. 8. 5. ^j 2 Cor. ^{ary}. ^k Who he that opposeth and ^h exalteth himself ^t above all that is called God: or that is worshipped; so that he ^{as} God sitteth in the ² temple of God, shewing himself ^{that} he is ^{forth} as God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6 And now ye know ^{what} ^{withholdeth} that which restraineth, to the end that he ^{might} be revealed in his ^{own} season.
- ^k 1 John 2. 18. 7 For ^{the} the mystery of ^{iniquity} lawlessness doth already work: only ^{he} who now ^{there} is one
- ^l Dan. 7. 10. 8 And then shall ^{that} Wicked be revealed: the lawless one, ⁱ whom the Lord Je'sus shall ^{consume} ^m with the ^{brightness} of his coming; ^{Even him} ^{even he}, whose coming is ^o after according to the working of Sā'tan with all power and ^p signs and lying wonders,
- ⁿ Job 4. 9. ^u ch. 1. 8, 9. 9 And with all ^{deceivableness} of unrighteousness ⁱⁿ for ^q them that ^{are} ^{perish}: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- ^r Rom. 1. 24. ^s Mat. 24. 5. ^t 1 Tim. 4. 1. 11 And ^r for this cause God ^{shall} send them ^{strong} delusion, ^s that they should believe a lie:
- ^t Rom. 1. 32. 12 ^{That} that they all might be ^{damned} judged who believed not the truth, but ^t had pleasure in unrighteousness.
- ^u ch. 1. 3. 13 But ^u we are bound to give thanks ^{always} to God ^{always} for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, ^{because} for that God ^x hath ^{chosen} you ^y from the beginning ^{chosen} you ^{unto} salvation ^z through ⁱⁿ sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- ^a John 17. 22. 14 ^{Whereunto} ^{whereunto} he called you ^{by} through our gospel, to ^a the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.
- ^b 1 Cor. 16. 13. ^c 1 Cor. 11. 2. ^{ch. 3. 6.} 15 ^{Therefore} ^{So then}, brethren, ^b stand fast, and hold ^c the traditions which ye have been ^{were} taught, whether by word, or ^{our} by ^{epistle} of ours.
- ^d ch. 1. 1, 2. 16 ^a Now our Lord Jē'sus Christ himself, and God: ^{even} our Father: ^e which ^{hath} loved us: and ^{hath} given ^{us} everlasting consolation and ^f good hope through grace,
- ^g 1 Cor. 1. 8. 17 ^{Comfort} ^{comfort} your hearts: ^g and stablish ^{you} ^{them} in every good ^{word} and ^{work} ^{word}.

CHAPTER 3.

Paul asks their prayers. Gives divers precepts. Conclusion.

- ^a Eph. 6. 19. ^{Col. 4. 3.} 1 FINALLY, brethren, ^a pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have ^{free} course, and be glorified, even as ^{also} ^{it is} with you;
- ^b Rom. 15. 31. 2 And ^b that we may be delivered from unreasonable and ^{wicked} ^{evil} men; ^c for all ^{men} have not ³ faith.
- ^c Acts 28. 24. ^{Rom. 10. 16.} 3 But ^a the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and ^e keep ^{you} ^{guard} you from the ^{evil} ^{one}.
- ^f 2 Cor. 7. 16. ^{Gal. 5. 10.} 4 And ^f we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command, ^{you}.
- ^g 1 Chr. 29. 18. 5 And ^g the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the ^{patient} ^{waiting} ^{of} ^{patience} for Christ.
- ^h ver. 14. ^{Rom. 16. 17.} 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^h that ye withdraw yourselves ⁱ from every brother that walketh ^k disorderly, and not after ^l the tradition which ^{he} they received of us.
- ⁱ 1 Cor. 5. 11. ^k ver. 11, 12. ^l ch. 2. 15. 7 For yourselves know ^m how ye ought to ^{follow} ^{imitate} us: for ⁿ we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
- ^m 1 Cor. 4. 16. ⁿ 1 Thes. 2. 10. 8 ^{Neither} ^{Neither} did we eat ^{any} ^{man's} bread for nought: ^{at} ^{any} ^{man's} hand, but ^o wrought ⁱⁿ with ^{labour} and travail, ^{working} night and day, that we might not be chargeable to ^{burden} any of you:

9 ^p Not ^{power,} because we have not ^{the right,} but to make ^{to follow} ourselves an ensam-
ple unto you, that ye should imitate us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^r that
if any ^{would} not work, neither ^{should he} eat.

11 For we hear ^{that there are} some ^{s which} walk among you disorderly,
^t working that work not at all, but are busybodies.

12 ^u Now them that are such we command and exhort ^{by our} in the Lord
Jē'sus Chrīst, ^s that with quietness they work, and eat their own
bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ^{be} not weary in ^{well doing.}

14 And if any man ^{obey} not our word by this epistle, note that
man, ^{and} that ye ^{have} no company with him, ^{to the end} that he may be
ashamed.

15 ^a Yet ^{And yet} count ^{him} not as an enemy, ^b but admonish ^{him} as a brother.
Now ^c the Lord of peace himself give you peace ^{always by} at all times in ^{means.} all ways.
The Lord ^{be} with you all.

17 ^d The salutation of ^{me} Paul with mine own hand, which is the
token in every epistle: so I write.

18 ^e The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst ^{be} with you all. Amen.

A. V. only. || ¶ The second *epistle* to the Thēs-sa-lō-ni-anſ was written from Āth-ēns.

A. D. 54.

p 1 Cor. 9. 6.
q ver. 7.
r Gen. 3. 19.

s ver. 6.

t 1 Thes. 4. 11.
1 Tim. 5. 13.
u 1 Thes. 4. 11.

x Eph. 4. 28.

y Gal. 6. 9.

z ver. 6.
1 Cor. 5. 9.a Lev. 19. 17.
b Tit. 3. 10.
c Rom. 15. 33.
1 Cor. 14. 33.

d 1 Cor. 16. 21.

e Rom. 16. 24.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul's charge to Timothy. Use and end of the law. Paul's call.

1 PAUL, an apostle of ^{Jē'sus Chrīst} a by ^{according to} the commandment ^b of God
our Saviour, and ^{Lord Jē'sus Chrīst,} c which is our hope;

2 Unto ^d Tim'o-thŷ, ^e my own son in the faith: ^f Grace, mercy, and peace,
from God ^{our} Father and ^{Jē'sus Chrīst} our Lord.

3 As I besought ^{exhorted} thee to ^{abide still} at Eph'ē-sūs, ^g when I went into Māc-
ē-dō'nī-ā, that thou mightest charge ^h certain ⁱ that they ^j men not to teach a different doc-
trine.

4 ^k Neither ^l give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the ^m which
minister ⁿ questions, rather than ^o a godly edifying which is in faith; so do

^p Now ^q the end of the commandment is ^r charity ^s out of a pure heart and of
a good conscience and of faith unfeigned:

6 From ^t which things some having ^u swerved have turned aside unto
vain ^w jangling; ^x talking;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; ^y understanding ^z though they understand neither what
they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm.

8 But we know that ^a the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 ^b Knowing ^c this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for
the lawless and ^d disobedient, for the ungodly and ^e for sinners, for the unholy
and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for
manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile ^f themselves with mankind, for ^g menstealers,
for fornicators, ^h abusers of men, for ⁱ men-stealers,
for liars, for ^j false swearers, and if there be any other thing ^k that is contrary
to the sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which
was committed to my trust.

A. D. 65.

a Acts 9. 15.
Gal. 1. 1, 11.b ch. 2. 5.
Tit. 1. 3.c Col. 1. 27.
d Acts 16. 1.e 1 Cor. 4. 17.
f 1 Cor. 1. 4.g Gal. 1. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 2.h Acts 20. 1, 3.
Phil. 2. 24.i ch. 1. 6, 7.
ch. 6. 3, 10.j ch. 4. 7.
2 Tim. 2. 14.k ch. 4. 4.
2 Or, steward-
ship.l Rom. 13. 8.
m 2 Tim. 2. 22.n Gr. missed
the mark.

o ch. 6. 4, 20.

p ch. 6. 4.

q Rom. 7. 12.

r Gal. 2. 19.

s ch. 6. 3.
2 Tim. 4. 3.t ch. 6. 15.
1 Cor. 9. 17.
Gal. 2. 7.
ch. 2. 7.

A. D. 65.

- 12 And I thank Christ Je'sus our Lord, ^u who hath enabled me, ^x for that he counted me faithful, ^{him that enabled me,} ^y appointing me ^{even Christ Je'sus our Lord,} ^{to his service;}
- 13 ^z Who though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: ^{but} I obtained mercy, because ^h I did ^{it} ignorantly in unbelief;
- 14 ^b And the grace of our Lord ^{was exceeding abundant} ^{abounded exceedingly} ^c with faith ^d and love which is in Christ Je'sus.
- 15 ^e This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that ^f Christ Je'sus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
- 16 ^g Howbeit for this cause ^h I obtained mercy, that in me ^{first Je'sus Christ as chief might} might shew forth all his longsuffering, ⁱ for ^j a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him ^{to} unto eternal life, ^{everlasting.}
- 17 Now unto ^k the King eternal, ^l immortal, ^m invisible, ⁿ the only ^{wise} God, ^o be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 18 This charge ^p I commit unto thee, ^{son} my child Tim'o-thy, ^q according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that ^r thou by them ^{mightest} thou mayest ^s war ^a the good warfare;
- 19 ^r Holding ^a faith and a good conscience; which some having ^{put away} thrust from concerning faith ^s have made shipwreck: concerning the faith:
- 20 ^t Of whom is ^u Hy-mē-næ-us and ^v Al-ēx-ān-dēr; whom I ^{have} ^x delivered unto Sā'tan, that they ^{may learn} might be taught not to ^y blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

Of prayer and thanks for all. Woman's attire and conduct.

- 1 I EXHORT therefore, ^{that,} first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, ^{and giving of thanks,} ^{thanksgivings,} be made for all men;
- 2 ^a For kings and ^b for all that are in authority; that we may lead a ^{quiet} ^{peaceable} life in all godliness and ^{gravity.}
- 3 For this ^c is good and acceptable in the sight ^d of God our Saviour;
- 4 ^e who will have ^f all men should be saved, ^g and ^h to come ^{unto} ^{to} the knowledge of the truth.
- 5 ⁱ For there is ^j one God, ^k and ^l one mediator also between God and men, ^{the} himself man, Christ Je'sus;
- 6 ^m Who gave himself a ransom for all; ⁿ to be testified ^{in due time.} ^{the testimony} to be borne in its own times;
- 7 ^o Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle ^(I speak the truth, in Christ, and lie not,) ^p a teacher of the Gen'tiles in faith and ^{verity.} ^{truth.}
- 8 I will therefore that the men pray in ^{every} ^{place,} ^q lifting up holy hands, without wrath and ^{doubting.} ^{disputing.}
- 9 In like manner, ^{also,} that ^r women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with ^{shamefacedness} ^{shamefastness} and sobriety; not with ^{broided} ^{braided} hair, ^{or} gold or pearls; or costly raiment;
- 10 ^s But (which becometh women professing godliness) ^{with} through good works.
- 11 Let ^{the} a woman learn in ^{silence} ^{quietness} with all subjection.
- 12 But ^t I suffer ^u permit not a woman to teach, ^v nor to ^{usurp authority} ^{have dominion} over ^{the} a man, but to be in ^{silence.} ^{quietness.}
- 13 For ^x Ad'am was first formed, then Ève;
- 14 And ^y Ad'am was not ^{deceived,} ^{beguiled,} but the woman being ^{deceived was in the} ^{beguiled hath fallen} into transgression;
- 15 ^{Notwithstanding} ^{but} she shall be saved ⁱⁿ through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and ^{charity} ^{holiness} ^{sanctification} with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

Of the qualifications of bishops, deacons and their wives.

- 1 FAITHFUL ^{THIS a is a true} is the saying, If a man ^{desire} seeketh the office of a ^{2b} bishop, he desireth a good ^c work.

2 ^a The bishop then must be blameless, ^e the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, temperate, soberminded, orderly, given to hospitality, ^f apt to teach; ^g 2 Not given to wine, ^h no brawler, ⁱ not greedy of filthy lucre; but ^k patient, ^l gentle, not ^m contentious, ⁿ not covetous;

no lover of money;

4 ^o One that ruleth well his own house, ^p having ^q his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 ^r (For ^s but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 ^t Not a novice, lest being ^u lifted up with pride ^v he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have ^w a good ^x report ^y of from them ^z which are without; lest he fall into reproach ^a and the snare of the devil.

8 ^b Likewise must ^c the deacons ^d manner must ^e be grave, not doubletongued, ^f not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 ^g Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them ^h use the office of a deacon, being ⁱ found ^j blameless.

11 ^k Even so must ^l their wives ^m be grave, not slanderers, ⁿ sober, ^o temperate, faithful in all things.

12 Let ^p the deacons be ^q the husbands of one wife, ruling ^r their children and their own houses well.

13 For ^s they that have ^t used the office of a deacon well ^u purchase ^v to themselves a good ^w degree, ^x standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jēsus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly;

15 ^y But ^z if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how ^a thou oughtest ^b to behave ^c thyself ^d in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ^e ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; ^f God ^g He who was ^h manifest ⁱ in the flesh, ^j justified in the ^k Spirit, ^l seen of angels, ^m preached ⁿ unto ^o the ^p Gentiles, ^q believed on in the world, ^r received up ^s into ^t glory.

CHAPTER 4.

How Timothy shall meet false teachings.

1 ^a Now ^b But ^c the Spirit ^d speaketh ^e expressly, that ^f b in ^g the latter ^h times some snall ⁱ depart ^j from the faith, giving heed ^k to seducing spirits ^l and doctrines of devils;

2 ^m Speaking lies in ⁿ hypocrisy; ^o of ^p having ^q men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience ^r as ^s with a hot iron;

3 ^t Forbidding ^u to marry, ^v and ^w commanding ^x to abstain from meats, which ^y God ^z hath ^a created ^b to be received ^c with thanksgiving ^d of by them ^e which ^f believe and know the truth.

4 For ^g every creature of God ^h is good, and nothing ⁱ is to be ^j refused, ^k rejected, if it ^l be received with thanksgiving:

5 For ^m it is sanctified ⁿ by ^o the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in ^p remembrance ^q of these things, thou shalt ^r be a good minister of ^s Christ Jēsus, ^t nourished ^u up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine ^v which ^w thou hast ^x followed ^y until now:

7 ^z But ^a but ^b refuse profane and old wives' fables; ^c and ^d exercise thyself ^e rather ^f unto godliness;

8 For ^g for ^h bodily exercise ⁱ is profitable for ^j a little; ^k but godliness is profitable ^l unto ^m for ⁿ all things, ^o having promise of the life ^p which ^q now is, and of that ^r which is to come.

9 ^s This ^t is a faithful ^u saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

A. D. 65.

d Tit. 1. 6.
e ch. 5. 9.f 2 Tim. 2. 24.
g ver. 8.h 2 Tim. 2. 24.
i 1 Pet. 5. 2.j 2 Tim. 2. 24.
k Tit. 1. 6.

l Is. 14. 12.

m Acts 22. 12.
n 1 Cor. 5. 12.

o ch. 6. 9.

p Acts 6. 3.
q ver. 3.

r ch. 1. 19.

s Tit. 2. 3.

t Mat. 25. 21.

u Eph. 2. 21.
v 22.w Mat. 3. 16.
x John 1. 32.y Mat. 28. 2.
z Mar. 16. 5.a Lu. 2. 13.
b John 20. 12.c Acts 10. 24.
d Rom. 10. 18.e ch. 2. 7.
f Col. 1. 6.g Lu. 24. 51.
h Acts 1. 9.i John 16. 13.
j 2 Tim. 3. 1.k 1 Pet. 1. 20.
l 2 Tim. 3. 13.

m Dan. 11. 35.

n Mat. 7. 13.
o Rom. 16. 18.

p Eph. 4. 19.

q 1 Cor. 7. 28.
r 2 Cor. 20. 21.s Rom. 14. 3.
t 1 Cor. 8. 8.u Gen. 1. 29.
v Rom. 14. 6.w 1 Cor. 10. 30.
x Rom. 14. 14.

y 1 Cor. 10. 25.

z 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15.

a ch. 1. 4.
b 2 Tim. 2. 16.c Heb. 5. 14.
d 1 Cor. 8. 8.e 4 Or. for ^f little.f Ps. 6. 6.
g Ps. 37. 4.h Mat. 6. 33.
i Mar. 10. 30.

j ch. 1. 15.

A. D. 65.

1 Cor. 4. 11.
u ch. 6. 17.
x Ps. 35. 6.
y ch. 6. 2.

1 Cor. 16. 11.
a Tit. 2. 7.

b 2 Tim. 1. 6.
c ch. 1. 18.
d Acts 6. 5.
ch. 5. 22.

e Acts 20. 28.
f Ezek. 33. 9.
g Rom. 11. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 22.

10 For ^{therefore to this end} we ^{both} labour and ^{suffer reproach, strive,} because we ^{trust in} have our hope ^{those} set on the living God, ^x who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 ^y These things command and teach.

12 ^z Let no man despise thy youth; but ^a bethou an ^{example of the believers, ensample to them that} believe, in word, in ^{conversation,} manner of life, in ^{charity, in spirit,} love, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give ^{attendance need} to reading, to exhortation, to ^{doctrine, teaching.}

14 ^b Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^c by prophecy, ^d with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 ^e Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy ^{profiting progress} may ^{appear to} be manifest unto all.

16 ^f Take heed ^{unto} to thyself, and ^{unto the doctrine; continue} to thy teaching. Continue ^{in them;} in these things; for in doing this thou shalt ^{both save both} thyself and ^g them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

Of widows. Of elders. Of Timothy's own health.

a Lev. 19. 32.

1 REBUKE ^a not an elder, but ^{intreat him} exhort him as a father; ^{and} the younger men as brethren;

2 ^{The} the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, ^{with in} all purity.

b ver. 5. 16.

3 Honour widows ^b that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow ^{have} hath children or ^{nephews, grandchildren,} let them learn first to shew piety ^{at home,} towards their own family, and ^c to require their parents: ["] for ^{this} that is good and ^{is} acceptable ^{in the sight of} God.

c See Gen. 45. 10. 11.
Mat. 15. 4.
Eph. 6. 1, 2.
1 ch. 2. 3.

1 Cor. 7. 32.
f Lu. 2. 37.
g Acts 26. 7.
h Jam. 5. 5.

5 ^e Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, ^{trusteth in} hath her hope set on God, and ^f continueth in supplications and prayers ^g night and day.

6 ^b But she that ^{liveth in} giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth.

i ch. 1. 3.

7 ⁱ And these ^{These} things ^{give in charge,} also command, that they may be ^{blameless, without reproach.}

k Gal. 6. 10.

8 But if any ^{house,} provide ^{not} for his own, ^k and specially ^{for those of} his own household, ^l he hath denied the faith, ^m and is worse than an ^{infidel, unbeliever.}

2 Tim. 3. 5.
m Mat. 18. 17.
n Lu. 2. 36.
ch. 5. 2.

9 Let ^{For} not a widow be taken into the number ^{none} under threescore years old, ⁿ having been the wife of one man,

o Acts 16. 15.
Heb. 13. 2.
p Gen. 18. 4.
Lu. 7. 38.
John 13. 5.

10 ^{Well} reported of for good works; if she ^{have} hath brought up children, if she ^{have} hath ^o lodged ^p used hospitality to strangers, if she ^{have} hath washed the saints' feet, if she ^{have} hath relieved the afflicted, if she ^{have} hath diligently followed every good work.

11 But ^{the} younger widows refuse: for when they have ^{begun to wax} waxed wanton against Christ, they ^{will} desire to marry;

12 ^{Having damnation.} because they have ^{cast off} rejected their first faith.

q 2 Thes. 3. 11.

13 ^q And withal they learn ^{also} to be idle, ^{wandering} going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

r 1 Cor. 7. 9.

14 ^r I ^{will} desire therefore that the younger ^{widows} marry, bear children, ^{guide} the ^{house,} household, ^s give none occasion to the adversary ^{to speak reproachfully, for reviling:}

s ch. 6. 1.

15 ^{For} already some are ^{already} turned aside after Sā'tan.

t ver. 3. 5.

16 If any ^{man or} woman that believeth ^{have} hath widows, let ^{then} her relieve them, and let not the church be ^{charged;} burdened, that it may relieve ^t them that are widows indeed.

u Rom. 12. 8.
1 Cor. 9. 10.
x Acts 28. 10.

17 ^u Let the elders that rule well ^x be counted worthy of double honour, especially ^{they} those who labour in the word and ^{doctrine, in teaching.}

y Deut. 25. 4.

18 For the scripture saith, ^y Thou shalt not muzzle the ox ^{that} treadeth out the corn. And, ^z The labourer ^{is} is worthy of his ^{reward, hire.}

z Lev. 19. 13.
Mat. 10. 10.
Lu. 10. 7.
a Deut. 19. 15.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, ^{except} at the mouth of ^{two} or three witnesses.

b Gal. 2. 11.
c Deut. 13. 11.

20 ^b Them that sin ^{rebuke before} reprove in the sight of all, ^c that ^{others} the rest also may ^{be in} fear.

21 ^a I charge thee ^{in the sight of} God, and ^{the Lord Jēsus Christ,} and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without ^{preferring one before another,} doing nothing by partiality.

22 ^c Lay hands ^{suddenly} on no man, ^{neither} be partaker of other men's sins; keep thyself pure.

23 ^{Be} no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine ^{for thy} stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 ^h Some men's sins are ^{open} beforehand, ^{evident,} going before ^{to judgment;} and some ^{men} they follow after.

25 ^{Likewise} also ^{the} good works ^{of some} are manifest ^{beforehand;} and they that ^{are} otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

Of servants. The gain of godliness. On love of money.

1 LET as many ^a servants as ^{are} servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, ^b that the name of God and ^{his} the doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise ^{them,} ^c because they are brethren; but ^{rather do them service,} let them serve them the rather, ^d because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit.

3 If any man ^e teach otherwise, ^{consent} consenteth ^{sound} not to wholesome words, ^{even} the words of our Lord Jēsus Christ, ^g and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 ^{He} is proud, ^h knowing nothing, but ² dotting about ⁱ questions and ^{strifes} disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, ⁵ ^k wranglings of ^l men of corrupt minds and destitute ^{beret} of the truth, ^m supposing that ^{gain} is godliness: ⁿ from such withdraw thyself.

6 But ^o godliness with contentment is great gain:

7 For ^p we brought nothing into ^{this} the world, ^{and if is certain we can} for neither can we ^{carry} nothing out:

8 And ^q having food and ^{raiment} let us ^{covering we shall} be therewith content.

9 But ^r they that ^{desire to} be rich fall into ^a temptation ^{and} a snare ^{and into} many foolish and hurtful lusts, ^t which ^{such as} drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 ^u For the love of money is ^{the} a root of all kinds of evil: which ^{while} some ^{coveted} after ^{they} have ^{erred} been led astray ^v from the faith, and ^{have} pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 ^w But thou, ^x O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 ^y Fight the good fight of ^{the} the faith, ^z lay hold on ^{the life eternal,} whereunto ^{thou} art also ^{called,} ^b and ^{hast} didst confess the good ^{profession before} confession in the sight of ^{many} witnesses.

13 ^c I ^{give thee charge} charge thee ^{in the sight of God,} ^d who quickeneth all things, and ^{before} of Christ Jēsus, ^e who before Pōn'ti-us Pīlate witnessed ^{the} a good confession;

14 ^f That ^{thou} keep ^{this} the commandment, without spot, ^{unrebukeable,} ^g until the appearing of our Lord Jēsus Christ:

15 ^h Which ^{in his} in ^{its own} times he shall shew, ^{who is} ^{who is} ⁱ the blessed and only Potentate, ^h the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 ^j ^{Who} who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light ^{which no man can approach} ^{unapproachable;} ^k whom ^{no man} no man hath seen, nor can see: ^l to whom ^{be} honour and power ^{everlasting.} ^m Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this ⁿ present world, that they be not highminded, ^m nor ^{trust in} have their ⁿ hope set on the uncertainty of ^{riches,} but ⁱⁿ on ^o the living God, ^p who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

A. D. 65.

d ch. 6. 13.
2 Tim. 2. 14.e Acts 6. 6.
ch. 4. 14.
f 2 John 11.

g Ps. 104. 15.

h Gal. 5. 19.

a Eph. 6. 5.
Col. 3. 22.
b Rom. 2. 24.
Tit. 2. 5, 8.

c Col. 4. 1.

d ch. 4. 11.

e ch. 1. 13.
f ch. 1. 10.
2 Tim. 1. 13.
g Tit. 1. 1.h 1 Cor. 8. 2.
ch. 1. 7.
2 Gr. sick.
i ch. 1. 4.
2 Tim. 2. 23.
k 1 Cor. 11. 16.
ch. 1. 6.
l 2 Tim. 3. 8.
m Tit. 1. 11.
n Rom. 16. 17.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
o Ps. 37. 15.
Heb. 13. 5.
p Job 1. 21.
Ps. 49. 17.
q Gen. 28. 20.
Heb. 13. 5.
r Prov. 13. 27.
Mat. 13. 22.
s ch. 3. 7.
t ch. 1. 19.
u Ex. 23. 8.x 2 Tim. 2. 22.
y Deut. 33. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 17.z 1 Cor. 9. 25.
ch. 18.
a ver. 19.
Phil. 3. 12.
b Heb. 13. 23.c ch. 5. 21.
d Deut. 32. 33.
John 3. 21.
e Mat. 27. 11.

f Phil. 1. 6.

g ch. 1. 11.

h Rev. 17. 14.

i ch. 1. 17.
k Ex. 33. 20.
John 6. 46.
l Eph. 3. 21.
m Job 31. 24.
Mar. 10. 24.
Lu. 12. 21.
n Prov. 23. 5.
o 1 Thes. 1. 9.
ch. 5. 15.
p Acts 14. 17.

A. D. 65.

q Lu. 12. 21.
ch. 5. 10.
Tit. 3. 8.
r Rom. 12. 13.
2 Or, ready to
sympathise.
s Gal. 6. 6.
t Mat. 6. 20.
Lu. 12. 33.
u ver. 12.
x 2 Tim. 1. 14.
y ch. 1. 4.
z Tim. 2. 14.
z ch. 1. 6.
2 Tim. 2. 18.

18 ^{That} they do good, that ^{they} be rich in good works, ^{that} they be ready to distribute, ^{and} willing to communicate;

19 ^{laying} up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may ^{lay} hold on ^{eternal} life ^{which is life indeed,}

20 O Tim'o-thy, ^{keep} guard that which is committed ^{to thy trust, y turning away unto thee, y avoiding science} from the profane ^{and} vain babblings' and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called;

21 ^{Which} some professing ^{have} erred concerning the faith. Grace ^{be} with ^{thee.} Amen.

A. V. || ¶ The first to Tim'o-thy was written from Lā-ōd-I-cē-ā, which is the chiefest city of only. Phryg'ā Pā-cā-ti-ā'nā.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

Timothy exhorted to stir up the gift of God in him.

1 PAUL, ^{an} apostle of ^{Je'sus Christ} Christ Je'sus by the will of God, according to ^{the} promise of the life which is in Christ Je'sus,

2 ^{to} Tim'o-thy, ^{my} dearly ^{my} beloved child: Grace, mercy, ^{and} peace, from God the Father and Christ Je'sus our Lord.

3 ^I thank God, ^{whom} I serve from ^{my} forefathers ^{with} in a pure conscience, ^{that} ^{without} ceasing ^I have remembrance of thee in my ^{prayers} night and day:

4 ^I Greatly desiring ^{to} see thee, ^{being} mindful of ^{remembering} thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance ^{the} the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and ^{thy} mother Eū'nice; and, I am persuaded, ^{that} in thee also.

6 ^{Wherefore} For the which cause I put thee in remembrance ^{that} that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee ^{by} through the ^{laying} on of my hands.

7 For ^{God} hath ^{given} us not ^{the} spirit of ^{fear:} fearfulness; ^{but} of power and of love' and of a sound mind.

8 ^{Be} not ^{therefore} ashamed ^{of} the testimony of our Lord, nor of me ^{his} prisoner: ^{but} ^{be} thou partaker of the afflictions of ^{the} the gospel according to the power of God;

9 ^{Who} hath ^{saved} us, and ^{called} us with ^{an} a holy calling, ^{not} according to our works, but ^{according} to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Je'sus ^{before} the world began,

10 ^{but} ^{who} hath ^{now} been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour ^{Je'sus Christ,} Christ Je'sus, ^{who} hath ^{abolished} death, and ^{hath} brought life and ^{immortality} incorruption to light through the gospel:

11 ^{Whereunto} ^I am ^{appointed} a ^{preacher,} and an apostle, and a teacher, of the Gen'tiles.

12 ^{For} the which cause I ^{also} suffer ^{these} things: ^{nevertheless} yet I am not ashamed; ^{for} I know ^{him} whom I have believed, and ^I am persuaded that he is able to ^{keep} guard that which I have committed unto him ^{against} that day.

13 ^I Hold ^{fast} the ^{form} pattern of ^{sound} words' ^{which} thou hast heard of me, ⁱⁿ faith and love which is in Christ Je'sus.

14 ^{That} good thing which was committed unto ^{thee} ^{keep} ^{by} ^{these} ^{guard} through the Hō'ly Ghōst ^{which} dwelleth in us.

A. D. 66.
a 2 Cor. 1. 1.
b Eph. 3. 6.

c 1 Tim. 1. 2.

d Rom. 1. 8.
e Acts 22. 3.
f 1 Thes. 1. 2;
3. 10.

g ch. 4. 9, 21.

h 1 Tim. 1. 5.

i Acts 16. 1.

k 1 Thes. 5. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 14.

l Rom. 8. 15.
m Lu. 24. 49.
n Gr. sobering.

o Rom. 1. 16.
p 1 Tim. 2. 6.
q Eph. 3. 1.
r Col. 1. 24.
ch. 4. 5.

s 1 Tim. 1. 1.
t 1 Thes. 4. 7.
u Rom. 3. 20.
v Rom. 8. 28.
w Rom. 16. 25.
x Eph. 1. 4.
y Rom. 16. 26.
z Eph. 1. 9.
z 1 Cor. 15.
34. 55.
Heb. 2. 14.

a Acts 9. 15.
b Eph. 3. 7, 8.
ch. 4. 17.

c 4 Gr. herald.
d Eph. 3. 1.
ch. 2. 9.
e 1 Pet. 4. 19.

d 1 Tim. 6. 20.
e ver. 18.
ch. 4. 8.

f ch. 3. 14.
g Rom. 2. 20.
h 1 Tim. 1. 10.
i ch. 2. 2.
k 1 Tim. 1. 14.
l 1 Tim. 6. 20.
m Rom. 8. 11.

15 This thou knowest, that ^{all} ^{they which} ^{that} are in ^{Ā'siā} ^{be} ^o turned away from me; of whom are ^{Phy-gel'us} ^{Phy-ge'lus} and ^{Hēr-mōg'e-nēs}.

16 The Lord ^{give} ^{grant} mercy unto ^{the} house of ^{Ōn-e-siph'o-rus}; ^r for he oft refreshed me, and ^s was not ashamed of ^{'my} chain;

17 ^{But,} ^{but,} when he was in Rōme, he sought me ^{out} ^{very} diligently, and found ^{me}.

18 ^{The Lord grant unto him} ^{that he may find mercy of the Lord} ^{to find mercy of the Lord in that day}; ^{in that day}; and in how many things he ^{ministered} ^{unto me} at ^{Ēph'ē-sūs}, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

Timothy exhorted to endurance. What to shun. What to follow.

1 THOU therefore, ^a my ^{son,} ^{child,} ^b be ^{strong,} ^{strengthened} in the grace that is in Christ Jē'sus.

2 ^c And the things ^{that} ^{which} thou hast heard ^{of} ^{from} me among many witnessess, ^d the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be ^e able to teach others also.

3 ^f Thou therefore endure hardness, ^g as a good soldier of ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ,} ^{Christ} ^{Jē'sus}.

4 ^h No ^{soldier} ^{on service} entangleth himself ^{with} ⁱⁿ the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who ^{hath} ^{chosen} ^{him} ^{to be} ^{as} a soldier.

5 And ⁱ if ^a man also strive for masteries, ^{yet} ^{is} he ^{not} crowned, except he ^{strive} ^{have} contended lawfully.

6 ^k The husbandman that laboreth must be ^{the} first ^{partaker} ^{to partake} of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; ^{and} ^{for} the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember ^{that} ^{Jē'sus} ^{Christ,} ^{risen from the dead,} ^{of the seed of Dā'vid,} ^m was raised from the dead ⁿ according to my gospel:

9 ^o Wherein I suffer ^{trouble,} ^{as} ^{an evil doer,} ^p even unto bonds; ^q but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore ^r I endure all things for the elect's ^{sakes,} ^{sake,} ^s that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jē'sus with eternal glory.

11 ^t Faithful is the saying: For ^u if we ^{be} ^{dead} ^{with} ^{him,} ^{we} shall also live ^{with} ^{him};

12 ^v If we ^{suffer,} ^{we} shall also reign ^{with} ^{him}; ^w if we shall deny ^{him,} ^{he} also will deny us:

13 ^x If we ^{believe not,} ^{yet} ^{are} ^{faithless,} ^y he abideth faithful; for ^a he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put ^{them} ⁱⁿ remembrance, ^b charging ^{them} ^{before} in the sight of the Lord, ^c that they strive not about words, to no profit, ^{but} ^{to the} subverting of ^{the hearers.} ^{them that hear.}

15 Give diligence to present ^{Study} ^{show} thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, ^{rightly} ^{dividing} ^{handling} ^{aright} the word of truth.

16 But ^d shun profane ^{and} ^{vain} babblings: for they will ^{increase} ^{unto more} ^{proceed} ^{further} in ^{ungodliness};

17 ^{And} ^{and} their word will ^{eat} ^{as doth} ^a ^{canker} ^{gangrene}: of whom is ^e H̄y-mē-næ'us and Phī-lē'tus;

18 ^f men who ^{concerning} the truth have ^{erred}, ^g saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 ^{Nevertheless} ^h the ^{firm} foundation of God standeth, ^{sure,} ^{having} ^{this} seal, The Lord ⁱ knoweth them that are his; ^{And,} ^{and,} Let every one that nameth the name of ^{Christ} ^{the Lord} depart from ^{iniquity.} ^{unrighteousness.}

20 ^k But ^{Now} in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; ^{and} ^{some} ^{to} ^{unto} honour, and some ^{to} ^{unto} dishonour.

21 ^m If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a

A. D. 66.

ⁿ Acts 19. 10.
^o ch. 4. 10.
^p Mat. 5. 7.
^q ch. 4. 19.
^r Phil. 7.
^s 2 Cor. 8. 23.
^t Acts 28. 20.

^u Mat. 25. 34-40.
^v 2 Cor. 12.
^w Heb. 6. 10.

^a 1 Tim. 1. 2.
^b Eph. 6. 10.
^c ch. 1. 13.

^d 1 Tim. 1. 18.
^e 1 Tim. 3. 2.

^f ch. 1. 8; 4. 5.
^g 1 Tim. 1. 18.
^h 1 Cor. 9. 25.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 25.

^k 1 Cor. 9. 10.

^l Acts 2. 30.
^m Rom. 1. 3, 4.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 15. 1.
^o Rom. 2. 16.
^p Acts 9. 16.
^q ch. 1. 12.

^r Eph. 3. 1.
^s Phil. 1. 7.
^t Acts 25. 31.
^u Eph. 6. 19.
^v Eph. 3. 13.

^w Col. 1. 24.
^x 2 Cor. 1. 6.
^y 1 Tim. 1. 15.

^a Rom. 6. 5, 8.
^b 2 Cor. 4. 10.
^c Rom. 8. 17.

^d Mat. 10. 33.
^e Mar. 8. 38.
^f Lu. 12. 9.

^g Rom. 3. 3.
^h Num. 23. 19.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 5. 21.
^j ch. 4. 1.

^k 1 Tim. 1. 4.

^l 1 Tim. 4. 7.

^m 2 Or. spread.
ⁿ 1 Tim. 1. 20.

^o 1 Tim. 6. 21.
^p Gr. missed the mark.

^q 1 Cor. 15. 12.
^r Mat. 24. 24.
^s John 10. 14.

^t 1 Tim. 3. 15.

^u Rom. 9. 21.

^v Is. 52. 11.

A. D. 66.

a ch. 3. 17.
o 1 Tim. 6. 11.

p Acts 9. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
q 1 Tim. 1. 5.
r ver. 16.
1 Tim. 1. 4.

s Tit. 3. 2.
t 1 Tim. 3. 2.
u Gal. 6. 1.
x Acts 8. 22.
y 1 Tim. 2. 4.
ch. 3. 7.
z Gr. return to soberness.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
3 Gr. taken alive.

vessel unto honour, sanctified, ^{and} meet for the master's use, ^{and} ^a prepared unto every good work.

22 ^{Flee also} youthful lusts; ^{but} ^o follow after righteousness, faith, ^{charity,} ^{love,} peace, with them that ^a call on the Lord ^a out of a pure heart.
23 But ^r foolish and ^{ignorant questionings} refuse, knowing that they ^{do} gender strifes.

24 And ^s the Lord's servant ^{of the Lord} must not strive; but be gentle unto ^{men,} ^a apt to teach, ^{patient,} ^{forbearing,} towards all,
25 ^u in meekness ^{instructing those} that oppose themselves; ^x if God peradventure will ^{correcting them} give them repentance ^y unto the ^{acknowledging} knowledge of the truth;
26 ^{And that} they may ^{and} recover themselves ^z out of the snare of the devil, ^{who are} ^{him at his} taken captive by the Lord's servant unto the will ^{of God.}

CHAPTER 3.

Enemies of truth described. Timothy to stand by the scriptures.

a 1 Tim. 4. 1.

b Phil. 2. 21.
c 2 Pet. 2. 3.

d Jude 16.
e 1 Tim. 6. 4.

f Rom. 1. 30.
g Rom. 1. 70.

h Rom. 1. 31.
i 2 Pet. 3. 3.

j 2 Pet. 2. 10.
m Phil. 3. 19.

n 1 Tim. 5. 8.
o 2 Thes. 3. 6.

p 1 Tim. 6. 5.
q Mat. 23. 14.

r Ex. 7. 11.
s 1 Tim. 6. 5.

t Rom. 1. 28.
u 2 Cor. 13. 5.

v Ex. 7. 12.
x Phil. 2. 22.

y 1 Tim. 4. 6.
z Acts 13. 45.

a Acts 14. 2.
b Acts 14. 15.

c Mat. 16. 24.
d John 17. 14.

e 1 Cor. 15. 19.
f 2 Thes. 2. 11.

g 1 Tim. 4. 1.
h ch. 2. 16.

i ch. 1. 13.
j John 3. 39.

k 2 Pet. 1. 20.
l Rom. 15. 4.

m Or, discipline.
n 1 Tim. 4. 13.

1 ^{This} ^{But} know also, that ^a in the last days ^{perilous} times shall come.

2 For men shall be ^b lovers of ^{their own selves,} ^c covetous, ^d boasters, ^e proud, ^f blasphemers, ^g disobedient to parents, ^h unthankful, ⁱ unholy, ^j railers,

^k without ^l natural affection, ^m traitors, ⁿ false accusers, ^o incontinent, ^p fierce, despisers of those that are ^q good,

4 ^r traitors, ^s headstrong, ^t puffed up, ^u lovers of ^v pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having ^w a form of godliness, but ^x denying ^y the power thereof: ^z from these also turn away.

6 For ^a of this sort ^b are they ^c which creep into houses, and ^d lead ^e captive silly women laden with sins, led away ^f by divers lusts,

7 ^{Ever} learning, and never able ^g to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 ^r Now ^s And like ^t resist ^u the truth: ^v men of corrupt minds, ^w reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be ^{manifest} ^{evident} unto all ^{men,} ^{as} as theirs also ^{was} came to be.

10 ^x But thou ^y hast fully known ^z my ^a doctrine, ^b manner of life, ^c teaching, ^d conduct, ^e purpose, ^f faith, ^g long-suffering, ^h charity, ⁱ love, ^j patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto ^k me ^l at ^m Ān-t'ī'ōch, ⁿ at ^o Ī-cō'nī-um, ^p at ^q Lys'trä; what persecutions I endured: ^r but ^s out of ^t them ^u all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and ^v all that ^w will ^x live ^y godly in ^z Chrīst ^a Jē'sus shall suffer persecution.

13 ^a But evil men and ^b seducers ^c shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But ^d continue ^e abide ^f thou in the things ^g which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned ^h them:

15 And ⁱ that from a ^j child ^k babe ^l thou hast known ^m the ⁿ holy scriptures, ^o which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Chrīst Jē'sus.

16 ^p All ^q Every ^r scripture ^s is given by inspiration ^t of God, ^u and ^v is also profitable for ^w doctrine, ^x for reproof, ^y for correction, ^z for ^a instruction ^b which is in righteousness:

17 ^c That ^d the man of God may be ^e perfect, ^f and ^g thoroughly ^h furnished ⁱ completely unto ^j every good ^k work.

CHAPTER 4.

Paul further exhorts and warns Timothy.

a 1 Tim. 5. 21.
b Acts 10. 42.

c Or, bring to the proof.
d 1 Tim. 5. 20.

e Tit. 1. 13.
f 1 Tim. 4. 13.

1 I ^a CHARGE ^b thee ^c therefore before ^d God, ^e and ^f the Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^g who shall judge the quick and the dead, ^h and ⁱ by his appearing and his kingdom;

2 ^j Preach ^k the word; be instant in season, out of season; ^l reprove, ^m rebuke, ⁿ exhort, with all long suffering and ^o doctrine, ^p teaching.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure the sound doctrine; ^a but, after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers: ^b And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and ^c shall be turned unto fables.

5 But ^d thou sober in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ^e make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not to me only, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thēs-sā-lō-nī-cā; Crēs-cens to Gā-lā-tjā, Tītus unto Dāl-mā-ti-ā.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephē-sūs.

13 The cloke that I left at Trōās with Cārpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first defence no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that through preaching I might be fully known, and that all the Gen'tiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priscā and Āquī-lā, and the household of Ōn-e-siph'o-rus.

20 E-rās'tus abode at Cōr'inth: but Trōph'i-mūs have I left at Mī-le'tum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lus greeteth thee, and Pudēs, and Līnus, and Clau'di-ā, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

A. V. The second epistle unto Timōthe-ūs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephē'sians, was written from Rōme, when Paul was brought before Nērō the second time.

A. D. 66.

e ch. 3. 1.
f 1 Tim. 1. 10.
g ch. 3. 6.
h 1 Tim. 1. 4.
Tit. 1. 14.

i ch. 1. 8; 2. 3.
j suffer hardship.
Eph. 4. 11.

k Phil. 2. 17.
l Gr. poured out as drink-offering.

m Phil. 1. 23.
n 1 Cor. 9. 24.
Phil. 2. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 12.
o 1 Cor. 9. 25.

p ch. 1. 12.

q Col. 4. 14.
r 1 John 2. 15.
3 Or, age.

s ch. 1. 15.
t Col. 4. 14.
u Acts 12. 25.

x Acts 20. 4.
Eph. 6. 21.

y Acts 19. 23.
1 Tim. 1. 20.
z 2 Sam. 3. 39.
Ps. 28. 4.

a ch. 1. 15.
b Acts 7. 60.

c Mat. 10. 19.
Acts 23. 11.
d Acts 9. 15.
Eph. 3. 8.
e Ps. 22. 21.

f Ps. 121. 7.

g Rom. 11. 36.
Gal. 1. 5.

h Acts 18. 2.
Rom. 16. 3.
i ch. 1. 16.
k Acts 19. 22.
Rom. 16. 23.
l Acts 20. 4.
m ver. 9.

n Gal. 6. 18.

A. D. 65.
a 2 Tim. 2. 25.
b 1 Tim. 3. 16.

c 2 Tim. 1. 1.
ch. 3. 7.
d 2 Tim. 2. 13.
e Rom. 16. 25.
2 Tim. 1. 9.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

Titus' mission in Crete. Choice and qualification of ministers.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after according to godliness:

2 c in hope of eternal life, which God, d that cannot lie, promised e before the world began; times eternal:

A. D. 65.

3 ^f But hath in ^{due times} manifested his word through preaching, ^g which is committed unto me ^{but} ^{his own seasons} according to the commandment of God our Saviour; ^h ^{I was intrusted}

f 2 Tim. 1. 10.

g 1 Thes. 2. 4.

h 1 Tim. 1. 1.

i 2 Cor. 2. 13.

k 1 Tim. 1. 2.

l Rom. 1. 12.

m Eph. 4. 13.

n Eph. 1. 2.

o Col. 1. 2.

p 1 Cor. 11. 84.

q Acts 14. 23.

r 2 Tim. 2. 2.

s 1 Tim. 3. 2.

t 1 Tim. 3. 12.

u 1 Tim. 3. 4.

v Or, overseer.

w Mat. 24. 45.

x 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

y Eph. 5. 18.

z 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

aa 1 Tim. 3. 2.

ab 1 Tim. 3. 2.

ac 1 Tim. 3. 12.

ad 1 Tim. 3. 4.

ae Or, overseer.

af Mat. 24. 45.

ag 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

ah Eph. 5. 18.

ai 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

aj 1 Tim. 3. 2.

ak 1 Tim. 3. 2.

al 1 Tim. 3. 12.

am 1 Tim. 3. 4.

an Or, overseer.

ao Mat. 24. 45.

ap 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

aq Eph. 5. 18.

ar 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

as 1 Tim. 3. 2.

at 1 Tim. 3. 2.

au 1 Tim. 3. 12.

av 1 Tim. 3. 4.

aw Or, overseer.

ax Mat. 24. 45.

ay 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

az Eph. 5. 18.

ba 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

bb 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bc 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bd 1 Tim. 3. 12.

be 1 Tim. 3. 4.

bf Or, overseer.

bg Mat. 24. 45.

bh 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

bi Eph. 5. 18.

bj 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

bk 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bl 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bm 1 Tim. 3. 12.

bn 1 Tim. 3. 4.

bo Or, overseer.

bp Mat. 24. 45.

bq 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

br Eph. 5. 18.

bs 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

bt 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bu 1 Tim. 3. 2.

bv 1 Tim. 3. 12.

bw 1 Tim. 3. 4.

bx Or, overseer.

by Mat. 24. 45.

bz 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

ca Eph. 5. 18.

cb 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

cc 1 Tim. 3. 2.

cd 1 Tim. 3. 2.

ce 1 Tim. 3. 12.

cf 1 Tim. 3. 4.

cg Or, overseer.

ch Mat. 24. 45.

ci 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

cj Eph. 5. 18.

ck 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

cl 1 Tim. 3. 2.

4 To ⁱ Titus, ^k mine own son after ^l the common faith: ^m Grace, ^{mercy,} and ^{and} peace from God the Father and the Lord Je'sus Christ Je'sus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crète, that thou shouldest ⁿ set in order the things that ^{are} were wanting, and ^o ordain appoint elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 ^p But a lover of ^q hospitality, a lover of good, ^r soberminded, just, holy, temperate;

7 For ^s the bishop must be blameless, as ^t the steward of God; ^u not selfwilled, not soon angry, ^v not given to wine, ^w no brawler, ^x no striker, ^y not greedy of filthy lucre;

8 ^z But a lover of ^{aa} hospitality, a lover of good, ^{ab} soberminded, just, holy, temperate;

9 ^{ac} Holding fast ^{ad} the faithful word which ^{ae} as he hath been taught, ^{af} holding to that which is according to the teaching, that he may be able ^{ag} both to exhort in the ^{ah} sound doctrine, and to ^{ai} convict the gainsayers.

10 For ^{aj} there are many unruly ^{ak} men, vain talkers and ^{al} deceivers, ^{am} specially they of the circumcision;

11 Whose ^{an} mouths should be stopped; men ^{ao} who ^{ap} subvert overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, ^{aq} for filthy lucre's sake.

12 ^{ar} One of themselves, ^{as} even a prophet of their own, said, ^{at} The Cre'ti-ans are always liars, evil beasts, ^{au} idle gluttons, ^{av} slow bellies.

13 This ^{aw} witness testimony is true. ^{ax} Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be ^{ay} sound in the faith;

14 ^{az} Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and ^{ba} commandments of men: ^{bb} that turn away from the truth.

15 ^{bc} Unto the pure all things ^{bd} are pure: but ^{be} unto them that are defiled and unbelieving ^{bf} is nothing pure; but ^{bg} even both their mind and their conscience ^{bh} is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but ^{bi} by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, ^{bj} and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

Directions to Titus for doctrine and conduct.

1 But speak thou the things which ^{ca} become ^{cb} a sound doctrine: ^{cc} That the aged men be ^{cd} sober, ^{ce} temperate, ^{cf} grave, ^{cg} soberminded, ^{ch} sound in faith, in ^{ci} charity, love,

in patience; ^{cl} That the aged women likewise ^{cm} be reverent in ^{cn} behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given ^{co} to much wine, teachers of ^{cp} that which is good, ^{cq} things;

2 That ^{cr} that they may ^{cs} teach train the young women ^{ct} to be sober, ^{cu} to love their husbands, to love their children,

3 ^{cv} To be ^{cw} discreet, ^{cx} chaste, ^{cy} keepers at home, ^{cz} good, ^{da} obedient, ^{db} being in subjection to their own husbands, ^{dc} that the word of God be not blasphemed;

4 ^{dd} The younger men likewise exhort to be ^{de} soberminded: ^{df} In all things shewing thyself ^{dg} a pattern ^{dh} of good works; in ^{di} thy doctrine ^{dj} shewing uncorruptness, gravity, ^{dk} sincerity,

5 ^{dl} Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; ^{dm} that he that is of the contrary part ^{dn} may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of ^{do} you.

6 ^{dp} Exhort ^{dq} servants to be ^{dr} obedient unto ^{ds} their own masters, ^{dt} and to ^{du} please be well-pleasing to ^{dv} them ^{dw} in all things; not ^{dx} answering again: ^{dy} Not

7 ^{dz} purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; ^{ea} that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

8 For ^{eb} the grace of God ^{ec} that bringeth salvation ^{ed} hath appeared, ^{ee} bringing salvation to all men,

12 ^{Teaching} ^{instructing} us, to the intent ^r that, denying ungodliness ^s and worldly lusts, we should live soberly ^t and righteously ^u and godly ^v in this present world;

13 ^{Looking} ^{for} that ^{the} blessed ^{hope} and ^{the} glorious ^x appearing of the glory of the great God and ^{our} Saviour Jē'sus Christ;

14 ^{Who} ^{gave} himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, ^z and purify unto himself ^a a peculiar ^{people} for his own possession, ^b zealous of good works.

15 These things speak ^{and} ^c exhort ^{and} ^{rebuke} ^{reprove} with all authority. ^d Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

Titus further directed how and what to teach, and what not.

1 Put them in mind ^a to be ^{subject} ⁱⁿ subject to principalities and powers, to obey ^b magistrates, ^c to be ready ^{to} unto every good work, ^d obedient,

2 ^e To ^f speak evil of no man, not ^g to be ^{no} brawlers, ^{but} ^{contentious}, to be ^{gentle}, shewing all ^{meekness} ^{unto} toward all men.

3 For ^{we} ^{also} were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, ^{and} hating one another.

4 But ^{after} ^{that} ^h the kindness ^{and} ^{love} of ⁱ God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared,

5 ^k Not ^{by} works ^{done} in righteousness, which we ^{have} ^{done} ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through ^l the ^m washing of regeneration and renewing of the Hō'ly Ghōst;

6 ⁿ Which ^{shed} ^{on} us abundantly, through Jē'sus Christ our Saviour; ^o That, being justified by his grace, ^p we ^{should} ^{might} be made heirs ^q according to the hope of eternal life.

8 ^r ^q This is a faithful ^{saying}, and ^{concerning} these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end ^t that they which have believed ⁱⁿ God ^{may} be careful ^u to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men;

9 But ^v ^{avoid} foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; ^w for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is ^x ^{heretical} ^{after} ^a a first and second admonition ^{reject} ^{refuse};

11 ^{Knowing} ^{that} ^{he} ^{that} ^{is} such a one is subverted, and sinneth, ^y being ^{condemned} ^{self}.

12 When I shall send Ār'te-mās unto thee, or ^z Tých'i-cūs, ^{be} ^{diligent} ^{give} diligence to come unto me to Nī-cōp'q-līs: for ^{there} I have determined ^{there} to winter.

13 ^{Bring} ^{Set} forward Zē'nas the lawyer and ^a Ā-pō'l'los on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ^{ours} ^{people} also learn ^b to ^{maintain} good works for necessary ^c uses, that they be ^d not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. ^{Greet} ^{Salute} them that love us in the faith. Grace ^e be with you all. ^{Amen}.

A. V. ¶ It was written to Ti'tus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'ti-anz, only. || from Nī-cōp'q-līs of Māc-ē-dō'n-lā.

A. D. 65.

r La. 1. 75.
Rom. 6. 19.
Eph. 1. 4.
s 1 Pet. 4. 2.
t 1 Cor. 1. 7.
Phil. 3. 20.
u Acts 24. 15.
Col. 1. 5, 23.
ch. 1. 2; 3. 7.
z Col. 3. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 1, 8.
y Gal. 1. 4.
Eph. 5. 2.
z Heb. 1. 3.
a Ex. 15. 16.
Deut. 7. 6.
b Eph. 2. 10.
ch. 3. 8.
c 2 Tim. 4. 2.
d 1 Tim. 4. 12.

a Rom. 13. 1.

b Col. 1. 10.
2 Tim. 2. 21.
c Eph. 4. 31.
d 2 Tim. 2. 24.
e Phil. 4. 5.
f Eph. 4. 2.
g 1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 2. 1.

h ch. 2. 11.
i 1 Tim. 2. 3.

k Rom. 3. 20.
Eph. 2. 4.
l John 3. 3.
Eph. 5. 26.
2 Or, laver.

m John 1. 16.
Acts 2. 33.
n Rom. 8. 24.
Gal. 2. 31.
ch. 2. 11.
o Rom. 8. 23.
p ch. 1. 2.
q 1 Tim. 1. 15.
ch. 1. 9.

r ver. 1. 14.
ch. 2. 14.

s 1 Tim. 1. 4.
ch. 1. 14.

t 2 Tim. 2. 14.

u 2 Cor. 13. 2.

x Mat. 18. 17.

Rom. 16. 17.
y Acts 13. 46.

z Acts 20. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 12.

a Acts 18. 24.

b ver. 8.
3 Or, profess
honest
occupations.
4 Or, wants.
c Rom. 15. 26.
Phil. 1. 11.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

A. D. 64.

Paul's joy in Philemon's love. Forgiveness asked for Onesimus.

a ver. 9.
Eph. 3. 1.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
b Phil. 2. 25.
c Col. 4. 17.
d Phil. 2. 25.
e Rom. 15. 3.
1 Cor. 16. 19.
f Eph. 1. 2.

g Eph. 1. 16.
1 Thes. 1. 2.

h Eph. 1. 15.
Col. 1. 4.
i Phil. 1. 9, 11.

k ver. 20.
2 Cor. 7. 13.
l 1 Thes. 2. 6.

m ver. 1.

n Col. 4. 9.
o 1 Cor. 4. 15.
Gal. 4. 19.
2 The Greek
word means
helpful.

p 1 Cor. 16. 17.
Phil. 2. 30.

q 2 Cor. 9. 7.

r Gen. 45. 5.

s Mat. 23. 8.
1 Tim. 6. 2.
t Col. 3. 22.

u 2 Cor. 8. 23.

3 Or. help.
x ver. 7.

y 2 Cor. 7. 16.

z Phil. 1. 25.
a 2 Cor. 1. 11.

b Col. 1. 7.
c Acts 12. 12.
d Acts 19. 29.
e Col. 4. 10.
f Luke 1. 11.
g 2 Tim. 4. 22.

1 PAUL, ^a a prisoner of Christ Je'sus, and Tim'o-thy ^{our} brother, ^{unto} Phi-
le'mon our ^{dearly} beloved ^b and fellow-labourer,

2 And ^c our beloved Ap'phi-a' ^{our} sister, and to ^c Ar-chip'pus ^d our ^e fellow-soldier,
and to ^e the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you' and peace' from God our Father and the Lord
Je'sus Christ.

4 I thank my God' always, making mention of thee ^{always} in my
prayers,

5 ^h Hearing of thy love, and ^{of the} faith which thou hast toward the
Lord Je'sus, and toward all the saints;

6 That ⁱ the ^j communication of thy faith may become effectual, ^k by the
acknowledging knowledge ^{of every good thing which is in you, in} Christ, Je'sus.

7 For ^l we have great joy and ^m consolation in thy love, because the ⁿ bowels of the
saints ^o are ^p refreshed ^q through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, ^r though I ^s might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that
which is ^t convenient,

9 Yet ^u for love's sake I rather beseech ^v thee, being such ^w an one as Paul
the aged, ^x and now ^y also a prisoner of Christ Je'sus:

10 I beseech thee for my ^z son, ^a O-ne's-i-mus, ^b whom I have begotten in
my bonds; ^c O-ne's-i-mus,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, ^d but now is profitable to thee and
to me:

12 Whom ^e I have sent ^f again: thou therefore receive him, that is, ^g mine own bowels:
Whom ^h I would ⁱ fain have ^j retained with me, ^k that in thy ^l behalf he might

13 ^m have ministered ⁿ unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 ^o But without thy mind ^p I would do nothing; ^q that thy ^r benefit should
not be as ^s it were of necessity, but ^t willingly.

15 ^u For perhaps he ^v was therefore ^w departed from thee for a season, that thou
shouldest ^x have him for ever;

16 ^y Not now as a servant, but ^z above more than a servant, ^a a brother beloved,
specially to me, but how much ^b more unto thee, ^c both in the flesh' and
in the Lord.

17 ^d If then thou ^e countest me ^f therefore ^g a partner, receive him as myself.

18 ^h But if he hath wronged thee' at all, or oweth ⁱ thee ^j ought, put that ^k on to mine
account;

19 I Paul ^l have written ^m it with mine own hand, I will repay ⁿ it: albeit I do not
say ^o unto thee how ^p that thou owest ^q to me even thine own self be-
sides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have ^r joy of thee in the Lord: ^s refresh my
bowels ^t in the Lord.

21 ^u Having confidence in ^v thy obedience I ^w wrote unto thee, knowing
that thou wilt ^x also do ^y even beyond what I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for ^z I ^a trust that ^b through
your prayers I shall be ^c granted unto you.

23 There salute thee ^d Ep'a-phras, my ^e fellow-prisoner in Christ Je'sus; ^f saluteth thee;
Mar'cus, ^g and so do Mark, ^h Ar-is-tar'chus, ⁱ De'mas, ^j Luke, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Je'sus Christ ^k be with your spirit. Amen.

A. V. only. || ¶ Written from Rome to Phi-le'mon, by O-ne's-i-mus, a servant.

A. D. 64.

l Job 7. 17.
Ps. 8. 4.
2 Or, for a
little while
lower.

m Mat. 28. 18.
l Cor. 15. 27.
Eph. 1. 22.
ch. 1. 15.
n 1 Cor. 15. 23.

o Phil. 2. 7.

p Acts 2. 33.

q John 3. 16.
Rom. 5. 18.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Tim. 2. 6.

r Lu. 24. 46.
s Rom. 11. 36.
t Acts 3. 15.
ch. 12. 2.

u Lu. 15. 32.
ch. 5. 9.
x ch. 10. 10.
y Acts 17. 26.
z Mat. 28. 19.
John 20. 17.
a Ps. 22. 22.

b Ps. 18. 2.

c Is. 3. 18.

d John 10. 29.

e John 1. 14.
Rom. 8. 3.
f 1 Cor. 15.
54, 55.
Col. 2. 15.

g Lu. 1. 74.
Rom. 8. 15.
2 Tim. 1. 7.

h Phil. 2. 7.

i ch. 4. 15.

k ch. 4. 15.
16; 5. 2.

6 But one ^{in a certain place} ^{hath somewhere} testified, saying, 'What is man, that thou art mindful of him? ^{or} the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ^a a little lower than the angels; ^{thou} ^{Thou} crownedst him with glory and honour, ^{and} ^{And} didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 ^m Thou ^{hast} ^{didst} put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he ^{put all in subjection under} ^{subjected all things unto} him, he left nothing ^{that is} ^{not} ^{put under} ^{subject to} him. But now ⁿ we see not yet all things ^{put under} ^{subjected to} him.

9 But we ^{see Je'sus,} ^{behold him} ^o ^{who} ^{hath been} made a little lower than the angels, ^{even Je'sus,} ^{because of} the suffering of death ^p crowned with glory and honour; that ^{he} by the grace of God ^{he} should taste death ^q for every man.

10 ^r For it became him, ^s for whom ^{are} ^{by} all things, and ^{through} whom ^{are} ^{the} all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make ^t the ^{author} of their salvation ^u perfect through sufferings.

11 For ^x both he that sanctifieth and they ^{who} ^{that} are sanctified ^y ^{are} all of one: for which cause ^z he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 ^{saying,} ^a I will declare thy name unto my brethren, ⁱⁿ the midst of the ^{church} ^{congregation} will I sing thy praise, ^{unto thee.}

13 And again, ^b I will put my trust in him. And again, ^c Behold, I and the children ^d which God hath given me.

14 ^{Forasmuch} ^{Since} ^{then} ^{as} the children ^{are} ^{partakers of} ^{sharers in} flesh and blood, he ^e also himself ^{likewise} ^{took part} of the same; ^f that through death he might ^{destroy} ^{in like manner} ^{partook} him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 ^{And} ^{might} deliver all them who ^g through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily ^{he took} ^{not} ^{on him the nature of} ^{angels;} ^{but he} ^{took on him} ^{the seed} of A'brā-hām.

17 Wherefore ^{in all things it behoved him} ^h to be made like unto ^{his} ^{his} brethren. that he might be ⁱ a merciful and faithful high priest in things ^{pertainin} ^{pertainin} to God, to make ^{reconciliation} ^{propitiation} for the sins of the people.

18 ^k For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3.

Christ is more worthy than Moses.

a Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 3.
Eph. 4. 1.
Phil. 3. 14.
b Rom. 15. 8.
ch. 2. 17.
3 Gr. made,
c ver. 5.

d Mat. 16. 18.
e Eph. 2. 10.
ch. 1. 2.

f ver. 2.
g Ex. 14. 31.
h Deut. 18.
15, 18, 19.
i ch. 1. 2.
k 1 Cor. 3. 16.
l ver. 14.
m Mat. 10. 22.
Rom. 8. 2.
ch. 6. 11.
n Acts 1. 16.
o ver. 15.
Ps. 55. 7.

4 Gr. If they
shall enter.

1 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of ^a the heavenly calling, consider ^b the Apostle and High Priest of our ^{profession,} ^{Christ} ^{confession,} ^{even} Je'sus;

2 ^{Who} ^{who} was faithful to him that ³ appointed him, as also ^c ^{was} ^{Mo'ses} ^{was} ^{faithful} in all his house.

3 For ^{this man} ^{he hath been} counted worthy of more glory than Mo'ses, ^{inasmuch} ^{by so much} as ^d ^{he} ^{who hath builded} ^{the house} hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some ^{man;} ^{one;} but ^e he that built all things ^{is} God.

5 ^f And Mo'ses ^{verily was} ^{indeed was} faithful in all his house as ^g a servant, ^h for a testimony of those things which were ^{afterward} ^{to be spoken;} ^{after;}

6 ^{But} ^{but} Christ as ⁱ a son, over his ^{own} house; ^k whose house are we, ^{if} we hold fast ^{the confidence} ^{our boldness} and the ^{rejoicing} ^{glorying} of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, ^{as} ^m the Ho'ly Ghost saith, ⁿ To day if ye will hear his voice, ^{even} ^{as the Ho'ly Ghost saith,} ^{To-day if ye shall hear his voice,}

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness; ^{When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.}

9 Wherewith your fathers tempted ^{me} by proving ^{me,} And saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, And said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, ⁴ They shall not enter into my rest.)

As I swear in my wrath, ⁵ They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in ^{departing} falling away from the living God:

A. D. 64.

13 ^{But} ^{but} exhort one another ^{daily, while} day by day, so long as it is called ^{To-day;} To-day; lest any

one of you be hardened ^{through} by the deceitfulness of sin:

o ver. 6.

14 ^{For} ^{for} we are ^{made} ^{become} partakers of Christ, ^{if} if we hold ^{fast} the beginning of our confidence ^{steadfast} unto the end:

p ver. 7.

15 ^{While} ^{while} it is said, ^{To-day} if ye ^{will} shall hear his voice, ^{harden} ^{harden} not your hearts, as in the provocation.

q Num. 14. 2.

16 ^{For} ^{some,} ^{who,} when they had heard, did provoke; ^{howbeit} ^{nay,} did not all they that came out of E'gypt by Mō'sēs?

r Num. 14. 22.

17 ^{But} ^{And} with whom was he ^{grieved} ^{displeased} forty years? ^{was it} ^{was it} not with them that ^{had} ^{sinned,} whose ^{carcases} fell in the wilderness?

s Num. 14. 22.

18 And ^{to} to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that ^{believed not?} ^{were disobedient?}

t Num. 14. 30.

19 ^{So} ^{And} we see that they ^{could} ^{were} not able to enter in because of unbelief.

t ch. 4. 6.

CHAPTER 4.

The rest of believers is attained by faith.

1 LET ^{us} ^{therefore} ^{fear,} ^{fear} therefore, lest haply, a promise being left ^{us} of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.

α ch. 12. 15.

2 For ^{indeed} ^{we} have had good tidings ^{preached} ^{unto} ^{us} ^{as} ^{well} ^{as} ^{unto} ^{them:} ^{but} the word ^{of} ^{hearing} ^{did} not profit them, because they were not united by faith in them that heard. ^{it.}

3 ^{For} ^{we} which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, ^{As} ^I ^{have} ^{sworn} in my wrath, ^{if} ^{they} shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

b ch. 3. 14.

4 For he ^{spoke} ⁱⁿ ^a ^{certain} ^{place} of the seventh day on this wise, ^{And} ^{God} ^{did} ^{rest} ^{on} ^{the} ^{seventh} ^{day} ^{from} ^{all} ^{his} ^{works:}

d Gen. 2. 2.

5 ^{And} ⁱⁿ ^{this} ^{place} ^{again,} ^{if} ^{they} shall not enter into my rest.

Ex. 20. 11.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some ^{must} ^{should} ^{enter} ^{therein,} ^{and} ^{they} ^{to} ^{whom} ^{the} ^{good} ^{tidings} ^{were} ^{before} ^{preached} ^{entered} ^{not} ⁱⁿ ^{because} ^{of} ^{unbelief:}

e ch. 3. 19.

7 ^{he} ^{again} ^{defineth} ^a ^{certain} ^{day,} ^{saying} ⁱⁿ ^{Dā'vid,} ^{To-day,} ^{after} ^{so} ^{long} ^a ^{time;} ^{To-day,} ^{as} ^{it} ^{hath} ^{been} ^{before} ^{said,} ^{To-day} ^{if} ^{ye} ^{shall} ^{hear} ^{his} ^{voice,} ^{harden} ^{not} ^{your} ^{hearts.}

f Ps. 95. 7.

8 For if ^{Je'sus} ^{Josh'u-a} had given them rest, ^{then} ^{he} would ^{not} ^{afterward} ^{have} ^{spoken} ^{have} ^{spoken} ^{afterward} of another day.

ch. 3. 7.

9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest ^{to} ^{for} the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest ^{he} ^{hath} ^{himself} ^{also} ^{rested} from his own works, as God ^{did} ^{did} from his.

11 Let us ^{labour} ^{therefore} ^{give} ^{diligence} ^{to} ^{enter} ^{into} ^{that} ^{rest,} ^{lest} ^{any} ^{that} ^{no} man fall ^{after} ^{the} ^{same} ^{example} ^{of} ^{unbelief,} ^{disobedience.}

g ch. 3. 12.

12 For the word of God ^{is} ^{is} ^{quick,} ^{and} ^{powerful,} ^{and} ^{'sharper} ^{than} ^{any} ^{two} ^{edged} ^{sword,} ^{and} ^{piercing} ^{even} ^{to} ^{the} ^{dividing} ^{asunder} ^{of} ^{soul} ^{and} ^{spirit,} ^{and} ^{of} ^{the} ^{joints} ^{and} ^{marrow,} ^{and} ^{is} ^a ^{discerner} ^{of} ^{the} ^{thoughts} ^{and} ^{intent} ^{of} ^{the} ^{heart.}

13 ^{Neither} ^{is} ^{there} ^{any} ^{no} ^{creature} ^{that} ^{is} ^{not} ^{manifest} ⁱⁿ ^{his} ^{sight:} ^{but} ^{all} ^{things} ^{are} ^{naked} ^{and} ^{opened} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{eyes} ^{of} ^{him} ^{with} ^{whom} ^{we} ^{have} ^{to} ^{do.}

h Is. 49. 2.

14 ^{Seeing} ^{then} ^{that} ^{we} ^{have} ^a ^{great} ^{high} ^{priest,} ^{that} ^{is} ^{who} ^{hath} ^{passed} ^{into} ^{the} ^{heavens,} ^{Je'sus} ^{the} ^{Son} ^{of} ^{God,} ^{let} ^{us} ^{hold} ^{fast} ^{our} ^{profession.}

i Cor. 10. 4.

15 For ^{we} ^{have} ^{not} ^a ^{high} ^{priest} ^{which} ^{cannot} ^{be} ^{touch} ^{ed} ^{with} ^{the} ^{feeling} ^{of} ^{our} ^{infirmities;} ^{but} ^{was} ^{one} ^{that} ^{hath} ^{been} ⁱⁿ ^{all} ^{points} ^{tempted} ^{like} ^{as} ^{we} ^{are,} ^{'yet} ^{without} ^{sin.}

m Ps. 33. 13.

n Job 26. 6.

o ch. 3. 1.

p ch. 7. 26.

q ch. 10. 23.

r Is. 53. 3.

s Lu. 22. 28.

t Cor. 5. 21.

ch. 7. 26.

A. D. 64.

u Eph. 2. 18.
ch. 10. 19.

16 ^a Let us therefore draw ^{come boldly} ^{near with boldness} unto the throne of grace, that we may ^{obtain} ^{receive} mercy, and may find grace to help ^{us} in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

Authority and honour of Christ's priesthood.

a ch. 8. 3.

b ch. 2. 17.
c ch. 8. 3, 4;
9, 9; 10. 11.

d ch. 2. 18.

e ch. 7. 28.

f Lev. 4. 3; 9.
7; 16. 6, 15.
ch. 7. 27.g 2 Chr. 26. 18.
John 8. 27.h Ex. 28. 1.
Num. 16. 5.
i John 8. 54.k Ps. 2. 7.
ch. 1. 5.
l Ps. 110. 4.
ch. 7. 17, 21.m Mat. 26. 29.
42, 44.n Mar. 14. 36.
John 17. 1.o Ps. 22. 1.
Mat. 27. 46.p Mat. 15. 34.
o Mat. 26. 23.
Mar. 14. 36.q ch. 3. 8.
r Phil. 2. 8.s ch. 2. 10.
t ver. 6.u John 16. 12.
x Mat. 13. 15.

y ch. 6. 1.

z 1 Cor. 3. 1.

a 1 Cor. 13.
11; 14. 20.b Eph. 4. 14.
2 Or. perfect.c Is. 7. 15.
1 Cor. 2. 14.

1 For every high priest, being taken from among men, ^a is ^{ordained} ^{appointed} for men ^b in things ^{pertaining} to God, ^c that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 ^d ^{who} can ^{have compassion on} ^{bear gently with} the ignorant and on them that are out of the way: for that ^e he himself also is compassed with infirmity;

3 And ^f by reason ^{hereof} ^{he ought}, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 ^g And no man taketh ^{this} ^{the} honour unto himself, but ^{he that} ^{when he} is called of God, even as ^h ^{was} Aâr'on.

5 ⁱ So ^{also} ^{Christ} glorified not himself to be made ^{an} high priest; but he that ^{spake} unto him, ^k Thou art my Son, ^{this} day have I begotten thee:

6 ^{as} he saith also in another ^{place}, ^l Thou art a priest for ever ^{after} ^{the} order of ^{Mel-chis'e-dec.} ^{Mel-chuz'e-dec.}

7 Who in the days of his flesh, ^{when he had} ^{having} ^m offered up prayers and supplications ⁿ with strong crying and tears unto him ^o that was able to save him from death, and ^{was} ^{having been} ^{heard} ^p in that he feared;

8 ^q Though ^{he} ^{were} a Son, yet learned ^{he} ^{obedience} by the things which he suffered;

9 And ^s being ^{and} ^{having been} made perfect, he became ^{the author of eternal salvation} unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation;

10 Called ^{named} ^{of God} ^{an} high priest ^{'after the order of} ^{Mel-chis'e-dec.} ^{Mel-chiz'e-dec.}

11 Of whom ^u we have many things to say, and hard ^{to be entered.} ^{of interpretation,} seeing ye are become ^x dull of hearing.

12 For when ^{hy} ^{for} ^{reason of} the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you ^{again which be} ^{the rudiments of} ^y the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ^z milk, and not of ^{strong meat.} ^{solid food.}

13 For every one that ^{useth} ^{partaketh of} ^{milk} is ^{is} ^{unskilful in} ^{without experience of} the word of righteousness; for he is ^a a babe.

14 But ^{strong meat} ^{belongeth to them that are of full age,} ^{solid food is for} ² fullgrown men, ^{even} those who by reason of use have their senses exercised ^b to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

Paul exhorts not to fall away from faith.

a Phil. 8. 12.
ch. 3. 12.

b Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

c Or, full growth.

d ch. 8. 14.
c Acts 19. 4, 5.e Acts 8. 14.
15, 16, 17.f Acts 17. 31.
f Acts 24. 25.g Rom. 2. 16.
g Acts 18. 21.h 1 Cor. 4. 19.
h Mat. 12.i ch. 10. 26.
ch. 10. 32.j John 4. 10.
Eph. 2. 8.k Gal. 3. 2, 5.
ch. 2. 4.l ch. 2. 5.
m ch. 10. 29.

o Ps. 65. 10.

1 THEREFORE ^a ^{leaving} ^{let us cease to speak of} ³ the first principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go and press on unto ⁴ perfection; not laying again ^{the} ^a foundation of repentance ^b from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 ^c of the ^{doctrine} ^{teaching} of baptisms, ^d and of laying on of hands, ^e and of resurrection of the dead, ^f and of eternal ^{judgment.} ^{judgement.}

3 And this will we do, ^g if God permit.

4 For ^h ^{it is impossible for} ^{as touching} those ⁱ who were once enlightened and have tasted of ^k the heavenly gift, and ^l were made partakers of the Hô'ly Ghôst,

5 And have ^m ^{tasted} the good word of God, and the powers of ⁿ the world ^{age} to come,

6 ^{if they shall fall} ^{and then fell} away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; ⁿ seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put ^{him} ^{him} to an open shame.

7 For the ^{earth} ^{land} which ^{drinketh in} ^{hath drunk} the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ^{by whom} ^{it is} ^{dressed,} ^{also tilled,} ^o receiveth blessing from God:

8 ^p But that which ^{but if it} beareth thorns and ^{briers is} ^{thistles, it is} rejected and ^{is} nigh unto cursing; whose end ^{is} to be burned.

A. D. 64.

p Is. 5. 6.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak:

10 ^q For ^{for} God ^{is} not unrighteous to forget ^{your work and} ^{labour of} love which ye ^{have} shewed toward his name, in that ye ^{have} ministered ^{to} unto the saints, and still do minister.

q Mat. 10. 42.
John 13. 20.
r Rom. 3. 4.
s 1 Thes. 1. 3.
t Rom. 15. 25.
u 2 Cor. 8. 4.
v 2 Tim. 1. 18.
w ch. 3. 6, 14.
x Col. 2. 2.

11 And we desire that ^{every} one of you ^{do} may shew the same diligence ^{unto} the full assurance ^{of hope} ^{unto} the end:

12 That ye be not ^{slothful,} ^{but} ^{followers} ^{sluggish,} ^{but} ^{imitators} of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Ā'brā-hām, ^{because} ^{since} he could swear by ^{no} greater, ^{he} sware by himself,

14 ^{saying,} Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

y ch. 10. 36.

z Gen. 22. 16.
Lu. 1. 73.

15 And ^{so,} ^{after he had} ^{thus,} ^{having} patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men ^{swear} by the greater: and ^{an oath for confirmation is to them} ^{in every dispute of theirs the oath}

a Ex. 22. 11.

17 Wherein God, ^{willing more abundantly to shew} ^{being minded to shew more abundantly} unto ^b the heirs of the promise ^c the immutability of his counsel, ^{confirmed it by} ^{interposed with} an oath:

b ch. 11. 9.

c Rom. 11. 29.
2 Gr.
mediated.

18 That ^{by} two immutable things, in which ^{it was} ^{it is} impossible for God to lie, we ^{might} ^{may} have a strong ^{consolation,} ^{encouragement,} who have fled for refuge to lay hold ^{upon} of the hope ^d set before us:

d ch. 12. 1.

19 Which ^{hope} ^{which} we have as an anchor of the soul, ^{a hope} both sure and stedfast, ^{and} ^{which entereth} ^{into that which is within the veil:}

e Lev. 16. 15.
ch. 9. 7.
f ch. 4. 14.
g ch. 3. 1.

20 ^j Whither the ^{forerunner} ^{is for us entered,} ^{even Je'sus,} ^g made an ^{high} priest for ever after the order of ^{Mel-chi-ze-dek.}

CHAPTER 7.

Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec.

1 For this ^a Mel-chi's'e-dec, ^{Mel-chi-ze-dek,} king of Sā'lem, priest of ^{the most high God,} ^{God Most High,} who met Ā'brā-hām returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

α Gen. 14. 18.

2 ^{To} whom also Ā'brā-hām ^{gave} ^{divided} a tenth part of all: ^{first being by interpretation} ^{(being first, by interpretation,}

King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sā'lem, which is, King of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, ^{having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but} made like unto the Son of God; ^{made like unto the Son of God),} abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man ^{was,} ^b unto whom ^{even the patriarch} ^{A'bra-ham, the}

b Gen. 14. 20.

5 And ^{verily} ^c they ^{that are} ^{indeed} of the sons of Lē'vī who ^{that} receive the ^{office of the} ^{priest's}

c Num. 18. 21.

priesthood, ^{office} have ^a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though ^{they} ^{these have} come out of the loins of Ā'brā-hām:

6 But ^{but} he whose ^{descent} ^{genealogy} is not counted from them ^{received} ^{hath taken} tithes of Ā'brā-hām, ^d and ^{hath} blessed ^{him} that ^{hath} the promises.

d Gen. 14. 19.
e Rom. 4. 13.
Gal. 3. 16.

7 And ^{without} ^{all} ^{contradiction} the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there ^{he receiveth them,} ^f ^{one,} of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

f ch. 5. 6.

9 And, ^{as I may so} say, ^{Le'vi also,} ^{who receiveth tithes,} ^{payed tithes in} ^{A'bra-ham.}

10 For ^{for} he was yet in the loins of his father, when ^{Mel-chi's'e-dec} ^{Mel-chi-ze-dek} met him.

g ver. 18, 19.
Gal. 2. 21.
ch. 8. 7.

11 ^g If therefore ^{perfection} ^{were by} ^{through} the Lē-vī'ti-cal priesthood (for under it ^{hath} the people received the law), what further need ^{was there} that another priest should ^{rise} ^{arise} after the order of ^{Mel-chi's'e-dec,} ^{Mel-chi-ze-dek,} and not be ^{called} ^{reckoned} after the order of Aār'ōn?

A. D. 64.

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are ^{spoken pertaineth} ^{of} which no man ^{gave} hath given ^{said belongeth} attendance at the altar. to another tribe,

h Mat. 1. 3.
Lu. 3. 33.
Rom. 1. 3.

14 For ^{it is} ^{it is} evident that ^{our Lord} ^{hath sprung out of} Ju'da: of which tribe Mo'ses spake nothing concerning ^{priesthood.} ^{priests.} Ju'dah; as to

15 And ^{what we say} is yet ^{far} more abundantly evident: ^{for that} ^{if} after the ^{similitude} ^{likeness} of Mel-chi's-dec there ariseth another priest,

16 ^{Who is} ^{who} hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an ^{endless} life:

2 Gr. *indissoluble.*
i Ps. 110. 4.
ch. 5. 6, 10.

17 ^{For he testifieth.} ^{Thou art} a priest forever ^{after} the order of ^{Mel-chi's-dec.} ^{Mel-chi's-dec.} ^{covenant.} ^{going}

18 For there is ^{verily} a disannulling of ^{a foregoing} ^{commandment} ^{thereof.} before for ^{the} ^{weakness} and unprofitableness

h Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 4. 9.
l Acts 13. 29.
Rom. 3. 20.
ch. 9. 9.
m ch. 8. 18.
n Rom. 5. 2.
Eph. 2. 18;
3. 12.
ch. 4. 16; 10. 19.
o Ps. 110. 4.

19 ^{(for} the law made nothing perfect, but the ^{bringing in} ^{thereupon} of ^a better hope, ^{did:} by the ^{through} which ^{we} draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as ^{it is} not without the taking of an oath ^{he was made priest:}

21 ^{(For those priests were made} without an oath; but ^{this} ^{he} with an oath by him that ^{saith of} him, ^o The Lord sware and will not repent ^{himself,}

Thou ^{art} a priest for ever; ^{after the order of Mel-chi's-dec:}

p ch. 8. 6.

22 ^{By} so much ^p ^{also} hath ^{Jesus} ^{made a} ^{surety} of a better ^{testament.} ^{covenant.}

23 And they ^{indeed} have been made priests many in number, because ^{they were not suffered} ^{that by death they are} to continue by reason of death: ^{hindered from continuing:}

24 But ^{this man,} because he ^{continueth} ^{abideth} for ever, hath ^a ^{an} unchangeable priesthood.

3 Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore ^{he is able also} ^{he is able} to save ^{them} ⁴ to the uttermost ^{them} ^{that} ^{draw near} unto God ^{by} through him, seeing he ever liveth ^a to make intercession for them.

4 Gr. *completely.*
q Rom. 8. 34.
ch. 9. 24.
r ch. 4. 13.

26 For such ^{an} high priest became us, ^r ^{who is} ^{holy,} ^{harmless,} ^{guileless,} ^{undefiled,} ^{separate} from sinners, ^s and made higher than the heavens;

s Eph. 1. 20.
ch. 8. 1.

27 ^{Who} ^{who} needeth not daily, ^{as} ^{like} those high priests, to offer up ^{sacrifice,} ^{offerings,} ^{people's:} ^{sins of the people:} for ^x this he did once ^{for all,} when he offered up himself.

t Lev. 9. 7.
ch. 3. 3; 9. 7.
u Lev. 16. 15.
x Rom. 6. 10.
ch. 9. 12, 28.
y ch. 5. 1, 28.
z ch. 2. 10.

28 For the law ^{maketh} ^{men} high priests, ^{which have} ^{infirmity;} but the word of the oath, which was ^{since} ^{after} the law, ^{maketh} ^a Son, ^z ^{who is} ^{consecrated} ^{perfected} for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

The new and better covenant supersedes the old.

1 Now ^{of} in the things which we ^{have spoken this is the sum:} ^{are saying the chief point is this:} We have such ^{an} ^a high priest, ^a ^{who} ^{is set} ^{sat down} on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

a Eph. 1. 20.
Col. 3. 1.
ch. 1. 3; 10. 12; 12. 2.

2 ^A ^a minister ^{of} ^b the sanctuary, and of ^c the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, ^{and} not man.

5 Or, of holy things.

3 For ^a every high priest is ^{ordained} ^{appointed} to offer both gifts and sacrifices: ^{wherefore} ^e ^{it is of necessity} ^{that this} ^{high priest} ^{also} ^{have} ^{somewhat} ^{also} ^{to offer.}

e Eph. 5. 2.
ch. 3. 14.

4 ^{For} ^{Now} if he were on earth, he ^{would} not be a priest ^{at all,} seeing ^{that} there are ^{priests that} ^{those who} offer the gifts according to the law;

f Col. 2. 17.
ch. 9. 25.

5 ^{Who} ^{who} serve ^{that which is a copy} and ^f shadow of the heavenly things, ^{even} as Mo'ses ^{was admonished of God} ^{when he} ^{was} ^{is} about to make the tabernacle: ^g for, See, saith he, ^{that} thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed ^{to} thee in the mount.

h 2 Cor. 3. 6.
ch. 7. 22.
6 Or, testament.

6 But now ^b hath he obtained a ^{more excellent ministry.} ^{ministry the more excellent,} by how much also he is the mediator of a better ^g ^{covenant,} which ^{was established} ^{hath been enacted} upon better promises.

i ch. 7. 11, 18.

7 ⁱ For if that first ^{covenant} had been faultless, then ^{should} ^{would} no place have been sought for ^{the} ^a second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, ^k Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, ^{when} That I will ² make a new ³ covenant with the house of Is^ra-el and with the house of Jū'dah;

9 Not according to the ³ covenant that I made with their fathers ⁱⁿ the day ^{when} that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of E^gyp^t; ^{because} For they continued not in my ³ covenant, ^{and} And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For ¹ this ^{is} the ³ covenant that ⁴ I will make with the house of Is^ra-el ^{after} After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, ^{and} and write them in their hearts; ^{and} And ^m I will be to them a God, ^{and} And they shall be to me a people:

11 And ⁿ they shall not teach every man his ^{neighbour, and} fellow-citizen, ^{And} And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: ^{for} For all shall know me, ^{from} from the least to the greatest: ^{of them.}

12 For I will be merciful to their ^{unrighteousness, o} and their sins ^{and their} iniquities ^{iniquities,} will I remember no more.

13 ^p In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. ^{Now} But that which ^{decayeth} is becoming old ^{and} and waxeth ^{old is ready to vanish} aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

CHAPTER 9.

Sacrifices of the law inferior to the sacrifice of Christ.

1 ^{THEN} verily ^{Now} even ^a the first *covenant* had ^{also} ordinances of divine service, and ^a a worldly ^{its} sanctuary; ^{a sanctuary of this world.}

2 ^b For there was a tabernacle ^{made;} prepared, the first, ^c wherein ^{was} ^d the candlestick, and ^e the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. ^{Holy place.}

3 ^f And after the second ^{vail,} veil, the tabernacle which is called the ^{Holiest of all;} Holy of holies;

4 ^g Which had the ^{golden} golden censer, and ^h the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ^{was} ^h a golden pot ^{that had} holding the manna, and ⁱ Aar[']on's rod that budded, and ^k the tables of the covenant;

5 ^{And} ^l over ^{the} the cherubims ^{shadowing} of glory ^{mercy-seat;} the ^{mercy-seat;} mercy-seat; ^{of which} of which things we cannot now speak ^{particularly.} severally.

6 Now ^{when} these things ^{having been} thus ^{prepared,} prepared, ^m the priests ^{went} go ^{always} continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the ^{service of God.} services;

7 ^{But} into the second ^{went} the high priest alone, ⁿ once ^{every} in the year, not without blood, ^o which he ^{offered} offereth for himself, and ^{for} for the errors of the people:

8 ^p The Hō'ly Ghōst this signifying, that ^q the way into the ^{holiest of all was} holy place hath ^{not} yet ^{being} made manifest, while as the first tabernacle ^{was} is yet standing;

9 ^{Which} ^{was} a figure ^{for the time} then ^{now} present; ⁱⁿ according to which ^{were} offered both gifts and sacrifices, ^r that ^{could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;} cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect;

10 ^{Which stood} ^{being} only ⁱⁿ in ^s meats and drinks, and ^t divers washings, ^u and ^v carnal ordinances, imposed ^{on them} until ^{the} a time of reformation.

11 But Christ ^{being} having come ^{as} an ^a high priest ^{of the good things to come,} of the good things to come, ^z through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this ^{building;} creation,

12 Neither ^a by ^{through} the blood of goats and calves, but ^b by ^{through} his own blood, ^{he} entered in ^c once ^{for all} into the holy place, ^d having obtained eternal redemption. ^{for us.}

13 For if ^e the blood of ^{bulls} bulls and ^f of goats, ^{and} and ^g the ashes of ^{an} a heifer sprinkling ^{the unclean, sanctifieth to the} purifying ^{cleanness} of the flesh:

14 ^{How} how much more ^h shall the blood of Christ, ⁱ who through the

A. D. 64.

k Jer. 31. 31.
2 Gr. accomplish.
3 Or, testament.

l ch. 10. 16.
4 Gr. I will covenant.
m Zech. 8. 8.

n Is. 54. 13.
John 6. 45.

o Rom. 11. 27.
ch. 10. 17.

p 2 Cor. 5. 17.

α Ex. 25. 8.

b Ex. 26. 1.
c Ex. 26. 35.
d Ex. 25. 31.
e Ex. 25. 23.

f Ex. 26. 31.
ch. 6. 15.

g Ex. 25. 10.
h Ex. 16. 33.
i Num. 17. 10.
j Ex. 25. 16.
l Ex. 25. 13.

m Num. 28. 3.

n ver. 25.
Ex. 20. 10.
Lev. 16. 2, 11.
o ch. 5. 3.

p ch. 10. 19.
q John 14. 6.

r Gal. 3. 21.
ch. 7. 18, 19.

s Lev. 11. 2.
Col. 2. 16.
t Num. 19. 7.
u Eph. 2. 15.
Col. 2. 20.
ch. 7. 16.
x ch. 3. 1.
y ch. 10. 1.
z ch. 5. 2.

a ch. 10. 4.
b Acts 20. 28.
c Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.
d ver. 26. 28.
ch. 10. 10.
e Dan. 9. 24.
f Lev. 16. 14.
g Num. 19. 2.
h 1 Pet. 1. 19.
i Rom. 1. 4.

A. D. 64.

i Eph. 5. 2.
Tit. 2. 14.
ch. 7. 27.
k ch. 1. 3.
l ch. 6. 1.
m La. 1. 74.
Rom. 6. 13.
n 1 Tim. 2. 5.
o ch. 7. 22.
p Rom. 3. 25.
q ch. 3. 1.
2 The Greek
word signi-
fies both
covenant and
testament.
3 Gr. be
brought.
r Gal. 3. 15.
s Ex. 24. 6.

t Ex. 24. 5.
Lev. 16. 14.
u Lev. 14. 4.

x Ex. 24. 8.
Mat. 26. 28.
y Ex. 29. 12.
Lev. 8. 15.

z Lev. 17. 11.

a ch. 8. 5.

b ch. 6. 20.

c ch. 8. 2.
d Rom. 8. 34.
ch. 7. 25.

e ver. 7.

f ver. 12.
ch. 7. 27.
g 1 Cor. 10.
11.

h Gal. 4. 4.
i Gen. 3. 19.
j 2 Cor. 5. 10.
k Rom. 6. 10.
l 1 Pet. 2. 24.
m Mat. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 15.
n Tit. 2. 13.

eternal Spirit ⁱ offered himself without ^{spot to} ^{blenish unto} God, ^k ^{purse} ^{cleanse} your conscience from ^l ^{dead works} ^m to serve the living God?

15 ⁿ And for this cause ^o he is the mediator of ^p the new testament, ^q that ^r by means of death, a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions ^s that were under the first ^t covenant, ^u they ^v which are ^w called ^x might ^y receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

16 For where a ^z testament ^{aa} is, there must ^{ab} also of necessity ^{ac} be the death of ^{ad} him that made it.

17 For ^{ae} a testament ^{af} is of force ^{ag} after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator ^{ah} be that made it ^{ai} liveth:

18 ^{aj} Whereupon neither ^{ak} the first ^{al} testament ^{am} was ^{an} dedicated without blood.

19 For when ^{ao} every commandment had been ^{ap} spoken ^{aq} every precept to ^{ar} all the people according to the law, ^{as} he took the blood of the calves and of the goats, ^{at} with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book ^{au} itself, and all the people,

20 ^{av} saying, ^{aw} This ^{ax} is the blood of the ^{ay} testament ^{az} covenant ^{ba} which God ^{bb} hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover ^{bc} ^{bd} he sprinkled with blood both ^{be} the tabernacle ^{bf} and all the vessels of the ministry ^{bg} he sprinkled in like manner with the blood.

22 And ^{bh} according to the law, I may almost ^{bi} say, all things are ^{bj} by the law ^{bk} purged ^{bl} with blood; and ^{bm} without ^{bn} apart from shedding of blood ^{bo} there is no remission.

23 ^{bp} It was therefore necessary ^{bq} that ^{br} the ^{bs} patterns ^{bt} of the things in the heavens should be ^{bu} purified ^{bv} cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For ^{bw} Christ ^{bx} is not entered ^{by} into ^{bz} the ^{ca} holy ^{cb} places ^{cc} made with hands, ^{cd} which are ^{ce} like in the figures of ^{cf} the true; but into heaven itself, now ^{cg} to appear ^{ch} in the presence ^{ci} of God for us:

25 Nor ^{ck} yet that he should offer himself often; as ^{cl} the high priest entereth into the holy place ^{cm} every year with blood ^{cn} of others;

26 For ^{co} then ^{cp} must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now ^{cq} once ^{cr} in ^{cs} the end of the ^{ct} world ^{cu} hath he ^{cv} appeared ^{cw} been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 ^{cx} And ^{cy} inasmuch ^{cz} as it is appointed unto men once to die, ^{da} but ^{db} and ^{dc} after this ^{dd} the ^{de} judgment:

28 So ^{df} k Christ ^{dg} also, having been ^{dh} once ^{di} offered to bear the sins ^{dj} of many; and ^{dk} shall unto them that ^{dl} look for him shall he appear ^{dm} the second time without sin, ^{dn} unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

Sacrifices of the law ineffective. Christ's sacrifice all-effective.

1 For the law having ^a a shadow ^b of the good ^c things ^d to come, ^e and ^f not the very image of the things, ^g they ^h can never with ⁱ those ^j sacrifices ^k year by year, which they offer ^l continually, make ^m the comers thereunto ⁿ perfect, ^o they that draw nigh.

2 For ^p then ^q would they not have ceased to be offered, ^r because ^s that the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would ^t have had no more conscience of sins?

3 ^u But in those sacrifices ^v there is ^w a remembrance ^x again made ^y of sins ^z every year.

4 For ^{aa} if it is not possible ^{ab} that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^{ac} Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, ^{ad} but ^{ae} a body ^{af} hast thou ^{ag} prepared ^{ah} for me;

6 In ^{ai} whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou ^{aj} hast had ^{ak} no pleasure;

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come ^{al} (in the ^{am} volume ^{an} roll) of the book it is written of me ^{ao} to do thy will, O God.

8 ^{ap} Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering ^{aq} offerings and whole burnt offerings and ^{ar} offerings

for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure ^{therein : which are offered} ^{therein (the which are}
^{by the law ;}
 offered according to the law).

9 ^{Then said he,} ^{then hath he said,} Lo, I am come to do thy will: ^{o God.} He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 ^h By ^{the} which will we ^{are} been sanctified ⁱ through the offering of the body of Jē'sus Christ once ^{for all.}

11 And every priest ^{indeed} standeth ^k daily ^{day by day} ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the ^l which can never take away sins:

12 ^m But this man, ^{after} he hath offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 ^{From} henceforth expecting ⁿ till his enemies be made ^{his} the footstool: ^{of his feet.}

14 For by one offering ^o he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 ^{Whereof} ^{And} ^{before,} the Hōly Ghōst also ^{is a} ^{bear}eth witness to us: for after ^{that} he hath said,

16 ^p This ^{is} the covenant that I will make with them ^{after} those days, ^{After} saith the Lord; I will put my laws ^{into} their ^{hearts, and in} heart, ^{And upon} their ^{minds} mind also will I write them; ^{then} saith he,

17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these ^{is, there is} is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ^q boldness to enter ^r into the ^{holiest} holy place by the blood of Jē'sus,

20 ^{By s} a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, ^t through the ^{vail,} veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 ^{And} ^{and} ^{having} ^u an high ^a great priest over ^x the house of God;

22 ^y Let ^{us} draw near with a true heart ^z in ^{full assurance} of faith, having our hearts sprinkled ^a from an evil conscience, and ^b our ^{bodies} body washed with pure water:

23 ^c Let ^{us} hold fast the ^{profession} confession of ^{our} faith without wavering; (for ^d he ^{is} faithful that ^{is} faithful that ^{promised;} promised;)

24 ^{And} let us consider one another to provoke unto love and ^{to} good works:

25 ^e Not ^{not} forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the ^{manner} custom of some ^{is;} is, but exhorting ^{one another;} and ^f so much the more, as ye see ^g the day ^{approaching.} drawing nigh.

26 For ^h if we sin wilfully ⁱ after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ^a sacrifice for sins,

27 ^{But} ^{but} a certain fearful ^{looking for} judgment, ^{and} ^k fiery indignation, ^{and} ^l a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.

28 ⁱ He ^A man that hath set at nought Mō'ses' law ^{died} dieth ^{without} without ^m mercy ^{on} under ^o the word of two or three witnesses:

29 ⁿ Of ^{how} much sorer punishment, ^{suppose} think ^{ye,} shall he be ^{thought} judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and ^o hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, ² an unholy thing, ^p and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that ^{hath} said, ^q Vengeance ^{belongeth} ^{belongeth} unto me, I will recompense; ^{saith the Lord.} And again, ^r The Lord shall judge his people.

31 ^s ^{It is} is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But ^t call to remembrance the former days, in which, ^u after ye were ^{illuminated,} enlightened, ye endured ^x a great ^{fight} of afflictions: ^{conflict} of sufferings:

33 ^{Partly,} whilst ye were ^{made} ^y a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, ^{whilst} ^z ye became companions of becoming partakers with them that were so used.

34 For ye ^{both} had compassion ^{on} them that were ^a in ^{my} bonds, and ^b took

A. D. 64.

h John 17. 19.
ch. 13. 12.
i ch. 9. 12.k Num. 28. 3.
ch. 7. 27.
l ver. 4.m Col. 3. 1.
ch. 1. 3.n Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 2. 35.
l Cor. 15. 25.
ch. 1. 13.
o ver. 1.p Jer. 31. 33.
ch. 8. 10, 12.q Rom. 5. 2.
Eph. 2. 18.
r ch. 9. 8, 12.s John 10. 9.
ch. 9. 8.
t ch. 9. 3.u ch. 4. 14.
x 1 Tim. 3. 15.
y ch. 4. 16.
z Eph. 3. 12.
a ch. 9. 14.
b 2 Cor. 7. 1.c ch. 4. 14.
d 1 Cor. 1. 9.
l Thes. 5. 24.
ch. 11. 11.

e Acts 2. 42.

f Rom. 13. 11.
g Phil. 4. 5.h Num. 15. 30.
ch. 6. 4.

i 2 Pet. 2. 20.

k Ezek. 38. 5.
l 1 Thes. 1. 8.
ch. 12. 29.l ch. 2. 2.
m Deut. 17.
2. 6; 19. 15.
Mat. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
n ch. 2. 3.
o 1 Cor. 11. 29.
ch. 13. 20.p Gr. a common thing.
q Mat. 12. 81.
Eph. 4. 30.
r Deut. 32. 35.
Rom. 12. 19.
s Deut. 32. 36.
Ps. 50. 4.

s Lu. 12. 5.

t Gal. 3. 4.
u ch. 6. 4.
a Phil. 1. 29.y 1 Cor. 4. 9.
z Phil. 1. 7.
a Mat. 1. 12.
b Mat. 5. 7.
Acts 5. 41.

A. D. 64.

2 Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession.

c Mat. 6. 20.
Lu. 12. 33.

d Mat. 5. 12.
e Lu. 21. 19.
ch. 12. 1.

f Col. 3. 24.
ch. 9. 15.

g Lu. 18. 8.
h Hab. 2. 3.

i Rom. 1. 17.

k 2 Pet. 2. 20.

l Acts 16. 20.

joyfully the spoiling of your ^{goods,} possessions, knowing ⁱⁿ that ye yourselves that ye have ^{in heaven} a better ^{and an enduring substance.} possession and an abiding one.

35 Cast not away therefore your ^{confidence,} boldness, ^d which hath great ^{recompence} recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, ^{after ye have} having done the will of God, ye ^{might} may receive the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, ^{and} he that shall come will come, and ^{will} shall not tarry.

38 But ^{the just} my righteous one shall live by faith: ^{but} And if ^{any man draw} he shrink back, my soul shall have ^{no} pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them ^{that who draw} that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that ^{believe to} have faith unto the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

Of faith. Without faith God not pleased.

1 Now faith is the ^{substance} assurance of ^{things} things hoped for, the ^{evidence} proving ^a of things not seen.

2 For ^{by} it the elders ^{obtained} had a good report.

3 Through ^{by} faith we understand that ^{the} worlds ^{were} have been framed by the word of God, so that ^{things which are} seen ^{were} hath not ^{been} made out of things which do appear.

4 By faith ^{Abel} offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he ^{obtained} had witness ^{borne to him} that he was righteous, God ^{bearing witness} in respect of his gifts: and ^{by} it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith ^{Enoch} was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God ^{had} translated him: for before his translation he ^{hath} had ^{this testimony,} witness borne to him that he ^{had} been well-pleasing unto God:

6 But ^{and} without faith ^{it is} impossible to ^{be well-pleasing unto him:} please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and ^{that} he is a rewarder of them that ^{diligently} seek after him.

7 By faith ^{Noah}, being warned ^{of God of} God concerning things not seen as yet, moved with ^{godly} fear, ^{he} prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the ^{through} which he condemned the world, and became heir of ^{the} righteousness which is ^{by} according to faith.

8 By faith ^{Abraham} was called, when he was called, ^{obeyed to go out into} obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ^{became a sojourner} sojourned in the land of promise, as ^{in a} in a strange country, dwelling in ^{tabernacles} tents, with ^{Ishaac} Isaac and ^{Jacob} Jacob, ^{the} the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For ^{he} he looked for ^{the} the city which hath the foundations, ^{whose} whose builder and maker ^{is} is God.

11 By ^{faith} faith ^{also} also ^{Sarah} Sarah herself received ^{strength} power to conceive seed: and ^{she} she was delivered of a child ^{even} when she was past age, ^{because} because she ^{judged} counted him ^{faithful} faithful who had promised:

12 Therefore sprang ^{even} there ^{even} sprang of one, and ^{him} him as good as dead, ^{so many} so many as the stars of ^{the sky} heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

13 These all died ⁱⁿ in faith, ^{not} not having received the promises, but ^{having} having seen them ^{afar off,} and ^{were persuaded of them,} were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and ^{having} having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things ^{declare plainly} make it manifest ^{that they} are seeking after a country ^{of their own.}

3 Or, the giving substance to.

4 Or, test.

a Rom. 8. 24.

2 Cor. 4. 18.

b ver. 39.

c Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 33. 6.

John 1. 3.

ch. 1. 2.

d Gen. 4. 4.

1 John 3. 12.

5 Or, over his gifts.

e Gen. 4. 10.

Mat. 23. 35.

ch. 12. 24.

f Gen. 5. 22.

24.

g Gen. 6. 13.

29.

h 1 Pet. 3. 20.

i Rom. 3. 22.

Phil. 3. 9.

k Gen. 12. 1. 4.

Acts 7. 2. 3. 4.

l Gen. 12. 8.

m ch. 6. 17.

n ch. 12. 22.

o ch. 3. 4.

p Gen. 17. 19.

q Lu. 1. 36.

r Rom. 4. 21.

ch. 10. 23.

s Rom. 4. 19.

t Gen. 22. 17.

Rom. 4. 18.

6 Gr. accord-

ing to faith.

u ver. 39.

x ver. 27.

y John 8. 36.

z Gen. 23. 4.

Ps. 39. 12.

z ch. 13. 14.

15 And ^{truly, if} they had been mindful of that ^{whence} country from ^{which} they came out, they might have had opportunity to ^{have returned.} return.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, ^a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, ^a to be called their God: for ^b he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith ^c Ābrā'hām, ^{when he was} being tried, offered up ^d Ī'saac: and he that had ^e gladly received the promises ^f offered up his only begotten son;

18 ^{Of} whom it was said, ^e That in ^f Ī'saac shall thy seed be called:

19 ^{Accounting} that God ^{was} able to raise ^{him} up, even from the dead; from whence he did also ^{in a parable} receive him ^{in a figure.} back.

20 By faith ^g Ī'saac blessed ^h Jā'cōb and ⁱ Ē'sau, ^{even} concerning things to come.

21 By faith ^j Jā'cōb, when he was a dying, ^k blessed both of the sons of Jō'seph; and ^l worshipped, ^m leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith ⁿ Jō'seph, when ^{he died,} his end was high, made mention of the ^{departing} departure of the children of Īs'ra-el; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith ^o Mō'ses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw ^p he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's ^q commandment.

24 By faith ^r Mō'ses, when he was ^s come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā'raōh's daughter;

25 ^t Choosing rather to ^u suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 ^v Esteeming the reproach of ^w Christ greater riches than the treasures in ^x Ē'gypt: for he ^y had respect unto ^z the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith ^a he forsook ^b Ē'gypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ^c seeing him who is invisible.

28 ^d By faith ^e he ^f kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, ^g lest he that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them.

29 By faith ^h they passed through the Red sea as by dry ⁱ land: which the ^j Ē'gypt'ians assaying to do were ^k drowned, swallowed up.

30 By faith ^l the walls of Jēr'ī-chō fell down, after they ^m were had been compassed about for seven days.

31 By faith ⁿ the harlot Ra'hāb ^o perished not with them that ^p believed not, when ^q she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time ^r would fail me ^s to tell of ^t a Gad'e-on, and of ^u Bā'arak, and of ^v Sām'son, and of ^w a Jeph'tha-e; of ^x Dā'vid also, and

^y Sām'u-el and of the prophets:

33 ^z Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, ^a obtained promises, ^b stopped the mouths of lions,

34 ^c Quenched the violence of fire, ^d escaped the edge of the sword, ^e out of weakness were made strong, waxed ^f valiant in ^g fight, ^h turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 ⁱ Women received their dead ^j raised to life again: and others were ^k tortured, not accepting their ^l deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 ^m And others had trial of ⁿ cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover ^o of bonds and imprisonment:

37 ^p They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, ^q they were slain with the sword: ^r they wandered about ^s in sheepskins,

^t and in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ^u evil entreated, ^v they wandered in deserts' and ^w mountains' and ^x in dens ^y and ^z caves of the earth.

A. D. 64.

a Ex. 3. 6. 15.
Mat. 22. 32.
Acts 7. 32.
b Phil. 3. 20.
ch. 13. 14.
c Gen. 22. 1. 9.
d Jam. 2. 21.

e Gen. 21. 12.
Rom. 9. 7.
f Rom. 4. 17.

g Gen. 27. 27.

h Gen. 48. 5.

i Gen. 47. 31.

k Gen. 50. 24.

l Ex. 2. 2.
Acts 7. 20.

m Ex. 1. 16.

n Ex. 2. 10.

o Ps. 84. 10.

p ch. 13. 13.
2 Or, the
Christ.
q ch. 10. 35.
r Ex. 10. 28.

s ver. 13.

t Ex. 12. 21.
3 Or, instituted.

u Ex. 14. 22.

x Josh. 6. 20.

y Josh. 6. 23.

z Josh. 2. 1.

a Judge. 6. 11.
b Judge. 4. 6.
c Judge. 13. 24.
d Judge. 11. 1.
e 1 Sam. 16. 1.
f 1 Sam. 1. 20;
12. 20.
g 2 Sam. 7. 11.
h Judge. 14.
5. 6.

i Dan. 3. 25.
k 1 Sam. 20. 1.
l 2 K. 30. 7.
Pe. 6. 8.
m Judge. 15. 8.
n 1 K. 17. 22.
4 Or, beaten to death.

o Acts 22. 25.
5 Gr. the redemption.

p Gen. 39. 20.
Jer. 20. 2.
q 1 K. 21. 13.
Acts 7. 58.
r 2 K. 1. 8.
Mat. 3. 4.
s Zech. 13. 4.

t 1 K. 18. 4.

A. D. 64.

a ver. 2, 13.
2 Or, fore-
seen.
c ch. 7, 22.
y ch. 5, 9; 12,
23.

39 And these all, ^{obtained a good report} having ^{had witness borne to them} through their faith, re-
ceived not the promise:
40 God having ^{for} provided <sup>concerning us, that they with-
out</sup> ^{apart from} ^{us} some better thing ^{made perfect.} us they should not be ^{made perfect.}

CHAPTER 12.

An exhortation to faith, patience and godliness.

a Col. 3. 8.

b 1 Cor. 9. 24.
Phil. 3. 13, 14.
c Rom. 12. 12.
ch. 10. 36.
3 Or, captiva.
d Lu. 24. 20.
Phil. 2. 8.

e Ps. 110. 1.
ch. 1. 3, 13.
f Mat. 10. 24.
John 15. 20.
g Gal. 6. 9.

h 1 Cor. 10. 13.
ch. 10. 32, 33.

i Job 5. 17.

k Ps. 84. 12.

l Deut. 8. 5.
Prov. 18. 24.

m Ps. 73. 15.

n Num. 16. 22.
Job 12. 10.
Is. 42. 5.

o Lev. 11. 44

p 1 Pet. 1. 15.

q Jam. 3. 18.

r Job 4. 3.
Is. 35. 3.

s Prov. 4. 26.

t Gal. 6. 1.

u Ps. 34. 14.
Rom. 12. 18.
2 Tim. 2. 22.

v Mat. 5. 8.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
Eph. 5. 5.

w 2 Cor. 6. 1.
y Gal. 5. 4.

z Or, falleth
back from.

a Deut. 29. 18.
ch. 5. 12.

b Eph. 5. 3.
c Gen. 25. 33.

d ch. 6. 6.

e Ex. 19. 12.
Rom. 6. 14.

f 2 Tim. 1. 7.
g Or, a pal-
pable and
kindled fire.

h Ex. 20. 19.
Deut. 5. 5.

i Ex. 19. 13.

1 WHEREFORE seeing we also
THEREFORE let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud
of witnesses, ^a let us ^{lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so}
easily beset ^{us,} and ^{let us run} with patience the race that is set
before us,

2 ^{looking} ^{looking} unto Jēsus the ^{author} and ^{finisher} of our faith; ^a who for
the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the
shame, and ^{is set} hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 ^{For} consider him that ^{hath} endured such ^{contradiction} ^{gainsaying} of sinners
against himself, ^{lest} that ye ^{be wearied and faint} wax not weary, fainting in your
souls.

4 ^{Ye} have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin;

5 And ^{ye} have forgotten the exhortation, which ^{speaketh unto} ^{reasoneth with you as with}
children, ^{My son,} ^{despise} not ^{thou} lightly the chastening of the Lord, ^{nor} faint
when thou art ^{rebuked} ^{reproved} of him;

6 For ^{whom} the Lord loveth he chasteneth, ^{and} scourgeth every
son whom he receiveth.

7 ^{If} ye endure chastening, ^{it is for chastening that ye endure;} God dealeth with you as with sons; for
what son is ^{he} ^{there} whom ^{the} ^{his} father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye ^{be} ^{are} without ^{chastisement,} ^m whereof all ^{have been made} partakers,
then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we ^{have had} the fathers of our flesh ^{which corrected us,} and we
gave ^{them} ^{reverence:} shall we not much rather be in subjection unto
ⁿ the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened ^{us} ^{after their own pleasure;} as seemed good to them; but
they for ^{our} profit, ^o that ^{we} ^{might} ^{may} be partakers of his holiness.

11 ^{Now} ^{no} ^{all} ^{chastening} ^{for the present seemeth} to be not joyous, but grievous:
nevertheless ^{yet} ^{afterward} it yieldeth ^p the ^{peaceable fruit} of righteousness unto
them ^{which are} exercised thereby; ^{even the fruit of righteousness.}

12 Wherefore ^q lift up the hands ^{which} that ^{hang down,} and the ^{feeble} ^{palsied}
knees;

13 ^r And ^{make} straight paths for your feet, ^{lest} that which is lame be
not ^t turned out of the way; ^s but ^{let it} rather be healed.

14 ^{Follow} after peace with all ^{men,} ^{men,} and the sanctification ^h without which
no man shall see the Lord:

15 ^x Looking diligently ^y lest ^{there be} any man that ^{is} ^{falleth} short of the grace of God;
^{lest} any root of bitterness springing up trouble ^{you,} and thereby the
many be defiled;

16 ^a Lest ^{there} ^{be} any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, ^b who for
one ^{mess} of meat sold his own birthright.

17 For ye know ^{how} that ^{afterward,} ^c when he would have inherited the blessing, he
was rejected: ^d for he found no place of repentance, ^e though he sought it ^{carefully}
diligently with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto ^e the mount ^a that might be touched, and
that burned with fire, ^{nor} unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 ^{And} the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which ^{voice}
to they that heard ^h intreated that ^{the} ^{word} more should not be spoken unto
them;

20 ^{For} they could not endure that which was commanded, ^g And if so much as a beast touch the moun-
tain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: ^{even a beast touch the mountain, it shall}
be stoned;

- 21 ^h And so terrible was the sight, *that* Mo'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)
 and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Mo'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)
 22 But ye are come ^{unto} mount ^{Si'on,} ^h and unto the city of the living
 God, the heavenly Jê-ru'sa-lêm, ^{and} to ^{an} innumerable company of
 angels,
 23 ^{To} the general assembly and church of ^m the firstborn ^a which are
 written enrolled in heaven, and to God ^o the Judge of all, and to the spirits of
 just men ⁿ made perfect,
 24 ^{And} to Jê'sus ^a the mediator of the new ² covenant, and to ^r the
 blood of sprinkling ^{that} speaketh better ^{things} ^s than ^{that} of ^Ā'bêl.
 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For ^{'if} they escaped
 not, ^{who} when they refused him ^{that} ^{spake} warned ^{them} on earth, much more *shall* not
 we *escape*, ^{if} we turn away from him ^{that} ^{speaketh} ^{warneth} from heaven:)
 26 ^W whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised,
 saying, ^Yet once more ^{will} I ^{shake} make ^{to} tremble not the earth only, but also
 the heaven.
 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth ^y the removing of those
 things that are shaken, as of things that ^{are} have been made, that those
 things which ^{cannot} be shaken remain.
 28 Wherefore, ^{we} receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us
 have ³ grace, whereby we may ^{serve} offer service well-pleasing to God ^{acceptably} with
 reverence and ^{godly} fear:
 29 ^{For} ^z our God ^{is} a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13.

Divers admonitions as to love, charity and other pious duties.

- 1 LET ^a brotherly love of the brethren continue.
 2 ^b Be not forgetful to entertain ^c strangers: for thereby ^e some have enter-
 tained angels unawares.
 3 ^a Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; ^{and} them
 which suffer adversity, that are evil entreated, as being yourselves also in the body.
 4 ¹ Marriage is honourable in honour among all, and ^{let} the bed be undefiled: ^e but
 whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
 5 ^{Let} your conversation be without covetousness; ^{and} ^f be content with such things as
 ye have: for ^h himself hath said, ^g I will ^{never} leave thee, neither will I in any wise
 forsake thee.
 6 So that ^{we} may boldly say, ^h The Lord ^{is} my helper; ^{and} I will not
 fear: ^{what} man shall ^{do} unto me?
 7 ^a Remember them which have ^{the} rule over you, ^{who} have spoken ^{unto} you
 the word of God; ^k whose faith follow, ^{and} ^{considering} the issue of their conversation.
 8 Jê'sus Christ ^{is} ^{'the} same yesterday: ^{and} ^{to} day, ^{yea} and for ever.
 9 ^m Be not carried away by divers and strange doctrines. For ^{it} is a good
 thing ^{that} the heart be established with ^{grace}; ⁿ not with ^{meats}, which have not
 profited them that have been occupied therein.
 10 ^o We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve
 the tabernacle.
 11 ^{For} ^p the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the
 sanctuary ^{holy} place by the high priest ^{as} an offering for sin, are burned without the
 camp.
 12 Wherefore Jê'sus also, that he might sanctify the people ^{with} through his
 own blood, ^q suffered without the gate.
 13 Let us ^{go} forth therefore ^{unto} him without the camp, bearing ^r his
 reproach.
 14 ^{For} ^{here} we have ^{we} no continuing city, but we seek ^{after} the ^{one} city which is to come.
 15 ^{By} Through him ^{therefore} then let us offer ^{up} the ^a sacrifice of praise to God con-
 tinually, that is, ^z the fruit of ^{our} lips ^{giving} which make confession to his name.

A. D. 64.

h Ex. 19. 16.
 i Gal. 4. 26.
 k Phil. 3. 20.
 l Deut. 32. 2.
 m Ps. 68. 17.
 n Ex. 4. 32.
 o Lu. 10. 20.
 p Phil. 4. 3.
 q Gen. 18. 25.
 r Ps. 94. 2.
 s Phil. 2. 12.
 t ch. 11. 40.
 u ch. 8. 6.
 v Ex. 24. 8.
 w ch. 10. 22.
 x Gen. 4. 10.
 y ch. 11. 4.
 z ch. 2. 2. 3.
 a Ex. 19. 18.
 b Hag. 2. 6.

y Ps. 102. 26.
 Mat. 24. 35.
 Rev. 21. 1.

3 Or, thank-
 fulness.
 4 Ex. 24. 17.
 Deut. 4. 24.
 Ps. 50. 3.
 2 Thes. 1. 8.
 ch. 10. 27.

a Rom. 12. 10.
 b 1 Thes. 4. 9.
 c Mat. 25. 35.
 Rom. 12. 13.
 c Gen. 18. 3.
 d Mat. 25. 36.
 Rom. 12. 15.
 1 Cor. 12. 26.
 e 1 Cor. 6. 9.
 Gal. 5. 19. 21.
 Eph. 5. 5.
 f Mat. 6. 25.
 Phil. 4. 11. 12.
 g Gen. 28. 15.
 Ps. 37. 25.

h Ps. 27. 1.

i ver. 17.
 k ch. 6. 12.

l John 8. 53.
 ch. 1. 12.
 m Eph. 4. 14.
 Col. 2. 4. 8.
 n Ro. 14. 17.
 Col. 2. 16.
 1 Tim. 4. 3.

o 1 Cor. 9. 13;
 10. 18.

p Ex. 29. 14.
 Lev. 4. 11. 12.

q John 19. 17.
 Acts 7. 58.
 r ch. 11. 26.

s Phil. 3. 20.
 ch. 11. 10. 16.
 t Eph. 5. 20.
 u Lev. 7. 12.
 Ps. 50. 14. 23.
 x Eccl. 14. 2.

A. D. 64.

^y Rom. 12. 13.
^z 2 Cor. 9. 12.
 ch. 6. 10.
^a ver. 7.
^b Phil. 2. 29.
^b Ezek. 3. 17.
 Acts 20. 26.

^c Rom. 15. 30.
 Eph. 6. 19.
 Col. 4. 8.
^d Acts 23. 1.
^e 2 Cor. 1. 12.
^e Phil. 22.

^f Rom. 15. 33.
^g Acts 2. 24.
 Rom. 4. 24.
^h 1 Cor. 6. 14.
^h Is. 40. 11.
 John 10. 11.
ⁱ Zech. 9. 11.
 ch. 10. 24.
^j Or, *testament*.
^k 2 Thes. 2. 17.
^l Phil. 2. 13.
^m Gal. 1. 5.
ⁿ 2 Tim. 4. 18.
ⁿ 1 Pet. 5. 12.

^o 1 Thes. 3. 2.
^p 1 Tim. 6. 12.

^q ver. 7. 17.

^r Tit. 3. 13.

16 ^y But to do good and to communicate forget not: for ^z with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 ^a Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit ^{yourself} ^{to them}: for ^b they watch ^{for} in behalf of your souls, as they that ^{shall} ^{must} give account: that they may do ^{this} with joy, and not with grief: for ^{this} ^{is} ^{unprofitable} for you.

18 ^c Pray for us: for we ^{are} ^{trust} persuaded that we have ^a a good conscience, in all things willing ^{desiring} to live honestly ⁱⁿ ^{rather} in all things.

19 And I ^{beseech} ^{you} ^e the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now ^f the God of peace, ^g ^{that} ^{who} brought again from the dead ^{our} ^{the} Lord Je'sus, ^h that great shepherd of the sheep, ⁱ ^{through} the blood of the everlasting ^j ^{eternal} covenant, ^{even} our Lord Je'sus,

21 ^k Make ^{make} you perfect in every good ^{work} ^{thing} to do his will, ^l working in ^{you} ^{us} that which is ^{wellpleasing} ^{well-pleasing} in his sight, through Je'sus Christ; ^m to whom ^{be} the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 But I ^{beseech} ^{you}, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for ⁿ I have written ^a ^{letter} unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that ^o ^{our} brother Tim'o-thy ^p ^{is} ^{hath} been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them ^q that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of İt'a-l'y salute you.

25 ^r Grace ^{be} ^{be} with you all. Amen.

A. V. || ¶ Written to the Hē'brews from İt'a-l'y by Tim'o-thy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

Of patience. On hearkening to and doing the word.

A. D. cir. 60.

^a Acts 12. 17.
 Gal. 1. 19.
^b Tit. 1. 1.
^c Acts 26. 7.
^d Dent. 32. 26.
 John 7. 35.
^e Acts 2. 5.
^e Mat. 5. 12.
^f Acts 5. 41.
^g 1 Pet. 1. 6.
^g Rom. 5. 3.
^h 1 K. 3. 9.
ⁱ Mat. 7. 7.
 Mar. 11. 24.
 Lu. 11. 9.
 John 14. 13.
^k Jer. 29. 12.
^l Mar. 11. 24.
^l 1 Tim. 2. 8.

^m ch. 4. 8.

ⁿ Job 14. 2.
 Ps. 37. 2.
 1 Cor. 7. 31.
 ch. 4. 14.

^o Job 5. 17.
 Heb. 12. 5.
^p 1 Cor. 9. 25.
^q 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 ch. 2. 5.
^q Mat. 10. 22.
 ch. 2. 5.

1 ^a JAMES, ^b a servant of God and of the Lord Je'sus Christ, ^c to the twelve tribes ^d which are scattered abroad, of the Dispersion, greeting.

2 ^e My brethren, ^e count it all joy, my brethren, ^f when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 ^g ^{knowing} ^{this}, that the trying ^{proof} of your faith worketh patience.

4 But ^h And let patience have ^{her} perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, ⁱ ^{lacking} in nothing.

5 ^j If ^k But if any of you ^{lack} wisdom, ^l let him ask of God, ^{that} ^{who} giveth to all ^{men} liberally and upbraideth not; and ^m it shall be given him.

6 ⁿ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For ^{he} that ^{wavereth} ^{is} like a wave of the sea driven ^{by} the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive ^{any thing} ^{anything} of the Lord:

8 ^m ^A double minded man, ^{is} unstable in all his ways.

9 But let the brother of low degree ^{rejoice} ⁱⁿ that he is exalted:

10 But ⁿ and the rich, in that he is made low: because ^{as} the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun ^{is} no sooner risen ^{arise} with ^a burning heat, but it scorches the wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 ^o Blessed ^{is} the man that endureth temptation: for ^{when} he ^{the Lord} ^{hath} promised to him that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ^{neither} evil, and he himself tempteth ^{he any} no man:

14 ^{But every} but each man is tempted, when he is drawn away ^{of} by his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then ^{when the} ^{the} lust, when it hath conceived, ^{it bringeth forth} ^{beareth} sin: and the sin, when it is ^{finished,} ^{fullgrown,} ^{bringeth forth} death.

16 ^{Do} ^{Be} not ^{err,} ^{deceived,} my beloved brethren.

17 ^{Every} Every good gift and every perfect ^{gift} ^{boon} is from above, and cometh ^{is} ^{is} down from the Father of lights, ^{with whom} ^{can be no} ^{variation,} ^{neither} shadow ^{that is cast by} ^{turning.}

18 ^{Of} ^{his own will} ^{begat} he brought us ^{with} ^{forth by} the word of truth, ^{that} ^{we} should be a kind of ^{firstfruits} of his creatures.

19 ^{Wherefore,} ^{Ye know this,} my beloved brethren! But ^{let every man be swift to} hear, ^{slow to speak,} ^{slow to wrath:}

20 ^{For} ^{for} the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore ^{lay apart} ^{putting away} all filthiness and ^{superfluity} ^{overflowing of} ^{naughtiness, and} wickedness, receive with meekness the ^{engrafted} ^{implanted} word, ^{which is able to save your} ^{souls.}

22 But ^{be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only,} ^{deceiving} ^{deluding} your own selves.

23 For ^{if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like} unto a man beholding ^{his natural face in a} ^{glass:} ^{mirror:}

24 ^{For} ^{for} he beholdeth himself, and goeth ^{his way,} ^{away,} and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But ^{whose} ^{he that} looketh into the perfect ^{law,} ^{the law} of liberty, and ^{so} ^{continually,} ^{therein, he} being not a ^{forgetful hearer,} ^{hearer that forgetteth,} but a doer ^{of the work,} ^{that worketh,}

26 If any man ^{among you seem} ^{thinketh himself} to be religious, and he ^{bridleth not his} ^{tongue} but deceiveth his ^{own} ^{heart,} this man's religion ^{is} ^{vain.}

27 Pure religion and undefiled before ^{our} ^{God and the} Father is this, ^{to} ^{visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction,} ^{and to keep} ^{himself unspotted from the world.}

CHAPTER 2.

Respect rich and poor alike. Of faith without works.

1 My brethren, ^{have} ^{hold} not the faith of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^{a the} ^{Lord of glory, with} ^b respect of persons.

2 For if there come ^{unto} ^{your} ^{assembly} ^{synagogue} a man with a gold ring, in ^{goodly apparel,} ^{fine clothing,} and there come in also a poor man in vile ^{raiment:} ^{clothing:}

3 And ye have ^{respect} ^{regard} to him that weareth the ^{fine} ^{clothing,} and say, ^{unto him,} Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit ^{here} ^{under my footstool:}

4 ^{Are} ^{ye} ^{not} ^{then} ^{partial} ⁱⁿ ^{yourselves,} ^{and are} ^{become} ^{judges} ^{of} ^{evil} ^{thoughts?}

5 Harken, my beloved brethren: ^{Hath} ^{did} not God ^{chosen the} ^{choose them that are poor} ^{of this} ^{as to the} ^{world} ^{to be} ^d ^{rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom} ^e ^{which he} ^{promised to them that love him?}

6 But ^{ye} ^{have} ^{despised} ^{the poor} ^{man.} Do not the rich men oppress you, ^{and} ^{themselves} ^{draw} ^{you before the} ^{judgment seats?} ^{judgement-seats?}

7 Do not they blaspheme ^{that worthy} ^{the honourable} name by the which ye are called?

8 ^{If} ^{Howbeit} if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, ^{Thou} ^{shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:}

9 ^{But} ^{if} ye have respect ^{to} ^{of persons, ye commit sin,} ^{and are convicted of} ^{being convicted by} the law as transgressors.

A. D. cir. 60.

2 Gr. evil things.

r Job 15. 35.
Ps. 7. 14.
s Rom. 6. 21.

t John 3. 27.
1 Cor. 4. 7.
u 1 Tim. 3. 19.
Rom. 11. 23.

x John 1. 13.
1 Cor. 4. 15.
y Eph. 1. 12.
z Jer. 2. 3.
a Eccl. 5. 1.

b Prov. 10. 19;
17. 27.
c Prov. 14. 17.

d Col. 3. 8.

e Acts 13. 26.
Rom. 1. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 2.

f Mat. 7. 21.
Lu. 6. 46.
Rom. 2. 13.

g Lu. 6. 47.
ch. 2. 14.
3 Gr. the face of his birth.

h 2 Cor. 3. 18.
i ch. 2. 12.

k John 13. 17.

l Ps. 34. 13.

m Is. 1. 16.
Mat. 23. 36.
n Rom. 12. 2.
ch. 4. 4.

α 1 Cor. 2. 8.

h ver. 9.
Lev. 19. 15.
Mat. 23. 16.

4 Or. do ye not make distinctions.

c John 7. 48.
1 Cor. 1. 26.
d Lu. 12. 21.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
e Ex. 20. 6.
Mat. 5. 3.
Lu. 6. 20.
1 Cor. 2. 9.
2 Tim. 4. 8.
ch. 1. 12.
f 1 Cor. 11. 22.
g Acts 13. 50.
ch. 5. 6.

h Lev. 19. 18.
Mat. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 8.

i ver. 1.

A. D. cir. 60.

k Deut. 27. 26.
Mat. 5. 19.
Gal. 3. 10.
i Ex. 20. 13.

m ch. 1. 25.

n Job 22. 6.
Mat. 6. 17.
o 1 John 4. 17.

p Mat. 7. 26.
ch. 1. 23.

q Job 31. 19.
Lu. 3. 11.
r 1 John 3. 18.

s ch. 3. 13.

t Mat. 8. 29.
Mar. 1. 24.
Lu. 4. 34.
Acts 16. 17.

u Gen. 22. 9.

x Heb. 11. 17.

y Gen. 15. 6.
Rom. 4. 3.
Gal. 3. 6.

z 2 Chr. 20. 7.

a Josh. 2. 1.

α Mat. 23. 8.
Rom. 2. 20.
b Lu. 6. 37.

c 1 K. 8. 46.
Prov. 20. 9.
d Ps. 34. 13.
ch. 1. 25.
e Mat. 12. 37.
f Ps. 32. 9.

g Prov. 12. 18.
h Ps. 12. 3.

i Prov. 16. 27.

k Mat. 15. 11.
Mar. 7. 15.
2 Or. birth.

3 Gr. nature.
4 Gr. nature
of man.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet ^{offend} ^{stumble} in one point, ^{he is become} guilty of all.

11 For he that said, ^{Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill.} Now if thou ^{dost not} commit ^{no} adultery, ^{yet if thou kill,} but ^{killest,} thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as ^{they men} that ^{shall} be judged by ^{the} ^a law of liberty.

13 For ⁿ he shall have judgment ^{judgement is} without mercy ^{to him} that hath shewed no mercy; ^{and o} mercy ^{rejoiceth} against ^{judgement.} judgement.

14 ^p What ^{doth it} profit, my brethren, ^{though} if a man say he hath faith, ^{and} have not works? can ^{that} faith save him?

15 ^q If a brother or sister be naked, and ^{destitute} in lack of daily food, ¹⁶ And ^r one of you say unto them, ^{Depart} in peace, be ^{ye} warmed and filled; ^{notwithstanding} ye give them not ^{those} things ^{which are} needful to the body; what ^{doth it} profit?

17 Even so faith, if it ^{hath} not works, is dead ^{being alone.} in itself.

18 Yea, a man ^{may} say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ^{without thy} works, ^s and I ^{by my works} will shew thee ^{my} faith, by my works.

19 Thou believest that ^{there} ^{God} is one; ^{God;} thou doest well: the devils also believe, and ^{tremble.} shudder.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith ^{without} works is dead? ^{apart from} barren?

21 Was not ^u ^{Abrahā-hām} our father justified by works, ^{when} in that he had offered up ^{up} ^Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou ^x how that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 ^{And} the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^{And y} ^{Abrahā-hām} believed God, and it was ^{imputed} unto him for righteousness; and he was called ^z the ^{Friend} of God.

24 Ye see ^{then how} that by works a man is justified, and not ^{only} by faith ^{only}.

25 ^{Likewise also} ^a was not also ^{Rā'hāb} the harlot justified by works, ^{when} in that she ^{had} received the messengers, and ^{had} sent ^{them} out another way?

26 For as the body ^{without} the spirit is dead, even so faith ^{without} works is dead, ^{also.} ^{apart from}

CHAPTER 3.

On rash reproof. The tongue to be bridled. Wisdom of mildness.

1 My brethren, ^a be ^{masters,} not many ^{teachers, my brethren,} ^b knowing that we shall receive ^{the greater condemnation.} heavier judgement.

2 For ^c in many things we ^{offend all,} ^d If any ^{man offend} not in word, ^e the same ^{is} a perfect man, ^{and} ^{able} also ^{to} ^{bridle} the whole body ^{also.}

3 Behold, ^f we put ^{bits in} the horses' ^{bridles into} their mouths, that they may obey us; ^{and} we turn about their whole body ^{also.}

4 Behold, ^{also the ships, which} though ^{they be} so great, and ^{are} driven ^{of fierce} by fierce winds, ^{yet are they} turned about ^{by} a very small ^{helm,} ^{whithersoever the governor} ^{listeth.} ^{steersman willeth.}

5 Even so ^g the tongue ^{also} is a little member, and ^h boasteth great things. Behold, how ^{great a matter a little fire kindleth!} much wood is kindled by how small a fire!

6 And ⁱ the tongue ^{is} a fire: ^a the world of iniquity: ^{among our members} is the tongue, ^{among our members, that k it} defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel ^{course} of ² nature; and it is set on fire ^{of} by hell.

7 For every ³ kind of beasts, and ^{of} birds, ^{and} of ^{serpents,} ^{creeping things} and ^{of} ⁴ mankind: things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ^{by}

- 8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, it is full of deadly poison.
- 9 Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God:
- 10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
- 11 Doth the fountain send forth at the same opening sweet water and bitter?
- 12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine figs? neither can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh, yield sweet.
- 13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation the works which are in meekness of wisdom.
- 14 But if ye have bitter envying jealousy and strife faction in your hearts, glory not and lie not against the truth.
- 15 This wisdom descendeth is not a wisdom that cometh down from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.
- 16 For where envying jealousy and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.
- 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
- 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of for them that make peace.

A. D. cir. 60.

I Ps. 140. 3.

m Gen. 1. 26.

n Gal. 6. 4.

o ch. 2. 18.
p ch. 1. 21.
q Rom. 13. 13.
r Rom. 2. 17.

s Phil. 3. 19.

ch. 1. 17.
2 Or, natural,
or, animal.
3 Or, demoni-
cal.
t 1 Cor. 3. 3.u 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7.
4 Or, without
doubtfulness,
or, partiality.
x Rom. 12. 9.
y Prov. 11. 18.
Mat. 5. 9.
Phil. 1. 11.
Heb. 12. 11.

CHAPTER 4.

On strife against the passions. Commit all to God.

- 1 From whence come wars and whence come fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts pleasures that war in your members?
- 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and covet, to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; yet ye have not, because ye ask not.
- 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume spend it upon your lusts.
- 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? for whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, maketh himself an enemy of God.
- 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain? The lusteth to envy? Doth the spirit that dwelleth in us long unto envying?
- 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore the scripture saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
- 7 Submit yourselves therefore unto God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
- 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.
- 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
- 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift up you.
- 11 Speak not evil of his brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
- 12 One only is the lawgiver and judge, even he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbour?
- 13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:
- 14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your

o Rom. 7. 23.
Gal. 5. 17.
5 Gr. are
jealous.b Job 27. 9.
Ps. 18. 41.
c Ps. 66. 18.
1 John 3. 22.
d Ps. 73. 27.
e 1 John 2. 15.
f John 15. 19.
Gal. 1. 10.

g Gen. 6. 5.

h Job 22. 29.
Ps. 138. 6.
Mat. 23. 12.
Lu. 1. 52.

i Eph. 4. 27.

k 2 Chr. 15. 2.
1 Is. 1. 16.
m 1 Pet. 1. 22.
n ch. 1. 5. 4.p Job 22. 29.
Mat. 23. 12.
Lu. 14. 11.
q Eph. 4. 31.
r Mat. 7. 1.
Lu. 6. 37.
Rom. 2. 1.s Mat. 10. 28.
t Rom. 14. 4.u Prov. 27. 1.
Lu. 12. 18.

A. D. cir. 60.

x Job 7. 7.
Ps. 102. 3.
ch. 1. 10.
y Acts 18. 21.
1 Cor. 4. 19.
Heb. 6. 3.
z 1 Cor. 5. 6.
a Lu. 12. 47.
John 9. 41.
Rom. 1. 20, 21,
32; 2. 17.

life? ^x It is even
For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then
vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ^{ought} ought to say, ^y If the Lord will, we shall both live, and
do this^r or that.

16 But now ye ^{rejoice} rejoice in your ^{boastings:} boastings: ^z all such ^{rejoicing} rejoicing
is evil.

17 Therefore ^a to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth ^{it} it not, to him
it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

Oppressions of the rich. Patience under afflictions.

a Prov. 11. 28.
Lu. 6. 24.
1 Tim. 6. 9.

1 Go ^a to now, ^{ye} ye rich, ^{men,} men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall
come upon you.

b Job 13. 28.
Mat. 6. 20.
ch. 2. 2.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and ^b your garments are ^{motheaten.} motheaten.

c Rom. 2. 5.

3 Your gold and your silver is cankered; and ^{the} their rust of them shall be for a
witness ^{testimony} against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. ^c Ye have
laid up your treasure ^{heaped} together for the last days.

d Lev. 19. 13.
Job 24. 10, 11.
Jer. 22. 13.
e Deut. 24. 15.

4 Behold, ^d the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields,
which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth^r out; and ^e the cries of them
which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sab/a-oth.

f Job 21. 13.
Lu. 16. 19.
1 Tim. 5. 6.

5 ^f Ye have lived ^{in pleasure} delicately on the earth, and ^{been wanton;} taken your pleasure; ye have
nourished your hearts^r as in a day of slaughter.

g ch. 2. 6.

6 ^g Ye have condemned, ^{and} ye have killed the ^{just; and} righteous one; he doth not resist
you.

2 Gr. pre-
sence.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, ^{until} until the ² coming of the Lord.
Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth,
and hath long patience for it, until ^{he} it receive ^h the early and latter rain.

h Deut. 11. 14.
Jer. 5. 24.
i Phil. 4. 5.
Heb. 10. 25.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: ⁱ for the ² coming of the
Lord ^{draweth nigh.} is at hand.

k ch. 4. 11.

9 ^k Grudge ^{Murmur} not, brethren, one against another, ^{brethren, lest} ye be ^{condemned:} not judged:

l Mat. 24. 33.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
m Mat. 5. 12.
Heb. 11. 35.

behold, the judge ^{standeth} before the ^{doors.} doors.
10 ^m Take, ^{my} brethren, ^{the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example} for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in
of suffering affliction, and of patience.

n Ps. 94. 12.
Mat. 5. 10.
o Job 1. 21.
p Job 42. 10.
q Num. 14. 18.
Ps. 103. 8.
r Mat. 5. 24.

11 Behold, ⁿ we count them ^{happy} happy which ^{endure.} endure. Ye have heard of ^o the
patience of Job, and have seen ^p the end of the Lord; ^{how} that ^q the
Lord is ^{very pitiful,} full of pity, and ^{of tender mercy.} merciful.

s Eph. 5. 19.
Col. 3. 16.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ^r swear not, neither by the
heaven, ^{neither} by the earth, ^{neither} by any other oath: but let your yea
be yea; and ^{your} nay, nay; ^{lest} that ye fall ^{into condemnation,} not under judgement.

t Mar. 6. 13.

13 Is any among you ^{suffering?} afflicted? let him pray. Is any ^{merry?} cheerful? ^s let him
sing ^{praise.} praise.

u Is. 33. 24.
Mat. 9. 2.

14 Is any ^{sick} among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and
let them pray over him, ^t anointing him with oil in the name of the
Lord:

x Gen. 20. 17.
Num. 11. 2.
Ps. 10. 17.
John 9. 31.
1 John 3. 22.
y Acts 14. 15.
3 Or, nature.
z 1 K. 17. 1.
4 Gr. with
prayer.
a Lu. 4. 25.
b 1 K. 18. 42.

15 ^{And} and the prayer of faith shall save ^{the} him that is sick, and the Lord shall
raise him up; ^u and if he have committed sins, ^{they} they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess ^{your faults} therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another,
that ye may be healed. ^x The ^{effectual fervent prayer} supplication of a righteous man
avaieth much^r in its working.

17 ^{E-l'as} E-l'as ^{E-l'jah} E-l'jah ^y subject to like ³ passions ^{as we are,} and ^z he prayed
earnestly ⁴ fervently that it might not rain; ^a and it rained not on the earth
by the space of ^{for} three years and six months.

c Mat. 18. 15.

18 ^{And} And ^b he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth
brought forth her fruit.

19 ^{Brethren,} My brethren, ^c if any among you do err from the truth, and one convert
him;

20 ^{Let} him know, that he which converteth ^{the} a sinner from the error of his way ^d shall save a soul from death, and ^e shall ^{hide} cover a multitude of sins.

A. D. cir. 60.

d Rom. 11. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 22.
1 Tim. 1. 16.
e Prov. 10. 12.
1 Pet. 4. 8.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

Blessing for spiritual graces. Exhortation to godliness.

1 PĒTĒR, an apostle of Jē'sus Chrĭst, to the ^{strangers} a scattered throughout ^{elect} who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pōn'tus, Gā-lā'tjā, Cāp-pā-dō'cĭ-ā, Ā'sjā, and Bī'thyn'ī-ā,
2 ^b Elect ^c according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, ^d through in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and ^e sprinkling of the blood of Jē'sus Chrĭst: ^f Grace ^{unto} to you and peace ^{be} multiplied.

A. D. cir. 60.
a John 7. 35.
Acts 2. 5, 9.
b Eph. 1. 4.
ch. 2. 9.
c Rom. 1. 29.
d 2 Thes. 2. 13.
e Heb. 10. 22.
f Rom. 1. 7.
g 2 Cor. 1. 3.
h Eph. 1. 3.
i Tit. 3. 5.
j John 3. 3, 5.
k 1 Cor. 15. 20.
l ch. 3. 21.
m ch. 5. 4.

3 ^g Blessed ^{be} the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Chrĭst, ^{which} who ^h according to his ^{abundant} great ⁱ hath begotten ^{begat} us again unto a ^{lively} living hope ^k by the resurrection of Jē'sus Chrĭst from the dead,

4 ^l unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, ⁱ and that ^l fadeth not away, ^m reserved in heaven for you,

5 ⁿ Who are kept ^{who} by the power of God ^{are} guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

m Col. 1. 5.

n John 10. 23.

6 ^o Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now ^p for a ^{season} little while, if need be, ^q ye ^{are} in heaviness through manifold temptations;

7 ^r That ^s the proof of your faith, ^{being} much ^t more precious than ^{of} gold that perisheth though ^{it} be tried by ^{fire}, ^u might be found unto praise and honour ^v and honour at the ^{revelation} of Jē'sus Chrĭst:

8 ^w Whom having not ^{seen} ye love; ^x in ^{on} whom, though now ye see ^{him} him not, yet believing, ^y ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 ^z Receiving ^y the end of your faith, ^{even} the salvation of ^{your} souls.

10 ^z Concerning which salvation the prophets ^{have} enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace ^{that} ^{should} come unto you:

11 ^{Searching} what ^{time} or what manner of time ^a the Spirit of Chrĭst which was in them did ^{signify}, ^{point} unto, when it testified beforehand ^b the sufferings of Chrĭst, and the ^{glory} ^{glories} that should follow ^c them.

12 ^c ^{unto} whom it was revealed, that ^d not unto themselves, but unto you, did they ^e minister ^f these things, which ^{are} now ^{reported} have been announced unto you through them that ^{have} preached the gospel unto you ^{by} ^e the Hō'ly Ghōst sent ^{down} ^{forth} from heaven; ^f which things ^{the} angels desire to look into.

o Mat. 5. 12.
Rom. 12. 12.
ch. 4. 13.
p 2 Cor. 4. 17.
ch. 5. 10.
q Jam. 1. 2.
r Rom. 8. 35.
ch. 4. 12.
s Job 23. 10.
t Ps. 66. 10.
u 1 Cor. 5. 13.
v Rom. 7. 1.
w 1 Cor. 4. 5.
x 1 John 4. 20.
y John 20. 23.
z 2 Cor. 5. 7.
y Rom. 6. 22.
z Gen. 49. 10.
Mat. 13. 17.
Lu. 10. 24.
a ch. 3. 19.
2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Ps. 22. 6.
Lu. 24. 25.
John 12. 41.
Acts 26. 22.
c Dan. 9. 24.
d Heb. 11. 13.

e Acts 2. 4.

f Ex. 25. 20.
Eph. 3. 10.

g Lu. 12. 35.
Eph. 6. 14.
h Lu. 21. 34.
Rom. 13. 13.
ch. 4. 7.
i Lu. 17. 30.
1 Cor. 1. 7.
k Rom. 12. 2.
ch. 4. 2.
l Acts 17. 30.
m Lu. 1. 74.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
Heb. 12. 14.

n Lev. 11. 44.

o Deut. 10. 17.
Rom. 2. 11.
p 2 Cor. 7. 1.
Phil. 2. 12.
q 2 Cor. 5. 6.
ch. 2. 11.
r 1 Cor. 6. 20.

13 Wherefore ^g ^{gird} up the loins of your mind, ^h be sober and set your hope ^{to the end} for perfectly on the grace that is to be brought unto you ⁱ at the revelation of Jē'sus Chrĭst;

14 ^{As} obedient ^{as} children ^j of obedience, ^k not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts ^l in the time of your ignorance:

15 ^m But ⁿ but like as he which ^{hath} called you is holy, ^{so} be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of ^{conversation} living;

16 ^{Because} it is written, ⁿ ^{Be} ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on ^{the} him as Father, ^o who without respect of persons judgeth according to ^{every} man's work, ^p pass the time of your ^q sojourning ^{here} in fear:

18 ^{Forasmuch} as ye know ^r that ye were ^{not} redeemed, ^{not} redeemed, not with corruptible things,

A. D. cir. 60.

as with silver and gold, from your vain conversation ^{received by tradition} ^{life handed down} from your fathers ;

19 But ^{with} the precious blood, of Christ, ^{as} of a lamb without blemish and without spot; ^{even the blood of Christ:}

20 ^{Who verily} ^{was foreordained} before the foundation of the world, but was manifest ^y in these last times for your sake,

21 Who by him do believe in God, ^z that raised him ^{up} from the dead, and ^a gave him glory ; so that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye ^b have purified your souls in your obedience ^{obeying} to the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned ^{love of the brethren,} ^{see that ye} love one another ^{with a pure} heart fervently :

23 ^d Being born ^{having been} begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, ^e by through the word of God, which liveth and abideth, ^{for ever.}

24 For ^f All flesh ^{is} as grass, and all the glory ^{of man} ^{thereof} as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof ^{falleth} away :

25 ^g But the word of the Lord ^{endureth} ^{abideth} for ever. ^h And this is the word ^{which by the gospel is} ^{of good tidings which was} preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

Christ the chief corner stone. An exhortation to obedience.

a Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 8. ch. 4. 2.

1 WHEREFORE ^a laying aside ^{malice,} ^{putting} ^{wickedness,} and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 ^b As ^{as} newborn babes, ^{desire} ^{sincere} ^{spiritual} ^{milk} ^{of the word,} ^{which is without guile,} that ye may grow thereby : unto salvation :

3 If so be ^c ye have ^d tasted that the Lord ^{is} ^{is} gracious :

4 unto whom coming, ^{as unto} a living stone, ^e ^{disallowed} ^{rejected} indeed of men, but chosen of God, ^{and} ^{elect,} ^{precious,}

5 ^f Ye also, as living stones, are built up ^g a spiritual house, ^h ^{an} ^{to be a} holy priesthood, to offer up ⁱ spiritual sacrifices, ^k acceptable to God by ^l Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also ^m it is contained in the scripture, ⁿ Behold, I lay in ^{St'on} ^{Zi'on} a chief corner stone, elect, ^o precious : ^p And he that believeth on him shall not be confounded, ^{put to shame.}

7 Unto ^q For you therefore which believe ^r ^{he is precious:} ^{is the} ^{preciousness:} but ^s unto them which be disobedient, ^m the stone which the builders ^t ^{disallowed,} ^{rejected,} The same was made the head of the corner :

8 ^u And ^v a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence ; ^o ^{even to them which} ^{for they} stumble at the word, being disobedient : ^w whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye ^x ^{are} ^a chosen generation, ^r ^a royal priesthood, ^s ^{an} ^a holy nation, ^t ^a peculiar people : that ye ^u ^{should} ^{may} shew forth the ^v ^{praises} ^{excellences} of him who hath called you out of ^w darkness into his marvellous light :

10 ^x Which ^y ⁱⁿ time past ^z ^{were not a} ^{were no} people, but ^a ^{are now} ^{now are} the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech ^b ^{you} ^y ^{as} ^{strangers} ^{and} ^{pilgrims,} to ^z abstain from fleshly lusts, ^a which war against the soul ;

12 ^b Having ^c ^{your} ^{conversation} ^{honest} ^{behaviour} ^{seemly} among the Gen'tiles ; that, ^d ^{whereas} ^{they} speak against you as ^e ^{evidencers,} ^{evil-doers,} ^{they} may by ^f ^{your} ^{good} works, which they shall behold, glorify God ^g in the day of visitation.

13 ^h Submit yourselves ⁱ ^{Be subject} to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake : whether it be to the king, as supreme ;

14 ^j Or ^k ^{unto} ^{them} ^{that are} ^{sent by him} ^{for} ^{the punishment of} ^{vengeance on evil-} ^{evidencers,} ^{and} ^g ^{for} ^{the} ^{praise} ^{of} ^{them} ^{that do well.}

15 For so is the will of God, that ^h ^{with} ^{well} ^{doing} ^{ye} ^{should} ^{put} ^{to} ^{silence} the ignorance of foolish men :

16 ⁱ ^{as} free, and not ² using ^{your} liberty ^{for} a cloke of ^{maliciousness,} wickedness, but as ^k the servants of God.

17 ¹ Honour all ^{men.} ^m Love the brotherhood. ⁿ Fear God. Honour the king.

18 ^o Servants, ^{be} ⁱⁿ subjection ^{to} ^{your} masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this ^{is} ^p ³ thankworthy, if ^a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For ^q what glory ^{is} ^{it,} if, when ye ^{be} sin, and are buffeted ^{for} ^{for} your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer ^{for} ^{it,} ye shall take it patiently, this ^{is} ³ acceptable with God.

21 For ^r ^{even} hereunto were ye called: because ^s Christ also suffered for you, ^t leaving ^{us} you an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 ^u Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 ^v Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but ^y ⁴ committed ^{himself} to him that judgeth righteously:

24 ^z Who his own self bare our sins in his ^{own} body ^{on} upon the tree, ^a that we, having died unto sins, might ^{should} live unto righteousness; ^b by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ^c ye were ^{as} sheep going astray; but are now returned ^d unto the Shepherd and ^e Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

Duties of husbands and wives. Of unity and love.

1 ^{LIKEWISE,} ^{IN} like manner, ^a ye wives, ^{be} in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, ^b they also may without the word ^c be won gained by the conversation of their wives;

2 ^d While they behold your chaste conversation ^{coupled} with fear.

3 ^e Whose ^{adorning} let it not be ^{that} the outward ^{adorning} of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on ^{of} apparel;

4 ^f But ^{let} it be ^{the} hidden man of the heart, in ^{that} which is not corruptible, ^{even} the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner ⁱⁿ the old time the holy women also, who ^{trusted} hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection ^{unto} to their own husbands:

6 ^g Even ^{as} ^{Sa'ra} obeyed ^{A'bra'h-am,} ^h calling him lord: whose ^{daughters} children ye ^{now} are, ^{as} long as ye do well, and are not ^{afraid} with ^{amazement} put in fear by any ^{terror}.

7 ⁱ Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with ^{your} wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the ^{wife,} woman, ^j as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end ^k that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ^l ^{be} ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ^m love ^{loving} as brethren, ⁿ ^{be} pitiful, ^{be} courteous: tenderhearted, humbleminded:

9 ^o Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; ^p knowing that ye are thereunto called, ^q that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For, ^r ^{he} that will love life, and see good days, ^s let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 ^t Let him ^{eschew} turn away from evil, and do good; ^u let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord ^{are} over the righteous, ^v and his ears ^{are} open unto their ^{prayers:} but the face of the Lord ^{is} against ^{is} against them that do evil.

13 ^x And who ^{is} he that will harm you, if ye be ^{zealous} followers of that which is good?

A. D. cir. 60.

i Gal. 5. 1.
k 1 Cor. 7. 22.
l Rom. 12. 10.
m Heb. 13. 1.
n Prov. 24. 21.
o Mat. 22. 21.
p Rom. 13. 7.
q Eph. 5. 5.
r Col. 3. 22.
s Mat. 5. 10.
t Rom. 13. 5.
u ch. 3. 14.
v 3 Gr. grace.
w ch. 3. 14.
x Mat. 16. 24.
y 1 Thes. 3. 3.
z Tim. 3. 12.
a ch. 3. 18.
b John 13. 15.
c Phil. 2. 5.
d Is. 53. 9.
e Lu. 23. 41.
f John 8. 46.
g Is. 53. 7.
h Mat. 27. 33.
i John 8. 48.
j Lu. 23. 46.
k Or. committed his cause.
l Is. 53. 4.
m Heb. 9. 28.
n Rom. 6. 2.
o Is. 53. 5.
p Is. 53. 6.
q Ezek. 34. 23.
r John 10. 11.
s Heb. 13. 20.
t ch. 5. 4.
u Or, Overseer.

a 1 Cor. 14. 34.
b Eph. 5. 22.
c Col. 3. 18.
d 1 Cor. 7. 16.
e Mat. 18. 15.
f 1 Cor. 9. 19-22.
g d ch. 2. 12.
h 1 Tim. 2. 9.
i Tit. 2. 3.
j Ps. 45. 13.
k Rom. 2. 29.
l 2 Cor. 4. 16.
m Gen. 18. 12.

a 1 Cor. 7. 3.
b Eph. 5. 25.
c 1 Cor. 12. 23.
d Mat. 5. 23.

i Rom. 12. 16.
j Phil. 3. 16.
k Rom. 12. 10.
l Heb. 13. 1.
m ch. 2. 17.
n Eph. 4. 32.
o Col. 3. 12.
p Prov. 17. 13; 20. 22.
q Mat. 5. 29.
r Rom. 12. 14.
s 1 Cor. 4. 12.
t Mat. 23. 34.
u Ps. 34. 13.
v Jam. 1. 26.
w ch. 2. 12.
x Ps. 37. 27.
y Rom. 12. 18.
z Heb. 12. 14.
a John 9. 31.
b Jam. 5. 16.
c Prov. 16. 7.
d Rom. 8. 23.

A. D. clv. 60.

y Mat. 5. 10.
Jam. 1. 12.
ch. 2. 19.
2 Is. 8. 12, 13.
John 14. 1.
a Ps. 119. 46.
Acts 4. 8.
Col. 4. 6.
b Heb. 13. 18.
c Tit. 2. 3.
ch. 2. 12.

d Rom. 5. 6.
Heb. 9. 26.
ch. 2. 21; 4. 1.
e 2 Cor. 13. 4.
f Col. 1. 24.
g Rom. 1. 4.
h ch. 1. 12.
i Is. 42. 7.
k Gen. 6. 3, 5.
l Heb. 11. 7.

m Gen. 7. 7.
n Eph. 5. 26.
o Tit. 3. 5.
p Rom. 10. 10.
q ch. 1. 3.
r Ps. 110. 1.
Rom. 8. 34.
Eph. 1. 20.
s Rom. 8. 38.
1 Cor. 15. 24.
Eph. 1. 21.

a ch. 3. 18.

b Rom. 6. 2, 7.
Gal. 5. 24.
Col. 3. 5.

c Rom. 14. 7.
ch. 2. 1.
d Gal. 2. 20.
ch. 1. 14.
e John 1. 13.
Rom. 6. 11.
f Ezek. 44. 6;
45. 9.
Acts 17. 30.
g Eph. 2. 2.
ch. 1. 14.

h Acts 13. 45.
ch. 3. 16.
i Acts 10. 42.
Rom. 14. 10.
1 Cor. 15. 51.

k ch. 3. 19.

l Mat. 24. 13.
Rom. 13. 12.
m Mat. 26. 41.
Col. 4. 2.
ch. 1. 13.

n Col. 3. 14.
Heb. 13. 1.
o 1 Cor. 13. 7.
Jam. 5. 20.
p Rom. 12. 13.
q 2 Cor. 9. 7.
Phil. 2. 14.
r Rom. 12. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 7.
s Mat. 24. 45.
1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.
t 1 Cor. 12. 4.
Eph. 4. 11.
u Jer. 23. 22.
x Rom. 12. 6.
1 Cor. 3. 10.
y Eph. 5. 20.
ch. 2. 5.

z 1 Tim. 6. 16.
ch. 5. 11.
a 1 Cor. 3. 13.
ch. 1. 7.
b Acts 5. 41.
Jam. 1. 2.
c Rom. 8. 17.
2 Cor. 1. 7.
ch. 5. 10.
d ch. 1. 5, 6.

14 ^v But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, ^{happy} ^{are ye}:
and ^z be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: ^{and} Christ as Lord: ^a be ready always
to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the
hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear:

16 ^b Having having a good conscience; ^c that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers,
they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation ^d manner of life in Christ.

17 For ^e it is better, if ye will of God ^f should so^g will, that ye suffer for
well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For because Christ also hath ^d once suffered for sins' once, the just righteous for the
unjust, that he might bring us to God; ^e being put to death ^f in the
flesh, but ^g quickened by the Spirit;

19 By in which also he went and ^h preached unto the spirits ⁱ in prison;

20 which sometime were disobedient, ^k when once the longsuffering of
God waited in the days of No^hah, while ^l the ark was a preparing,
^m wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved ⁿ by water;

21 ^o The like figure wherunto ^p even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth
of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) ^q by through the resurrection
of Jēsus Christ;

22 Who is gone into heaven, and ^r is on the right hand of God; ^s angels and authorities
and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

Exhortation to godliness. Comfort against persecution.

1 FORASMUCH then ^a as Christ ^b hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm ye
yourselves ^c likewise with the same mind; for ^d he that hath suffered in
the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 ^e That he no longer ^f should live the rest of his time in the flesh to
the lusts of men, ^g but to the will of God.

3 For the time past ^h of our life may suffice ⁱ us ^j to have wrought the
will of the Gen^tiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, ^k excess of
desire, wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: ^l winebib-

4 ^m Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them ⁿ to the same
excess of riot, ^o speaking evil of you;

5 ^p Who shall give account to him that is ready ^q to judge the quick
and the dead.

6 For ^r for this cause ^s k was the gospel preached also to them that are dead,
that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live
according to God in the spirit.

7 But ^t the end of all things is at hand: ^u be ye therefore ^v sober,
and ^w unto prayer; ^x of sound mind,

8 ^y And above all things have being fervent in your love ^z among yourselves; for
^a charity shall cover the multitude of sins;

9 ^b Using hospitality one to another ^c without grudging;
^d As every man hath received ^e the gift, ^f even so minister the same one to another, ^g as
according as each speaketh, speaking ^h ministering it among yourselves,

10 ⁱ the manifold grace of God;
11 ^j If any man speak, let him speak ^k the oracles of God; ^l as if any man
minister, let him do it ^m as of the ability which God ⁿ giveth: ^o that ^p in all things
ministereth, ^q ministering as of the strength which God ^r supplieth: ^s that ^t in all things God
may be glorified through Jēsus Christ, ^u to whom be praise ^v and the domin-
ion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning ^a the fiery trial ^b which is to try
you, as though ^c some ^d a strange thing happened unto
you:

13 ^e But rejoice, inasmuch ^f as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; ^g rejoice:
that ^h when his glory shall be revealed, ⁱ ye may ^j be glad also ^k with exceeding joy.

14 ^{be} If ye ^{are} reproached for the name of Christ, ^{happy} ^{blessed} ^{are} ye; ^{for} ^{because} ^{ye} ^{on} ^{their} ^{part} ^{he} ^{is} ^{evil} ^{spoken} ^{of}, but on your part he is glorified.

15 ^{But} ^{For} let none of you suffer as a murderer, or ^{as} a thief, or ^{as} an evildoer, ^{or} as a busybody in other men's matters:

16 ^{Yet} ^{but} if ^{any} man suffer as a Chris'tian, let him not be ashamed; ⁱ but let him glorify God ^{on} ^{this} ^{behalf}.

17 For the time ^{is} ^{come} ^{that} ^{judgment} ^{must} ^{begin} at the house of God: and ^{'if} ^{it} ^{begin} ^{first} at us, ^{what} ^{shall} ^{be} ^{the} ^{end} ^{of} ^{them} ^{that} ^{obey} ^{not} ^{the} ^{gospel} ^{of} ^{God}?

18 ⁿ And if the righteous is scarcely ^{be} saved, where shall the ungodly and ^{the} sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them ^{also} that suffer according to the will of God ^{commit} ^{the} ^{keeping} ^{of} ^{their} ^{souls} ^{to} ^{him} ⁱⁿ ^{well} ^{doing}, ^{as} ^{unto} ^a ^{faithful} ^{Creator}.

CHAPTER 5.

Exhortation to elders and congregations.

1 THE elders ^{which} ^{are} ^{therefore} among you I exhort, who am ^{also} ^a ^{fellow-elder}, and ^a witness of the sufferings of Christ, ^{and} ^{who} ^{am} ^{also} ^a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 ^a Feed the flock of God which is among you, ^{taking} ^{exercising} the oversight, ^{thereof}, ^e not ^{by} ^{of} constraint, but willingly; ^f not ^{according} ^{to} ^{God}; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 ^{Neither} ^{as} ^{being} ^{lords} ^{over} ^a ^{God's} ^{heritage}, ^{the} ^{charge} ^{allotted} ^{to} ^{you}, but ⁱ ^{being} ^{making} ^{yourselves} ^{ensam-} ^{ples} ^{to} ^{the} ^{flock}.

4 And when ^k the chief Shepherd shall ^{appear}, ^{be} ^{manifested}, ye shall receive ^a the crown of glory ^m that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, ^{submit} ^{yourselves} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{elder}. Yea, ⁿ all ^{of} ^{you} ^{be} ^{subject} ^{one} ^{to} ^{another}, and ^{be} ^{clothed} ^{with} ^{humility}: ^{gird} ^{yourselves} ^{with} ^{humility}, to serve one another: ^{for} ^o God resisteth the proud, and ^p giveth grace to the humble.

6 ^a Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time;

7 ^r Casting all your ^{care} ^{anxiety} upon him; ^{because} he careth for you.

8 ^s Be sober, be ^{vigilant}; ^{because} ^t your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 ^u Whom resist ^{whom} ^{withstand} ^{steadfast} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{faith}, ^x knowing that the same ^{afflictions} ^{sufferings} are accomplished in your brethren ^{that} ^{who} are in the world.

10 ^{But} ^{And} the God of all grace, ^y who ^{hath} ^{called} ^{us} ^{unto} ^{his} ^{eternal} ^{glory} ⁱⁿ ^{Christ}, ^{Je'sus}, after that ye have suffered ^z a little while, ^a make you ^{perfect}, ^b stablish, strengthen ^{settle} ^{you}.

11 ^c To him ^{be} ^{the} ^{glory} ^{and} ^{the} ^{dominion} ^{for} ^{ever} ^{and} ^{ever}. Amen.

12 ^d By Sil-va'nus, ^{our} faithful brother, ^{unto} ^{you}, as I ^{account} ^{him}, I have ^e written ^{unto} ^{you} ^{briefly}, ^{exhorting}, and testifying ^f that this is the true grace of God: ^{wherein} ^{stand} ^{ye} ^{fast} ^{therein}.

13 ^g The church ^{that} ^{is} ^{at} ^{Bab'y-lon}, ^{elect} ^{together} ^{with} ^{you}, saluteth you; and ^{so} ^{doth} ^g ^{Mark} my son.

14 ^h Greet ye ^{Salute} one another with a kiss ^{of} ^{charity}. ⁱ Peace ^{be} ^{with} ^{unto} ^{you} ^{all} that are in Christ, ^{Je'sus}. Amen.

A. D. cir. 60.

e Mat. 5. 11.
2 Cor. 12. 10.
ch. 2. 19, 20.
f ch. 2. 12.
g ch. 2. 20.
h 1 Thes. 4. 11.
i 1 Tim. 5. 15.
j Acts 5. 41.

k Is. 10. 12.

l Lu. 23. 31.
m Lu. 10. 12.
14.

n Lu. 23. 31.

o Lu. 23. 46.
2 Tim. 1. 12.

a Phile. 9.

b Lu. 24. 48.
Acts 1. 8, 22.
c Rom. 8. 17.

d John 21. 15.
Acts 20. 28.
e 1 Cor. 9. 17.
f 1 Tim. 3.
3, 8.

g Mat. 20. 25.
1 Cor. 3. 9.
h Ps. 132. 12.
i Phil. 3. 17.
j 1 Tim. 4. 12.
k Heb. 13. 20.
l 1 Cor. 9. 25.
2 Tim. 4. 8.
m ch. 1. 4.
n Rom. 12. 10.
Eph. 5. 21.
o Jam. 4. 6.
p Is. 57. 15.

q Jam. 4. 10.

r Ps. 37. 5.
Mat. 6. 25.
Phil. 4. 6.
s Lu. 21. 34.
ch. 4. 7.

t Job 1. 7.
Lu. 22. 31.

u Eph. 6. 11.
x Acts 14. 22.
ch. 2. 21.
y 1 Cor. 1. 9.
1 Tim. 6. 12.
z 2 Cor. 4. 17.
ch. 1. 6.

a Heb. 13. 21.
b 2 Thes. 2. 17.
c ch. 4. 11.

d 2 Cor. 1. 19.
e Heb. 13. 22.
f Acts 20. 24.
1 Cor. 15. 1.

2 That is, The Church, or, The sister.
g Acts 12. 12.
h Rom. 16. 16.
i 1 Cor. 16. 20.
j Eph. 6. 23.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

An exhortation to faith and good works.

A. D. 66.

2 Or, *Symeon,*
Acts 15. 14.

3 Gr. *bond-*
servant.
a Rom. 1. 12.

2 Cor. 4. 13.
Eph. 4. 5.

b Dan. 4. 1.
c John 17. 3.

d 1 Thes. 2.
12; 4. 7.

e 2 Tim. 1. 9.
e 2 Cor. 7. 1.

f 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Eph. 4. 24.

g ch. 2. 18, 20.
h ch. 3. 18.

i 1 Pet. 3. 7.

4 Or, *self-*
control.

k Gal. 6. 10.
1 Thes. 5. 12.

l John 15. 2.
Tit. 3. 14.

m 1 John 2.
9. 11.

n Eph. 5. 26.
h Eph. 9. 14.

o 1 John 3. 19.
p ch. 3. 17.

q Rom. 15. 14.
Phil. 3. 1.

ch. 3. 1.
r 1 Pet. 5. 12.

ch. 3. 17.

s 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.
t ch. 3. 1.

u Deut. 4. 21.
2 Tim. 4. 6.

x John 21. 18.

z Mat. 17. 1.
Mar. 9. 2.

John 1. 14.
5 Gr. *was*

brought
by the majes-

tic glory.
a Mat. 3. 17.

Mar. 1. 11.
Lu. 3. 22.

6 Gr. *brought.*
b Mat. 17. 6.

c John 5. 35.

d 2 Cor. 4. 4.

e Rom. 12. 6.

1 ² Si'MON Pē'tēr, a ³ servant and an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to them that have obtained a ^a like precious faith with us ^{through} the righteousness of our God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ:

2 ^b Grace to you and peace be multiplied unto you ⁱⁿ through the knowledge of God: and of Jē'sus our Lord;

3 According as his divine power hath given ^c unto us all things that ^d *pertain* unto life and godliness, ^e through the knowledge of him ^f that ^g *hath* called us by his own glory and virtue;

4 ^h Whereby are given unto us ⁱ exceeding great and ^j precious promises; that through these ye ^k might be ^l partakers of the divine nature, ^m having escaped from the corruption that is in the world ⁿ through ^o lust.

5 And beside ^p this: ^q *h* giving very cause adding on your part all diligence, ^r add to your faith supply virtue; and in your virtue ^s knowledge;

6 and in your ^t knowledge ^u temperance; and in ^v your ^w temperance patience; and in your patience godliness;

7 And to your godliness ^x brotherly kindness; and ^y to brotherly kindness charity. ^z *love of the brethren* in your love of the brethren love.

8 For if these things ^a are yours and abound, they make ^b *you that ye shall* neither ^c be barren ^d nor unfruitful ^e unto the knowledge of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

9 But For he that lacketh these things ^f is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten ^g that he was ^h *n* purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore, ⁱ the rather, brethren, give the more diligence ^j to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ^k ye shall never ^l *fall* stumble;

11 For so an entrance ^m shall be ⁿ ministered unto you ^o abundantly ^p into the ^q *eternal* kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ.

12 Wherefore ^r I ^s will not be negligent ^t to put you ^u always ^v in remembrance of these things, ^w though ye know ^x them, and ^y are ^z established in the ^a *present* truth ^b which is with you.

13 Yea, And I think it ^c meet, ^d as long as I am in this tabernacle, ^e to stir you up by putting ^f you in remembrance;

14 ^g Knowing that ^h shortly I must put off ⁱ this my tabernacle ^j cometh swiftly, even as ^k our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^l signified unto me.

15 Moreover I will ^m endeavour ⁿ that ^o at every time ye may be able after my decease to ^p have ^q these things ^r always in ^s remembrance.

16 For we ^t did not ^u follow ^v cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but we ^w were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there ^x came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, ^y This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased:

18 And ^z this voice ^a which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in ^b the holy mount.

19 We ^c have ^d also a more sure ^e word of prophecy ^f made more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ^g a ^h *light that shineth* lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ⁱ the ^j *day star* day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing ^k this first, that ^l no prophecy of ^m the scripture is of ⁿ any private interpretation.

21 For ^{the} ^{no} prophecy ever ² came ^{not in old time} by the will of man: ^o but ^{holy} ^{men} ^{of God} spake ^{as they were} ^{from God, being} moved by the Hō'ly Ghōst.

A. D. 66.

CHAPTER 2.

Of false teachers. Their impiety and punishment.

1 But ^a there ^{were} ^{arose} false prophets also among the people, ^{even as} ^{as among you also} ^b there shall be false teachers ^{among you,} who ^{privily shall} ^{bring in} ^{destructive} heresies, ^{even} ^{denying} ^{even} the Lord ^d that bought them, ^e and bring ^{bringing} upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ^{pernicious ways;} ^{lascivious doings;} by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And ^r through ⁱⁿ covetousness shall they with feigned words ^o make merchandise of you: ^h whose ^{judgment} ^{sentence} now ^{of a long time} ^{from of old} lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not ⁱ the angels ^k that ^{when they} sinned, but ^l cast them down to hell, and ^{delivered them into chains} ^{committed them to pits} of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; ^{judgment;}

5 And ^{and} spared not the ^{old} ^{ancient} world, but ^{saved} ^m Nō'ah the eighth person, ⁿ a preacher of righteousness, ^o when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And ^p turning the cities of Sōd'om and ^{Go-mor'rah} ^{Go-mor'rah} into ashes condemned ^{them} ^{with an overthrow,} ^q making them ^{an} ^{example} unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And ^r delivered ^{just} ^{righteous} Lōt, ^{vexed with} ^{sore distressed by the} ^{filthy conversation} ^{lascivious life} of the wicked;

8 ^{(For} ^{for} that righteous man dwelling among them, ^s in seeing and hearing, vexed ^{his} righteous soul from day to day with ^{their} ^{unlawful} ^{lawless} deeds; ^t

9 ^u The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to ^v ^{reserve} ^{the} ^{unrighteous} ^{under} ^{punishment} ^{unto} ^{the} ^{day} ^{of} ^{judgment} ^{to} ^{be} ^{punished};

10 But ^w chiefly ^x them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise ^y ^{government.} ^{Presumptuous are they,} ^{selfwilled,} ^{they} ^{are} ^{not} ^{afraid} to speak evil of ^{at} ^{raile} ^{dignities};

11 Whereas ^z ^{angels,} ^{which are} ^{greater in} ^{power} ^{and} ^{might,} ^{bring not} ^a railing accusation ^{judgment} against them before the Lord.

12 But these, ^z ^{as} ^{natural} ^{brute} ^{beasts,} ^{made} ^{to} ^{be} ^{taken} ^{and} ^{destroyed,} ^{speaking} ^{evil} ^{of} ^{the} ^{things} ^{that} ^{they} ^{understand} ^{not} ^{and} ^{shall} ^{utterly} ^{perish} ⁱⁿ ^{their} ^{own} ^{corruption};

13 ^a ^{And} ^{shall} ^{receive} ^{the} ^{reward} ^{of} ^{unrighteousness,} ^{as} ^{they} ^{that} ^{count} ^{it} ^{pleasure} ^b ^{to} ^{riot} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{day} ^{time,} ^c ^{Spots} ^{they are} ^{and} ^{blemishes,} ^{sporting} ^{themselves} ^{with} ^{their} ^{own} ^{deceivings} ^{love-feasts} ^{while} ^d ^{they} ^{feast} ^{with} ^{you};

14 Having ^e ^{eyes} ^{full} ^{of} ^{adultery,} ^{and} ^{that} ^{cannot} ^{cease} ^{from} ^{sin};

15 Which have forsaken ^f ^{the} ^{right} ^{way,} ^{and} ^{are} ^{gone} ^{astray,} ^{having} ^{followed} ^{the} ^{way} ^{of} ^{Bar'laam} ^{the} ^{son} ^{of} ^{Bo'sor,} ^{who} ^{loved} ^{the} ^{hire} ^{of} ^{wrong-doing};

16 But he was rebuked for his ^{own} ^{transgression} ^{the} ^{dumb} ^{ass} ^{speaking} ^{with} ^{man's} ^{voice} ^{forbad} ^{and} ^{stayed} ^{the} ^{madness} ^{of} ^{the} ^{prophet}.

17 ^g These are ^h wells ^{without} ^{water,} ^{clouds} ^{that} ^{are} ^{carried} ^{with} ^a ^{tempest} ^{to} ^{whom} ^{the} ^{blackness} ^{of} ^{darkness} ^{hath} ^{been} ^{reserved} ^{for} ^{ever}.

18 For, ⁱ when ^k ^{they} ^{speak} ^{great} ^{swelling} ^{words} ^{of} ^{vanity,} ^{they} ^{allure} ^{through} ^{the} ^{lusts} ^{of} ^{the} ^{flesh,} ^{through} ^{much} ^{wantonness,} ^{those} ^{that} ^{are} ^{just} ^{escaping} ^{from} ^{them} ^{who} ^{live} ⁱⁿ ^{error};

19 While they promise ^j ^{them} ^{liberty,} ^{while} ^{they} ^{themselves} ^{are} ^{the} ^{servants} ^{bondservants} ^{of} ^{corruption};

for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage.

f 2 Tim. 3. 16.
i 1 Pet. 1. 11.
j 2 Cor. 12. 20.
k 2 Sam. 23. 2.
l Lu. 1. 70.
m Acts 1. 16.

a Deut. 13. 1.
b Mat. 24. 11.
c Acts 20. 30.
d 1 Cor. 11. 19.
e 1 Tim. 4. 1.
f Jude 4.
g 1 Cor. 6. 20.
h Gal. 3. 13.
i Eph. 1. 7.
j Heb. 10. 29.
k Joil. 3. 19.
l Rom. 16. 18.
m 2 Cor. 12. 17.
n 2 Cor. 12. 17.
o ch. 1. 16.
p Deut. 32. 25.
q Jude 4. 15.
r Job 4. 18.
s Jude 6.
t Joil. 3. 44.
u Lu. 8. 31.
v Gen. 7. 1.
w Heb. 11. 7.
x 1 Pet. 3. 20.
y 1 Pet. 3. 19.
z ch. 3. 6.

p Gen. 19. 24.
q Jude 7.
r Num. 26. 10.

r Gen 19. 16.

s Ps. 119. 139.

t Ps. 34. 17. 19.
1 Cor. 10. 13.

u Jude 4. 7, 8.
x Jude 8.

y Jude 9.

z Jer. 12. 3.

a Phil. 3. 19.
b Rom. 13. 13.
c Jude 12.

d 1 Cor. 11. 20.

e 3 Gr. an.
o 1 Cor. 12. 20.
f Jude 11.

g Jude 12. 13.

h Jude 16.

i ver. 20.
Acts 2. 40.
ch. 1. 4.

k Gal. 5. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 16.
l John 8. 34.
m Rom. 6. 16.

A. D. 66.
m Mat. 12. 45.
Lu. 11. 25.
Heb. 6. 4.
n ver. 18.
ch. 1. 4.
o ch. 1. 2.
p Lu. 12. 47.
John 9. 41.

g Prov. 26. 11.

20 For ^{if} after they ^{have} escaped the ^{pollutions} of the world ^{delements} through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Je'sus Christ, they are again entangled therein' and overcome, the ^{latter end} is become worse with them than the ^{beginning}.
21 For ^{it} ^{had been} better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after ^{they have known it,} to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 ^{But it is} ^{it has} happened unto them according to the true proverb, ^{the dog} turning to his own vomit again; and the sow that ^{was} washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

Certainty of Christ's coming. Final warning to the godly.

a ch. 1. 13.

1 THIS ^{second epistle, beloved, I now} is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in ^{both which} ^{a I} stir up your ^{pure minds} sincere mind by putting you in remembrance;

b Jude 17.

2 That ^{ye} may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, ^{and} of the commandment of ^{us the apostles of} the Lord and Saviour ^{through your apostles:}

c 1 Tim. 4. 1.
d ch. 2. 10.

3 ^c Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days ^{scorners,} mockers, ^d walking after their own lusts,

e Is. 5. 19.
Mat. 24. 48.
Lu. 12. 45.

4 And ^{saying,} ^e Where is the promise of his coming? for, ^{since} from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as ^{they were} they were from the beginning of the creation.

f Gen. 1. 6, 9.
Heb. 11. 3.
g Ps. 24. 2.
Col. 1. 17.
h Gen. 7. 11.
ch. 2. 5.

5 For this they ^{willingly are ignorant of,} that ^f by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the ^{earth} ^{standing} compacted out of the ^{water} and ^{in the} water; ^{by the word of God;}
6 ^h Whereby ^{by which means} the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

i ver. 10.
k Mat. 25. 41.
2 Thes. 1. 8.

7 ^{but} the heavens ^{that now are,} and the earth, ^{which are now,} by the same word ^{are kept in store, reserved unto} ^k fire, being reserved against the day of ^{judgment} ^{judgement} and ^{perdition} ^{destruction} of ungodly men.

l Ps. 90. 4.

8 But ^{beloved, be not ignorant of} ^{forget not} this one thing, beloved, that one day ^{is} is with the Lord as a thousand years, and ^l a thousand years as one day.

m Heb. 10. 37.

9 ^m The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some ^{men} count slackness; but ⁿ is longsuffering to ^{us-ward,} ^o not ^{willing} ^{wishing} that any should perish, but ^p that all should come to repentance.

n ver. 15.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
o Ezek. 18.
23. 32; 33. 11.
p Rom. 2. 4.
1 Tim. 2. 4.
q Mat. 24. 43.
Lu. 12. 39.
1 Thes. 5. 2.
r Ps. 102. 26.
Mat. 24. 35.
Mar. 13. 31.
Rom. 8. 11.
Heb. 1. 12.
2 The most ancient manuscripts read discovered.

10 But ^q the day of the Lord will come as a thief, ^{in the night;} in the which ^r the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall ^{be dissolved} melt with fervent heat, and the earth ^{also} and the works that are therein shall be ^{burned up}.

s 1 Pet. 1. 15.
1 Cor. 1. 7.
Tit. 2. 13.
u Ps. 50. 3.
v Is. 65. 17.
Rev. 21. 1, 27.

11 ^{Seeing then that all} ^{these things} are ^{thus all to} be dissolved, what manner ^{of persons} ^{ought ye to be} ⁱⁿ ^{all} ^{holy} ^{conversation} and godliness,

z 1 Cor. 1. 8.
Phil. 1. 10.
1 Thes. 3. 13.

12 ^{Looking} ^{for} and ^{earnestly desiring} the coming of the day of God, ^{wherein} ^{by reason} of which the heavens being on fire shall ^{be dissolved}, and the elements shall ^{be dissolved} melt with fervent heat?

a ver. 9.
Rom. 2. 4.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

13 ^{Nevertheless we,} ^{But,} according to his promise, we look for ^v new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

b Rom. 8. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 24.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for ^{such} these things, ^{be diligent} ^{give diligence} ^{that ye may be found} ^{of him} in peace, without spot' and blameless' ⁱⁿ his sight.

15 And account ^{that} ^a the longsuffering of our Lord ^{is} is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given ^{unto} ^{to} him, ^{hath written} unto you;

16 ^{As} also in all ^{his} epistles, ^b speaking in them of these things; in which ^{are} some things hard to be understood, which ^{they that are unlearned} ^{the ignorant and}

and unstable
unsteadfast wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ^e seeing ye know ^{knowing} *these things* before, ^d beware lest, ^{ye also,} being ^{led} carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own steadfastness.

18 ^e But grow in the grace and ^{in the} knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jēsus Christ. ^f To him be the glory both now and ² for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

Of fellowship and communion with God.

1 THAT ^a which was from the beginning, ^{that} which we have heard, ^{that} which we have seen with our eyes, ^{that} ^b which we have looked upon, and ^c our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life^e

2 (For ^d the life ^e was manifested, and we have seen, ^{it,} ^f and bear witness, ^g and declare unto you ^{that} the life, ^h the eternal life, ⁱ which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 ⁱ That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you^j also, ^{that} ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and ^k truly ^{our} fellowship ^{is} with the Father, and with his Son Jēsus Christ:

4 And ^l these things write we unto you, ^{that} ^m your joy may be full. ⁿ And this is the message which we have heard ^{of} him, and ^o declare announce unto you, ^p that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 ^o If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 ^{But} if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^p the blood of Jēsus ^{Christ} his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 ^q If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, ^r and the truth is not in us.

9 ^s If we confess our sins, he is faithful and ^{just} righteous to forgive us ^{our} sins, and to ^t cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

Christ the propitiation for sins. Warning against seducers.

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye ^{sin not,} may not sin. And if any man sin, ^a we have an ^{advocate} Advocate with the Father, Jēsus Christ the righteous:

2 ^{And} ^b he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but ^c also for ^{the sins of} the whole world.

3 And hereby ^{we do} know ^{we} that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 ^d He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, ^e is a liar, and the truth is not in him:

5 ^{But} ^f whose keepeth his word, ^g in him verily ^h hath the love of God ^{been} perfected: ⁱ hereby ^{hereby} know we that we are in him:

6 ^h He that saith he abideth in him ^k ought himself also ^{so} to walk even as he walked.

A. D. 66.

c Mar. 13. 23.
ch. 1. 12.
d Eph. 4. 14.
ch. 1. 10, 11.
e Eph. 4. 15.
f 1 Pet. 2. 2.
g 2 Tim. 4. 18.
h Gr. unto the day of eternity.

After
A. D. 90.
a John 1. 1.
ch. 2. 13.
b John 1. 14.
ch. 4. 14.
c Lu. 24. 39.
John 20. 27.
d John 1. 4.
e Rom. 16. 26.
f 1 Tim. 3. 16.
ch. 3. 5.
g John 21. 24.
Acts 2. 32.
h ch. 5. 20.
i John 1. 1, 2.
j Acts 4. 20.
k John 17. 21.
ch. 2. 24.
l John 15. 11.
2 John 12.
m ch. 8. 11.
n John 1. 9;
8. 12; 9. 5.
o 2 Cor. 6. 14.
ch. 2. 4.

p 1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 1. 7.
ch. 2. 2.
q 1 K. 8. 46.
Job 9. 2.
Jam. 3. 2.
r ch. 2. 4.
s Ps. 32. 5.
t ver. 7.
Ps. 51. 2.

a Rom. 8. 34.
1 Tim. 2. 5.
Heb. 7. 25.
3 Or, Comforter, or, Helper, Gr. Paraclete.
b Rom. 8. 25.
2 Cor. 5. 18.
ch. 1. 7; 4. 10.
c John 1. 29.
ch. 4. 14.
d ch. 1. 6.

e ch. 1. 8.
f John 14. 21.
g ch. 4. 12.
h ch. 4. 13.
i John 15. 4. 5.
J Mat. 11. 29.
John 13. 15.

After
A. D. 90.

12 John. 5.
m ch. 3. 11.
2 John 5.
n John 13. 34.
o Rom. 13. 12.
Eph. 5. 8.
p John 1. 9.

q 1 Cor. 13. 2.
ch. 5. 14, 15.

r ch. 3. 14.
s 2 Pet. 1. 10.

t John 12. 35.

u Lu. 24. 47.
Acts 4. 12.
ch. 1. 7.

x ch. 1. 1.

y Eph. 6. 10.

z Rom. 12. 2.
a Mat. 6. 24.
Gal. 1. 10.

b Eccl. 5. 11.

c 1 Cor. 7. 31.
Jam. 1. 10.

d John 21. 5.
e Heb. 1. 2.
f 2 Thes. 2. 3.
ch. 4. 3.
g Mat. 24. 5.
2 John 7.
h 1 Tim. 4. 1.
i Ps. 41. 9.
Acts 20. 30.
k Mat. 24. 34.
l John 6. 37.
11 Cor. 11. 19.

m ver. 27.
2 Cor. 1. 21.
n Mar. 1. 24.
Acts 3. 14.
o ver. 27.
John 10. 4.

p ch. 4. 3.
2 John 7.

q John 15. 23.
2 John 9.
r John 14. 7.
ch. 4. 15.
s 2 John 6.

t John 14. 23.
ch. 1. 3.
u John 17. 3.
ch. 1. 2; 5. 11.
x ch. 3. 7.
2 John 7.

y ver. 20.

z Heb. 8. 10.

a ver. 20.
John 14. 26.

7 Brethren, ^I write no new commandment ^{unto you, but an old commandment} ^{Beloved,} ^{no new commandment} ^{write I} ^{unto you, but an old commandment} ^{which ye had from the beginning:} ^{The old commandment is the word} ^{which ye have heard from the beginning.}

8 Again, ^a a new commandment ^I write ^I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; ^{because the darkness is} ^{past,} ^{and} ^{the true light} ^{now} ^{already} ^{shineth.}

9 ^q He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now.

10 ^r He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ^s there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and ^t walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because ^{that} the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, ^{my} little children, because ^u your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye ^{have known} ^{him} ^x ^{that is} ^{from} the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the ^{wicked} ^{evil} one. I ^{write} ^{have written} unto you, little children, because ye ^{have known} ^{know} the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye ^{have known} ^{know} ^{him} ^{that is} ^{from} the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ^y ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the ^{wicked} ^{evil} one.

15 ^z Love not the world, neither the things ^{that are} ⁱⁿ the world. ^a If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that ^{is} ⁱⁿ the world, the lust of the flesh, ^b and the lust of the eyes, and the ^{pride} ^{vainglory} of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And ^c the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 ^d Little children, ^e it is the last ^{time:} ^{hour:} and as ye ^{have} ^{heard} that ^f antichrist ^{shall come,} ^{even} ^{now} ^{are} ^{there} ^{arisen} many antichrists; whereby we know ^h that it is the last ^{time.} ^{hour.}

19 ⁱ They went out from us, but they were not of us; for ^k if they had been of us, they would ^{no doubt} have continued with us: but ^{they} ^{went out,} ^{that} they might be made manifest ^{how} ^{that} they ^{were} ^{all} ^{are} ^{not} ^{all} of us.

20 ^{But} ^{And} ^m ye have an ^{unction} ^{anointing} ⁿ from the Holy One, and ^o ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and ^{that} ^{because} ^{no} lie is of the truth.

22 ^p Who is ^{the} ^{liar} ^{and} ^{he} that denieth that Je'sus is the Christ? ^{He} ^{is} the antichrist, ^{even} ^{he} that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 ^q Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: ^{but} ^r he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 ^{Let} ^{that} ^{therefore} ^{abide} in you ^s which ye ^{have} ^{heard} from the beginning. ^{if} ^{that} ^{which} ^{ye} ^{have} ^{heard} from the beginning ^{shall remain} ^{abide} in you, ^t ye also shall ^{continue} ^{abide} in the Son, and in the Father.

25 ^u And this is the promise ^{which} ^{he} ^{hath} ^{promised} us, ^{even} ^{the} ^{life} ^{eternal.}

26 These ^{things} ^{things} have I written unto you ^x concerning them that ^{seduce} ^{would} ^{lead} ^{you} ^{astray.}

27 ^{And} ^{as} ^{for} ^{you,} ^y the anointing which ye ^{have} ^{received} of him abideth in you, and ^z ye need not that any ^{man} ^{teach} you; but as ^{the} ^{same} ^{his} ^{anointing} ^a teacheth you ^{of} ^{concerning} ^{all} ^{things,} and is ^{truth,} ^{true,} and is no lie, and even as it ^{hath} ^{taught} you, ye ^{shall} ^{abide} in him.

28 And now, ^{my} little children, abide in him; that, ^{when} ^{if} he shall ^{appear,} be manifested, we may have ^{confidence,} ^{boldness,} and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 ^d If ye know that he is righteous, ² ye know that ^e every one also that doeth righteousness is ^{born} begotten of him.

CHAPTER 3.

The love of God toward us. Exhortation to brotherly love.

1 BEHOLD' what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that ^a we should be called ^{the sons} children of God: and ^{therefore} such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, ^b because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, ^c now are we ^{the sons} children of God, and ^d it ^{is} not yet ^{appear} made manifest what we shall be: ^{but we} we know that, ^{when} if he shall be manifested, ^e we shall be like him; for ^f we shall see him even as he is.

3 ^a And every ^{man} one that hath this hope ⁱⁿ set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 ^{Who} Whoever committeth ^{sin} sin transgresseth ^{doeth} doeth also lawlessness: and ^h sin is ^{the transgression of} lawlessness.

5 And ye know 'that he was manifested ^k to take away ^{our} sins; and 'in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: ^m whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ^{known} knoweth him.

7 ^{My} little children, ^a let no man ^{deceive} deceive you: ^{astray} astray: ^o he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 ^p He that ^{committeth} doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. ^{For} To this ^{purpose} purpose end was ^{the Son of God} the Son of God ^{was} manifested, ^q that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 ^r Whosoever is ^{born} born of God ^{doeth not commit} doeth not sin; ^{because} for ^{his seed} his seed ^{remaineth} remaineth ^{abideth} abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is ^{born} born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: 'whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, 'neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For ^s this is the message ^{that} which ye heard from the beginning, ^t that we should love one another:

12 ^{Not} Not as ^u Cain ^{who} was of ^{that wicked} the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his ^{own} works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, ^{my} brethren, if ^a the world ^{hate} hateth you.

14 ^b We know that we have passed ^{from} out of death ^{into} unto life, because we love the brethren. ^c He that loveth not ^{his brother} his brother abideth in death.

15 ^d Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ^e no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 ^f Hereby ^{perceive} know we ^{the love} of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down ^{our} our lives for the brethren.

17 But ^g whoso hateth ^{this} the world's ^{good,} goods, and beholdeth his brother ^{have} in need, and shutteth up his ^{bowels of compassion} bowels of compassion from him, ^h how ^{dwelleth} doth the love of God ^{abide} abide in him?

18 ^{My} little children, ⁱ let us not love ⁱⁿ with the tongue; but in deed and ^m truth.

19 ^{And hereby} Hereby shall ^{hearts} hearts be ^{heart} heart: ^k that we are of the truth, and shall ^l assure our hearts before him;

20 ^{For if} For if ^{whereinsoever} whereinsoever our heart condemn us; ^{because} because God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 ^m Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, ⁿ then have we confidence ^{toward} toward God;

After
A. D. 90.

b ch. 3. 2.
c ch. 4. 17.
d Acts 22. 14.
2 Or, know ye.
e ch. 3. 7, 10.

a John 1. 12.

b John 15. 18.

c Rom. 8. 15.

Gal. 3. 26.

ch. 5. 1.

d Rom. 8. 18.

e Rom. 8. 23.

1 Cor. 15. 49.

f Job 19. 26.

Mat. 5. 8.

g ch. 4. 17.

h Rom. 4. 15.

ch. 5. 17.

i ch. 1. 2.

k Is. 53. 5, 6.

l Tim. 1. 15.

m Cor. 8. 21.

Heb. 4. 15.

n ch. 2. 4.

3 John 11.

o ch. 2. 26.

p Rom. 2. 13.

ch. 2. 29.

q Mat. 13. 33.

John 8. 44.

r Lu. 10. 18.

John 15. 11.

s ch. 5. 18.

t 1 Pet. 1. 23.

u ch. 4. 8.

x ch. 1. 5.

y ver. 23.

John 13. 34.

ch. 4. 7, 21.

z Gen. 4. 4.

a John 15. 18.

2 Tim. 3. 12.

b ch. 2. 10.

c ch. 2. 9.

d Mat. 5. 21.

ch. 4. 20.

e Gal. 5. 21.

f John 3. 16.

Rom. 5. 8.

ch. 4. 9, 11.

g Deut. 15. 7.

Lu. 3. 11.

h ch. 4. 20.

i Ezek. 33. 31.

Rom. 12. 3.

Eph. 4. 15.

k John 18. 37.

l 1 Cor. 13. 3.

m Job 22. 26.

n Heb. 10. 22.

ch. 2. 28.

After
A. D. 30.

o Ps. 34. 15.
Mat. 7. 8.
Mar. 11. 24.
John 14. 13.
ch. 5. 13.
p John 8. 29.
q John 6. 23.
r ver. 11.
Mat. 22. 29.
John 13. 34.
Eph. 5. 2.
ch. 4. 21.
s ch. 2. 8, 10.
t John 14. 23.
ch. 4. 12.
u John 17. 21.
x Rom. 8. 9.
ch. 4. 13.

22 ^{And} whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, ^{and} do ^{those} things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 ^{And} this is his commandment, ^{That} we should believe ^{on} in the name of his Son Jēsus Christ, ^{and} love one another, ^{even} ^s as he gave us commandment.

24 And ^{he} that keepeth his commandments ^u dwelleth ^{abideth} in him, and he in him. And ^x hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he ^{hath} ^{given} ^{us}.

CHAPTER 4.

Make test of the spirits. Love of God and one another.

1 BELOVED, ^a believe not every spirit, but ^b ^{try} ^{prove} the spirits, whether they are of God: because ^c many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: ^d Every ^{every} spirit ^{that} ^{which} confesseth that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 ^{and} ^e every spirit ^{that} ^{which} confesseth not ^{that} Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh ^{is} not of God: and this is ^{the} ^{spirit} of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it ^{should} ^{come} ^{cometh}; and ^f ^{even} ^{now} ^{already} ^{it} ^{is} ⁱⁿ the world ^{already}.

4 ^g Ye are of God, ^{my} little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than ^h he that is in the world.

5 ⁱ They are of the world: therefore speak they ^{as} of the world, and ^k the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: ^l he that knoweth God heareth us; he ^{that} ^{who} is not of God heareth ^{not} ^{us}. ^{Hereby} ^{know} ^{we} ^{us} ^{not}. By this we know ^m the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 ⁿ Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is ^{born} ^{begotten} of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not ^o knoweth not God; for ^p God is love.

9 ^q ^{In} ^{this} ^{Herein} ^{was} ^{manifested} the love of God ^{toward} ^{us}, ^{because} ^{that} ^{God} ^{hath} sent his only begotten Son into the world, ^r that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, ^s not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son ^t to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, ^u if God so loved us, we ^{ought} ^{also} ^{ought} to love one another.

12 ^x No man hath ^{seen} ^{beheld} God at any time: ^{if} we love one another, God ^{dwelleth} ^{abideth} in us, and ^y his love is perfected in us:

13 ^z ^{Hereby} ^{hereby} know we that we ^{dwelleth} ^{abide} in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And ^a we have ^{seen} ^{beheld} and ^{do} ^{testify} ^{bear} ^{witness} that ^b the Father ^{hath} sent the Son ^{to be} the Saviour of the world.

15 ^c Whosoever shall confess that Jēsus is the Son of God, God ^{dwelleth} ^{abideth} in him, and he in God.

16 And we ^{know} ^{have} ^{known} and ^{have} ^{believed} the love ^{that} ^{which} God ^{hath} ^{to} ⁱⁿ us. ^d God is love; and ^e he that ^{dwelleth} ^{abideth} in love ^{dwelleth} ^{abideth} in God, and God ^{abideth} in him.

17 Herein is ^{our} love made perfect ^{with} ^{us}, that ^f we may have boldness in the day of ^{judgment} ^{judgement}: ^g because as he is, ^{even} so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear ^{hath} ^{torment} ^{He} ^{punishment} ^{and} he that feareth ^h is not made perfect in love.

19 We love ^{him}, because he first loved us.

20 ⁱ If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ^{seen}, ^{how} ^{can} ^{he} ^{cannot} love God ^k whom he hath not seen?

21 And ^l this commandment have we from him, ^{That} ^{that} he who loveth God love his brother also.

a Mat. 24. 4.
b 1 Cor. 14. 29.
1 Thes. 5. 21.
c Mat. 24. 5.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
ch. 2. 18.
2 John 7.
d 1 Cor. 12. 3.
ch. 5. 1.
e ch. 2. 22.
2 John 7.
f 2 Thes. 2. 7.
ch. 2. 18, 22.
g ch. 5. 4.
h John 12. 31.
1 Cor. 2. 12.
Eph. 2. 2.
i John 5. 31.
f John 15. 19.
J John 8. 47.
1 Cor. 14. 37.
m John 14. 17.

n ch. 3. 10, 11.

o ch. 2. 4; 3. 6.
p ver. 16.
q John 3. 16.
ch. 3. 16.
r ch. 3. 11.

s John 15. 16.

t ch. 2. 2.

u Mat. 18. 35.
John 15. 12.
ch. 3. 16.
x ver. 20.
y ver. 18.
John 1. 18.
ch. 2. 5.
z John 14. 20.
ch. 3. 24.

a John 1. 14.
ch. 1. 1, 2.
b John 3. 17.
c Rom. 10. 9.
ch. 5. 1, 5.

d ver. 8.
e ver. 12.
ch. 3. 24.

f Jam. 2. 13.
ch. 2. 28.
g ch. 3. 3.

h ver. 12.

i ch. 2. 4.

k ver. 12.

l Mat. 22. 37.
John 13. 34.
ch. 3. 23.

CHAPTER 5.

Love of God is to keep his commandments.

1 WHOSOEVER ^a believeth that ^b Jē'sus is the Christ is ^c ^{born} begotten of God: ^d and ^{every one that} ^{whosoever} loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 ^{By this} ^{Hereby} we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and ^{keep} ^{do} his commandments.

3 ^e For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and ^f his commandments are not grievous.

4 For ^g whatsoever is ^{born} ^{begotten} of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that ^{hath overcome} the world, *even* our faith.

5 And ^{who} ^{is} he that overcometh the world, but ^h he that believeth that Jē'sus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came ⁱ by water and blood, *even* Jē'sus Christ; not ^{by} with the water only, but ^{by} with the water and ^{with the} blood. ^k And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, ^l the Word, and the Ho'ly Ghost: ^m and these three are one.

8 And ⁿ For there are three ^{that} ^{who} bear witness, ^{in earth,} the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and ^{these} ^{the} three agree in one.

9 If we receive ^o the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: ^p for ^{this is} the witness of God ^{which} ^{is this,} that he hath ^{testified of} borne witness concerning his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God ^q hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God ^r hath made him a liar; because he ^{believe} ^{hath not} ^{not} ^{record} ^{this} ^{is} ^{the} ^{witness} ^{which} ^{he} ^{hath} ^{borne} ^{concerning} ^{his} ^{Son}.

11 ^r And ^{this is} the ^{record,} ^{witness} ^{is this,} that God ^{hath given to} ^{gave unto} us eternal life, and ^s this life is in his Son.

12 ^t He that hath the Son hath ^{the} life; ^{and} he that hath not the Son of God hath not ^{the} life.

13 ^u These things have I written unto you, ^{that believe on the name of the Son of} God: ^x that ye may know that ye have eternal life, ^{and that ye may} ^{even unto you that} believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the ^{confidence that} ^{boldness which} we have ⁱⁿ toward him, that, ^y if we ask ^{anything} ^{according to his will,} he heareth us:

15 And ^z if we know that he ^{hear} ^{heareth us,} whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions ^{that} ^{which} we ^{desired} ^{have asked} of him.

16 If any man see his brother ^{sinning} a sin ^{which is} not unto death, he shall ask, and ^z ^{he shall} ^{God will} give him life for them that sin not unto death. ^a There is a sin unto death: ^b I do not ^{concerning this do I} say that he ^{shall} ^{should} ^{pray for it.} ^{make request.}

17 ^c All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that ^d whosoever is ^{born} ^{begotten} of God sinneth not; but he that ^{is} ^{was} begotten of God ^e keepeth ^{himself,} ^{him,} and ^{that wicked} ^{the evil} one toucheth him not.

19 ^f And ^{we} ^{know} that we are of God, and ^g the whole world lieth in ^{wickedness.} ^{the evil one.}

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and ^h hath given us an understanding, ⁱ that we ^{may} know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē'sus Christ. ^j This is the true God, ^k and eternal life.

21 ^l ^{My} ^{little} ^{children,} ^{keep} ^{guard} yourselves from idols. Amen.

After
A. D. 90.

a John 1. 12.
b ch. 2. 22. 23.
c John 1. 13.
d John 15. 23.

e John 14. 15.
f John 6.
g Mat. 11. 30.

g John 16. 33.
ch. 3. 9; 4. 4.

h 1 Cor. 15. 57.
ch. 4. 15.

i John 19. 34.

k John 14. 17.
1 Tim. 3. 16.

l John 1. 1.
m John 10. 30.

n John 8. 17.
o Mat. 3. 16.

p Rom. 8. 16.
q John 3. 33.

r ch. 2. 25.
s John 1. 4.
ch. 4. 9.

t John 3. 33.

u John 20. 31.
z ch. 1. 1, 2.

y ch. 3. 22.

z Jam. 5. 14, 15.

a Mat. 12. 31.
Mar. 3. 29.
Lu. 12. 10.

b John 17. 9.
c ch. 3. 4.
d 1 Pet. 1. 23.
ch. 3. 9.

e Jam. 1. 27.

f Gal. 1. 4.

g Lu. 24. 45.

h John 17. 3.
i Is. 9. 6.
John 20. 28.
Rom. 9. 5.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
k ver. 11, 12.
l 1 Cor. 10. 14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

An exhortation to the elect lady and her children.

After
A. D. 90.

a ver. 3.
1 John 3. 18.
3 John 1.
b John 8. 32.
Gal. 2. 5, 14.
c 1 Tim. 1. 2.
d ver. 1.

e 3 John 3.

f 1 John 2. 7.

g John 13. 34.
Eph. 5. 2.
1 John 3. 23.
h John 14. 15.
1 John 2. 5.
i 1 John 2. 24.

k 1 John 4. 1.
l 1 John 4. 2, 3.
m 1 John 2.
22; 4. 3.

n Mar. 13. 9.
o Gal. 3. 4.
2 Many an-
cient author-
ities read ye.
p 1 John 2. 23.

q Rom. 16. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 11.
Gal. 1. 8.

r 3 John 13.

3 Gr. mouth to
mouth.
s John 17. 13.
1 John 1. 4.
t 1 Pet. 5. 13.

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, ^awhom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that ^{have known} the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which ^{dwell}^{eth} in us, and it shall be with us for ever:

3 ^eGrace ^{be with you,} mercy, and peace ^{shall be with us,} from God the Father, and from the Lord ^{Jē}Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, ^din truth and love.

4 I ^{rejoiced} greatly that I ^{have} found ^{certain} of thy children ^ewalking in truth, even as we ^{have} received ^acommandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, ^fnot as though I wrote ^{to thee} a new commandment, ^{unto thee,} but that which we had from the beginning, ^gthat we love one another.

6 And ^hthis is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, ^{That,} ^{even} as ye ^{have} heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it.

7 For ^kmany deceivers are ^{entered} into the world, ⁱwho ^{even} they that confess not that ^{Jē}Jesus Christ ^{is come} in the flesh. ^mThis is ^athe ^{an}deceiver and the antichrist.

8 ⁿLook to yourselves, ^othat we lose not ^{those} the things which ²we have wrought, but that we ^{ye}receive a full reward.

9 ^pWhosoever ^{transgresseth,} and ^{goeth} ^{onward} ^{doctrines} ^{teaching} ^{of} Christ, hath not God: he that ^{abideth} in the ^{doctrine} ^{of} Christ, he ^{teaching,} ^{the} same hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If ^{there come} any one cometh ^{unto you,} and ^{bring} ^{princeth} not this ^{doctrine,} receive him not into ^{your} house, ^qneither bid ^{him} God speed:

11 For he that ^{biddeth} him ^{God speed} is partaker of his evil ^{deeds,} ^{works.}

12 ^rHaving many things to write unto you, I would not ^{write} ^{them} with paper and ink: but I ^{trust} ^{hope} to come unto you, and ^{to} speak ³face to face, ^sthat your joy may be ^{full.}

13 ^tThe children of ^{thy} elect sister ^{greet} ^{salute} thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

Gaius commended for piety and charity. Demetrius' good report.

After
A. D. 90.
a 2 John 1.

4 Some an-
cient author-
ities read
grace.
b 2 John 4.
c 1 Cor. 4. 15.
Phile. 10.

1 THE elder unto the wellbeloved ^{Gaius}the beloved, ^awhom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I ^{wish} ^{above} pray that in all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and ^{testified of the} bare witness unto thy truth, ^{that is in thee,} even as ^bthou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater ⁴joy ^{have I none} than this, to hear ^{that} of ^cmy children ^{walk} ^{walking} in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest ^afaithfully ^{work} in whatsoever thou doest ^{to the} toward them that are brethren and ^{to} strangers' ^{withal;}

6 Which have borne witness of thy ^{charity} love before the church: whom ^{if} thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey ^{after a godly sort,} thou shalt do well: ^{worthily} of God:

7 ^{Because} that for ^{his name's} sake of the Name they went forth, ^d taking nothing of the Gen'tiles.

After
A. D. 90.

8 We therefore ought to ^{receive} such, that we ^{might} be ^{fellowhelpers to} fellow-workers with the truth.

d 1 Cor. 9. 12.

9 I wrote ^{somewhat} unto the church: but Di-ōt'rē-phēs, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 ^{Wherefore,} if I come, I will ^{remember} his ^{deeds} which he doeth, prating against us with ^{malicious} words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and ^{forbiddeth} them that would ^{he forbiddeth,} and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, ^e follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^f He that doeth good is of God: ^{but} he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

e Ps. 37. 27.
Is. 1. 16. 17.
1 Pet. 3. 11.
f 1 John 2. 29.

12 Dē-mē'tri-us ^{hath} ^{good report} of all *men*, and of the truth itself: ^{yea,} and ^{we also} bear ^{record:} ^h and ^{thou knowest} that our ^{record} ^{witness} is true.

g 1 Tim. 3. 7.

13 'I had many things to write' ^{unto thee,} but I ^{will not with ink and pen} write ^{am unwilling to}

h John 21. 24.

i 2 John 12.

^{them to thee with ink and pen:}

14 ^{But} I ^{trust I shall} shortly to see thee, and we shall speak ² face to face. Peace ^{be} ^{to} ^{unto} thee. ^{Our} ^{The} friends salute thee. ^{Greet} ^{Salute} the friends by name.

2 Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

Exhortation to earnestly contend for the faith.

1 JUDE, the servant of Jē'sus Christ, and ^a brother of Jāmes, to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and ^b preserved in ^{kept for} Jē'sus Christ: ^{and}

A. D. cir. 66.
A. L. 6. 16.
Acts 1. 13.
b John 17. 11.
c Rom. 1. 7.

2 Mercy unto you and ^d peace and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, ^{when} I ^{gave} all diligence to write unto you ^e of ^{the} common salvation, ^{it} was ^{needful for me} constrained to write unto you ^{and exhort you that} ^f ye should earnestly contend ^{for the faith which was once} ^{for all} delivered unto the saints.

d 1 Pet. 1. 2.

e Tit. 1. 4.

f Phil. 1. 27.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

4 ^g For there are certain men crept in ^{unawares,} ^h who were ^{before} of old ^{set forth unto} this condemnation, ungodly men, ⁱ turning ^k the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and ^l denying ^{the} our only ^{Lord God,} and our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

g Gal. 2. 4.

h Rom. 9. 21.

i 2 Pet. 2. 10.

k Tit. 2. 11.

l Tit. 1. 16.

5 ^{I will therefore} put you in remembrance, though ye ^{once knew this,} know all things once for all, how that ^m the Lord, having saved ⁿ the people out of the land of E'gypt, afterward ^o destroyed them that believed not.

m 1 Cor. 10. 9.

n Num. 14. 29.

o John 8. 41.

6 And ^p the angels which kept not their ^{own} ^{first estate,} but left their ^{own} habitation, ^q he hath ^{reserved} kept in everlasting ^{chains} bonds under darkness ^r unto the ^{judgment} of the great day.

p 2 Pet. 2. 4.

q Rev. 20. 10.

r Gen. 19. 24.

7 Even as ^s Sōd'om and ^t Gō-mōr'rah; and the cities about them, having in like manner ^{with these given} themselves over to fornication, and ^{going} ^{gone} after strange flesh, are set forth ^{for} an example, suffering ^{vengeance} the punishment of eternal fire.

8 ^u Yet in like manner ^{these} ^{also} in their dreamings ^{defile the flesh,} and set at nought ^{dominion,} and ^v speak evil of ^{dignities.}

s 2 Pet. 2. 10.

t Ex. 22. 28.

u Gr. glories.

9 ^{Yea} But ^{Mi'chaēl} the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mō'ses, ^x durst not bring against him a railing ^{accusation,} judgement, but said, ^y The Lord rebuke thee.

x 2 Pet. 2. 11.

y Zech. 3. 2.

A. D. cir. 66.

2 Pet. 2. 12.

a Gen. 4. 5.
b Num. 22. 7.
c Num. 16. 1.

d 2 Pet. 2. 13.
e 1 Cor. 11. 21.
f Prov. 25. 14.

g Eph. 4. 14.

h Mat. 13. 13.

i Is. 57. 20.
k Phil. 3. 19.
l 2 Pet. 2. 17.

m Gen. 5. 13.

n Deut. 33. 2.
o Num. 25. 31.
p 2 Gr. his holy
myriads.

q 1 Sam. 2. 3.

r 2 Pet. 2. 18.
s Prov. 23. 21.

t 2 Pet. 3. 2.

u 1 Tim. 4. 1.

v Prov. 18. 1.
w Heb. 10. 25.
x Or, natural,
or, animal,
y 1 Cor. 2. 14.
z Jam. 3. 15.
a Col. 2. 7.
b 1 Tim. 1. 4.
c Rom. 8. 23.
d Eph. 6. 18.
e Tit. 2. 13.

f Rom. 11. 14.
g 1 Tim. 4. 16.
h Am. 4. 11.
i 1 Cor. 8. 15.
j Zech. 3. 4. 5.
k Rom. 16. 25.
l Eph. 3. 20.
m Col. 1. 29.
n Rom. 16. 27.
o 1 Tim. 1. 17.

A. D. 96.
a John 3. 32.
b ver. 3.
c ch. 22. 16.
d ver. 9.
e 1 Cor. 1. 6.
f ch. 6. 9.
g 1 John 1. 1.
h Lu. 11. 23.
i ch. 22. 7.
j Rom. 13. 11.
k ch. 22. 10.

10 ² But these ^{know} speak evil of those ^{things} which ^{they} know not: ^{but} what they ^{understand} naturally, ^{like} the creatures without reason, ⁱⁿ those things are they ^{themselves} corrupt ^{destroyed}.

11 Woe unto them! for they ^{greedily} after ^{the} error of Ba'lam ^{for} reward, ^{and} perished ⁱⁿ the gainsaying of Ko'rah.

12 ^d These are ^{they} who are ^{hidden} rocks ⁱⁿ your ^e feasts of charity, ^{when} they feast ^{with} you, ^{feeding} themselves without fear: ^f clouds ^{they} are without water, ^g carried ^{about} along by winds; ^h autumn trees ^{whose} fruit withereth, ^{without} fruit, twice dead, ⁱ plucked up by the roots;

13 ^j Raging ^{wild} waves of the sea, ^k foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, ^l to ^{for} whom ^{is} reserved the blackness of darkness ^{hath} been reserved for ever.

14 And ^{to} these also ^{E'noch} also, ^m the seventh from Ad'am, ^{prophesied} of these, saying, Behold, ⁿ the Lord ^{cometh} with ² ten thousands of his ^{holy} ones,

15 ^o To ^{execute} judgment upon all, and to ^{convince} all ^{that} are ^{ungodly} among them of all their ^p works of ungodliness ^{which} they have ^{ungodly} wrought, ^{and} of all ^{the} ^o hard ^{things} ^{which} ^{ungodly} sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their ^{own} lusts; ^{and} ^p their mouth speaketh great swelling words, ^q having men's ⁱⁿ admiration because ^{of} advantage ^{for} the sake ^{and} ^r their mouth speaketh great swelling words), ^s shewing respect of persons

17 ^t But ^{ye}, beloved, remember ye the words which ^{were} have been spoken before ^{of} the apostles of our Lord Je'sus Christ;

18 ^u How ^{that} they ^{told} said to you, ⁱⁿ the last time ^s there ^{should} shall be mockers, ⁱⁿ the last time, who should walk ^v after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are they ^{who} separate themselves, ^s ^u sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, ^x building up yourselves on your most holy faith, ^y praying in the Ho'ly ^{ghost}, ^{spirit}.

21 ^z Keep ^{your} yourselves in the love of God, ² looking for the mercy of our Lord Je'sus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And ^{of} some have ^{compassion}, making a difference: ^{And} others ^{with} fear, ^h pulling them ^{out} of the fire; ^{and} on some have mercy ^{and} some ^a save, ^{snatching} them

23 ^{with} fear; ^b hating even ^c the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 ^d Now unto him that is able to ^{keep} guard you from ^{falling}, ^{and} ^e to ^{present} you faultless ^f before the presence of his glory ^{without} blemish ⁱⁿ exceeding ^{joy}, ^g set you

25 ^h To ^{the} only ^{wise} God our Saviour, ^{through} Je'sus Christ our Lord, ^{be} glory, ^{and} ⁱ majesty, ^{dominion} and power, ^{before} all time, ^{and} ^j now, ^{and} ^k for evermore.

Amen.

THE REVELATION

OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

Salutation to the seven churches. Of Christ's coming.

1 THE Revelation of Je'sus Christ, ^a which God gave ^{unto} him: to shew unto his servants, ^{even} the things which ^b must shortly come to pass; ^{and} ^c he sent and signified ^{it} by his angel unto his servant John;

2 ^d Who ^{bare} record ^{of} the word of God, and of the testimony of Je'sus Christ, ^{and} of all things ^e that he saw.

3 ^f Blessed ^{is} he that readeth, and they that hear the words of ^{the} prophecy, ^{and} keep ^{the} things which are written therein: ^{for} ^g the time ^{is} at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in A'sia: Grace ^{be} unto you:

and peace, from him ^h which is and ⁱ which was and which is to come; ^k and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

⁵ And from Jē'sus Christ, ^l who is the faithful witness, ^m and the ⁿ firstborn of the dead, and ^o the ^p prince ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him ^q that loved us, ^r and ^s washed us from our sins in his own blood;

⁶ And he ^t made us ^u to be a kingdom, ^v to be priests unto his God and his Father; ^w to him be the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

⁷ Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and ^x they ^y which pierced him; and all ^z the kindreds of the earth shall wall because of him. Even so, Amen.

⁸ I am the ^āl'phā and the ^ōme-gā, the beginning and the ending, saith ² the Lord: God, ³ which is and which was and which is to come, the Almighty.

⁹ I John, ⁴ your brother and ⁵ companion in the tribulation, and ⁶ in the kingdom and patience ⁷ which are in Jē'sus, Christ, was in the isle that is called Pāt'mos, ⁸ for the word of God and for the testimony of Jē'sus, Christ.

¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on ⁹ the Lord's day, and ¹ heard behind me ^a a great voice, as of a trumpet:

¹¹ Saying, ^e I am ^āl'phā and ^ōme-gā, ^f the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send ^g it unto the seven churches, ^h which are in ⁱ A'sia: unto ^j Ēph'ē-sūs, and unto Smŷr'nā, and unto ^k Per'gā-mos, and unto Thŷ-a-tī'rā, and unto Sār'dis, and unto ^l Phil-a-dēl'phī-ā, and unto Lā-ōd-i-cē'ā.

¹² And I turned to see the voice ^{that} which spake with me. And ^{being} having turned: ⁹ I saw seven golden ³ candlesticks;

¹³ ^h And in the midst of the ^{seven} ³ candlesticks ⁱ one like unto the Son of man, ^k clothed with a garment down to the foot, and ^l girt about at the ^m paps breasts with a golden girdle.

¹⁴ His head and ⁿ his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and ^o his eyes were as a flame of fire;

¹⁵ ^p And his feet like unto ^q fine burnished brass, as if they had been refined in a furnace; and ^r his voice as the voice of many waters.

¹⁶ ^s And he had in his right hand seven stars: and ^t out of his mouth proceeded a sharp ^u two-edged sword: ^v and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

¹⁷ And ^w when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And ^x he laid his right hand upon me, saying, ^y unto me, Fear not; ^z I am the first and the last:

¹⁸ ^a I am he that liveth, and the Living one; and ^b I was dead; and behold, ^c I am alive for evermore, Amen; and ^d I have the keys of ^e hell death and of ^f Ha'des.

¹⁹ Write therefore ^g the things which thou ^h hast seen, ⁱ and the things which are, ^j and the things which shall ^k come to pass hereafter;

²⁰ The ^l mystery ^m of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, ⁿ and the seven golden ³ candlesticks. The seven stars are ^o the angels of the seven churches: and ^p the seven ³ candlesticks ^q which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

Messages to the angels of the churches.

¹ Unto the angel of the church in ² Ēph'ē-sūs write; These things saith ³ he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, ⁴ who he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden ³ candlesticks;

² I know thy works, and thy ^{labour}, and thy ^{patience}, and ^{how} thou canst not bear ^{them which are} evil: ^{men}, and ^{as thou hast tried} them ^{which} say they are apostles, and they are not, and ^{hast found} didst find them ^{liars}; false;

A. D. 96.

^h ver. 8.
ⁱ John 1. 1.
^k Zech. 3. 9.
^l ch. 3. 1. 4. 5.
^m John 8. 14.
ⁿ ch. 3. 14.
^o Col. 1. 18.
^p n Eph. 1. 20.
^q ch. 17. 14.
^r o John 15. 24.
^s p Heb. 9. 14.
^t q 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
^u ch. 5. 10.
^v r 1 Tim. 6. 16.
^w s Mat. 24. 30;
26. 64.
^x t John 19. 37.
^y u ver. 11. 17.
^z Is. 4. 2.
2 Or, the Lord,
the God.
^a x ver. 4.
^b ch. 4. 8.
^c y Phil. 1. 7.
^d z Tim. 1. 8.
^e z Rom. 8. 17.
^f a ver. 2.
^g ch. 6. 9.
^h b Acts 10. 10.
ⁱ ch. 4. 2.
^j c John 20. 26.
^k 1 Cor. 16. 2.
^l d ch. 4. 1.
^m e ver. 8.
ⁿ f ver. 17.

^g ver. 20.

³ Or, lamp-stands.
^h ch. 2. 1.
ⁱ Ezek. 1. 26.
^j ch. 14. 14.
^k d Dan. 10. 5.
^l e ch. 15. 6.
^m Dan. 7. 9.
ⁿ Dan. 10. 6.
^o ch. 2. 18.
^p o Ezek. 1. 7.
^q ch. 2. 18.
^r p Ezek. 43. 2.
^s ch. 14. 2.
^t q ver. 20.
^u ch. 2. 1.
^v r Is. 43. 2.
^w Eph. 6. 17.
^x ch. 2. 12.
^y s Acts 26. 13.
^z ch. 10. 1.
^a t Ezek. 1. 23.
^b u Dan. 8. 18.
^c x ver. 11.
^d Is. 41. 4.
^e ch. 2. 8.
^f y Rom. 6. 9.
^g z ch. 4. 9.
^h a Ps. 68. 20.
ⁱ ch. 20. 1.
^j b ver. 12.
^k c ch. 2. 1.
^l d ch. 4. 1.
^m e ver. 16.
ⁿ f ver. 12.
^o g Mal. 2. 7.
^p ch. 2. 1.
^q h Mat. 5. 15.
^r Phil. 2. 15.

^a ch. 1. 16. 20.
^b ch. 1. 13.

^c ver. 9. 13.
^d ch. 3. 1. 8. 15.
^e d 1 John 4. 1.
^f e 2 Cor. 11. 13.

A. D. 96.	3 And thou hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake, hast laboured, and hast ^{not} fainted.
f Gal. 6. 9.	4 Nevertheless I have ^{grown weary} ^{somewhat} ^{this} against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
g Mat. 21. 41.	5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; ^{or} else I will come unto thee, quickly, and will remove thy ² candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
2 Gr. <i>temp-strud</i> . h ver. 15.	6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of ^{the} ^{Nic-o-la'i-tanes} , ^{Nic-o-la'i-tans} , which I also hate.
i ver. 11, 17. Mat. 11. 15. ch. 3. 6, 13. f ch. 22. 2, 14. i Gen. 2. 8.	7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, to him will I give ^{to} eat of ^{the} tree of life, which is in the ^{midst of the paradise} ^{Par-a-dise} of God.
m ch. 1. 8, 17.	8 And unto the angel of the church in Smȳr'ná write; These things saith ^m the first and the last, which was dead, and ^{is alive} ^{lived again} :
n ver. 2.	9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art ^{rich}), and I know the ^{blasphemy} of ^p them which say they are Jews, and they are not, ^{but} ^{are the} ^{synagogue} of Sā'tan.
o Lu. 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 3 Or, <i>reviling</i> . p Rom. 2. 17. q ch. 3. 9. r Mat. 10. 22.	10 Fear ^{none of those} things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast ^{some} of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: ^{be} thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee ^{the} crown of life.
s Mat. 24. 13.	11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of ^{the} second death.
y ch. 1. 16.	12 And to the angel of the church in ^{Per-ga-mos} ^{Per-ga-mum} write; These things saith ^{he} that hath the sharp two-edged sword: with two edges;
z ver. 2. a ver. 9.	13 I know where thou dwellest, ^{even} ^a where Sā'tan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast denied my faith, even in those days wherein ^{was} ^{my witness} , my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Sā'tan dwelleth.
b Num. 24. 14.	14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of ^{Ba'taam} , who taught Ba'tac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Iš'ra-el, ^{to} eat things sacrificed unto idols, ^{and} to commit fornication.
c ver. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 9. d 1 Cor. 6. 18.	15 So hast thou also ^{them} that hold the doctrine ^{of} the ^{Nic-o-la'i-tanes} , which thing I hate: ^{But} ^{Nic-o-la'i-tans} in like manner.
f Is. 11. 4. ch. 1. 16.	16 Repent therefore; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and I will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
g ver. 7. 11.	17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, to him will I give ^{to} eat of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and ⁱⁿ the stone ^a new name written, which no ^{man} ^{one} knoweth ^{saving} ^{but} he that receiveth it.
i ch. 1. 14, 15.	18 And unto the angel of the church in Thȳ-a-ti'rā write; These things saith the Son of God, ^{who} hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet ^{are} like unto ^{fine} burnished brass;
k ver. 2.	19 I know thy works, and thy love, and thy faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last works ^{to be} are more than the first.
l 1 K. 16. 31; 21. 25. m ver. 14. Acts 15. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 18.	20 Notwithstanding I have ^{a few things} against thee, because thou sufferest the woman ^{Jēz'e-bēl} , which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and to seduce my servants ^m to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.
n Rom. 2. 4. ch. 9. 30.	21 And I gave her ^{space} ^{time} that ⁿ she should repent; of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that ^o I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and ^p I will give unto ^{every} each one of you according to your works.

24 But ^{unto} to you I say, ^{to} the rest that are in Thy-g-ti-rā, as many as have not this doctrine, and ^{which} have not ^{known} the ^{depths} deep things of Sā'tan, as they ^{speak} say; ^q I will ^{put} cast upon you none other burden.

25 ^{But} Howbeit ^r that which ye have, ^{already} hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and ^{he} that keepeth ^s my works unto the end, ^t to him will I give ^{power} authority over the nations:

27 ^u And ^{and} he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of ^a the potter shall they be broken to shivers; ^{even} as I ^{as} I also have received of my Father:

28 ^{And} I will give him ^x the morning star.

29 ^y He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith ^{unto} to the churches.

CHAPTER 3.

Messages to the angels of the churches.

1 AND ^{unto} to the angel of the church in Sār'dis write; These things saith he ^a that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: ^b I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, ^c and thou art dead.

2 Be thou watchful, and ^{strengthen} the things which ^{that} remain, ^{that} are ready to die: for I have ^{not} found thy works ^{perfect} of time fulfilled before my God.

3 ^a Remember therefore how thou hast received and ^{heard} didst hear; and ^{hold} fast, ^{keep} it, ^{and} ^e repent. ^f If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come ^{as} as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 ^{Thou} hast ^g a few names ^{even} in Sār'dis which ^{have} did not ^h ^{defiled} ^{denile} their garments; and they shall walk with me ⁱ in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, ^k the same shall thus be ^{clothed} arrayed in white garments; and I will ^{not} blot out his name out of the ^m book of life, and ⁿ I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 ^o He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith ^{unto} to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phīl-g-dēl/phī-ā write; These things saith ^p he that is holy, ^q he that is true, he that hath ^r the key of Dā'vid, ^s he that openeth, and ^{no} man ^{shutteth}; and that ^t shutteth, and ^{no} man ^{openeth}:

8 ^u I know thy works: ^v behold, I have set before thee ^x an open door, and no man can shut it: ^y ^{behold}, I have set before thee ^z a door opened, which none can shut; ^a ^{strength}, and ^b ^{power}, and ^c ^{fast} ^{kept} my word, and ^d ^{denied} ^{deny} my name.

9 Behold, I ^e will make ^f them ^g of the synagogue of Sā'tan, ^h of them which say they are Jews, and ⁱ they are not, but do lie; behold, ^j I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou ^k ^{fast} ^{kept} the word of my patience, ^l I also will keep thee from the hour of ^m ^{temptation}, ⁿ that ^{hour} which ^{is} to come upon ^o all the whole world, to try them that dwell ^p upon the earth.

11 Behold, ^q I come quickly: ^r hold ^s that ^t fast that which thou hast, that no ^u ^{man} ^{one} take ^v thy crown.

12 ^{hīn} He that overcometh, ⁱ will I make him ^j a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go ^k out thence no more; ^l and ^m I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, ⁿ which ^{is} ^{the} new Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z

A. D. 96.	13 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith ^{unto} to the churches.
l ch. 2. 7. m Is. 65. 16. n ver. 7. ch. 1. 5. o Col. 1. 15. p ver. 1.	14 And ^{unto} to the angel of the church ^{of the La-od-i-ce'ans in La-od-i-ce'a} write; ^m These things saith the Amen, ⁿ the faithful and true witness, ^o the beginning of the creation of God:
	15 ^p I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
	16 So ^{then} because thou art lukewarm, and neither ^{cold} hot nor ^{hot} cold, I will ^{spue} thee out of my mouth.
q 1 Cor. 4. 8.	17 Because thou sayest, ^a I am rich, and ^{increased with goods,} have gotten riches, ^{and have} need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art ^{the} wretched ^{one} and miserable' and poor' and blind' and naked:
r Mat. 13. 44. s 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 7. 13.	18 I counsel thee ^r to buy of me gold ^{tried in the} refined by fire, that thou mayest ^{be} rich; and ^s white ^{raiment,} garments, that thou mayest ^{be clothed,} clothe thyself, ^{and that} the shame of thy nakedness ^{do} not ^{appear;} and ^{with eyesalve,} anoint thine eyes, ^{that thou mayest} see.
t Heb. 12. 5, 6. Jam. 1. 12.	19 'As many as I love, I ^{rebuke} reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
u S. of S. 5. 2. v Lu. 12. 37. y John 14. 23.	20 Behold, ^u I stand at the door' and knock: ^v if any man hear my voice' and open the door, ^y I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
z Mat. 19. 28. Lu. 22. 30. ch. 2. 26, 27.	21 ^{To him} He that overcometh, ^z I will ^{grant} give to him ^{to sit} down with me in my throne, ^{even} as I also overcame, and ^{am set} sat down with my Father in his throne.
a ch. 2. 7.	22 ^a He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith ^{unto} to the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

John sees the throne of God in heaven.

a ch. 1. 10. b ch. 11. 12. c ch. 1. 19.	1 AFTER ^{this} these things I ^{looked,} saw, and behold, a door ^{was} opened in heaven; and ^a the first voice which I heard, ^{was} a voice ^{as it were} of a trumpet ^{talking} speaking with me; ^{which said,} b Come up hither, ^c and I will shew thee ^{the} things which must come ^{to be} pass hereafter.
d ch. 1. 10. e Is. 6. 1. f Ezek. 1. 26.	2 And immediately ^d I was in the ^{spirit:} spirit: and behold, ^e a throne ^{was} set in heaven, and ^{one sitting} upon the throne;
f Ezek. 1. 28.	3 And ^{and} he that sat ^{was} to look upon like a jasper stone and a ^{sardine stone:} sardius: ^{in sight} like unto an emerald: ^{to look upon.}
g ch. 11. 16. h ch. 3. 4, 5. i ver. 10. k ch. 8. 5.	4 ^g And round about the throne ^{were} four and twenty ^{seats:} seats: and upon the thrones ^h four and twenty elders sitting, ^{clothed} arrayed in white ^{raiment:} garments; ⁱ and ^{they had} on their heads crowns of gold.
l Ex. 37. 23. Ezek. 1. 15. m ch. 1. 4. n Ex. 38. 8. ch. 15. 2. o Ezek. 1. 5. p ver. 8. q Num. 2. 2. Ezek. 1. 10.	5 And out of the throne ^{proceeded} lightnings and ^{thunderings} and ^{voices:} voices: ^{thunders.} And ^{there were} seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are ^m the seven Spirits of God:
	6 And ^{and} before the throne, ^{there was} a sea of glass ^{as it were} like unto crystal; ^o and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, ^{were} four ^{beasts} living creatures full of eyes before ^p and behind.
	7 ^q And the first ^{beast} creature ^{was} like a lion, and the second ^{beast} creature ^{like a} calf, and the third ^{beast} creature ^{had a} face as of a man, and the fourth ^{beast} creature ^{was} like a flying eagle.
r Is. 6. 2. s ver. 6. t Is. 6. 3. u ch. 1. 8. x ch. 1. 4.	8 And the four ^{beasts had} living creatures, having each one of them ^r six wings, ^{about him;} and they were ^s full of eyes ^{round about} and ^t within: and they have no rest ^{not} day and night, saying, ^u Holy, holy, holy, ^{is the} Lord God, the Almighty, ^x which was' and which is' and which is to come.

9 And when ^{those beasts} the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that ^{sat} ^{sitteth} on the throne, ^{who} ^{to him that} liveth ² for ever and ever,
 10 ^z ^{The} four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that ^{sat} ^{sitteth} on the throne, ^a and shall worship him that liveth ² for ever and ever, ^b and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
 11 ^c ^{Thou art worthy, O} ^{Lord} and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: ^d for thou ^{hast created} ^{didst create} all things, and ^{for} ^{because of} thy pleasure ^{will} they ^{are} were, and were created.

A. D. 96.

g ch. 1. 18.
 2 Gr. and the
 ages of the
 ages.
 z ch. 5. 8, 14.
 a ver. 9.
 b ver. 4.
 c ch. 5. 12.
 d Gen. 1. 1.
 Acts 17. 24.
 ch. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 5.

The sealed book which only the Lamb is worthy to open.

1 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne ^a a book written within and on the ^{backside,} ^{back, close} ^b sealed with seven seals.
 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a ^{loud} ^{great} voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
 3 And no ^{man} ^{one} ^c in the heaven, ^{nor in} ^{or on} earth, ^{neither} ^{or} under the earth, was able to open the book, ^{neither} ^{or} to look thereon.

a Ezek. 2. 9.
 b Is. 29. 11.
 Dan. 12. 4.

4 And I wept much, because no ^{man} ^{one} was found worthy to open ^{and to} ^{read} the book, ^{neither} ^{or} to look thereon:

c ver. 13.

5 ^{And} ^{and} one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, ^d the Lion that is of the tribe of ^{Ju} ^{da} ^h, ^e the Root of ^{Da} ^{vid}, hath ^{prevailed} ^{overcome}, to open the book: ^f and to loose the seven seals thereof.

d Gen. 49. 9.
 e Is. 11. 1. 10.
 ch. 22. 16.
 f ver. 1.
 ch. 6. 1.

6 AND I ^{beheld, and,} ^{10,} ^{saw} in the midst of the throne and of the four ^{beasts,} ^{living} creatures, and in the midst of the elders, ^{stood} ^g a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and ^h seven eyes, which are ⁱ the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

g ver. 9. 12.
 John 1. 23.
 ch. 13. 5.
 h Zech. 3. 9.
 i ch. 4. 5.

7 And he came, and ^{took the book} ^{he taketh it} out of the right hand ^k of him that sat ^{upon} ^{on} the throne.

k ch. 4. 2.

8 And when he had taken the book, ^l the four ^{beasts} ^{living} creatures and the four ^{and} ^{to} twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having ^{each} ^{one} ^{of them} a harp, ^m harps, and golden ^{vials} ^{full of} ^{odours,} ⁿ which are the prayers of the saints.

l ch. 4. 8, 10.

9 And ^{they} ^{sung} ^{sing} a new song, saying, ^p ^{Thou art worthy} ^{Worthy art thou} to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: ^q for thou wast slain, and ^r hast redeemed us ^{didst purchase} ^s out of every ^{kindred,} ^{tribe,} and tongue, and people, and nation:

m ch. 14. 2.
 n Ps. 141. 2.
 ch. 8. 3, 4.
 o Ps. 40. 3.
 ch. 14. 2.
 p ch. 4. 11.
 q ver. 6.
 r Acts 20. 28.
 ch. 14. 2.
 s Dan. 4. 1.
 ch. 7. 9.
 t Ex. 19. 6.
 ch. 1. 6.
 u ch. 4. 4, 6.

10 ^t ^{And hast made us} ^{and madest them} ^{to be} unto our God ^{kings} ^{a kingdom} and priests: and we shall ^{reign} ^{on} ^{upon} the earth.

x Ps. 68. 17.
 Heb. 12. 22.

11 And I ^{beheld,} ^{saw,} and I heard ^{the} ^a voice of many angels ^{round} about the throne and the ^{beasts} ^{living} creatures and the elders: and the number of them was ^x ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

y ch. 4. 11.

12 ^{Saying} ^{and saying} with a ^{loud} ^{great} voice, ^y ^{Worthy} is the Lamb that ^{was} ^{hath been} slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and ^{strength,} ^{might,} and honour, and glory, and blessing.

z ver. 3.

13 And ^{every} ^{creature} ^{created thing} which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ^{such as are in} ^{on} the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, ^a ^{Blessing} ^{and honour,} ^{and glory,} ^{and power,} ^{be} unto him ^b that sitteth ^{upon} the throne, and unto the Lamb ^{be the} ^{blessing} ^{and the honour,} ^{and the glory,} ^{and the dominion,} ² for ever and ever.

a 1 Chr. 29. 11.
 Rom. 9. 5.
 1 Tim. 6. 16.
 ch. 1. 6.
 b ch. 6. 16.
 c ch. 19. 4.
 d ch. 4. 9, 10.

14 ^c ^{And the four} ^{beasts} ^{living} creatures said, Amen. And the ^{four and twenty} ^{elders} fell down and worshipped, ^{him} ^a that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of the seals in order.

1 AND ^a I saw when the Lamb opened one of the ^{seven} seals, and I heard ^{as it were the noise of thunder,} ^b one of the four beasts saying, ^c Come, and see.

a ch. 5. 5, 6, 7.
 b ch. 4. 7.

A. D. 96.

c Zech. 6. 3.
ch. 19. 11.
d Ps. 45. 4, 5.
e Zech. 6. 11.
ch. 14. 14.
f ch. 4. 7.

g Zech. 6. 2.

h ch. 4. 7.

i Zech. 6. 2.

2 Gr. *chemiz*,
a small
measure.
3 See marginal note on
Mat. 18. 3.
k ch. 9. 4.
l ch. 4. 7.
m Zech. 6. 3.

n Ezek. 14. 21.
4 Or, pesti-
lence.
o Lev. 26. 22.

p ch. 8. 3.

q ch. 20. 4.
r ch. 1. 9.
s 2 Tim. 1. 8.
ch. 12. 17.
t Zech. 1. 12.
u ch. 3. 7.
x ch. 11. 18.

y ch. 3. 4, 5.

z Heb. 11. 40.
ch. 14. 13.

5 Some an-
cient author-
ities read
having ful-
filled their
course.
a ch. 16. 18.
b Joel 2. 10.
Mat. 24. 29.
Acts 2. 20.
c ch. 8. 10; 9. 1.

d Ps. 102. 26.
Is. 54. 4.
Heb. 1. 12.
e Jer. 3. 23.
ch. 16. 20.
6 Or, military
tribunes, Gr.
chilarchai.
f Is. 2. 19.

g Hos. 10. 8.
Lut. 23. 30.
ch. 9. 6.

h Is. 13. 6.
Zeph. 1. 14.
ch. 16. 14.
i Ps. 78. 7.

2 And I saw, and behold, ^a a white horse; ^d and he that sat ^{on him} thereon had a bow; ^e and ^{a crown} there was given unto him: ^{a crown} and he ^{went} forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he ^{had} opened the second seal, ^f I heard the second living creature saying, Come, ^{and see}.

4 ^g And ^{there went out} another ^{horse that was red} horse came forth, a red horse; and ^{power was given to him} to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should ^{kill} one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he ^{had} opened the third seal, ^h I heard the third ^{beast say,} living creature saying, Come, ^{and see}. And I ^{beheld,} saw, and ^{lo} behold, ⁱ a black horse; and he that sat ^{on him} thereon had a ^{pair of balances} balance in his hand.

6 And I heard ^{as it were} a voice in the midst of the four ^{beasts say,} living creatures saying, ^a A measure of wheat for a ^a penny, and three measures of barley for a ^a penny; and ^k see thou hurt not the oil and the wine: ^l and thou not.

7 And when he ^{had} opened the fourth seal, ^l I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come, ^{and see}.

8 ^m And I ^{looked,} saw, and ^{lo} behold, ⁿ a pale horse; and ^{his name} he that sat ^{on} upon him, ^{his name} his name was Death; and ^{hell} Hades followed with him. And ^{power} there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, ^o to kill with sword, and with ^{hunger,} famine, and with ^p death, ^q and ^{with} by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he ^{had} opened the fifth seal, I saw ^{under} underneath ^r the altar ^s the souls of them that ^{were} had been slain for the word of God, and for ^s the testimony which they held:

10 ^t and they cried with a ^{loud} great voice, saying, ^u How long, O ^{Lord,} Master, the ^{holy and true,} dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And ^y white robes were ^{given} unto every ^{of them;} them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, ^z that they should rest yet for a little ^{season,} until their ^{fellowservants} fellow-servants also and their brethren, ^{which} should be killed ^{even} as they ^{were,} were, should ^b be fulfilled.

12 And I ^{beheld} saw when he ^{had} opened the sixth seal, ^a and ^{lo,} there was a great earthquake; and ^b the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood;

13 ^c And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, ^{even} as a fig tree ^{casteth} her ^{untimely} unripe ^{figs,} when she is shaken of a ^{mighty} great wind.

14 ^d And the heaven ^{departed} was removed as a scroll when it is rolled ^{together;} up; and ^e every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the ^{great men,} princes, and the ^{rich men,} chief captains, and the ^{chief captains,} and the ^{mighty men,} strong, and every bondman ^{and} every freeman, ^{freeman,} hid themselves in the ^{dens} caves and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 ^g And said and they say to the mountains and ^{to the} rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 ^h For the great day of ^{his} their wrath is come; ⁱ and who ^{shall be} is able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

Sealing of the servants of God. The number sealed.

1 AND after these things I saw four angels standing ^{on} at the four corners of the earth, ^a holding the four winds of the earth, ^b that ^{the} no wind should ^{not} blow on the earth, ^{nor} on the sea, ^{nor on} or upon any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ^{ascending} from the ^{east,} sunrising, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a ^{loud} great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, ^e Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have ^d sealed the servants of our God ^e ⁱⁿ on their foreheads.

4 ^f And I heard the number of them which were sealed: ^{and there were} sealed ^g ^a hundred ^{and} ^{and} ^{and} forty ^{and} four thousand, sealed out of ^h ^{all the tribes} every tribe of the children of Is'ra-el.

5 Of the tribe of Ju'da ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Re'y-ben ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Ga'd ^{were sealed} twelve thousand:

6 Of the tribe of A'ser ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Nep'tha-lim ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Naph'ta-li ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Ma-na's'es ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Ma-na's'eh ^{were sealed} twelve thousand:

7 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Le'vi ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Is'sa-char ^{were sealed} twelve thousand:

8 Of the tribe of Zab'u-lon ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Jo'seph ^{were sealed} twelve thousand: Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min ^{were sealed} twelve thousand:

9 After ^{this} these things I ^{beheld,} ^{lo,} and ^{behold,} ^a a great multitude, which no man could number, out ⁱ of ^{all nations,} every nation, and ^{of all tribes} and ^{kindreds,} and ^{peoples} and tongues, ^{stood} before the throne and before the Lamb, ^{clothed with} ^{arrayed in} white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 ^{And cried} ^{loud} with a great voice, saying, 'Salvation ^{to} ^{unto} our God ^m which sitteth ^{upon} ^{on} the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 ⁿ And all the angels ^{were standing} round about the throne, and ^{about} the elders and the four ^{living creatures,} and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 ^o Saying, Amen: ² Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, ^{be} unto our God ³ for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, ^{What are these} ^{These} which are arrayed in the ^p white robes, ^{who are they,} and whence came they?

14 And I ^{said} unto him, ^{Sir,} thou knowest. And he said to me, ^{These} ^{These} are they which ^{came} ^{came} out of the great tribulation, and ^{they} ^{they} washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall ^{s dwell among} ^{spread his tabernacle over} them.

16 ^{They} shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; ^{neither} shall the sun ^{light on} ^{strike upon} them, nor any heat:

17 ^{For} the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne ^a shall ^{be} ^{feed them,} ^{feed them,} and shall ^{lead} ^{guide} them unto ^{living} fountains of waters: ^{of life,} ^{of life,} and God shall wipe away ^{all tears} ^{every tear} from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

The angels and their trumpets. What followed the soundings.

1 AND ^a when he ^{had} opened the seventh seal, there ^{was} ^{followed a} silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 ^b And I saw the seven angels which ^{stood} ^{stand} before God; ^c and ^{to them} ^{there} were given ^{unto them} seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood ^{at} ^{over} the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer ^{it} ^{with} ^a the prayers of all the saints upon ^c the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And ^f the smoke of the incense, ^{which came} ^{with} the prayers of the saints, ^{ascended} ^{went} up before God out of the angel's hand.

A. D. 96.

e ch. 6. 6; 9. 4.
d Ezek. 9. 4.
ch. 14. 1.
ch. 22. 1.
f ch. 9. 16.
g ch. 14. 1.

h Rom. 11. 25.

i ch. 5. 9.

k ver. 14.
ch. 5. 5, 18.

l Ps. 3. 8.
Is. 43. 11.
ch. 19. 1.
m ch. 5. 13.
n ch. 4. 6.

o ch. 5. 13, 14.
2 Gr. The
blessing, and
the glory &c.
3 Gr. unto the
ages of the
ages.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6. 9.
r Is. 1. 18.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1. 7.
ch. 1. 5.

s Is. 4. 5, 6.
ch. 21. 3.
t Is. 49. 10.
u Ps. 121. 6.
ch. 21. 4.

x Ps. 23. 1.
John 10. 11.
y Is. 25. 8.
ch. 21. 4.

a ch. 6. 1.

b Mat. 18. 10.
Lu. 1. 19.
c 2 Chr. 29.
25-28.

d ch. 5. 8.
e Ex. 30. 1.
ch. 6. 9.

f Ps. 141. 2.

A. D. 96.

g ch. 16. 18.
h 2 Sam. 22. 8.
Acts 4. 31.

i Ezek. 38. 22.

k ch. 16. 2.

l Is. 2. 13.
ch. 9. 4.

m Jer. 51. 25.

n ch. 16. 3.

o Ezek. 14. 19.

p ch. 16. 3.

q Is. 14. 12.
ch. 9. 1.
r ch. 16. 4.

s Ruth 1. 20.
t Jer. 15. 23.
Jer. 9. 15.

u Is. 13. 10.

x ch. 14. 6.

y ch. 9. 12.

5 And the angel ^{took} ^{it} the censer; and he ^{filled} it with the fire of the altar, and cast ^{it} upon the earth: and ^{there} ^{were} ^{voices,} ^{thunderings,} ^{and} ^{voices,} and lightnings, ^{and} an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 ^{The} ^{And} the first angel sounded, ⁱ and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ^k upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part ^l of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, ^m and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: ⁿ and the third part of the sea ^o became blood;

9 ^p ^{And} ^{and} there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, ^{even} ^{and} they that had life; ^{died;} and the third part of the ships ^{were} ^{was} destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, ^q and there fell ^a ^{great} ^{star} ^{from} ^{heaven,} ^{from} ^{heaven} ^a ^{great} ^{star} ^{from} ^{heaven,} burning as ^{it} ^{were} ^a ^{lamp,} ^{and} it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters;

11 ^s ^{And} the name of the star is called Wormwood: ^t and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 ^u And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; ^{so} ^{as} the third part of them ^{should} ^{be} ^{darkened,} and the day ^{should} ^{not} ^{shine} ^{for} ^{the} ^{third} ^{part} ^{of} ^{it,} and the night ^{likewise.} ⁱⁿ ^{like} ^{manner.}

13 And I ^{saw,} ^x and I heard an eagle, ^{angel} ^{flying} ^{through} ^{the} ^{midst} ^{of} ^{heaven,} saying with a ^{loud} ^{voice,} ^y Woe, woe, woe, ^{to} ^{the} ^{inhabitants} ^{of} ^{the} ^{earth,} by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, ^{which} ^{are} ^{yet} ^{to} ^{sound.}

CHAPTER 9.

The soundings of the fifth and sixth angels.

a Lu. 10. 18.
ch. 8. 10.
b ver. 2. 11.
ch. 17. 8.

c Joel 2. 2. 10.

d Ex. 10. 4.

e ver. 10.

f ch. 6. 6.
g ch. 8. 7.

h Ex. 12. 23.
ch. 7. 3.
i ver. 10.
ch. 11. 7.

k Is. 2. 19.
ch. 6. 16.

l Joel 2. 4.
2 Gr.
likenesses.
m Nah. 3. 17.
n Dan. 7. 8.
o Joel 1. 6.

p Joel 2. 5, 6, 7.

1 AND the fifth angel sounded, ^a and I saw a star ^{fall} ^{from} ^{heaven} unto the earth: and ^{to} ^{him} ^{there} was given ^{to} ^{him} the key of ^b the ^{bottomless} ^{pit} ^{of} ^{the}

2 And he opened the ^{bottomless} ^{pit} ^{of} ^{the} ^{abyss,} ^c and there ^{arose} ^{went} ^{up} a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And ^{there} ^{came} out of the smoke ^d locusts upon the earth; and unto them ^{power,} ^e was given ^{as} the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was ^{commanded} ^{said} unto them ^f that they should not hurt ^g the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only ^{those} ^{such} men ^{which} ^{have} ^{not} ^h the seal of God ⁱⁿ ^{on} their foreheads.

5 And ^{to} ^{them} it was given ^{that} they should not kill them, ⁱ but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment ^{was} ^{as} the torment of a scorpion, when ^{he} ^{it} striketh a man.

6 And in those days ^k shall men seek death, and shall ⁱⁿ ^{no} ^{wise} find it; and they shall desire to die, and death ^{shall} ^{fly} ^{from} them.

7 And ^{the} ^{shapes} of the locusts ^{were} ^{like} unto horses prepared ^{unto} ^{for} battle; ^m and upon their heads ^{were} ^{as} it were crowns like unto gold, ⁿ and their faces ^{were} ^{as} the faces of men, ^{of} men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and ^o their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings ^{was} ^{as} the sound of chariots, of many horses ^{running} ^{rushing} ^{to} ^{battle.} ^{war.}

10 And they ^{had} ^{have} tails like unto scorpions, and ^{there were} stings; and in
their tails: ^{and} ^{is} their power ^{was} to hurt men five months.

11 ^r And they had a king ^{They have} over them: ^{which is s} as king ^{the} the angel of the ^{bottomless pit, whose} abyss: his ^{q ver. 5.}
name in ^{He brew} tongue is ^{Ā-bād'don,} but ^{and} in the Greek ^{tongue} he hath ^{his} the ^{s ver. 1.}
name ² Ā-pōll'yōn.

12 ^{One woe} The first Woe is past: *and*, behold, there come yet two ^{woes more} Woes here-
after.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the ^{four} horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 ^{Saying} one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound ⁱⁿ _{at} the great river Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which ^{were} had been prepared for ^{an} the hour and ^a day and ^a month and ^a year, ^{for to slay} that they should kill the third part of men.

16 And ^xthe number of the ^{army}armies ^yof the horsemen ^{were}two hundred thousand ^{times ten}thousand: ^zand I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates ^{as} of fire, ^{of jacinth,} ^{of hyacinth,} and of brimstone: ^a and the heads of the horses ^{were} ^{are} as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths ^{issued} ^{proceeded} fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three ^{plagues} was the third part of men killed, by the fire: and ^{by} the smoke' and ^{by} the brimstone, which ^{issued} proceeded out of their mouths.

19 For ^{their}the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: ^bfor their tails ^{were}are like unto serpents, and ^{had}have heads; and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of ^{the men} mankind, which were not killed ^{by} with these plagues, ^{e yet} repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship ^{s d} devils, ^e and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood: which ^{neither} can ^{neither} see, nor hear, nor walk :

21 Neither repented they
and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of
their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

The strong angel and the book. John eats the book.

1 AND I saw another ^{mighty} angel ^{come} down ^{from} heaven, ^{clothed} with a cloud; ^a and ^a the rainbow ^{was} upon his head, and ^b his face ^{was} as the sun, and ^c his feet as pillars of fire:

2 ^{and} he had in his hand a little book open: ^dand he set his right foot upon the sea, and ^{his} left ^{foot on} ^{upon} the earth:

3 And he cried with a loud voice, as ^{when} a lion roareth: and when he ^{had} cried, the ^e seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders ^{had} uttered ^{their voices,} I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, ^{unto me,} *Seal up* ^{those} things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw ^{stand} ^{standing} upon the sea and upon the earth
 6 lifted up his ^{right} hand to heaven,

6 And ^{and} he sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, [^]who created the heaven and the things that ^{therein are,} ^{are therein,} and the earth and the things that ^{therein are,} ^{are therein,} and the sea and the things ^{which} ^{that} are therein, ⁱthat there ^{should} ^{shall} be [^]time no longer:

7 ^{shall be} ^{but} in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he ^{shall begin} to sound, then is finished ^{should be finished, as} the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which ^{is about} he ^{hath} declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And ¹the voice which I heard from heaven, ^{spake unto me} *I heard it* again, ^{speaking}

A. D. 96.

q ver. 5.
r Eph. 2. 2.
s ver. 1.

2 That is to
say, *A*
destroyer.
† ch. 8. 13.

u ch. 16. 12.

x Ps. 68. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
y Ezek. 38. 4.
z ch. 7. 4.

a 1 Chr. 12. 8
Is. 5. 28. 29.

b Is. 9. 15.

c Deut. 31. 29.
3 Gr. *demons*.
d Lev. 17. 7.
Ps. 106. 37.
1 Cor. 10. 20.
e Ps. 115. 4.
Dan. 5. 23.
f ch. 22. 15.

a Ezek. 1. 28.
b Mat. 17. 2.
ch. 1. 16.
c ch. 1. 15.
d Mat. 28. 18.

e ch. 8. 5.

f Dan. 8. 26.

g Ex. 6. 8.
Dan. 12.
h Neh. 9. 6.
ch. 4. 11.

i Dan. 12. 7.
ch. 16. 17.
4 Or. *delay*.

Ex. ch. 11, 15.

l ver. 4.

A. D. 96.

with me, and ^{said,} Go, ^{and} take the ^{little} book which is open in the hand of the angel ^{which} standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

m Jer. 15. 16.
Ezek. 2. 8.

9 And I went unto the angel, ^{said} unto him^s that he should give ^{Give} me the little book. And he ^{said} unto me, ^mTake ^{it}it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but ^{it shall be in thy mouth}in thy mouth it shall be ^{sweet as honey}sweet as honey.

н Ezek. 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up;
and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and ^{as soon as} _{when} I had eaten
it, ^{my} belly was ^{made} bitter.

o Ezek. 2. 10

11 And ^{he said} ^{they say} unto me, Thou must prophesy again ^{before} ^{over} many peoples' and nations' and tongues' and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

The two witnesses prophesy. The seventh trumpet sounded.

a Ezek. 40, 3.
ch. 21, 15.
b Num. 23, 18.

1 AND there was given me ^a a reed like unto a rod: and ^{the angel stood,} and ^{one said,} saying, ^b Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

c Ezek. 40. 17.
2 Gr. *cast*
without.
d Ps. 79. 1.
e Dan. 8. 10.
f ch. 13. 5.
g ch. 20. 4.
h ch. 19. 10.
i ch. 12. 6.

2 ^{But} And ^e the court which is without the temple ² leave ^{out,} without, and measure it not; ^d for it ^{hath} ^{is} been given unto the ^{Ger} ^{til} ^e gentiles: ^{and} the holy city shall they ^e tread under foot ^f forty ^{and} two months.

k Ps. 52. 8.
3 Gr. lamp-stands

3 And I will give ^{power} unto my two ^a witnesses, ^b and they shall prophesy ^c a thousand two hundred ^{and} ^{and} threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

12 K. 1. 10.
Jer. 1. 10.
Ezek. 48. 3.
m Num. 16. 29.

4 These are the ^ktwo olive trees' and the two ³candlesticks, standing before the ^{God} Lord of the earth.

21 K. 17. 1.
Jam. 5. 16.
Ex. 7. 19.

5 And if any man ^{will} desireth to hurt them, ^{fire} fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ^m and if any man ^{will} shall desire to hurt them, ^{he must} in this manner ^{must be} be killed.

p Lu. 13. 32.
q ch. 13. 1, 11.
r ch. 9. 2.
s Dan. 7. 21.

6 These ^{the} have power to shut ^{the} heaven, that it rain not ⁱⁿ during the days of their prophecy: and ^{they} have power over the waters to turn them ^{to} into blood, and to smite the earth with ^{all} plagues, ^{every} as often as they ^{will,} shall desire.

4 Gr. *carcase*.
t ch. 14. 8.
u Heb. 13. 12.
ch. 18. 24.

7 And when they ^p shall have finished their testimony, ^q the beast that ^{ascendeth} cometh up ^r out of the ^{bottomless pit} abyss ^s shall make war ^{against} with them, and ^{shall} overcome them, and kill them.

x ch 17 15

8 And their ⁴ dead bodies ^{shall} lie in the street of ¹ the great city, which spiritually is called Sōd'om and Ē'g'yp't, ² where also ^{our} ^{their} Lord was crucified.

7 Ps. 79. 2, 3.

9 ^{And} ^{they of} ^{the} ^{people} ^{and} ^{kindreds} ^{and} ^{tongues} ^{and} ^{nations} ^{shall see}
^{look upon} ^{their} ^{dead} ^{bodies} ^{three} ^{days} ^{and} ^{an} ^a ^{half,} ^y ^{and} ^{shall not suffer} ^{do men}
^{dead} ^{bodies} ^{to be} ^{put} ⁱⁿ ^{graves,} ^{suffer not} ^{their}

2 ch. 12, 12.

10 ^a And they that dwell ^{upon} the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry; ^a and they shall send gifts one to another; ^b because these two prophets tormented them that dwell ^{dwell} on the earth.

a Esth. 9. 19.
b ch. 16. 10.

11 ^c And after ^{the} three days and ^{an} ^a half ^d the ^{Spirit} of life from God ^{breath} entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which ^{saw} ^{re} ^held them.

c ver. 9.
d Ezek. 37, 5.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. ^e And they ^{ascended} ^{went} up ^{to} ^{into} heaven ⁱⁿ ^a ^{the} cloud; ^g and their enemies beheld them.

e Is. 14. 13.
ch. 13. 5.
f Is. 60. 8.
g 2 K. 2. 1.
h ch. 6. 12.
i ch. 16. 19.
5 Gr. *names*
of men.
k Josh. 7. 19.
ch. 14. 7.

13 And ^{the same} ^{in that} hour ^{as} ^{there was} there was a great earthquake, ^{and} the tenth part of the city fell; and ^{there were} ^{killed} in the earthquake ^{were slain} ^{of} men ^{seven} thousand: and the ^{remnant} ^{rest} were affrighted, ^{and} gave glory to the God of heaven.

l ch. 8. 13.
m ch. 10. 7.
n Is. 27. 13.
ch. 16. 17.

14 ¹The second ^{woe} is past: *and*, behold, the third ^{woe} cometh quickly

15 And ^mthe seventh angel sounded: ⁿand there ^owere followed great voices

in heaven, ^{saying,} and they said, ^o The kingdoms ^{of this world} are ^{is} become ^{the kingdoms of} our Lord, and of his Christ: ^{and he shall reign} ^{for ever and ever.}

16 And ^{the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,}

17 ^{saying,} We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, ^{which art saying,} and art to come; because thou hast taken ^{to thee} thy great power, ^{and hast reigned.} ^{didst reign.}

18 ^{And the nations were} angry, and thy wrath ^{is come,} ^{and the time of the dead: that they should be judged,} and ^{that thou shouldst} ^{the time to} give their reward ^{unto} thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, ^{the} ^x small and the great; ^{and shouldst} ^{to} destroy them ^{which that} destroy the earth.

19 And ^{the temple of God was opened} ^{there was opened the temple of God that is} in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his ^{testament;} ^{covenant;} and ^{there were} ^{followed} lightnings, and voices, and ^{thunderings,} ^{thunders,} and an earthquake, ^b and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

Of the woman clothed with the sun. The great red dragon.

1 AND ^{there appeared} a great ^{wonder} ^{sign was seen} in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars;

2 And ^{she being} ^{was} with child; and she crieth out, ^a ^{travailing} in birth, and ^{pained} in pain to be delivered.

3 And there ^{appeared} ^{was seen} another ^{wonder} ^{sign} in heaven; and behold, ^b a great red dragon, ^c ^{having seven heads and ten horns,} ^d and ^{upon his heads seven} ^{heads.} ^{diadems.}

4 And ^{his tail drew} ^{draweth} the third part ^f of the stars of heaven, ^g and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood ^h before the woman which was about to be delivered, ⁱ ^{for to devour her child as soon as it was born.} ^{that when she was delivered, he might devour her child.}

5 And she ^{brought forth} ^{was} delivered of a son, a man child, ^{who is} to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and ^{unto} his throne.

6 And ^{the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they should feed} ^{may nourish} her ^{there} ^m a thousand two hundred ^{and} ^{threescore} days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ⁿ ^{Mi'chaël} and his angels ^{fought} ^{going forth} against the dragon; and the dragon ^{fought} ^{warred} and his angels;

8 And they prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ^{the great dragon was cast out,} ^q ^{that} the old serpent, ^{he that is called the Dēv'il and Sā'tan,} ^r ^{which deceiveth} ^{the deceiver of} the whole ^s world: ^{he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.}

10 And I heard a ^{loud} ^{saying in heaven,} ^t Now is come the salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the ^{power} ^{authority} of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, ^u ^{which} ^{accused} ^{accuseth} them before our God day and night.

11 And ^x they overcame him ^{by} ^{because of} the blood of the Lamb, and ^{because of} the word of their testimony; ^y ^{and they loved not their} ^{lives} ^{life even} unto the death.

12 Therefore ^{rejoice,} ^{ye} heavens, and ye that ^{dwell} ^{in them.} ^a Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea: ^{because the devil is come} ^{gone} down unto you, ^{having great wrath,} ^b ^{because he knoweth} ^{knowing} that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast ^{unto} the earth, he persecuted ^c the woman which brought forth the man ^{child.}

A. D. 96.

o ch. 12. 10.
p Dan. 2. 44.
q Gr. unto the
ages of the
ages.
r ch. 4. 4.
s ch. 1. 4. 8.

s ch. 19. 6.

t ver. 2. 9.
u Dan. 7. 9.
ch. 6. 10.

x ch. 19. 5.
y ch. 13. 10.

z ch. 15. 5. 8.

a ch. 8. 5.

b ch. 16. 21.

a Is. 66. 7.
Gal. 4. 19.

b ch. 17. 3.

c ch. 17. 9. 10.
ch. 13. 1.

e ch. 9. 10. 19.
f ch. 17. 18.
g Dan. 8. 10.
h ver. 2.
i Ex. 1. 16.

k Ps. 2. 9.
ch. 2. 27.

l ver. 4.

m ch. 11. 3.

n Dan. 10. 13.

o ver. 3.
ch. 20. 2.

p Lu. 10. 18.
John 12. 31.
q Gen. 3. 1. 4.
r ch. 20. 3.
s Gr. inhab-
ited earth.
ch. 9. 1.

t ch. 11. 15.

u Job 1. 9.

x Rom. 8. 33.

y Lu. 14. 26.

z Ps. 96. 11.
ch. 18. 20.
4 Gr. tober-
nacle.
a ch. 8. 13.
b ch. 10. 6.

c ver. 5.

A. D. 96.

d Ex. 19. 4.
e ver. 6.
f ch. 17. 8.
g Dan. 7. 25.
h Is. 59. 19.

14 ^a And ^{to the woman were given} there were given to the woman the two wings of ^a the great eagle, ^e that she might fly ^f into the wilderness ^{into} unto her place, where she is nourished ^g for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^h cast out of his mouth ^{water as a flood} after the woman ^{water as a river,} that he might cause her to be carried away ^{of} by the ^{flood.} stream.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the ^{flood} river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon ^{was} wroth with the woman, ⁱ and went away to make war with the ^{remnant} rest of her seed, ^k which keep the commandments of God, and ^{have} hold ⁱ the testimony of Je^sus: ^{Christ.}

CHAPTER 13.

The beast to which the dragon gives his power.

a Dan. 7. 2, 7.

b ch. 12. 3.

c Dan. 7. 6.
d Dan. 7. 5.
e Dan. 7. 4.

f ch. 12. 9.
g ch. 16. 10.
h ch. 12. 4.
i ver. 12. 4.
2 Gr. slain.
k ch. 17. 8.

l ch. 18. 18.

m Dan. 7. 8.

3 Or, to do his works during. See Dan. 11. 28.
n ch. 11. 2.

o John 1. 14.

p Dan. 7. 21.
ch. 11. 7.
q ch. 11. 18.

r Ex. 32. 32.
Dan. 12. 1.
ch. 3. 5.

s ch. 17. 8.

t ch. 2. 7.

u Is. 39. 1.
s Gen. 9. 6.
Mat. 26. 52.
y ch. 14. 12.

z ch. 11. 7.

a ver. 2.

b Deut. 13. 1.
Mat. 24. 24.
ch. 16. 14.
c 1 K. 18. 38.
d ch. 12. 9.
e 2 Thes. 2. 9.
10.

f 2 K. 20. 7.

g ch. 16. 2.

1 AND I ^{and he} stood upon the sand of the sea: ^{and I} saw ^a a beast ^{rise} coming up out of the sea, ^b having ^{seven heads} and ^{ten horns,} and ^{upon} on his horns ^{ten} crowns, and upon his heads ^{the name} names of blasphemy.

2 ^c And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, ^d and his feet were as ^e the feet of a bear, ^e and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and ^f the dragon gave him his power, ^g and his ^{seat,} throne, ^h and great authority.

3 And ⁱ I saw ⁱ one of his heads ⁱ as though it had been smitten unto death; and his ^{deadly wound} death-stroke was healed: and ^k all ^{world} the whole earth ^{wondered} wondered after the beast;

4 and they worshipped the dragon, ^{because he} gave ^{power} his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, ^l Who ^{is} like unto the beast? and who is able to ^{make} war with him?

5 ^m And there was given ^{unto} to him ^m a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and ^{power} there was given ^{unto} to him authority ⁿ to continue ⁿ forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth ^{in blasphemy} against God, to blaspheme his name, ^o and his tabernacle, ^{and} even ^{them} them that dwell in ^{the} the heaven.

7 And it was given ^p unto him ^p to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: ^q and ^{power} there was given to him authority ^{over} every tribe and people and ^{tongues,} nations, and ^{tongue} nation.

8 And all that dwell ^{upon} on the earth shall worship him, ^{every one} whose names are ^{name} hath not been written in the book of life of the Lamb ^{that} hath been slain ^r from the foundation of the world.

9 ^s If any man ^{have} hath an ear, let him hear.

10 ^u He that leadeth into ^{captivity} shall go ^{into} into captivity: ^{he} he goeth: ^{as} he that killeth ^{if} any man shall kill with the sword, ^{with the sword must he be killed.} ^v Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I ^{saw} beheld ^{another} another beast ^z coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like ^{unto} a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the ^{power} authority of the first beast ^{before him, and causeth} in his sight, ^{And he} maketh the earth and them ^{which} dwell therein to worship the first beast, ^a whose ^{deadly wound} death-stroke was healed.

13 And ^b he doeth great ^{wonders,} signs, ^c so that he ^{maketh} should even make fire to come down ^{from} out of heaven ^{on} upon the earth in the sight of men.

14 And ^d he ^d deceiveth them that dwell on the earth ^e by ^{the means of those} reason of the signs ^{miracles} which ^{he} had power ^{to} do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, ^{which} had the ^{wound} by a ^{sword,} and ^{did} live.

15 And ^{it} was given ^{unto} to him ^{to} give breath to it, ^{even} to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, ^q and cause that as many as ^{would} should not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, ^{both} the small and ^{the} great, and the rich and ^{the} poor,

m ch. 15. 2.
n ch. 21. 17.

c ch. 7. 3.

f ch. 5. 9.

q ver. 1.

Feb. 5. 9.

n Eph. 5. 27.

2 Gr. Sit.
q ch. 13. 7.

— N-1-0-0

ACTS 14. 15.

u Jer. 51. 7.

13, 14. 2, 3.

2 ch. 13, 14, 15.

100

by Ps. 75. 8.
Is. 51. 17.

18. 51. 17.
z ch. 18. 6.

A. D. 96.

ⁿ Joel 3. 13.
^{Mat.} 13. 39.
^o Jer. 51. 33.
^{ch.} 13. 12.
² Gr. *dried up*.

voice to him that sat ^{time} on the cloud, ^{Thrust in} thy sickle, and reap: for the ^{hour} to reap ^{is} come; ^{for thee to reap:} for the harvest ^{ripe.} of the earth is ^{over-ripe.} 16 And he that sat on the cloud ^{thrust in} his sickle ^{east} upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

p ch. 16. 8.

q Joel 3. 13.

r ch. 19. 15.

^s Is. 63. 3.
^t Heb. 13. 12.
^{ch.} 11. 8.
^u ch. 19. 14.

17 And another angel came out ^{of} the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, ^{which had} he that hath power over fire; and he ^{cried} called with a ^{loud cry} great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, ^{Thrust in} Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel ^{thrust in} his sickle into the earth, and gathered the ^{vine} vintage of the earth, and cast ^{it} into ^{the} great winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of God.

20 And ^s the winepress was trodden 'without the city, and ^{blood} there came out ^{of} blood from the winepress, ^{even} unto the ^{horse} bridles' ^{by the space of} of the horses, as far as a thousand ^{and} six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

The seven angels with the seven last plagues.

a ch. 12. 1, 3.
 b ch. 16. 1.
 c ch. 14. 10.

1 AND ^a I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, ^b seven angels having ^{the} seven last plagues; ^{which are the last,} for in them is ^{filled up} finished the wrath of God.

d ch. 4. 6.
 e Mat. 3. 11.
 f ch. 13. 15.

g ch. 5. 8;
 14. 2.

h Ex. 15. 1.
 ch. 14. 3.
 i Deut. 32. 4.
 Ps. 111. 2.
 k Ps. 145. 17.
 ch. 16. 7.

l Ex. 15. 14.

m Is. 66. 23.

n Num. 1. 50.
 ch. 11. 19.

o ver. 1.

p Ex. 23. 6, 8.
 Ezek. 41. 17.
 ch. 1. 13.

q ch. 4. 6.

r 1 Thes. 1. 9.
 ch. 4. 9; 10. 6.
 s Ex. 40. 34.
 Is. 6. 4.
 t 2 Thes. 1. 9.

2 And I saw as it were ^d a glassy sea ^{of glass} mingled with fire; and them that ^{had gotten the victory over} the beast, ^f and ^{over} from his image, and ^{over} from mark, ^{and} over the number of his name, ^{stand on} standing by the glassy sea, ^{of glass,} g having the harps of God.

3 And they sing ^h the song of Mo'ses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ⁱ Great and marvellous ^{are} are thy works, ^o Lord God, the Almighty; ^k just righteous and true ^{are} are thy ways, thou King of saints, the ages.

4 ^l Who shall not fear, ^{thee,} O Lord, and glorify thy name? for ^{thou} thou art ^{only} holy; for ^m all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy ^{righteous acts have been} judgments are made manifest.

5 And after these things I ^{saw,} and ^{behold,} n the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 ^o And the seven angels ^{came out} of the temple, ^{the seven angels that had the seven} having plagues, ^p clothed in ^{precious stone,} pure and white linen, and ^{girted} having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 ^q And one of the four ^{living creatures} beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden ^{vials} bowls full of the wrath of God, ^r who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And ^s the temple was filled with smoke 'from the glory of God, and from his power; and ^{no man} none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels ^{were fulfilled,} should be finished.

CHAPTER 16.

The angels pour out their vials full of wrath.

a ch. 15. 1.

b ch. 14. 10.

c ch. 8. 7.

d Ex. 9. 9, 10.
 e ch. 13. 16.
 f ch. 13. 14.

g ch. 8. 8.
 h Ex. 7. 17.
 i ch. 8. 9.
 j Gr. *soul of*
 life.

1 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying ^a to the seven angels, Go ^{your ways,} and pour out the ^{vials} seven bowls ^b of the wrath of God ^{upon} into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his ^{vial} bowl ^c upon the earth; and ^d there fell ^{it} became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men ^e which had the mark of the beast, and ^{upon them} f which worshipped his image.

3 And the second ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} bowl ^g upon the sea; and ^h it became ^{as the} blood as of a dead ^{man:} man; ⁱ and every ^{living} soul died, ^{even the} things that were in the sea.

4 And the third ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} ^{and} upon ^{into} the rivers and the fountains of the waters; ^{and} ^{they} ^{it} became blood.	A. D. 96.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters ^{say,} ^m Thou ^{Righteous} art ^{righteous,} O Lord, ^{and} ^{thou,} ^{which} art ^{and} ^{which} wast, ^{thou} Holy One, ^{because} ^{thou} hast ^{judged} ^{thus} judge: ^{for} ^{they} ^{have} ^{shed} ^{poured} ^{out} ^{blood} ^{of} ^{saints} ^{and} ^{prophets,} ^{and} ^{thou} ^{blood} ^{hast} ^{given} ^{them} ^{to} ^{drink} ^{for} ^{they} ^{are} ^{worthy.}	k ch. 8. 10. l Ex. 7. 20. m ch. 15. 3. n ch. 1. 4, 8. o Mat. 23. 34, 35. p ch. 13. 15. q ch. 11. 18. r ch. 49. 26. s ch. 15. 3. t ch. 13. 10.
6 For ^{they} ^{have} ^{shed} ^{poured} ^{out} ^{blood} ^{of} ^{saints} ^{and} ^{prophets,} ^{and} ^{thou} ^{blood} ^{hast} ^{given} ^{them} ^{to} ^{drink} ^{for} ^{they} ^{are} ^{worthy.}	
7 And I heard another out of the altar ^{say,} ^{Even} so, ^{saying,} Yea, ^O Lord God, the Almighty, ^{are} ^{thy} ^{judgements.}	u ch. 8. 12. v ch. 9. 17, 18.
8 And the fourth ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} ^{upon} the sun; ^{and} ^{power} ^{it} was given unto ^{him} ^{it} to scorch men with fire.	
9 And men were ^{scorched} with great heat: and they ^{blasphemed} the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; ^{and} they repented not ^{to} give him glory.	2 Or, burned. x ver. 11, 21. y Dan. 5. 22. z ch. 9. 20. a ch. 13. 2.
10 And the fifth ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} ^{upon} the ^{seat} ^{of} the beast; ^{and} his kingdom was ^{full} ^{of} darkness; ^{and} they gnawed their tongues for pain.	b ch. 9. 2. c ch. 11. 10.
11 And they ^{blasphemed} the God of heaven because of their pains and ^{their} ^{sores} ; ^{and} they repented not of their ^{deeds.} ^{works.}	d ver. 9, 21.
12 And the sixth ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} ^{upon} the great river, the ^{river} Eū-phra'tēs; ^{and} the water thereof was dried up, ^{that} the way ^{of} might be made ready for the kings ^{that} ^{come} ^{from} the sunrising: ^{three} ^{unclean} ^{and} ^{spirits} ^{like} ^{frogs} ^{come} ^{coming}	e ver. 2. f ver. 9. g ch. 9. 14. h Jer. 50. 38; i Is. 41. 2, 25. j 1 John 4. 1. k ch. 12. 3, 9.
13 And I saw ^{three} ^{unclean} ^{and} ^{spirits} ^{like} ^{frogs} ^{come} ^{coming} out of the mouth of ^{the} dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of ^{the} false prophet; ^{three} ^{unclean} ^{spirits,} ^{as} ^{it} ^{were} ^{frogs} :	m ch. 19. 20.
14 For ^{they} ^{are} ^{the} ^{spirits} ^{of} ^{devils,} ^{working} ^{miracles,} ^{which} ^{signs;} ^{which} go forth unto the kings of the earth ^{and} of the whole ^{world,} to gather them together unto ^{the} ^{war} ^{of} the great day of God, the Almighty.	n 1 Tim. 4. 1. o 2 Thes. 2. 9. p 1 Th. 13. 14. q ch. 17. 14. r Mat. 24. 43. s 2 Cor. 5. 3. t ch. 19. 13.
15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed ^{is} ^{he} ^{that} ^{watcheth,} and keepeth his garments, ^{lest} ^{he} ^{walk} ^{naked,} and they see his shame. ^{Blessed} ^{is} ^{he} ^{that} ^{watcheth,} and keepeth his garments, ^{lest} ^{he} ^{walk} ^{naked,} and they see his shame.)	u ch. 21. 6. v ch. 4. 5. w ch. 11. 13. x Dan. 12. 1.
16 And ^{they} ^{gathered} ^{them} ^{together} ^{into} ^{the} ^{place} ^{which} ^{is} ^{called} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{Hebrew} ^{language} ^{Ar-ma-ged'on.} ^{Har-Ma-ged'on.}	
17 And the seventh ^{angel} poured out his ^{vial} ^{into} ^{upon} the air; ^{and} there came forth a great voice out of the temple, ^{of} ^{heaven,} from the throne, saying, ^{It} ^{is} ^{done} :	
18 And ^{there} ^{were} ^{voices,} ^{and} ^{thunders,} ^{and} ^{lightnings;} ^{and} ^{there} ^{was} ^a ^{great} ^{earthquake,} ^{such} ^{as} ^{was} ^{not} ^{since} ^{there} ^{were} ^{men} ^{upon} ^{the} ^{earth,} ^{so} ^{mighty} ^{great} ^{an} ^{earthquake,} ^{and} ^{so} ^{great.} ^{mighty.}	
19 And ^{the} ^{great} ^{city} ^{was} ^{divided} ^{into} ^{three} ^{parts,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{cities} ^{of} ^{the} ^{nations} ^{fell} ; ^{and} ^{great} ^{Bāb'ŷ-lon} ^{came} ⁱⁿ ^{remembrance} ^{before} ^{the} ^{great} ^{was} ^{remembered} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{sight} ^{of} ^{God,} ^{to} ^{give} ^{unto} ^{her} ^{the} ^{cup} ^{of} ^{the} ^{wine} ^{of} ^{the} ^{fierceness} ^{of} ^{his} ^{wrath.}	a ch. 14. 8. b ch. 18. 5. c Is. 51. 17, 22. d ch. 14. 10.
20 And ^{every} ^{island} ^{fled} ^{away,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{mountains} ^{were} ^{not} ^{found.}	d ch. 6. 14.
21 And ^{there} ^{fell} ^{upon} ^{men} ^a ^{great} ^{hail} ^{out} ^{of} ^{heaven,} ^{every} ^{stone} ^{about} ^{the} ^{weight} ^{of} ^a ^{talent} ; ^{and} ^{men} ^{blasphemed} ^{God} ^{because} ^{of} ^{the} ^{plague} ^{of} ^{the} ^{hail} ; ^{for} ^{the} ^{plague} ^{thereof} ^{was} ^{is} ^{exceeding} ^{great.}	e ch. 11. 19. f ver. 9. 11. g Ex. 3. 23.

CHAPTER 17.

The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet.

1 AND there came ^a one of the seven angels ^{which} ^{that} had the seven ^{vials,} ^{bowls,} and ^{talked} ^{spake} with me, saying, ^{unto} ^{me,} Come hither; ^b I will shew ^{unto} ^{thee} the ^{judgment} ^{of} the great ^{where} ^{harlot} ^{that} sitteth upon many waters;	a ch. 21. 9. b ch. 16. 19.
2 With ^{whom} ^{the} ^{kings} ^{of} ^{the} ^{earth} ^{have} ^{committed} ^{fornication,} ^{and} ^{the} ^{inhabitants} ^{of} ^{the} ^{earth} ^{have} ^{been} ^{made} ^{drunk} ^{drunken} with the wine of her fornication.	c Nah. 3. 4. d ch. 19. 2. e ver. 15. f ch. 18. 3. g Jer. 51. 7. h ch. 14. 8.
3 And ^{he} ^{carried} ^{me} ^{away} ⁱⁿ ^{the} ^{spirit} ^{into} ^{the} ^{wilderness} ; ^{and} ^I ^{saw}	i ch. 12. 6.

A. D. 96.

h ch. 12. 8.
i ch. 13. 1.
k ver. 9.
l ver. 12.
m ch. 18. 12.
n Dan. 11. 28.
2 Gr. gilded.
o Jer. 51. 7.
p ch. 18. 6.
q ch. 14. 8.
r 2 Thes. 2. 7.
s ch. 11. 8; 14.
t 16. 19.
u ch. 18. 9.
v Or, formations.
w ch. 18. 24.
x ch. 13. 15.
y ch. 6. 9, 10.

y ch. 11. 7.
z ver. 11.
a ch. 13. 10.
b ch. 13. 8.

4 Gr. shall be present.
5 Or, meaning.
d ch. 13. 1.

e ver. 8.
f Dan. 7. 20.
ch. 13. 1.

g ch. 16. 14.
h Deut. 10. 17.
i ch. 13. 16.
j Jer. 50. 44.
k ch. 14. 4.
l ver. 1.
l ch. 13. 7.

m Jer. 50. 41.
n Ezek. 16.
37-44.
o ch. 18. 6.
p 2 Thes. 2. 11.
q ch. 10. 7.

r ch. 16. 19.
s ch. 12. 4.
6 Gr. hath a kingdom.

a woman ^{sit} sitting ^h upon a ^{scarlet coloured} scarlet-coloured beast, full of ⁱ names of blasphemy, ^k having seven heads and ^l ten horns.

4 And the woman ^m was arrayed in purple and scarlet, ^{colour, n} and ² decked with gold and precious ^{stones} stones and pearls, ^o having ^{in her hand a} a golden cup ^p full of abominations, even the unclean things of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead ^{was} a name written, ^q MYSTERY, BABY-LON, ^{THE} THE GREAT, ^{THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.} GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw ^t the woman drunken ^u with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of ^v the martyrs of Jēsus: ^{and} And when I saw her, I wondered with a great ^{admiration.} wonder.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou ^{marvel?} wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ^{the} ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and ^y shall ascend ^{is about to come up} out of the ^{bottomless pit,} abyss, and to ^z go into perdition: ^{and} And they that dwell on the earth ^a shall wonder, ^{they} ^b whose ^{names were} names were ^{not} not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they beheld the beast,

how that he was, and is not, and ^{yet is,} shall come. 9 And ^c here ^{is} is the ^b mind which hath wisdom. ^d The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth:

10 And there ^{are} are seven kings; the five are fallen, ^{and} and the one is, ^{and} and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue ^a a ^{short space.} little while.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, ^{even he is the} is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven: ^e and he goeth into perdition.

12 And ^f the ten horns ^{which} that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive ^{power} authority as kings, ^{one hour} one hour with the beast, for one hour.

13 These have one mind, and ^{shall} they give their power and ^{strength} authority unto the beast.

14 ^g These shall make war ^{with} against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; ^h for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; ⁱ and they also shall overcome ^{that are with him,} that are with him, ^{are} called and chosen and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, ^k The waters which thou sawest, where the ^{where} whore sitteth, ^{are} are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, ^{upon} and the beast, ^m these shall hate the ^{whore,} whore, ^{harlot,} and shall make her desolate ⁿ and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall ^o burn her utterly with fire.

17 ^p For God ^{hath} did put in their hearts to ^{fulfil} do his ^{will,} mind, and to ^{come to one mind,} shall be accomplished. ^q until the words of God ^{should} should

18 And the woman ^{which} whom thou sawest ^r is ^{that} the great city, ^s which ^e reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

Babylon is fallen. The lamentations and rejoicings.

1 ^{AND} AFTER ^a after these things I saw another angel ^{come} coming ^{from} down ^{out of} from out of heaven, having great ^{power;} authority; ^b and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried ^{mightily} with a ^{strong} mighty voice, saying, ^c Fallen, fallen is Baby-lon the great is fallen, ^{Baby-lon the great is fallen,} Fallen, fallen is Baby-lon ^d the ⁷ hold of every ^{is} is fallen, ^{and} and ^d is become ^a a habitation of devils, and ^e a hold of every ^{unclean} unclean spirit, and ^e a hold of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For ^{all nations} have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication: ^{all the nations are fallen;} and the kings of the earth ^{have} committed fornication with her, ^{and} and the merchants of the earth ^{are} waxed rich ^{by} through the abundance ^{of her} of her ^{delicacies,} wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ^h Come ^{out of her,} forth,

a ch. 17. 1.
b Ezek. 43. 2.
c Is. 13. 19.
ch. 14. 8.
d Is. 15. 21.
Jer. 50. 39.
7 Or, prison.
e Is. 14. 23.
Mar. 5. 2, 3.
f ch. 14. 8.

g ver. 11, 15.
8 Or, hungry.
h Is. 48. 20.
2 Cor. 6. 17.

my people, out of her, that ye ^{be not partakers of} have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 ^{For} her sins have reached ^{even} unto heaven, and ^{God} hath remembered her iniquities.

6 ^{Reward} ^{Render unto} her even as she ^{rewarded you,} and double ^{unto her} double according to her works: ⁱⁿ the cup which she ^{bath filled} ^{unto her} ^{fill to} mingled, ^{mingles} unto her double.

7 ^{How} much ^{soever} she ^{hath} glorified herself, and ^{lived} ^{deliciously,} waxed ^{wanton,} so much give her of torment and ^{sorrow} ^{give her:} mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a ^{queen,}

and am no widow, and shall ^{in no wise} See ^{no sorrow,} mourning. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come ^{in one day,} death, and mourning, and famine; and ^{she} shall be utterly burned with fire: ^{for} strong ^{is} the Lord God ^{who judgeth} ^{which judged} her.

9 And ^{the} kings of the earth, who ^{have} committed fornication and lived ^{deliciously} ^{wantonly} with her, ^{shall} bewail her, and ^{lament} ^{for} her, ^{when} they shall see ^{look upon} the smoke of her burning,

10 ^{Standing} afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, ^{Woe, woe, the} great city, Bāb'y-lon, ^{that mighty} ^{the strong} city! ^{for} in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And ^{the} merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their ^{merchandise} any more:

12 ^{The} ^{merchandise} of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all ^{thyne} wood, and ^{all manner vessels} ^{every vessel} of ivory, and ^{all manner vessels} ^{every vessel} made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble;

13 ^{And} ^{cinnamon,} and ^{odours,} ^{spice,} and ^{incense,} and ^{ointment,} and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and ^{beasts,} ^{cattle,} and sheep; and ^{merchandise} of horses' and chariots' and ^{slaves;} and ^{souls} of men.

14 And the fruits ^{that} ^{which} thy soul lusted after are ^{departed} ^{gone} from thee, and all things ^{that} ^{which} were dainty and ^{goodly} ^{sumptuous} are ^{departed} ^{perished} from thee, and ^{thou} ^{shall} find them no more at all.

15 ^{The} merchants of these things, ^{which} ^{who} were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and ^{wailing,} ^{mourning;}

16 ^{And} saying, Alas, alas that ^{saying,} Woe, woe, the ^{great} city, she ^{that} was arrayed in fine linen' and purple' and scarlet, and ^{decked} with gold' and precious stones, and ^{pearls!} ^{pearl!}

17 ^{For} in one hour so great riches is ^{come} ^{to nought,} made desolate. And ^{every} shipmaster, and ^{every} one that saileth any whither, and ^{sailors,} ^{mariners,} and as many as ^{trade} ^{gain} their living by sea, stood afar off,

18 ^{And} ^{cried} ^{when} ^{they} ^{saw} ^{the} smoke of her burning, saying, ^{What} ^{city} ^{is} like ^{unto} ^{this} ^{the} great city?

19 And ^{they} cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and ^{wailing,} ^{mourning,} saying, ^{Alas,} ^{alas} that ^{Woe,} ^{woe,} the ^{great} city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! ^{for} in one hour is she made desolate.

20 ^{Rejoice} over her, ^{thou} ^{heaven,} and ^{ye} ^{holy} ^{saints,} and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for ^{God} hath ^{judged} ^{your} judgement on her.

21 And a ^{mighty} ^{strong} angel took up a stone ^{like} as it were a great millstone, and cast ^{it} into the sea, saying, ^{Thus} with ^{violence} a mighty fall shall ^{that} ^{great} city Bāb'y-lon, the great city, be ^{thrown} ^{cast} down, and ^{shall} be found no more at all.

22 ^{And} the voice of harpers' and ^{musicians,} ^{minstrels} and ^{flute-players} and trumpeters' shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft, ^{he} ^{be,} shall be found any more at all in thee; and the ^{sound} ^{voice} of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 ^{And} the light of a ^{candle} ^{lamp} shall shine no more at all in thee; ^s and

A. D. 96.

i Gen. 18. 20.
Jer. 51. 9.
k ch. 16. 19.l Ps. 137. 8.
Jer. 50. 15.
2 Tim. 4. 14.
ch. 13. 10.
m ch. 14. 10.
n ch. 16. 19.
o Ezek. 28. 2.
2 Or, luxurious.
p Is. 47. 7, 8.

q ver. 10.

r ch. 17. 16.
s Jer. 50. 34.
ch. 11. 17.t ver. 3.
ch. 17. 2.
3 Or, luxuriously.
u Jer. 50. 46.
v Jer. 18.
ch. 19. 3.
y Is. 21. 9.
ch. 14. 8.
z ver. 17. 19.a ver. 3.
Ezek. 27.
27-36.
4 Or, cargo.
b ch. 17. 4.

5 Or, sweet.

6 Or, bodies.
7 Or, fires.
c Ezek. 27. 13.

d ver. 3. 11.

e ch. 17. 4.
8 Gr. gilded.f ver. 10.
g Is. 23. 14.h ver. 9.
Ezek. 27. 30.
i ch. 13. 4.k Josh. 7. 6.
Ezek. 27. 30.

l ver. 8.

m Is. 44. 23.
Jer. 51. 48.
n Lu. 11. 49.
ch. 19. 2.o Jer. 51. 64.
p ch. 12. 8.q Is. 24. 8.
Jer. 7. 34.
Ezek. 26. 13.r Jer. 25. 10.
s Jer. 7. 34.

A. D. 96.

† Is. 23. 8.
u 2 K. 19. 22.
ch. 17. 2, 5.
x ch. 17. 6.
y Jer. 51. 49.

the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for ^{by} thy merchants were the ^{great men} of the earth; ^{princes} "for with thy ^{sorceries} were all the nations deceived.
24 And ^x in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that ^y were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

God is praised in heaven for his judgments.

a ch. 11. 15.
b ch. 4. 11; 7.
10, 12; 12. 10.
c ch. 15. 3.
d Dent. 32. 43.
ch. 6. 10.
e Is. 34. 10.
ch. 14. 11.
2 Gr. unto the
ages of the
ages.
f ch. 4. 4, 6.
g 1 Chr. 16. 36.
Neh. 7. 13.
ch. 5. 14.
h Ps. 134. 1.
i ch. 11. 18.
k Ezek. 1. 24.
ch. 14. 2.
l ch. 11. 15, 17.
m Mat. 22. 2;
25. 10.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
ch. 21. 2, 9.
n Ps. 45. 13.
ch. 3. 18.
o Ps. 132. 9.
p Mat. 22. 2, 3.
Lu. 14. 15.
q ch. 21. 5.

r ch. 22. 8.
s Acts 10. 26.
ch. 22. 9.
t 1 John 5. 10.
ch. 12. 17.
u ch. 15. 5.
x ch. 6. 2.
y ch. 3. 14.
z Is. 11. 4.

a ch. 1. 14.
b ch. 6. 2.
c ver. 16.
ch. 2. 17.
d Is. 63. 2, 3.
e John 1. 1.

f ch. 14. 20.
g Mat. 28. 3.
ch. 4. 4; 7. 9.
h ver. 21.
2 Thes. 2. 8.
ch. 1. 16.
i Ps. 2. 9.
ch. 2. 27.
k Is. 63. 3.
ch. 14. 19, 20.

l ver. 12.
m Dan. 2. 47.
1 Tim. 6. 15.
ch. 17. 14.
n ver. 21.
o Ezek. 39. 17.
p Ezek. 39. 18.
3 Or, military
tribunes.
Gr. chiti-
archa.

1 ^{AND} after ^{AFTER} these things ^a I heard as it were a great voice of ^{much people} in heaven, saying, ^{Al-le-lu'ia;} ^b Salvation, and glory, ^{and honour,} and power, unto the Lord ^{belong to} our God:
2 For ^c true and righteous ^{are} his judgments: for he hath judged the great ^{whore,} which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and ^{he} hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
3 And a second time they ^{said, Al-le-lu'ia.} And ^e her smoke ^{rose} goeth up ² for ever and ever.

4 And ^f the four and twenty elders and the four ^{beasts} living creatures fell down and worshipped God that ^{sat} on the throne, saying, ^g Amen; ^{Al-le-lu'ia.}
5 And a voice came ^{out of} the throne, saying, ^h Praise ^{Give praise to} our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, ⁱ both the small and the great.
6 ^k And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty ^{thunderings,} saying, ^{Al-le-lu'ia:} for ^{the Lord} our God, ^{omnipotent} the Almighty, reigneth.

7 Let us ^{be glad} and be exceeding glad, and let us give ^{honour to} him: for ^m the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And ⁿ to her was granted that she should ^{array herself} in fine linen, ^{clean and} white: ^o for the fine linen is the ^{righteousness} of the saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, ^p Blessed ^{are} they which are ^{called unto} the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, ^q These are the true ^{sayings} of God.

10 And ^r I fell down ^{at} before his feet to worship him. And he ^{said} saith unto me, ^s See ^{thou do it} not: I am ^{thy fellowservant,} a fellow-servant with thee and of ^t thy brethren that ^{have} hold the testimony of ^{Jēsus}: worship God: for the testimony of ^{Jēsus} is the spirit of prophecy.

11 ^u And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, ^x a white horse; and he that sat ^{upon him} was ^{called} ^y Faithful and True; and ^z in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 ^a His eyes ^{were as} a flame of fire, ^b and ^{on} his head ^{were} many crowns; ^c and he ^{had} hath a name written, ^{that} ^{no} man ^{knew,} but he himself.

13 ^d And he ^{was clothed with} a ^{vesture} dipped in ^{blood:} and his name is called ^e The Word of God.

14 ^f And the armies ^{which were} in heaven followed him upon white horses, ^g clothed in fine linen, ^{white and clean.}

15 And ^h out of his mouth ^{goeth} proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and ⁱ he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and ^k he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness ^{and} of the wrath of Almighty God.

16 And ^l he hath ^{his vesture} and on his thigh a name written, ^m KING OF KINGS, and LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying ⁿ to all the ^{fowls} that fly in ^{the midst of} heaven, ^o Come and gather yourselves ^{and be gathered} together unto the ^{great} supper of ^{the great} God;

18 ^p That ^{ye} may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ³ captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that

sit ^{on them,} ^{thereon,} and the flesh of all ^{men, both} ^{men, both} free and bond, ^{both} ^{and} small and great.

A. D. 96.

19 ^{And} I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat ^{on} ^{upon} the horse, and against his army.

q ch. 16. 16.

20 ^{And} the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought ^{miracles before him,} ^{with which} ^{the signs in his sight,} ^{wherewith} he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and ^{them} that worshipped his image: ^{These} ^{they} ^{both} ^{twain} were cast alive into ^a ^{the} lake of fire ^{burning} ^{that burneth} with brimstone:

r ch. 16. 13.

s ch. 13. 12.
t Dan. 7. 11.
u ch. 20. 10.
v ch. 14. 10.
x ver. 15.

21 ^{And} the ^{remnant} ^x were ^{slain} ^{killed} with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, ^{even the} ^{sword} which came forth out of his mouth: ^{and} all the ^{fowls} ^{birds} ^x were filled with their flesh.

y ver. 17, 18.
z ch. 17. 16.

CHAPTER 20.

Satan bound for a thousand years. First and last resurrections.

1 ^{And} I saw an angel ^{come} ^{coming} down ^{from} ^{out of} heaven, ^a having the key of the ^{bottomless pit} ^{abyss} and a great chain in his hand.

a ch. 1. 18.

2 ^{And} he laid hold on ^b the dragon, ^{that} ^{the} old serpent, which is the Dēv'il and Sā'tan, and bound him for a thousand years,

b 2 Pet. 2. 4.
ch. 12. 9.

3 ^{And} cast him into the ^{bottomless pit,} ^{abyss,} and shut ^{him up,} and ^c set a seal upon ^{sealed} ^{it} over him, ^d that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be ^{fulfilled:} ^{and} ^{finished:} ^{after} ^{this} he must be loosed for a little ^{season.} ^{time.}

c Dan. 6. 17.
d ver. 8.
ch. 16. 14, 16.

4 ^{And} I saw ^e thrones, and they sat upon them, and ^f judgment was given unto them: and ^I saw ^g the souls of them that ^{were} ^{had been} beheaded for the witness ^{testimony} of Jē'sus, and for the word of God, and ^h which had not ^{such} as worshipped ^{not} the beast, ^{neither} ^{his} ^{image,} ^{and} ^{received} ^{not} the mark upon their ^{foreheads,} ^{or in} ^{their} ^{hands:} ^{and} they lived, and ^k reigned with Christ a thousand years.

e Dan. 7. 9.
f Mat. 19. 28.
g 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
h ch. 13. 12.
i ch. 13. 15.
k Rom. 8. 17.
ch. 5. 10.

5 ^{But} ^{the} rest of the dead lived not ^{again} until the thousand years ^{were} ^{should be} finished. This ^{is} the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy ^{is} he that hath part in the first resurrection: ^{on} ^{such} ^{over} these ⁱ the second death hath no ^j power; but they shall be ^m priests of God and of Christ, ⁿ and shall reign with him a thousand years.

l ch. 12. 11.
m 2 Or, author-
ity.
n Is. 61. 6.
ch. 1. 6.
o ver. 4.
p ver. 2.
q ver. 3, 10.
r Ezek. 38. 2.
r ch. 16. 14.

7 ^{And} when the thousand years are ^{expired} ^{finished,} ^o Sā'tan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 ^{And} ^{shall} ^{go out} ^{come forth} ^p to deceive the nations which are in the four ^{quarters} ^{corners} of the earth, ^q Gōg and Mā'gōg, ^r to gather them together to ^{battle:} ^{the} war; the number of whom ^{is} as the sand of the sea.

s Is. 8. 8.
Ezek. 38. 9.

9 ^{And} they went up ^{over} the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down ^{from} ^{God} out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 ^{And} the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, ^{where} ^{are also} the beast and the false prophet: ^{are,} and they ^x shall be tormented day and night ^{for} ever and ever.

t ver. 8.
u ch. 19. 20.
x ch. 14. 10.
3 Gr. unto the
ages of the
ages.
y 2 Pet. 3. 7.
ch. 21. 1.
z Dan. 2. 35.

11 ^{And} I saw a great white throne, and him that sat ^{on} ^{upon} it, from whose face ^y the earth and the heaven fled away; ^{and} there was found no place for them.

12 ^{And} I saw the dead, ^a small ^{the great} and ^{great,} ^{stand} ^{the small,} ^{standing} before ^{God:} ^b and ^{the} books were opened: and another ^c book was opened, which is ^{the} book of life: and the dead were judged out of ^{those} ^{the} things which were written in the books, ^d according to their works.

a ch. 19. 5.
b Dan. 7. 10.
c Ps. 63. 28.
ch. 3. 5.
d ver. 13.
Jer. 17. 10.
Mat. 16. 27.
Rom. 2. 6.
ch. 2. 23.
e ch. 6. 8.
4 Or, the
grave.
f ver. 12.

13 ^{And} the sea gave up the dead which were in it; ^{and} death and ^{hell delivered} ^{Ha'des} ^{gave} up the dead which were in them: ^{and} they were judged every man according to their works.

A. D. 96.

91 Cor. 15.
26, 54, 55.
A ver. 6.
ch. 21. 8.
1 ch. 19. 20.

14 And ^{hell} death and he ^{Hades} were cast into the lake of fire. ^{death} This is the second death, ^{even} the lake of fire.

15 And ^{whosoever} ^{if any} was not found written in the book of life, he ^{was} cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

A new heaven and earth. The heavenly Jerusalem.

a Is. 65. 17.
b ch. 20. 11.

c ver. 10.
Is. 32. 1.
Heb. 11. 10.
ch. 3. 12.
d Is. 54. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
e Lev. 26. 11.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
ch. 7. 15.
2 Gr. tabernacle.

f Is. 25. 8.
ch. 7. 17.
g 1 Cor. 15.
26, 54.
ch. 20. 14.
h Is. 35. 10.
i ch. 4. 2. 3.
k Is. 45. 19.
l ch. 19. 9.

m ch. 16. 17.
n ch. 1. 8.
o Is. 12. 3.
John 4. 10.
ch. 22. 17.

p Zech. 8. 8.

q 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Gal. 5. 19.
ch. 22. 15.

r ch. 20. 14.

s ch. 15. 1.

t ver. 2.
ch. 19. 7.
u ch. 1. 10.

x ver. 2.
Ezek. 48.

y ver. 23.
ch. 22. 5.
3 Gr. luminary.
z Ezek. 48.
31-34.
4 Gr. portals.

a Ezek. 48.
31-34.

b Mat. 16. 18.
Gal. 2. 9.
Eph. 2. 20.

c Ezek. 40. 3.
Zech. 2. 1.
ch. 11. 1.

1 AND ^a I saw a new heaven and a new earth: ^b for the first heaven and the first earth ^{were} ^{are} passed away; and ^{there was} the sea is ^{no more}. ^{sea}

2 AND I ^{John} saw ^c the holy city, new Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared out of heaven from God, made ready ^d as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 AND I heard a great voice out of ^{the heaven} saying, Behold, ^e the tabernacle of God is with men, and he ^{will} ^{shall} dwell with them, and they shall be his ^{people}, and God himself shall be with them, ^{and} be their God:

4 ^f And God and he shall wipe away ^{all tears} from their eyes; and ^g there shall be no more: ^{death}, ^{neither} shall there be mourning, nor crying, ^{neither shall there be} any more: ^{pain}: for ^{the former} things are passed away.

5 AND ^h he that sat upon the throne said, ^k Behold, I make all things new. And he ^{said} unto me, Write: for ^{these words are} true ^{faithful} and ^{true}.

6 AND he said unto me, ^m It is done. They are come to pass. ⁿ I am the ^{Alphâ} and the ^{Omegâ}, the beginning and the end. ^o I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit ^{all these things}; and ^p I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 ^q But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and ^{the} abominable, and murderers, and ^{whoremongers}, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ^{shall} have their part ^{shall be} in ^{the lake} which ^{burneth} with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 AND there came ^{unto me} one of ^{the seven angels} which ^{had} the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he ^{said} with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee ^{the bride}, the ^{Lamb's} wife ^{of the Lamb}.

10 AND he carried me away ^{in the spirit} to a great and high mountain, and shewed me ^{that great} city, ^{the holy} Jê-ru-sâ-lêm, ^{descending} coming down out of heaven from God,

11 ^y Having the glory of God: and her ^{light} ^{was} like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal:

12 And had ^a wall great and high; and had ^{twelve} gates, and at the ^{gates} twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are ^{the names} of the twelve tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

13 ^a On the east ^{were} three ^{gates}; and on the north three ^{gates}; and on the south three ^{gates}; and on the west three ^{gates}.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and ⁱⁿ on them ^{the twelve} names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that ^{talked} ^{spoke} with me ^{had} for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the ^{gates} thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as ^{large} great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: ^{the} length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, ^{an} a hundred ^{and} forty ^{and} four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of ^{the} an angel.

18 And the building of the wall ^{of it} ^{was} of jasper: and the city ^{was} pure gold, like unto ^{clear} pure glass.

19 ^a And the foundations of the wall of the city ^{were} ^{adorned} with all

d Is. 54. 11.

APPENDIX.

List of New Testament readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S," (i. e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Mat. 2. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. 18. 26) or to God (see chap. 4. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "hy" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Mat. 2. 5, 17, 23; 3. 3; 4. 14; 8. 17; 12. 17; 13. 35; 21. 4; 24. 15; 27. 9; Lu. 18. 31; Acts 2. 16; 28. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Mat. 4. 7; 16. 1; 19. 3; 22. 18, 35; Mark 8. 11; 10. 2; 12. 15; Lu. 4. 12; 10. 25; 11. 16; 22. 28; John 8. 6; Acts 5. 9; 15. 10; 1 Cor. 10. 9; Heb. 3. 8, 9; 1 Pet. 1. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").
- IX. After "haptize" read "in", and put "Or, with" in margins.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. 9. 15-17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. 1. 6; James 5. 11; Lu. 8. 15; Heb. 12. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσάριον* (Mat. 10. 29; Lu. 12. 6) be translated "penny" and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Mat. 22. 19; Mark 12. 15; Lu. 20. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. 15. 6; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 11. 31; Eph. 1. 3; Col. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. 1. 4; Phil. 4. 20; 1 Thes. 1. 3; 3. 11, 13; James 1. 27. And against

the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*," viz. in Rev. 1. 6.

- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

3. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
- 10 For "Is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Lu. 3. 9.
6. 11 Make as marg. Gr. *Our bread for the coming day, or, our needful bread.* So in Lu. 11. 3.
- 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" with marg. Or, *his stature* So in Lu. 12. 25.
8. 4 Here and in Mat. 27. 65; Mark 1. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
9. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" So in Mark 2. 10; Lu. 5. 24.
10. 39 Omit marg. to "life" So in 16. 25; Mark 8. 35; Lu. 9. 24; 17. 33; John 12. 25.
12. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [comp. John 4. 29.]
- 31 Omit marg. to "unto men."
13. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark 10. 14; Lu. 18. 16.
20. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
22. 23 Make as marg. to "which say" "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."
23. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even he who is in heaven*"
- 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Lu. 11. 42.
26. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark 14. 25; Lu. 22. 16, 18.
27. 27 For "palace" read "Pretorium" with marg. Or, *palace* So in John 18. 28, 33; 19. 9.

MARK.

2. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in 6. 55; John 5. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts 5. 15; 9. 33.
7. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [comp. Lu. 11. 38.]
10. 13 For "hrought" read "were hringing" So in Lu. 18. 15.
- 32 Omit marg. to "and they that followed" etc.
- 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
11. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
14. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" and make as marg. Or, *liquid nard* So in John 12. 3.

LUKE.

1. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
1. 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts 3. 21; 15. 18.
2. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
- 37 For "even for" read "even unto"

3. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" omitting marg.
- 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
4. 1 For "hy the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" omitting marg.
6. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
8. 3 For "Chuzas" read "Chuzas"
- 23 For "commanded" read "was commauding"
- 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
9. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
- 18 For "alone" read "apart"
- 46 For "should he greatest" read "was the greatest"
11. 38 For "washed" read "hathed himself" [comp. Mark 7. 4.]
12. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*
13. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course.*
15. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*
17. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
- 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the horders of" and put the present text in marg.
18. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
- 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
19. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in 21. 37; see Acts 1. 12.
- 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*
- "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
20. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
22. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
- 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say it, for I am" and put the present text in marg.
23. 2 Omit marg. to "Christ a king."
- 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*
- 23 For "instant" read "urgent"
- 46 For "And when Jesus had cried" etc., read "And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said" and put present text in marg.
24. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them"
- 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

1. 3, 10, 17 For "by" read "through" and make as marg. Or, *by.*
2. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
3. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in 5. 29.
- 29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" So in 15. 11; 16. 24; 17. 13.
5. 27 For "the Son of man" read "a son of man" and put former text in marg.
7. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and make as a marg. Many ancient authorities add *yet.*
- 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. omitting marg.

- 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*
- 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*
8. 24, 28 Omit "Or, *I am*" as marg. to "I am he" So in 13. 19.
- 25 Make as marg. Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
- 26 Omit "Gr. *into*" as marg. to "unto the world"
- 44 For "stood" read "standeth" omitting marg.
- 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [comp. 6. 49, 58.]
- 58 For "was" read "was born" omitting marg.
10. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*
12. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory that is of men . . . the glory that is of God"
14. 1 For "ye believe in God" read "believe in God" and put former in marg.
- 14 For "shall ask me any thing" read "shall ask any thing" and make as marg. Many ancient authorities add *me.*
16. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
17. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
18. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest it, for I am a king" and put the present text in the marg. [comp. Lu. 22. 70.]
21. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

2. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" inserting the text in the marg.
3. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
8. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"
13. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and make as marg. "Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners.*"
14. 9 Omit "Or, *saved*" as marg. to "made whole"
15. 18 For "From the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
- 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.
17. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
19. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" with marg. i. e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.
20. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest mss., read *God.*
21. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
23. 30 "against the man" etc. add as marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging etc.*
- 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
24. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
25. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
26. 28 "With but" etc. add as marg. Or, *In a little time*
- 29 "whether with little" etc. add as marg. Or, *both in little and in great, i. e. in all respects*
27. 37 Omit marg. to "two hundred" etc.

ROMANS.

1. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" omitting marg.
- 18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

2. 12 "have sinned" add as marg. Gr. *sinned*.
- 13 For "a law" read "the law"
- 14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
For "having no" read "not having the"
- 14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
- 15 "their thoughts" etc. add as marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*
- 18 Make as marg. to "approve" etc. "Or, *dost distinguish the things that differ*."
- 22 Omit marg. to "rob temples?"
3. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" omitting marg.
- 21 Begin a paragraph.
- 23 "have sinned" add as marg. Gr. *sinned*.
- 25 Omit marg. to "set forth"
For "by his blood" read "in his blood" retaining the comma after "faith" and omitting marg. to "faith."
- 31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
4. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.
5. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and make as marg. Many ancient authorities read *let us have*.
So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
- 7 Omit marg. to "the good man"
6. 7 "justified" add as marg. Or, *released*
7. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
8. 3 Substitute "and for sin" for "and as an offering for sin" and put latter in marg.
- 5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
- 13 For "mortify" read "pnt to death" omitting marg.
- 24 For "by" read "in" with marg. Or, *by*
- 26 For "himself" read "itself"
- 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
9. 5 Make marg. to "who is over all" read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*
- 22 "willing" add as marg. Or, *although willing*
11. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
12. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason*.
- 6 Omit marg. to "our faith"
- 19 Substitute "the wrath of God" for "wrath" and put latter in marg.

I CORINTHIANS.

1. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
- 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
- 26 Omit marg. to "behold"
2. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are full-grown"
- 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
- 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
- 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" omitting "Or, *combining*" from marg.
- 14 "natural" add as marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
4. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
- 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and put the present text in the marg.
- 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"

5. 10 Substitute "not at all" for "not altogether" and put latter in marg.
- 11 Substitute "as it is, I wrote" for "now I write" and put latter in marg.
7. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
- 21 Substitute "nay, even if" for "but if" and put latter in marg.
- 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
- 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
- 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" omitting margin.
8. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
- 8 "commend" add as marg. Gr. *present*.
9. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and put "*altogether*" in the marg.
- 27 "have preached" add as marg. Or, *have been a herald*
11. 10 Omit "have authority over" from marg.
- 19 For "heresies" read "factions" with marg. Gr. *heresies*.
- 27 For "unworthy" read "in an unworthy manner"
12. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
13. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" omitting margins to "know" and "known"
- 13 Omit the margin "Or, greater than these"
14. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
15. 2 Make the text "saved; *I make known, I say*, in what words I preached it unto you, if" etc. read "saved, if ye hold fast the word which I preached unto you, except" etc.
- 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the child untimely born"
- 19 Substitute "If we have only hoped in Christ in this life" for "If in this life only we have hoped in Christ"
- 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
- 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" omitting marg.
- 44, 46 "natural" add as marg. Gr. *psychical*.
- 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

1. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" with marg. Gr. *answer*.
- 15 For "before" read "first"
- 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
2. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
- 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
3. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and make the margin to "For if the ministration" etc. read "Many ancient authorities read *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory*."
- 18 Substitute for "reflecting as in a mirror" "beholding as in a mirror" and put former text in marg. Omit marg. "the Spirit which is the Lord"
4. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
7. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I

do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.

12. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add as marg. Some ancient authorities read — *wherefore*.

GALATIANS.

1. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.
- 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
2. 1 Strike out marg. "*in the course of*"
- 16 For "save" read "but" Omit marg. "*but only*"
- 20 For "yet I live; *and yet* no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" omitting margin.
3. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
- 23 Omit marg. "*the faith*"
- 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
4. 12 For "be" read "become"
- For "I am as" read "I also am become as"
- 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
- 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
5. 1 Substitute "For freedom" for "With freedom" omitting marg.
- 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
- 20 Substitute "parties" for "heresies" omitting marg.
6. 1 "in any trespass" add as marg. Or, *by*
- 10 "as" add as marg. Or, *since*
- 11 Substitute "write" for "have written" and put latter in marg.

EPHESIANS.

1. 16 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and make as marg. "Many ancient authorities omit the love"
2. 2 For "power" read "powers" with marg. Gr. *power*.
3. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" with marg. Or, *ye*
6. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

1. 16 To "the one" etc. add as marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it.
- 17 To "but the other" etc. add as marg. Or, *but they that are factions proclaim Christ*
- 22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*.
- Omit marg. "*I do not make known*"
2. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 6 For "being" read "existing" omitting marg.
- Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" omitting marg.
2. 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
- 15 For "may be" read "may become"
3. 8 Substitute "refuse" for "dung"
- 9 For "of God" read "from God"
- 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and make as marg. Or, *lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold on*
- 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
4. 4 Omit marg. "*Farewell*"
- 19 For "fulfil" read "supply"

COLOSSIANS.

1. 26 For "from all" read "for"
2. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and put present text in marg.
3. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" omitting marg.
- 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

I THESSALONIANS.

2. 6 Substitute "claimed authority" for "been burdensome" and put latter in marg.
4. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
5. 22 Omit marg. "*appearance*"

2 THESSALONIANS.

2. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
- 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put former in marg.
3. 2 Omit marg. "*the faith*"

I TIMOTHY.

1. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
- 18 Substitute "led the way to thee" for "went before thee"
2. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
- 15 Substitute "her childbearing" for "the child-bearing" and put latter in marg.
5. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" with marg. Gr. *faith*.
6. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

1. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.
2. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

1. 2 "before times eternal" add as marg. Or, *long ages ago*
2. 13 Substitute "age" for "world" and put latter in marg.
3. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

1. 7 Omit marg. "*spirits*"
- 9 To the first "God" add as marg. Or, *O God*
2. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.
- 17 For "might be" read "might become"
3. 9 Substitute "Where" for "Wherewith" and put latter in marg.
- 11 "As" add as marg. Or, *So* So in 4. 3.
4. 2 Substitute "it was" for "they" and make marg. read "Many ancient authorities read *they*."
- 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
6. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.
- 9 Make "*belong to*" the marg. to "accompany"
8. 8 "finding fault" etc. add as marg. Some ancient

authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith* unto them.

9. 4 Substitute "altar of incense" for "censer" and put latter in marg.
- 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in 11. 19. Omit "*now*."
- 14 "the eternal Spirit" add as marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*
- 17 Substitute "covenant" for "testament" and put latter in marg.
10. 1 For "they can" read "can" and make as marg. Many ancient authorities read *they can*.
- 22, 23 Substitute "conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast" for text, and put text in margin.
- 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
- 34 For "ye yourselves have" read "ye have for yourselves" omitting marg. to "ye" and making as marg. to "that" Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves* for a etc.
11. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
- 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. putting the present text in the marg.
12. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" and make as marg. Many ancient authorities read *themselves*.
- 17 For "rejected for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.
13. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
- 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
- 24 "They of" add as marg. Or, *The brethren from*

JAMES.

1. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
- 17 For "boon" read "gift"
3. 1 For "many" read "many of you"
4. 4 "adulteresses" add as marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God*.

I PETER.

2. 2 Make "Or, *belonging to reason*" a marg. to "spiritual"
5. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to the will of God" and make as marg. Some ancient authorities omit *according to the will of God*. Comp. Rom. 8. 27.

2 PETER.

1. 1 Substitute "our God and the Saviour" for text and put latter in marg.
- 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren*.
- 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" omitting marg.
- 18 For "come" read "borne" omitting marg.

2. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and make as marg. Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*.

I JOHN.

3. 19, 20 For "him, whereinaever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. putting present text in the marg.
5. 18 Substitute "himself" for "him" and make as marg. Some ancient manuscripts read *him*.

2 JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add as marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

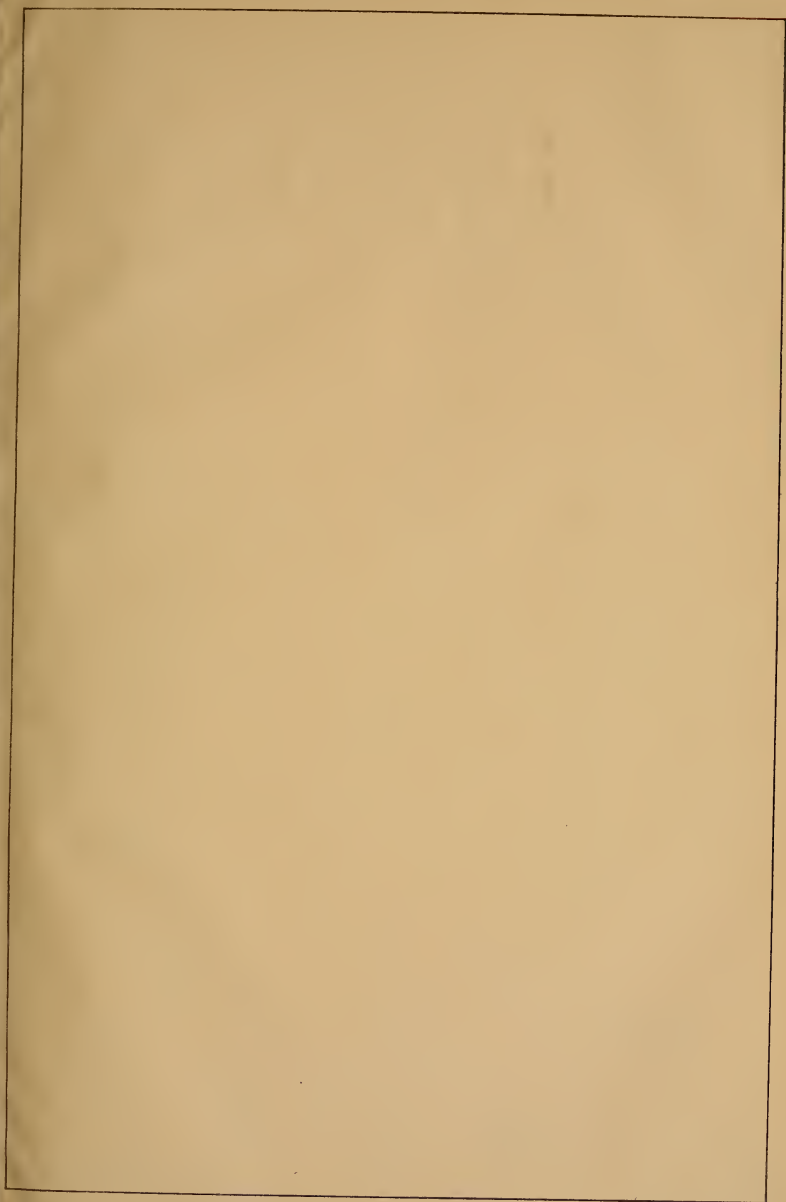
- 4 Omit marg. to "joy"
- 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

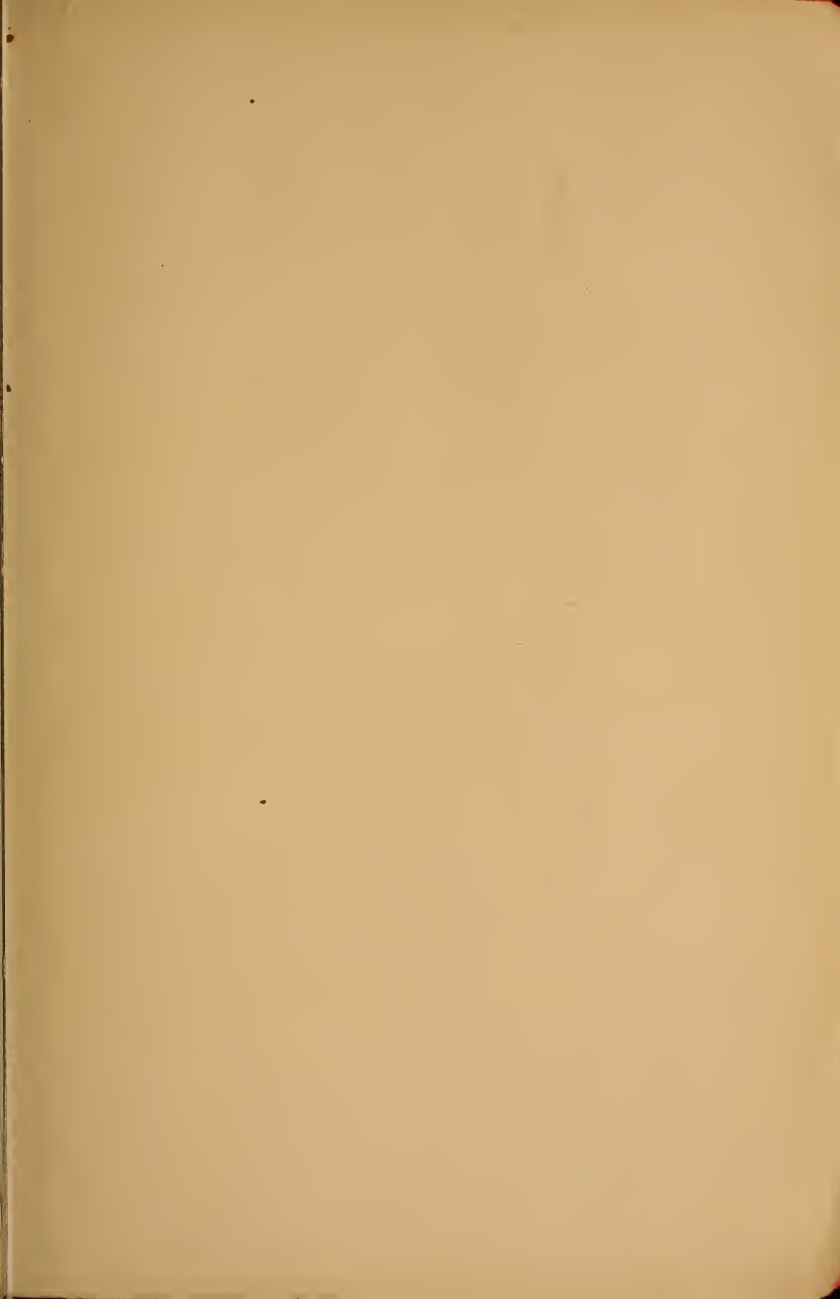
JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add as marg. Gr. *Judas*.
- 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
- 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you*.

REVELATION.

1. 8 Omit marg. "*the Lord, the God*"
- 13 Omit marg. "*the Son of man*"
3. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
4. 6 "of the throne" add as marg. Or, *before* [comp. 5. 6; 7. 17.]
5. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add as marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*
6. 6 "A measure" etc. add as marg. Or, *A choenix* (i. e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity and omit margins to "measure" and "penny"
- 11 Substitute "have fulfilled *their course*" for "be fulfilled", and make as marg. Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number.
7. 17 "of the throne" add as marg. Or, *before* (See 4. 6.)
10. 6 Substitute "delay" for "time" and put latter in marg.
12. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
13. 1 "he stood" add as marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
- 8 Substitute "written from the foundation of the world in the book" etc. for the text, and put latter in marg. [comp. 17. 8.]
14. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
- 15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
15. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
16. 9 For "the God" read "God"
- 16 "Har-Magedon" add as marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
19. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
22. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"





OCT 3 1898

Ms
2041
1878

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: June 2005

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

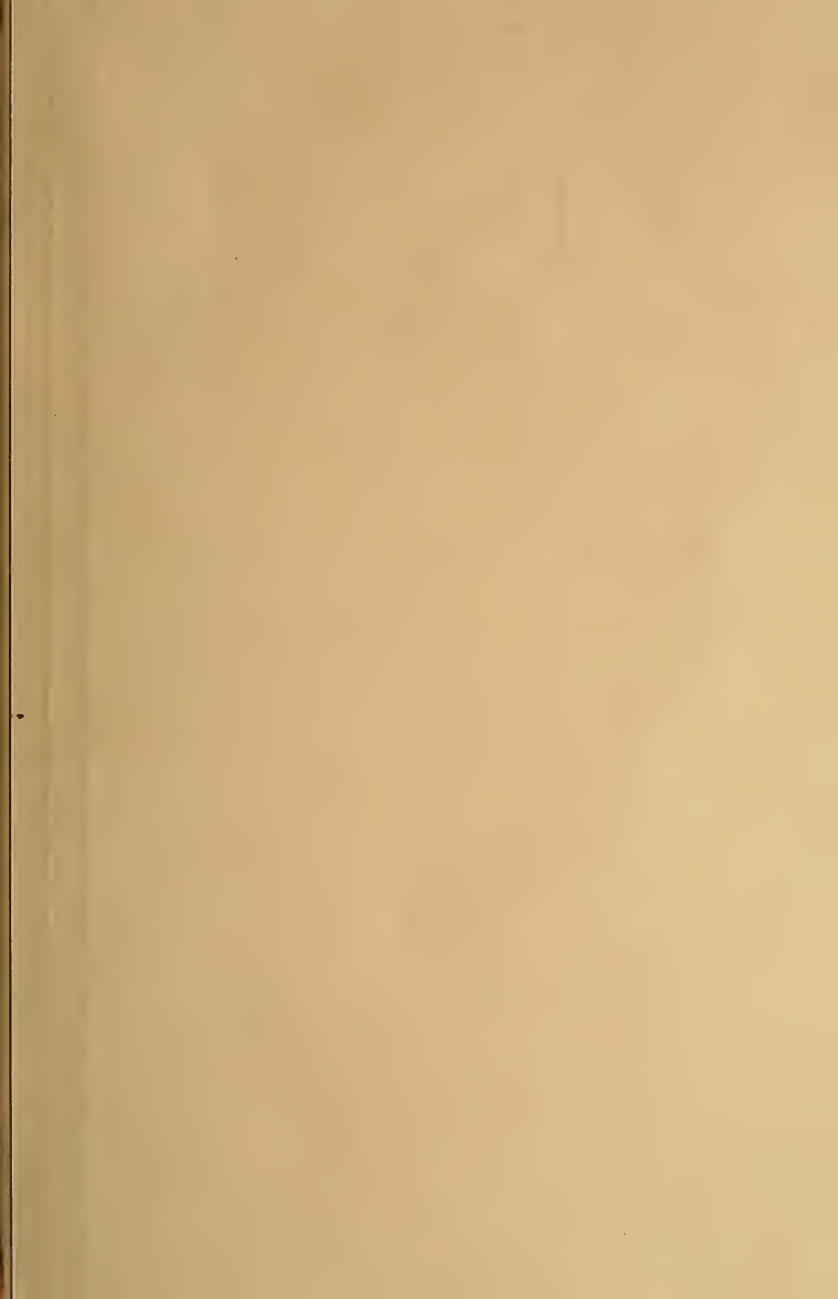
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 382 026 9





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 382 026 9